UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
AA000 502 405 4

715.1

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
AT LOS ANGELES

MDCCCLXVIII

EX LIBRIS

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/naturedisplayedi01dufi

NATURE DISPLAYED

IN HER MODE OF

Teaching Language to Man:

BEING A NEW AND INFALLIBLE

METHOD OF ACQUIRING LANGUAGES

WITH UNPARALLELED RAPIDITY;

DEDUCED FROM

THE ANALYSIS OF THE HUMAN MIND,

AND CONSEQUENTLY SUITED TO EVERY CAPACITY:

ADAPTED TO THE FRENCH;

BY N. G. DUFIEF,

Author of "The Philosophy of Language;" and "The New Universal Pronouncing Dictionary of the French and English Languages."

◆

TO WHICH IS PREFIXED,

A Development of the Author's Plan of Tuition;

DIFFERING ENTIRELY FROM EVERY OTHER;

SO POWERFUL IN ITS OPERATION, AND SO VERY ECONOMICAL, THAT A LIBERAL EDUCATION CAN BE AFFORDED EVEN TO THE POOREST OF MANKIND;

By which is obtained

THE GREAT DESIDERATUM OF ENABLING NATIONS TO ARRIVE AT THE HIGHEST DEGREE OF MENTAL PERFECTION.

CONTAINING ALSO,

CURIOUS ANECDOTES

CONCERNING THE ORIGIN OF THIS IMPORTANT DISCOVERY; OFFICIAL DOCUMENTS, &c. &c.

THE SEVENTH EDITION, CORRECTED.

VOL. I.

Philadelphia:
PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR;
AND SOLD BY HIS AGENT, A. DUPOUY, 3, SOUTH 6TH STREET;
ALSO BY LAVAL, CAREY AND LEA, FINLEY, AND SMALL;—
New York, COLLINS AND CO., SIBELL, GILLEY, MEGAREY,
GOODRICH AND BLISS, AND WHITE;—*Boston,* RICHARDSON
AND LORD.
1827.

Eastern District of Pennsylvania, to wit:

BE IT REMEMBERED, that on the fourth day of October, in the forty-eighth year of the Independence of the United States of America, A. D. 1823, N. G. DUFIEF, of the said District, hath deposited in this office the title of a Book, the right whereof he claims as Author, in the words following, to wit:

"Nature Displayed in her Mode of Teaching Language to Man; being a new and infallible method of acquiring Languages with unparalleled rapidity; deduced from the analysis of the human mind, and consequently suited to every capacity; adapted to the French;—by *N. G. Dufief*, author of the Philosophy of Language, and the New Universal Pronouncing Dictionary of the French and English Languages. To which is prefixed, a Development of the Author's Plan of Tuition, differing entirely from every other; so powerful in its operation, and so very economical, that a liberal education can be afforded even to the poorest of mankind; by which is obtained the great desideratum of enabling nations to arrive at the highest degree of mental perfection. Containing, also, curious Anecdotes concerning the origin of this important discovery, Official Documents, &c. &c. The Fifth Edition, considerably improved and enlarged. Vol. I."

In conformity to the Act of the Congress of the United States, entitled "An Act for the encouragement of Learning, by securing the copies of Maps, Charts, and Books, to the Authors and Proprietors of such copies, during the times therein mentioned;"—and also to an Act, entitled, "an Act supplementary to an Act, entitled, 'an Act for the encouragement of Learning, by securing the copies of Maps, Charts, and Books, to the Authors and Proprietors of such copies, during the times therein mentioned,' and extending the benefits thereof to the arts of designing, engraving, and etching historical and other Prints."

D. CALDWELL,
Clerk to the Eastern District of Pennsylvania.

PC
2109
D37n
1827
v.1

SC 1-11-43

Schurat-8-6-42-Educ.-2v.

DEDICATION.

AUGUST and sacred Manes of LOCKE and CONDILLAC! and you, virtuous SICARD, who, by the effulgence of your genius, have illumined the most dark and abstract subjects, and, by a most scrutinizing attention to the faculties of the human mind, reinstated a portion of his race in the possession of such characteristics of humanity as Nature withheld! accept a small but sincere tribute of veneration and gratitude in the dedication of the following Work, by

THE AUTHOR.

41712

TO

MY MOTHER.

Having discharged the debt of gratitude which was due to the instructors of my youth, by offering them the first fruits of my literary labours committed to the press, I cannot, my affectionate parent, withhold from you the homage of my respect, and the tribute of my acknowledgment. How numerous and how just are the claims you possess! You, who considered it of less moment to have given me existence than to have cultivated my mind; you, who, to the care of an anxious father for my education, added your persevering attention; and, while he endeavoured to improve my mind, and form my taste for knowledge, by frequently describing the glory of *Montesquieu*, *Buffon*, and *Pascal*, you strove to exalt my sentiments, by fixing generous principles in my breast; you, who, when the French Revolution burst forth (that awful lesson given by an all-wise Teacher to sovereigns and to nations!) evinced that those principles ennobled your own soul, which it was your ambition to implant in mine.

The mark of distinction conferred upon you by your legitimate Monarch* was obtained by that virtue and patriotic enthusiasm which make a female, notwithstanding her delicacy, tower above her sex, in defence of her country, and in support of her principles. The admiration you have excited, even in those whom you so courageously opposed, is a proof of the permanent ascendancy of virtue over varying political opinions. May the affection of your sons, and their wishes to emulate your virtues, efface, my dear Mother, from your mind, the remembrance of the horrors of an unexampled revolution!

Accept the assurance of my filial respect,

N. G. DUFIEF.

---

* LETTRE

De sa Majesté LOUIS XVIII., Roi de France and de Navarre, à Madame la Comtesse Victoire-Aimée-Libault-Gouin-Dufief.

"A Blankenburg, ce 23 Janvier, 1798.

"MADAME,

"*Je n'ai ignoré aucun des services que vous avez rendus à la cause de l'*Autel *& du* Trône. *Je sais que, non contente d'avoir formé à* vos dépens, *les premiers rassemblemens de l'illustre et malheureuse* Vendée, *vous avez voulu partager la gloire et les dangers de ses héros, et que les champs de* Granville, *de* Pontorson, *du* Mans, *du* Pont *de* Cé, &c. *ont été les témoins de votre* valeur. *En vous rappelant des époques si glorieuses pour vous, je cherche moins à vous prouver que j'en suis instruit (j'espère que vous n'en doutez pas) qu'à satisfaire ma reconnaissance, en vous en parlant. Je regrette que les réglemens de l'Ordre de St. Louis ne me permettent pas de vous donner cette Croix,* prix de la vaillance ; *mais j'ose, à la place, vous offrir mon* portrait ; *et en le portant attaché avec un ruban semblable à celui de l'Ordre dont je voudrais pouvoir vous décorer, il pouvera, du moins, et la nature de vos services, et combien je sais les apprécier.*

"Recevez, je vous prie, Madame, avec autant de satisfaction que j'en ai à vous l'offrir, cette faible marque de tous les sentimens que vous m'avez si bien inspirés.

" LOUIS."

TRANSLATION

Of a Letter from his Majesty LOUIS XVIII, King of France and Navarre, to the Countess Victoire-Aimée-Libault-Gouin Dufief.

" Blankenburg, 23d January, 1798.

" MADAM,

" I am by no means uninformed of any of the services you have rendered to the cause of the *Altar* and the *Throne*. I know that, not satisfied with forming, *at your own expense*, the first meetings of the illustrious and unfortunate *Vendée*, you determined to participate in the glory and dangers of her heroes, and that the fields of *Granville*, *Pontorson*, *Mans*, *Pont de Cé*, &c. have witnessed your valour. In recalling to your mind transactions so glorious to you, you may be assured I have it less in view to convince you I am informed of them, than to indulge my grateful feelings. I regret that the regulations of the Order of St. Louis do not permit me to confer upon you its Cross, the *reward of bravery;* but I presume, in place of this, to offer you my *portrait;* and, in wearing it attached to a ribband similar to that of the Order with which I wish it were in my power to decorate your person, you will suffer it at least to express the nature of your services, and how highly I appreciate them.

" Accept, Madam, with as much pleasure as I feel in offering it to you, this feeble testimony of all those sentiments with which you have so warmly inspired me.

" LOUIS."

PREFACE

TO THE SIXTH EDITION.

"Je l'ai déjà répété et je le répéterai encore, c'est la Nature qui est notre premier maître. D'où je conclurai que l'unique moyen d'inventer est de faire comme elle nous apprend à faire."—*Condillac.*

"The uniformity in the proceedings of the human mind, is a circumstance which cannot fail to attract the notice of the attentive observer. In every step towards any improvement, it never fails to proceed on the same principles, and to observe the same rules; and, should any real improvement result from its progress, it is not so much from conceiving new rules, as from simplifying those with which it was before acquainted."—*Philosophy of Language.**

The above two quotations seem peculiarly adapted to give a just idea of the history, progress, and conclusion, of this work. The first points out the source whence it has drawn the principles on which it is grounded—principles which belong to Nature, and are offered to our contemplation in order that we may avail ourselves of them for our own immediate and permanent use. I have, in the Introduction to this work, and to which I refer the reader, dwelt at considerable length on those principles or laws; and I have pointed out what they are, that every one may be convinced of their excellence and incalculable advantages to society. The second sentence, from Condillac, is no less correct than the first; for, if a real discovery or invention is made, it is only because it is an application of the laws of Nature to effect a particular purpose, as no other laws can be founded on truth. Experience daily confirms the verity of these remarks.

The second quotation satisfactorily accounts for the various improvements which every succeeding edition has exhibited, which improvements have rendered the present system of tuition more and more natural, that is to say, more and more simple. Ignorance and learned presumption perplex and render every thing complicated; while Nature does the very reverse, as every one of her processes is a sublime model of simplicity. I consider the present edition as the last I shall ever publish, *so far as regards improvements;* for I have brought the system as near perfection as I believe it to be possible. I trust it will be obvious to any one, who bestows a sufficient degree of attention on the development of this system, that it has now reached the last stage or degree of analysis, or, in other words, that I have succeeded in reaching the elements, by going from the compound to the simple. It is therefore impossible to go a single step beyond, unless an all-powerful hand should either refine our senses, or add to their number.

---

* I published in Philadelphia, when very young, an essay on "The Philosophy of Language." I intended to republish it at a future period, with those additions and improvements which time and reflection have since enabled me to make.

In the Introduction I enumerated five-and-twenty of the advantages peculiar to this unique system: I then stopped, lest the reader should be satiated. However, I ought to have then closed the list with the following singular advantage of this system,—that it will effectually destroy quackery in education, by acting as does the test of the goldsmith towards the base metal which is tendered as pure; for the new system measures all others, without being measured by them. The self styled inventors of new methods will, therefore, seldom trouble the public hereafter with their imaginary discoveries, for fear of the exposure which inevitably awaits them.

The well-wishers to the cause of education will be gratified to hear that the present system has made gigantic strides not only in the United States, but in every part of Europe. In Asia, too, it has created the most powerful sensation, as will be seen from the following public document, to which I entreat the attentive perusal of the reader:—

Extract from the Report of the Committee of the Calcutta School Book Society; read at the First Annual General Meeting of the Subscribers, held at the Townhall of that City:—

"Your Committee has, in conclusion, to advert to a very remarkable work, which has strongly attracted their attention, entitled 'Nature Displayed,' by Mr. N. G. Dufief of Philadelphia. The truths of most importance to mankind commonly lie long dormant, acknowledged indeed, but not duly prized, till some one, gifted with common sense and sagacity surpassing those of his cotemporaries, points out to the world their momentous practical uses and corollaries.

"Mr. Dufief has himself observed, what is indeed sufficiently obvious, that his manner of teaching a language is not suited to the case of the French only. It is for this institution steadily to keep the principle in view, and seize opportunities as they occur, of applying it to all the languages within its sphere of operation and usefulness.

PREFACE.

"Your Committee, adverting to the uncommon merit of the work, and considering its dissemination as calculated to produce just ideas on the subject of school-books, and as furnishing an admirable model for the preparation of many, have encouraged a proposed re-publication in Calcutta, by subscribing for 70 copies."

COMMITTEE.

Hon. Sir E. H. East, Lord Chief Justice
J. H Harrington, Esq.
W. B. Bayley, Esq.
Rev. W. Carey, D. D.
Rev. T. Parson
Rev. T. Thomason
Major J. W. Taylor
Captain T. Roebuck
Captain A. Lockett
W. H. Macnaghten, Esq.
G. T. Gordon, Esq.
James Robinson, Esq.
James Calder, Esq. Treasurer
Lieutenant D. Bryce, Collector
Lieutenant F. Irvine, Recording Secretary
E. S. Montague, Esq. Corresponding Sec.
Mowluvee Ub d'Oolwahid, Nat. Sec.
Baboo Tarinee Churun Mitr, Nat. Sec.
Mowluvee Curum Hoosyn
Mrityunjoy Bidyalunear
Mowluvee Ub d'Oolhumeed
Baboo Radhacant Deb
Mowluvee Moohummud Rashid
Baboo Ram Comul Sen.

I shall merely remark, on the above document, that its value and importance are greatly enhanced by the circumstance, that not one of the four-and-twenty gentlemen who made it have the least personal acquaintance with the author. I beg them, therefore, to accept my warmest thanks for their liberality, and the tribute of my admiration for their ardent zeal in promoting the cause of Education, which is a cause that affects all mankind.*

---

* Extract of a letter from the Rev. Mr. Pearson to the Missionary Society, London, dated Chinsurrah, 31st of December, 1819.

"I have lately completed, in the native language, an English Grammar; it is well spoken of by those who have seen it, and is likely to be in great demand by the natives, for whose use it is intended. It will be followed by a copious vocabulary on the plan of Dufief's 'Nature Displayed.'" The preface to this work ought, I conceive, to be read by every one engaged in learning or in teaching languages. By these means, the English language might accompany the extension of the English government, and be rendered universal, in the same short time, throughout the millions that people the banks of the Ganges, the Candians, Hottentots, Negroes, &c. &c.

Evangelical Magazine.

PREFACE

TO THE FOURTH EDITION.

> "'Tis the last key-stone
> That makes the arch. The rest that there were put
> Are nothing till that comes to bind and shut:
> Then stands it a triumphal mark! Then men
> Observe the strength, the height, the why and when
> It was erected; and, still walking under,
> Meet some new matter to look up and wonder."—*Ben Jonson.*

> "Before any thing is effected, we think it impossible; but, when it is done, we stare and wonder why it was not done before. The mind then receives it with a degree of affinity, as if we had known it before."—*Lord Bacon.*

THE increasing demand for "Nature Displayed," evinced by the publication and rapid disposal of three successive editions, could not fail to stimulate me to make every effort to attain, if possible, in this Fourth Edition, that degree of perfection, without which no one can flatter himself with the hope of establishing a durable empire over the public mind. This *desideratum* depended on the solution of an interesting problem, which I had sought for many years, and, although continually within my reach, it ever eluded my grasp. This problem is, "How to *place persons learning a foreign language at home precisely on the same footing as if they were learning it in the country where it is spoken.*"

It is evident that, were such an object accomplished, this system must be immediately so far improved as to leave but little hope of its being rendered more complete hereafter, while it would necessarily lead to the discovery of some unknown elements of tuition.

Fully impressed with the importance to education of the solution of this problem, and prompted by the energetic feelings of gratitude for past success, and ambition for the future, I determined to apply my whole powers of reflection towards this object; and I have now the high satisfaction of declaring, that, after many apparently useless and protracted meditations, and at the moment when exhausted nature had almost compelled me to abandon the pursuit as hopeless, the vivid flash of inspiration presented me with the long-looked-for means. How great was my surprise to find that I had continually been approaching, and even occasionally using it, without being conscious of its vast importance! Its extreme simplicity verifies the saying of the celebrated Horne Tooke, that "*Truth has been improperly imagined at the bottom of the well; it lies much nearer to the surface.*"

As I have detailed this discovery at full length in the Introduction, and pointed out its stimulating powers on the human mind, I am compelled, in order to avoid repetition, to refer the reader to that part of the work.

Although the additions and improvements in the present edition are very numerous, I cannot, on that account, be charged with versatility of opinion, or with the slightest deviation from my original plan; as the fundamental principles of teaching according to Nature's own method being once discovered, ought never to undergo the least change:—

"From Nature's chain whatever link you strike,
Tenth, or ten-thousandth, breaks the chain alike."

To those who have seen the preceding editions of this work, the additions in the present will be sufficiently obvious: I shall, therefore, content myself with noticing only two of them: the first relates to the method, which has been rendered more powerful, and of course more efficient, by the aid of artificial means, so completely in unison with those presented by Nature herself, as to be perfectly analogous to them, and conducive to the same end: the second relates to a system of pronunciation, by means of which a native of the United Kingdom, or of the United States of America, though deprived of the assistance of an instructor, may acquire the French pronunciation, and thus, by means of the work alone, become conversant with the French language, not only as it is *spoken*, but as it is *written*, by a native of France.

In the Introduction I anticipated and refuted all the objections which had been made, or I thought could be made, with any degree of force, or even of plausibility, against the present system, and it appears that I had, happily, embraced them all; for, since its publication, no new objection whatever has been advanced. An opinion, however, has been promulgated, that this method imposes much upon the memory at the expense of a nobler faculty,—the *judgment*, and, consequently, that as *speaking* is much more attended to than *writing*, it must be deficient in this respect; but, had the persons who entertain an unfavourable opinion of the method on this account read the Introduction attentively, they would have been convinced that the system is what it ought to be "deduced from the analysis of the human mind," and of course grounded on those faculties which the GOD of NATURE, in his infinite wisdom, has willed that man should possess.

Many, however, have neither leisure nor inclination to peruse the extensive arguments there adduced, in which the new principle is demonstrated in a methodical manner, though at considerable length, a circumstance which was deemed necessary, in consequence of this principle being in direct opposition to the notions generally received. I shall arrange, therefore, on the present occasion, in a more concise form, some reflections, which, I hope, will render it evident that this opinion is devoid of any real foundation.

If we attentively observe the mind in the operation of thinking, we immediately become sensible that it consists entirely in *speaking to itself;* that is to say, in pronouncing MENTALLY whole sentences, without which its THOUGHTS *could neither exist,* nor be noticed by itself; and, that *thinking* is nothing else, I appeal to every man of common sense, who will commune with himself, with a view of ascertaining this truth. The art of writing is also nothing more than an extended application of the art of speaking; for instance, when we write a letter, do we not speak to ourselves in the manner already stated, the whole time we are writing, until it is finished; and, when we receive a letter, do we not speak it mentally, in order to know its contents? These propositions being indisputably correct, it necessarily follows, that the art of thinking and the art of writing, are nothing but the art of speaking itself, and, consequently, that these three arts are one and the same; and that a method which teaches *speaking* with so much power and effect, must be the true method: and further, that, as *memory* is the basis of all the faculties of the understanding, (for there would be neither *thinking*, *writing*, nor *speaking*, without it,) the method which most powerfully exercises it is the true method.

These propositions being allowed, and they are incontrovertible, it follows, that MEMORY could scarcely be said to exist in the mind without the *external ear*, which supplies it with the sounds that are repeated MENTALLY when the act of thinking takes place: a method, therefore, which acts with so much power on the *ear* as to mould it completely to the sounds of the new language, must indeed be the true, or, to speak more justly, the only, method. The objection, that the eye is not sufficiently exercised, must fall to the ground, when it is recollected that the new mode of tuition, and the development of its principles in this book, are inseparable; and that, in its perusal, and in the writing which it effected on the slate, &c. the eye is sufficiently employed.

Before I turn from the view I here take of the faculties of the mind, so well and so scientifically explored and illustrated by means of the light shed on them by that brilliant star of North Britain, DUGALD STEWART, and in which I have entered no further than the nature of the present enquiry permitted, I cannot help remarking, that if SIR ISAAC NEWTON became more religious by observing the grandeur and simplicity of celestial mechanism, why should not the metaphysician be impressed with the same sentiments of piety and admiration, on beholding the greater simplicity of the means by which the noblest faculty of creation's "best work" is put in being and activity by its CREATOR.*

I am now so truly convinced that this system contains all the original elements of tuition, which are grounded on the very nature of the understanding itself—elements which had, for the most part, escaped attention; that, animated with the same spirit which made the mathematicians of the sixteenth century challenge one another in the solution of difficult problems,—a spirit of love and enthusiasm for the progress of science, I fearlessly challenge all the instructors of youth in Europe and America to point out what elementary principle of education has been omitted or overlooked; and in what this system can be at variance with itself; for I have asserted that this method "*renovates or strengthens the faculties of the mind, by bringing into action every mental and physical organ engaged in the learning of Language, and directing the whole with simultaneous energy towards one and the same end.*†

I now respectfully invite the lovers of education, in particular, the learned, the curious, and all those who are desirous of observing by what simple means Nature produces great effects, to read with attention the Introduction to this work. I am the more urgently incited to make this request, since the principles therein developed are effecting a very extensive reform in the Science of Instruction in every part of the civilized world ; and I flatter myself that those who have duly reflected on language, its operations on the human mind, and the powerful influence of methods, which are the pinions of the mind, will not accuse me of forming an exaggerated opinion of this production,* in which is unfolded the TRUE SYSTEM OF EDUCATION ; for it is the legacy which the immortal Locke bequeathed to society, and which, though unemployed for more than a century, has now devolved into hands, which, however humble, will endeavour to do it justice, and to transmit the noble charge unimpaired to posterity.

---

* "Many authors have spoken of the wonderful *mechanism* of speech, but no one has hitherto attended to the more wonderful *mechanism* which is put into action behind the scene."—*Dugald Stewart.*

† This method, by being rendered more powerful, which can easily be done by following up the principle on which the whole system hinges, would, in a short time, make the language to be taught supplant the native language, by rendering the former more natural and familiar to them than the latter, the influence of which would be continually diminishing. A conqueror might even, by this means, extinguish the language of the conquered, and substitute any other suited to his political views. But God forbid that such a measure should ever be resorted to, with the help of the means afforded by this work!

---

* It is now confidently expected that Nature's own method of teaching languages, as displayed in this system, will soon be applied to National Education, where it would shine with peculiar lustre, and have a field sufficiently extensive to exhibit its decided advantages over every other system of education.

INTRODUCTION.

First follow Nature, and your Judgment frame
By her just standard, which is still the same;
Unerring Nature, still divinely bright,
One clear, unchanged, and universal light,
Life, force, and beauty, must to all impart,
At once the source, and end, and test, of art! POPE.

"Pourquoi les ouvrages de la Nature sont-ils si parfaits? c'est que chaque ouvrage est un tout et qu'elle travaille sur un plan éternel dont elle ne s'ecarte jamais."—BUFFON.

Although I am fully aware that an author can seldom be justified in obtruding his own affairs on the reader, yet there are certain circumstances of my private history so intimately interwoven with the Plan which I have now the honour to propose, that I trust I shall be forgiven for saying as much of myself as may be found necessary to elucidate my system. I have been many years a witness of the wonderful effects of my plan of education: by its influence, I have seen the youthful mind dart upward, as it were at one bound, to knowledge; and, when I contrast its great comparative benefits with the perfect simplicity of its origin and operation, I am not surprised if superficial observers regard my enthusiasm with a smile. Those, however, who recollect that a falling apple first awakened the exploring powers of Newton to the wonders of the creation; and that a mere verbal difference, at a convivial party, directed the acute mind of Locke towards the mysteries of the human understanding, will not need to be reminded, that the greatest effects may spring from the most trivial causes. In the present case, the strongest arguments in support of my system are deducible from the circumstances which gave birth to it; and the detail of its history will at once explain its pretensions, and render its value evident.

My father, a knight of the royal and military order of St. Louis, was strongly attached to the august dynasty of the Bourbons, and followed their fortunes: he was one of their last and warmest defenders among the *noblesse* of Brittany. My mother, though reared in luxury, possessed a masculine and heroic spirit. While her husband, serving as a volunteer under the French Princes in Germany, was fighting for his king and country in one quarter, this excellent woman was no less ardently patriotic in another. Rising above the general consternation, she armed her vassals at her own expense, and personally led on a little army to assert the rights of Royalty.

The virtuous monarch whom she vindicated remembered her zeal, and restored her to her dignities.* The sons of this gallant pair were not untrue to their glory: though but a stripling of fifteen, I volunteered my services, and received the regular certificates of my humble faithfulness.† The misfortunes of the cause scattered our family, and destroyed our resources. We were forced to abandon France, and were thrown, for support, upon our personal efforts. *My* destiny led me to the West Indies; and thence I was attracted to Philadelphia, in the United States of North America, where I arrived in July 1793. It became essential for me to acquire the English language. My career had been military. I was but a youth of sixteen, and of course had never paid much attention to literary pursuits; consequently, I prepared to begin my new studies in the beaten track. I purchased such books as were thought best calculated to effect my object. The works of the three great English historians, with those of Milton and Thomson; two Grammars, written for French learners; Boyer's Dictionary, in quarto; and Sheridan's for Pronunciation, constituted my library. No sooner had I agreed with an English instructor to commence a course of grammar and grammatical exercises, than the sudden appearance of the yellow-fever scattered the population of Philadelphia, and drove me to Princeton, in New Jersey, for refuge. In this healthful retreat, celebrated as the seat of a distinguished seminary of learning, my mind was immediately bent upon my English studies On examining my trunks, I discovered that, in the consternation of my flight, my grammars had been left behind. I sought in vain for grammars at Princeton: I found several for teaching French to the English, but none for teaching English to the French. I wrote to Philadelphia in vain: every communication with that unfortunate city had been forbidden. This dilemma affected me more sensibly than all my misfortunes in the Revolution. Without my grammars, I thought it impossible to learn English. After losing several days in listlessness and irresolution, I determined to attempt to instruct myself, through the medium of the books in my possession. Necessity compelled me to undertake this arduous task, as none of the teachers in the seminary were sufficient masters of the French to enable me to benefit by their instructions. By a method essentially the same as the one here detailed, NATURE and NECESSITY enabled me to attain my object. In the short period of four months, though entirely unassisted, I acquired a tolerable knowledge of the English language; and, by the aid of Sheridan's Dictionary, even pronounced tolerably well. Animated by this triumph, I was impelled to pursue the idea of a thorough reform in the mode of teaching language, to which my personal experience had given birth. At this time I had the good fortune to meet with a gentleman of considerable literary acquirements and metaphysical knowledge. To him I communicated my discovery, and learned for the first time that the high authorities of *Locke*, *Condillac*, *Dumarsais*, *D'Alembert*, *Saint-Pierre*, and other great men, might be adduced in my support. I borrowed from my friend the "*Cours d'Etude*" of Condillac, and was delighted to find that the abbé's method of teaching languages to the Prince of Parma resembled mine of teaching English to myself. It was but natural that I should desire to extend the benefits of a system, for which I had been indebted to the simple dictates of Nature. With the ardour which could not fail to arise from the consciousness of the great reform within my grasp, I pursued the object. I prepared a System of Teaching, and communicated the particulars to a friend. "Don't be discouraged at difficulties," said he, in answer to my letter; "come as near NATURE as you can; *observe* her: take her, as Fontenelle says, *by surprise*. Have mothers recourse to grammar, when teaching their offspring?"—When my work had attained more maturity, I addressed a letter upon the subject to THOMAS JEFFERSON, Esq. then Vice-President, and afterwards President, of the United States. I had, not long before, by the honour of an acquaintance with this venerable philosopher, been enabled to judge how far his high reputation fell below his real merits, and I became solicitous to be encouraged by his good opinion. From his polite answer, the following is an extract:—

---

* A letter from His Majesty Louis XVIII. acknowledging the services of the Countess, my mother, has already been inserted in the preceding pages.

† The following certificate, which was transmitted to me in America by the Comte d'Hector, is selected from several others, and repeated here, in corroboration of the narrative. To say that I quote such testimonials without pride, would be uncandid. He who does not exult in having exposed his life for his country, deserves no praise for loyalty and patriotism.

[*Original.*]

JEAN CHARLES, COMTE D'HECTOR, *Lieutenant Général des Armées Navales de sa Majesté Très-Chrétienne, Commandeur de l'Ordre Royal et Militaire de Saint-Louis:*

CERTIFIONS que Monsieur Nicolas Gouïn Du Fief, gentilhomme de la province de Bretagne, diocèse de Nantes, s'est réuni en 1792, au corps de la marine royale rassemblé sous nos ordres à Enghein; qu'il a fait avec le corps la campagne de 1792, dans l'armée de L. A. R. les Princes, frères du Roi, jusqu'à l'époque de son licenciement et qu'il a tenu constamment la conduite d'un gentilhomme fidèle à Dieu et à l'Honneur. En foi de quoi nous lui avons donné le présent certificat pour lui servir au besoin. LE CTE. D'HECTOR.

A Southampton, le 27 8re, 1796.

[*Translation.*]

We, John Charles, Count of Hector, Lieutenant General of the Naval Forces of his Most Christian Majesty, and Grand Cross of the Royal and Military Order of St. Louis,

DO HEREBY CERTIFY, that Nicolas Gouïn Du Fief, a nobleman of the province of Brittany in the bishopric of Nantz, joined, in 1792, the royal naval corps assembled under our command at Enghein; and that he performed the campaign of 1792 with the said corps, in the army of their Royal Highnesses the Princes, brothers of the King, till it was disbanded; and that his conduct was undeviatingly that of a nobleman faithful to God and Honor. As a testimony of which, we have given the present certificate that it may be of service to him in case of need.

Southampton, 27th of October, 1796. (Signed) LE COMTE D'HECTOR.

"*Washington; 9th of January*, 1800.

"You will render a great service, if you can abridge the acquisition of a new language; it would greatly facilitate our progress in science, if one could shorten the time necessary for learning the languages in which it is deposited.

"Accept my salutations and best wishes,

(Signed) "TH: JEFFERSON."

Thus animated, I speedily put my system to the test of experiment, and taught the French language by it with unexampled success. I was instantly urged to publication. Three editions of my work were soon exhausted; and every year has impelled me to farther improvements, until at length I have been enabled, by ardent and unremitting application, to extend my plan to a general system of rapid, economical, and profound instruction, equally applicable to every language; which will, I trust, render it worthy of the enlightened country to which it is now submitted.

Before explaining the system to which I have adverted, it will be proper to enter into an Analysis of the work before us, to which that system is meant to be applied. I shall then proceed to the great plan which I am so ardently desirous of rendering useful to the world. I shall afterwards refute every objection which has been offered against it; and, finally, I shall endeavour to impress my readers with a conviction of its advantages, equal to that which has rendered me so sanguine and fervent in its support.

The present edition of "Nature Displayed" is divided into two Volumes. The FIRST is exclusively practical. It contains three vocabularies of familiar phrases; two very useful lists of French verbs, exemplified in appropriate sentences; two collections of phrases, the one comprising a complete formulary of conversation, and the other exclusively proverbial and idiomatical; and it concludes with a selection from suitable authors, constituting the first part of "LE LECTEUR FRANÇAIS," or French Reader; to which, I shall revert hereafter.

In the First Vocabulary will be found a catalogue of numbers, the principal adjectives, and an adequate collection of abstract nouns. It commences with the catalogue of numbers, because the frequent occurrence of ideas relative to numbers renders the earliest acquaintance with their signs indispensable. The adjectives have been so disposed as to impart as prompt and as perfect a knowledge of the feminine gender to French adjectives as can be found even in a native Frenchman. From the most ingenious rules and theories on the subject, the scholar could not obtain that accurate information requisite to save him from continual errors, which is here acquired with incredible facility. The abstract nouns in this vocabulary are alphabetically arranged.

The Second Vocabulary comprises those important words which are known in Grammar by the denomination of ARTICLES, PRONOUNS, PRE-

POSITIONS, ADVERBS, CONJUNCTIONS, and INTERJECTIONS. These words give to the language that possesses them in the greatest abundance a decided superiority over any other,[*] as the thoughts in the human mind (like a picture in which light and shade are happily disposed), appear with more precision, when conveyed under that variety of expression from which even the faculty of reasoning receives a greater degree of accuracy: indeed they are so essential to the complete conveyance of our ideas, that we can scarcely utter a sentence without introducing some of them. To be more fully convinced of their frequent occurrence, let the reader extract them, with the auxiliary verbs *to have* and *to be*, from any printed or written page, and little more than two-fifths of it will remain. This circumstance, therefore, clearly demonstrates the expedience of supplying the memory with those essential words in the first instance.

The Third Vocabulary is that of the names of objects which occur most frequently in conversation, the gender being always affixed to each. To every word of this vocabulary, as well as to those of the two preceding, is adapted a *familiar* phrase, which renders the fundamental words more striking. There are certain nouns which naturally call to the memory certain *verbs;* for example, the words *kitchen, turnspit,* &c. elicit the idea of *to cook, to roast,* &c. To meet these instances, phrases have been constructed, which bring, in due succession, all the nouns and verbs tending to the same general subject, before the student. The classification in the third vocabulary is not arbitrary: on the contrary, I have followed as nearly as possible the succession indicated by our wants. The advantages of this arrangement must be obvious to every one, as it places the most useful phrases the first in order. To obtain greater precision, the vocabulary is divided into sections, and the sections are divided into chapters.

The first list of French verbs, which follows the third vocabulary, comprises such as *do not* require particles after them, which the corresponding English verbs *do.* The second, on the contrary, includes verbs requiring particles *different* from those of the corresponding English. A knowledge of these two lists, and their appropriate phrases, will guard the pupil from the great errors to which, by the genius of his own language, he is naturally predisposed.

Two collections of peculiar phrases next occur. The first includes the formulary of conversation, which the preceding vocabularies offered no opportunity of presenting; some of these phrases are selected from numerous works written for the use of Englishmen, and others supplied from memory. The second offers a great number of *proverbial, idiomatical,* and *figurative,* modes of expression; a curious collection, obtained from more than *five hundred plays,* extending from the age of Molière to the present time; and enhanced by a rigid scrutiny of every important publication upon French idioms, and the other peculiarities of speech.

---

[*] The French language is universally acknowledged to excel in this respect, and hence derives that *clearness*, or *precision, which is its great characteristic.—Ce qui n'est pas clair*, (says Rivarol,) *n'est pas Français;* ce qui n'est pas clair est encore *Anglais, Italien, Grec* ou *Latin.*

As plays, and especially comedies, are designed to pourtray us as we are, or as we appear in the various walks and scenes of life, it must be obvious to every one that these are the proper sources for the discovery of such turns and idioms as are peculiar to the people whose manners they are meant to describe. It will be readily inferred from this circumstance, that, however whimsical and remote from the learner's mother tongue such modes of expression may seem, they are, nevertheless, indispensable to a complete knowledge of the language he would acquire.

The first volume concludes with the first part of "LE LECTEUR FRANÇAIS," consisting of *historiettes, conversations, dialogues,* and *scènes dramatiques en prose.* These lively productions, which have been so classed as to keep pace with the progress of the learner, cannot fail to promote his advancement in the language of conversation.

Having thus explained the nature of the First Volume, it now remains for me to analyse the SECOND VOLUME, which is divided into five parts.

The First Part contains the conjugation of verbs, which is, I trust, satisfactorily explained. I shall not here attempt to expatiate on the system of the celebrated *Beauzée* and *Sicard,* concerning the tenses of verbs, which I have adopted; and the truth and simplicity of which I hope I have fully demonstrated, in treating on the verb,—testimonials in its favour, which are increased by the wonderful facility with which it can be retained in the memory, and its easy application to every language. In order, however, to meet the wishes of many respectable instructors, I have in every instance accompanied the New Terms with a repetition of the Old.

The Second Part contains an analysis of the various kinds of words of which language is composed. The subject is introduced in the familiar form of conversation, which renders it more lively and intelligible, and relieves the scholar from a train of long and prolix reasoning. Here the pupil becomes acquainted with many points essential and peculiar to the French language, and is prepared for the French syntax.

It will here be proper to observe, that, immediately after the FIRST CONVERSATION, which treats of WORDS, follows a comprehensive System of Pronunciation, from the best French orthoëpists, in which, it is hoped, few essential particulars have been omitted. It possesses the advantage of a Key, so peculiarly devised that Englishmen, debarred from the assistance of a French instructor, may nevertheless instruct themselves in French sounds by the help of this System alone; and they are thus enabled, with the aid of the present work, to become conversant with the French language.

The Third Part is altogether grammatical and critical, and forms one of the most extensive systems of French syntax ever offered to the public.

The Fourth Part consists, *first*, of elegant extracts in prose, from the French classics; *secondly*, of the rules of punctuation, from that eminent grammarian Beauzée, exemplified by appropriate and elegant passages from the best writers; *thirdly*, of the rules of poetry, from Wailly, &c. a knowledge of which is necessary in order to have a correct idea of the mechanism of French poetry; and, *fourthly*, of several of the most excellent dramatic scenes, in verse, from Molière, Racine, &c. and a whole tragedy, "*La Mort de César*," which is considered by the French Quintilian as one of the works which do the highest honour to Voltaire as a writer.

The Fifth and last Part exhibits a system of *Epistolary Correspondence* on the most ordinary transactions of civilized and refined society, with prefatory observations on the style and forms proper to each. These models have been selected from the classical works of *Voltaire*, *Sévigné*, *Maintenon*, *Bernis*, *Fléchier*, and others. I am happy to acknowledge the advantages I have derived, in this portion of my work, from the "*Manuel Epistolaire*" of M. Philippon-de-la-Madeleine, whose elegant compilation has been introduced, by command of the French government, into all the *Lycées*. In order to enhance still more the value of the present section, for the benefit of merchants who carry on a French correspondence, I have added forms of mercantile letters of every kind, bills of exchange, promissory notes, receipts, bills of lading, invoices, &c. from the best mercantile sources.

I shall now proceed to the DEVELOPMENT OF THE SYSTEM OF TUITION, to which the work I have just analysed is intended to be applied. To this development I earnestly entreat the scrutinizing attention of the enlightened and patriotic; for, if supported by their sanction and co-operation, society will speedily be benefited by a DISCOVERY which wonderfully simplifies and accelerates the attainment of a liberal education; which it even places, by the extreme economy introduced into this system of tuition, within the reach of the poorest of mankind.

Before I enter into further explanation, it is necessary to submit to the reader's notice the following AUXILIARIES to the present method the manner of applying which will be made manifest in the subsequent elucidations.

ALPHABET.

ABCDEFGHIJKLMNOPQRSTUVW*XYZ, &c.
a b c d e f g h i j k l m n o p q r s t u v w x y z.

Pronounce the above as the French would do the following: *A, be, cé, de, e* (eŭ), *fe, gue, he* (aspirated), *i, je, ka, le, me, ne, o, pe, ke, re, se, te u, ve,* double *u* or double *ve, kze, i grec, ze, &c.*†

Accented Vowels: the Diæresis and Cedilla.

à	â	é	è
accent grave	*accent circonflexe*	*accent aigu*	*accent grave*
ê	ë‡	î	ï
accent circonflexe	*tréma*	*accent circonflexe*	*tréma*
ô	ù	û	ü
accent circonflexe	*accent grave*	*accent circonflexe*	*tréma*

ça,§ *ço, çu.*

---

[*] This letter is not a member of the French alphabet; but, as many foreign words which begin with W have been adopted in the French language, it appears proper that it should not be omitted.

[†] In order to satisfy the reader that this is the true pronunciation of the consonants, let us observe what it would be if they were preceded by a *vowel*, and formed a syllable with it, as in the following instances, a*b*, a*d*, a*f*, a*g*, a*l*, a*m*, &c. By pronouncing the above monosyllabic expressions, the sound of *be, de, fe, gue, le, me,* &c. which we have given to the consonants separately, would undoubtedly be produced; and if we consider that, by placing any other vowel before these letters, the same sounds would have been produced, the inference necessarily is, that they are the only natural, and of course the only proper, sounds. We have been compelled to deviate from this system in the case of the *y, c,* and *k,* in which the old pronunciation has been retained, as the complete introduction of it would necessarily lead to the suppression of several useless letters in the alphabet, which cannot be done but by general consent. In order to convince the reader that the new nomenclature wonderfully facilitates the pronunciation of words, let us, accordingly, spell, for instance, the French word *florès.* It will, in this decomposition, produce the following elements, f*e*lo-rè-s*e*, which, rapidly pronounced, will give *florès.* According to the old system, from this word would emanate the whimsical elements, eff*e*-ell*e*-o-err*e*-é-ess*e*, which, not being in reality contained in it, can never lead to its pronunciation, nor to that of any word whatever, as they cannot by any means amalgamate together. Our mode of pronouncing the alphabet being a gift of Nature, is therefore applicable to all languages.

[‡] This vowel is called *voyelle-tréma* (vowel diæresis), over which two points are placed: they say *un ë tréma, un ï tréma, un ü tréma,* an ë diæresis, an ï diæresis, an ü diæresis. The vowel-diæresis ought to be sounded separately and distinctly from the preceding vowel.

[§] The *cedille,* is a small sign or mark which is placed under the letter C, when we wish to give it the sound of *S* before the vowels *a, o, u.*

Other Vowels.

eu, ou, an, in, on, un.

Note.—It is of great importance in this system that the scholar should become familiar with the Alphabet and Accented Vowels; indeed, so much so, that it is physically impossible to make rapid progress without it. Fortunately, however, it is of easy acquisition; and it is much to be wished that the scholars may have the whole perfectly at command in the very outset: a circumstance altogether in their power, by *constantly* repeating, after the instructor, the alphabet and accented vowels, and writing them until they are thoroughly familiar to the EAR and the EYE.

Names of the Orthographical Signs.

A-pos-tro-phe ('), *an apostrophe;* Vir-gu-le (,), *a comma;* Point-Vir-gu-le (;),[*] *a semi-colon;* Deux-points (:), *a colon;* Point (.), *a period;* Point-In-te-rro-ga-tif (?),[†] *a note of interrogation;* Point-Ex-cla-ma-tif (!),[‡] *a note of admiration;* Trait-d'u-ni-on *ou* ti-ret (-), *a hyphen.*

Points sus-pen-sifs (. . . . . .);[§] Pa-ren-thè-se ( ), *a parenthesis;* Trait de sé-pa-ra-ti-on (——);[||] Gui-lle-mets ("), *inverted commas;* A-cco-la-de *ou* cro-chets }, *braces.*

After mature consideration, I have adopted the above syllabification; which posseses this signal advantage over the one generally received, that, without suppressing the letters not to be sounded, and of course altering the orthography of words, it prevents the possibility of their being pronounced incorrectly, as is evinced in the word a-cco-lade, where one c only can be sounded. The following pages, in which this System of Syllabification is pursued will sufficiently exemplify it both to Teachers and Scholars.

---

[*] The *point-virgule*, is also called *virgule ponctuée*, and *un point et une virgule.*

[†] The *point-interrogatif*, (the interrogatory note,) is also called *point d'interrogation*, (note of interrogation.)

[‡] The *point-exclamatif*, is also called *point d'exclamation*, *point admiratif*, and *point d'admiration*, (note of admiration.)

[§] *Points suspensifs*, (notes of suspension,)—(. . . . . .) Notes of suspension are often met with, particularly among the poets: they are only used in the loftier emotions of the passions, when the sentiments that bear on the mind cannot be expressed at once, but are suffered to escape in broken and successive phrases, which describe with force the agitation of the soul. This punctuation may take place either in the serious or the comic style: it corresponds with the English (—).

[||] In dialogue, this sign is used in place of the incidental phrases, *dit-il*, *reprit-il*, *répondit-il*, said he, replied he, answered he; and announces another speaker. The *trait de séparation* is in this instance, wanting in the English language: it may be called a *long dash.*

For a complete Treatise on French Punctuation, we refer the Scholar to the second volume of this work, in the *Lecteur Français*, p. 89.

Words forming the Link, or Completion of Sense, between the Parts of Speech; such as the Prepositions and Conjunctions, the chief Adverbs, and most of the Particles, and the adverbial and the conjunctive Modes of Expression,—preceded by numbers from un *to* six cent huit *inclusive.*

☞ It is necessary to inform the student, that the opposite page, and the following ones on the right hand, are designed for an extensive repository of sentences, or skeletons of sentences, formed on the important words on the left hand pages, with which they correspond numerically. The star, or asterisk, is substituted for these words in order to give the whole in as little space as possible. The phrases are to be used by the scholars who have made some progress, when called upon by their instructor for some of their own composition. In this case they are either to give the same phrases, modified in the tenses of the verb which occur to them, (with the addition of some incidental circumstance of their own, if their previous acquirements supply them,) or give some new ones formed from them, as they are to be considered as models, carefully preserving the acceptation of the words indicated by the star which is pointed out by the original phrase. Should the pupils mean to use a skeleton of a sentence, they must complete it, and preserve the sense with words of their own which will be a stimulus to their imagination or inventive powers. The judicious master will observe, that now and then several modes of expression are ranked under the same head in the pages on the right, owing to their synonymy; but, as perfect synonymy cannot exist in language, he will point out to the scholars what phrases apply more particularly to each of these modes of expression. This will contribute to develop in them the faculties of acuteness and sagacity so important to express ourselves with precision and perspicuity.

CARDINAL NUMBERS.

1, un, *m.*; une, *f.*
2, deux, *m.* et *f.*
3, trois.
4, quatre.
5, cinq.
6, six.
7, sept.
8, huit.
9, neuf.
10, dix.
11, onze.
12, douze.
13, treize.
14, quatorze.
15, quinze.
16, seize.
17, dix-sept.
18, dix-huit.
19, dix-neuf.
20, vingt.
21, vingt-et-un.
22, vingt-deux.
23, vingt-trois.
24, vingt-quatre.
25, vingt-cinq.
26, vingt-six.
27, vingt-sept.
28, vingt-huit.
29, vingt-neuf.
30, trente.
31, trente-et-un.
32, trente-deux.
33, trente-trois.
34, trente-quatre.
35, trente-cinq.
36, trente-six.
37, trente-sept.

PREPOSITIONS, ADVERBS, &c. &c.

A	*at, to, on, with, in, for, &c.*
De	*from, of, by, out of, with, in, on* or *upon, for, after, at, about, some, &c.*
A-vant	*before, far, deep.*
De-vant	*before, in the presence of.*
De-rriè-re	*behind, after.*
A-près	*after; what next? about, afterwards.*
Près	*near, almost.*
Au-près	*near, with, in comparison*
Pro-che	*near, by, hard by.*
Con-tre	*against, close to, with.*
Sur	*on, upon, over, near.*
De-ssus	*on, upon.*
Sous	*under, beneath, near, in.*
De-ssous	*under, below.*
Dans	*in, into, within, with.*
En	*in, like, &c.*
Hors de	*out of.*
Jus-que	*to, as far as, till, until, even to*
Loin	*far, at a great distance, far from.*
En-vi-ron	*about, thereabout.*
Au-tour	*about, round, with.*
En-tre	*between, among, in.*
Par-mi	*among, amidst.*
Par	*through, by, in.*
Pour	*for, as, on account of, in order.*
A-vec	*with, by, among.*
Sans	*without, were it not for.*
Dès	*from, since, at, &c.*
Du-rant	*during, for, in.*
Pen-dant	*during, in the time of.*
En-vers	*towards, to.*
Ex-cep-té, à l'exception de, du, &c.	*except, save, but.*
Hor-mis, hors	*except, but.*
Sauf	*save, saving, without prejudice.*
Mal-gré	*in spite of, notwithstanding.*
Mo-ye-nnant, au moyen de	*for, by means of.*
No-nobs-tant	*notwithstanding, for all that.*

1, À deux mois de là; dire mot *à* mot; compter sou *à* sou; manger morceau *à* morceau; déjeuner *à* la fourchette; travailler *à* l'aiguille; aller *à* voiles; se battre *à* l'épée, *au* pistolet, *à* l'arme blanche; marcher *à* petit bruit; prier *à* mains jointes; sauter *à* pieds joints; vivre *à* Londres; jeter *à* la rivière; blessure *à* l'épaule; être *à* sa place; juger *à* la mine; voir *à* l'air; prendre *à* témoin; une selle *à* tous chevaux; un conte *à* dormir debout; un habit *à* la mode; vivre *à* sa fantaisie; cela n'est pas *à* son goût, *à* sa guise; monter *à* cheval; mettre pied *à* terre; tirer *à* sa fin; un homme de quarante *à* cinquante ans; de six *à* huit mille hommes; dîner *à* midi; revenir *à* heure indue, *à* l'heure indiquée; *à* jour préfix; *à* jour nommé; se tenir *à* l'entrée du bois; il demeure *à* vingt lieues d'ici; une machine *à* vapeur; une voiture *à* quatre roues et *à* six places; une robe *à* plis; un panier *à* anse; un verre *à* pied; du velours *à* trois poils; vendre du vin *à* la pinte, du drap *à* l'aune; maison *à* louer, *à* vendre; bois *à* couper; terre *à* froment; un avis *à* suivre; une partie *à* remettre; un procès *à* ne jamais finir; *aux* armes; *à* moi; *au* feu.
2, Il vient *de* Hambourg, *de* Vienne, *de* l'église, *du* jardin, *de* la maison voisine; une tabatière *de* buis, *d'*écaille; un verre *de* vin; un rosbif *d'*agneau, *de* mouton, *de* chevreuil; cette rivière vient *des* Alpes; il est *de* Toulouse; un vent *de* nord; faible *d'*esprit; un homme *de* la ville, *de* la campagne, *de* cabinet, *de* lettres, *de* mer, *de* pied, *de* cheval, *de* peine, *de* rien, *de* main, *de* peu de fortune, *d'*esprit, *de* cœur, *de* bien, *de* sens; un fripon *d'*enfant; un drôle *de* corps; vivre *de* fruits, *de* légumes, *de* poisson; jouer *de* la flûte, *du* violon; une table *de* douze couverts; sauter *de* joie; un voleur *de* profession; *de* ma lance je le renversai; s'y prendre *de* la bonne manière; mêlez-vous *de* vos affaires; se moquer *de* quelqu'un; se mettre en peine *de* quelque chose; sortir *d'*un mauvais pas; *de* ces problèmes il y en a trois d'insolubles; un ouvrage *de* commande; un morceau *de* main *de* maître; trois mots *de* suite; *de* vive voix; manger *du* pain, *de* la viande, *de* l'herbe, *des* grains.
3, * la fin du jour; * dîner; * de dîner; payer * l'échéance; vous creusez trop *; aller en *.
4, Regarder * soi; ôtez-vous de * moi; il a le pas * moi; mettez * ou derrière; dire * témoins.
5, * le coffre, la tapisserie; qu'importe que cela soit devant ou *; il resta loin *; marcher *.
6, * souper; il est toujours * moi; vous arrivâtes malade; *? * tout; c'est venir * coup.
7, S'asseoir, loger * de; * du feu; il a approché fort *, tout * du but; * de l'hiver; * de cent.
8, * de cette ville; être * du roi, d'un grand; être *, tout *; votre mal n'est rien * du sien.
9, Tout * de chez moi; il s'est allé loger * de la douane; c'est ici tout *; il demeure ici *.
10, Se battre * quelqu'un; * le bon sens; * l'avis de; s'élever *; être *; * la table; * la croisée.
11, * mer et * terre; * le grand chemin, la rivière; arriver * le tard, le midi; * ce point là.
12, Ce qui est sous la table, mettez-le *; ôtez cela de * ce buffet, la toilette, le sofa, le pupitre.
13, Porter * le bras; combattre * les drapeaux de; se retirer * le canon de; * ce règne-là.
14, On le cherchait sur le lit et il était *; on a tiré cela de * l'armoire, le bureau, la commode.
15, Mettre * une cassette; un coup * la cuisse; être * la robe, l'épée; * quel temps? * peu.
16, Passer * France; * hiver; * temps de guerre; * pleine paix; vivre * homme de bien; * roi.
17, * l'haleine; * la prison; parler * son rang; être * table; * condition; * prix; * soi; * propos.
18, Aller *' à la forêt; *' en Afrique; *' à la mort; saluer *' au moindre des valets; *' à nouvel ordre.
19, Bien, fort, si *; revenir, voir, entendre, tuer, atteindre de *; * de la Fête-Dieu, d'ici, de là.
20, * deux heures, dix ans; une flotte d'* vingt vaisseaux, faire * dix lieues; * cent louis de rente.
21, Rôder * d'une maison; tourner * du pot; être toujours * d'une femme; * de la tête, du cou.
22, Se mettre * deux hommes, * les deux rives, * deux feux; * ces merveilles; * autres; * mes mains.
23, Se mêler * les savans, les honnêtes gens, les gens comme il faut; il était * mes papiers.
24, Dire * crainte, * ironie; passer * un endroit; venir * la poste, * eau, * terre; * tas, * morceaux.
25, * sa santé; * avoir trop parlé; donner un cheval * une jument; laisser * mort; faits l'un * l'autre.
26, Bien vivre * tout le monde; bâtir * du bois; séparer l'or d'* l'argent; être * soi, lui-même.
27, Il est * fiel et * rancune; faire * délai; * se mettre en colère; * vous je serais mort.
28, * l'enfance, * sa source, * Paris; * hier; j'y travaillerai * la semaine prochaine; * Pâques.
29, * l'automne il survint; * toute sa vie; * cette crise; sa vie *; * cet entretien; six ans *.
30, * le printemps, votre séjour; il toussait, il éternuait, il dormait, il ronflait * le sermon.
31, Ingrat * son bienfaiteur; * le prochain; je vous aiderai, je vous défendrai * et contre tous.
32, Toute la semaine * le dimanche; il sort tous les jours * quand il fait mauvais temps; le valet de ferme, le vacher, le bouvier, a vendu, à la foire, tout mon bétail *'un veau et de deux génisses.
33, Ils y sont tous allés * cinq ou six; ils ont tous péri * le père, ses deux filles, et leur domestique.
34, * erreur de calcul; * votre meilleur avis; * le respect de la compagnie; * trois maisons neuves.
35, Sortir * la grêle, la neige, l'ouragan, la rigueur du temps; * que vous en ayez il vous damera le pion.
36, Travailler * une somme; réussir * la grâce de Dieu; * cent francs je me charge de tout cela.
37, * l'appel, toutes ces difficultés-là, mes remontrances, les rigueurs de l'hiver, la sainteté du lieu

38, trente-huit.
39, trente-neuf.
40, quarante.
41, quarante-et-un.
42, quarante-deux.
43, quarante-trois.
44, quarante-quatre.
45, quarante-cinq.
46, quarante-six.
47, quarante-sept.
48, quarante-huit.
49, quarante-neuf.
50, cinquante.
51, cinquante-et-un.
52, cinquante-deux.
53, cinquante-trois.
54, cinquante-quatre.
55, cinquante-cinq.
56, cinquante-six.
57, cinquante-sept.
58, cinquante-huit.
59, cinquante-neuf.
60, soixante.
61, soixante-et-un.
62, soixante-deux.
63, soixante-trois.
64, soixante-quatre.
65, soixante-cinq.
66, soixante-six.
67, soixante sept.
68, soixante-huit.
69, soixante-neuf.
70, soixante-dix.
71, soixante-et-onze.
72, soixante-douze.
73, soixante-treize.
74, soixante-quatorze.
75, soixante-quinze.
76, soixante-seize.
77, soixante-dix-sept.
78, soixante-dix-huit.
79, soixante-dix-neuf.
80, quatre-vingts.
81, quatre-vingt-un.
82, quatre-vingt-deux.
83, quatre-vingt-trois.
84, quatre-vingt-quatre.
85, quatre-vingt-cinq.
86, quatre-vingt-six.
87, quatre-vingt-sept.
88, quatre-vingt-huit.
89, quatre-vingt-neuf.
90, quatre-vingt-dix.
91, quatre-vingt-onze.
92, quatre-vingt-douze.
93, quatre-vingt-treize.
94, quatre-vingt-quatorze.
95, quatre-vingt-quinze.

Ou-tre	*besides, further, any further, beyond.*
Quant à	*as to, as for.*
Se-lon	*according to, after.*
Sui-vant	*according to, pursuant to.*
Tou-chant	*concerning, about.*
Con-cer-nant	*concerning, relating to.*
Vers	*towards, about, to.*
Vis-à-vis	*over against, opposite.*
Vu	*considering, seeing; since.*
Chez	*at one's house; among.*
A-illeurs	*elsewhere.*
Haut	*high, loud, proudly.*
Bas	*low, down, off.*
De-bout	*upright, erect, standing, up.*
Droit	*straight, honestly.*
Vi-te	*quick, fast, with levity.*
Len-te-ment	*slowly, gently.*
Dou-ce-ment	*softly, slowly, maturely, comfortably.*
I-ci	*here, hither, in this place.*
Là	*there, yonder, in that place*
De-hors	*out of doors, abroad, externally.*
Par-tout	*everywhere, in all places.*
Au-pa-ra-vant	*before, previously.*
A-lors	*at that time.*
Hier	*yesterday.*
Au-jour-d'hui	*to-day, this day, now-a-day*
Jóur-ne-lle-ment	*daily, every day.*
De-main	*to-morrow.*
Tard	*late, too slow.*
Ma-tin	*early in the morning, morning*
Bien-tôt	*soon, ere long, shortly.*
De-puis	*since, from, after.*
Der-niè-re-ment	*lately, not long ago.*
Dé-sor-mais	*henceforth, hereafter.*
Do-ré-na-vant	*for the future, henceforth.*
In-ces-sa-mment	*shortly, continually.*
In-con-ti-nent	*immediately, instantly.*
Au-tre-fois	*formerly, heretofore, of old.*
Ja-dis	*in times of yore.*
Ja-mais	*ever, never, at no time.*
Tou-jours	*always, in the mean time, at least.*
Long-temps	*a great while.*
Main-te-nant	*now, at present, now-a-days.*
Pré-sen-te-ment	*at present, at this time.*
Quand	*when, at what time, though.*
Ra-re-ment	*seldom, rarely, not often.*
Quel-que-fois	*sometimes, now and then.*
En-co-re	*yet, still, again, at least.*
En-sui-te	*afterward, then.*
En-fin	*at length, finally, in a word*
Tant	*so much, so many, so.*
Au-tant	*as much, as many.*
Beau-coup	*much, many, a great deal.*
Moins	*less, except, but.*
Pres-que	*almost, nearly, well nigh.*
Plus	*more, over, most, any longer*
Da-van-ta-ge	*more, further, besides.*
Trop	*too much, too many, too*

38, Aller, passer *; * sa nourriture on lui donne; * qu'elle est riche elle est obligeante.
39, * à moi, à lui, à elle, à eux, à ce qui est de moi, à ce point-là, aux choses de ce genre.
40, * la raison, Locke, ma pensée; l'évangile * saint Jean; * la Vulgate; partira-t-il? c'est *.
41, * votre sentiment, ce qu'il me dira, l'opinion, la doctrine d'Aristote; irez-vous là? c'est *.
42, S'entretenir * les affaires, les intérêts de ....; * cela je vous dirai qu'il n'en est rien.
43, Une loi, un édit, * les grains, la laine, les denrées; dire quelque chose * un procès.
44, * le ciel, le nord, le sud, l'est, l'ouest, moi, lui, le printemps, les quatre heures; * la fin.
45, Loger, demeurer * de l'hôtel de....; se placer * de quelqu'un; il était assis tout *.
46, * ses grands services, son mérite distingué et ses vertus éclatantes ou....; * qu'il est timide.
47, Aller *; venir de *; venir d'auprès de *; passer *, passer par * un ami; * les barbares.
48, Aller, chercher, trouver *; faire venir d' *; nous avons dit * comment cela se fit.
49, Parler, crier *; élever sa voix trop *; monter plus *; vous le prenez bien *, lui dis-je.
50, Parler, chanter *: mettre * les armes; mettre chapeau *; être chapeau *; bien *.
51, Etre, se tenir, laisser quelqu'un *; être * dès le point du jour; dormir *; tout *; *, *, levez-vous.
52, Aller * au but, tout *; mener * à; tirer, viser *; mettre, donner * dans; faire marcher *
53, Marcher, monter, courir, aller, parler *; trop *; aller très-* en besogne dans une affaire.
54, Marcher, se mouvoir, agir, aller, *; y aller *; aller * en besogne; il descend * l'escalier.
55, Marcher *; heurter * à la porte; y aller *, plus *; vivre *; s'y prendre *, tout *; mourir *.
56, Venez *: sortez d' *; d' * à vingt ans; cet homme est d' *; qui est le maître d' *? hors d' *.
57, Mettez-le *; allez-vous-en *; demeurez *; en demeurer *; s'en tenir *; en venir * à la fin.
58, Aller, coucher *; mettre un domestique, un laquais, un valet *; être ni dedans ni *; j'ai
cru qu'il était dedans, mais il est *; venir de *; cette porte vitrée s'ouvre en dedans et en *.
59, Aller, passer, se fourrer *; reprendre son bien * où on le trouve; * où il va; on le dit *.
60, Quinze jours, un mois, un an, un siècle *; longtemps *; réglez *, ce qu'il faut faire.
61, * on vit paraître; * je leur dis; où était-elle *? les manières, la mode d' *; * comme *.
62, * matin, au matin, au soir; il n'est parti que d' *; d' * en huit jours; d' * en quinze.
63, * à midi; tout *; la fête d' *: les jeunes gens d' *; la mode d' *; il n'est parti que d' *
d' * en huit; d' * en quinze; * on en use autrement; ce n'est pas d' * que je le sais.
64, Il est si appliqué à son ouvrage qu'il y travaille *; il s'y employe *; on l'y mène *.
65, * il sera jugé; * matin; * au matin; * au soir; il m'a remis à *, avant que * soit passé, il....
66, Venir, arriver, se lever, se coucher *; bien, un peu, assez, beaucoup, trop *; si * que....
67, Se lever *; fort *; très-*; * et soir; le plus * que vous pourrez; j'irai là un beau *, puis....
68, Il fera * fortune; je reviendrai *; il sera * revenu, * de retour; * vous le reverrez.
69, * la création du monde; * l'Est jusqu' à l'Ouest; * que j'use de régime; vous êtes venu * moi
70, Nous avons reçu * de ses nouvelles; il arriva * un accident affreux; je lisais * que.....
71, Il est temps * d'être sage; je suis * trop vieux pour ....; je ne sortirai plus * si tard.
72, Etre résolu de vivre * plus chrétiennement; avoir plus d'ordre *; être * plus exact.
73, Il doit arriver *; on l'attend *; partir *; plus de mille journaliers y travaillent *.
74, Il faudra le faire *; allez-y *; je m'en vais * lui parler de cela; je vous parlerai * après.
75, On croyait * que....; on voyait *; on prétendait * que....; les Français d' * étaient....
76, On en usait * tout autrement; les bonnes gens du temps *; cela était bon au temps *.
77, On n'a * rien vu de pareil; Dieu soit béni à *; adieu pour *; si * je deviens riche, je....
78, Dire adieu pour *; je vous suivrai de près, marchez *; s'il n'a pas réussi, * a-t-il.....
79, Durer *; trop *; cela est fait depuis *; il en a pour *; y a-t-il * que vous êtes là?
80, Que voulez-vous * que je fasse? * il faut y aller; * je n'en ai pas le loisir; * j'y suis.
81, Je viens de le quitter *, tout *; hôtel garni, chambres garnies à louer *; il s'agit de cela *.
82, * je pourrai; mais *? * même elle le voudrait; * même on vous découvrirait on ne.....
83, Cela arrive *; il arrive * qu'elle soit la première; cela se rencontre fort *, bien *.
84, Cela s'est vu *; j'y vais à pied *; * j'y vais à pied; j'y vais * à pied; * je lis Montaigne.
85, Il n'est pas * jour; il vit *; je veux essayer * si....; * s'il voulait donner un billet.
86, * nous ferons le reste; j'ai été * où vous m'avez ordonné; * il me dit; il me dit *.
87, * c'est fini; * pour abréger; puisqu' * vous le voulez; mais * que vous a-t-il dit?
88, Il a * d'argent, d'amis que....; il en a * que....; * pour vous et * pour moi; * il est vrai.
89, Donnez, vous serez quitte d' *; il s'estime * qu'un autre; * de fois qu'on le veut.
90, * de gens pensent ainsi; il sait *; nous sommes *; vous êtes de * plus savant; c'est trop de *.
91, * sage que....; parlez *; * haut, un peu * haut; * de dix pieds; il y a dix écus de *.
92, *, aussi bien qu'en Amérique; il est * tout nu; il est * achevé; il n'y avait * personne.
93, Personne n'y a * d'intérêt que lui; je n'y pense *; * grand de toute la tête; * d'à moitié.
94, * Je n'en sais pas *; n'en demandez pas *; cela me plaît *; je vous aimerais bien * si.....
95, En voilà *; il a * bu; il en a *, beaucoup *, un peu *; il n'en faut ni *, ni * peu; un mot de *.

96, quatre-vingt seize.
97, quatre-vingt-dix sept.
98, quatre vingt dix huit.
99, quatre-vingt-dix-neuf.
100, cent.
101, cent un.
102, cent deux
103, cent trois
104, cent quatre
105, cent cinq
106, cent six.
107, cent sept
108, cent huit.
109, cent neuf
110, cent dix.
111, cent onze.
112, cent douze
113, cent treize.
114, cent quatorze
115, cent quinze.
116, cent seize.
117, cent dix-sept
118, cent dix-huit.
119, cent dix-neuf.
120, cent vingt.
121, cent vingt-et-un
122, cent vingt-deux.
123, cent vingt-trois.
124, cent vingt-quatre
125, cent vingt-cinq.
126, cent vingt-six.
127, cent vingt-sept
128, cent vingt-huit.
129, cent vingt-neuf.
130, cent trente.
131, cent trente-et-un
132, cent trente-deux
133, cent trente-trois.
134, cent trente-quatre
135, cent trente-cinq.
136, cent trente-six.
137, cent trente-sept.
138, cent trente-huit.
139, cent trente-neuf.
140 cent quarante.
141, cent quarante-et-un
142, cent quarante-deux.
143, cent quarante-trois.
144, cent quarante-quatre
145, cent quarante-cinq.
146, cent quarante-six.
147, cent quarante-sept.
148, cent quarante-huit.
149, cent quarante-neuf

A-ssez	*enough, sufficiently.*
Guè-re	*not much, but little, hardly.*
Com-bien	*how much, how many, how.*
En-sem-ble	*together, one with another.*
Comp-tant	*cash, for cash, or ready money.*
Cher	*dear, dearly.*
Bien	*well, much, many, very, right, out of danger, &c.*
Mi-eux	*better, more, rather, best.*
Mal	*ill, badly, wrong, sufficiently*
Pis	*worse.*
Co-mment	*how? in what manner, why!*
Ex-près	*on purpose, designedly.*
Peu-tê-tre	*perhaps, possibly, haply.*
Pré-a-la-ble-ment	*previously, first of all.*
A-ppa-re-mment	*probably, likely.*
Vo-lon-tiers	*willingly, with pleasure.*
Seu-le-ment	*only, but, even.*
Con-sé-que-mment	*logically, consistently, consequently, accordingly.*
Ain-si	*thus, so, in this manner, as.*
Ce-pen-dant	*however, in the mean time*
Pour-tant	*however, notwithstanding.*
Né-an-moins	*nevertheless, still, for all that.*
Oui	*yes.*
Non	*no.*
Co-mme	*as, like, whereas, how.*
Au-ssi	*as, also, moreover, so.*
Si	*if, whether, so.*
Si-non, sans quoi, autrement	*or else, otherwise.*
Et	*and, both, &c.*
Pour-quoi?	*why! what for? wherefore?*
Que	*what, what? what! how! how? how much! why? when, than, but, unless, let, that, as, whether.*
Lors-que	*when, at the time.*
Puis-que	*since, seeing, seeing that.*
Quoi-que	*although, though.*
Ni	*neither, nor.*
Ou	*or, either, or else.*
Mais	*but.*
Car	*for, because.*
Or	*now, but, and, now for it.*
Donc	*so, therefore, then.*
Soit	*let it be so.*
To-pe	*done, I agree to it.*
D'a-ccord	*granted, agreed, done.*
Ga-re	*take care of, &c.*
Pour au-jour-d'hui	*for this day.*
Dès au-jour-d 'hui	*this very day.*
A-vant-hier	*the day before yesterday.*
De-main au soir	*to morrow evening.*
A-près de-main	*the day after to morrow.*
À pré-sent	*now, at present, at this time.*
Pour le pré-sent	*for the present time.*
Dès à pré-sent	*from this very moment.*
Dès lors	*from that time, or circumstance.*
Pour lors	*then, at that time.*

96, * bon, grand, long, bien, mal; * d'argent, d'amis, de vivres; c'est un homme d' * peu d'esprit.
97, Il n'y a * de monde au spectacle; il n'a plus * à vivre; il ne s'en faut *; je ne m'en soucie *.
98, * vaut cela? * vous faut-il? * y avait il de convives? si vous saviez * cela est nuisible à la····
99, Tout *; il a acheté tout cela *; chantons, dansons *; ils se promènent *; voyager, vivre *.
100, Il vient de l'argent *; payer, vendre, acheter *; riche en argent *; je n'ai point d'argent *.
101, Acheter, vendre, coûter *, bien *, trop *; vendre sa vie bien *; il me la paiera *, j'en réponds.
102, Il ferait * de se taire; il est * malade; il y a * du, de la, de l', des; c'est *; elle est *; cette femme est *; il se trouve * dans son fauteuil; ils sont * ensemble; elle vous hait *.
103, Il a été * reçu qu'il ne croyait; j'aimerais *; il vaut *; il vaudrait beaucoup * qu'il se tût.
104, Cette affaire va *; il a * fait ses affaires; on s'y prit *; il n'y a pas * de monde à l'exposition.
105, Il est * que jamais; il ne saurait rien arriver de *; ce que je trouve de * c'est. ····
106, * la chose s'est-elle passée? je ne sais * il peut vivre; * s'est il avisé de ····; * ingrat!
107, Il est venu * pour····; il l'a dit * pour vous sonder; il semble fait * pour cela; venir tout *.
108, * viendra-t-il; * qu'il viendra; cela arrivera-t-il? *; * que oui, que non; agir sur un *.
109, Il faut * voir si ····; il faudra * qu il donne caution; on ajourna * sa motion, le projet de loi.
110, Il viendra *; * qu'il viendra; vous croyez * que ····; du temps des prophètes *.
111, Il écoute * cette proposition; je m'en charge *; je le ferai *; plus *; cette plante y croît *.
112, Dites-moi * votre affaire; demandez lui * sa parole; il n'a pas * été malade; regardez *.
113, Raisonner, agir, parler *; on a découvert son crime et * on l'a arrêté, et mis au cachot; * à ce que les seconds avaient réglé, il essuya à dix pas le premier feu de son adversaire.
114, La chose se passa *; cela n'ira pas *; il n'en ira pas *; * des autres choses, du reste.
115, Nous nous amusons et * la nuit vient: vous me l'avez promis et * vous n'en faites rien.
116, Il faut * marcher; voilà * qui est fini; je lui ferai * des reproches; cela leur plaît *.
117, Il convient * que vous le lui offriez; * c'est un excellent écrivain; allez-y *; marchez *
118, Il ne m'a répondu ni * ni non; je crois que *; *, *, je le ferai; *, je veux que ····; *, certes.
119, Il n'y a qu'à dire oui ou *; je gage que *; *, *, je ne le veux pas; dites un oui ou un *.
120, Pleurer * un enfant; j'entrai * il sortait; * j'espère; un homme * moi; il est * mort.
121, Vous le voulez et moi *; dites-lui * de ma part; il est * à plaindre que vous; * l'est-il.
122, Il n'en fera rien *' il ne veut dites-moi * vous irez là; le vent est * grand que ····; ils auront tort *'ils se fâchent; pareil cas arrivait, il faudrait ····; avec un * on. ...
123, Faites ce qu'il veut * n'en attendez rien; finissez * je me retire; * on vous y forcera.
124, Il l'a fait * il est encore sur le point de ····; * Saül, * Jean; * de boire, * de rire.
125, * ne le ferais-je pas? * pas? * non? dites-moi *; c'est *; c'est donc * il a été ····
126, * vous en semble? je ne sais * 'en penser; * vous êtes importun! * 'il se soit oublié jusqu'à ce point! * 'il parte tout-à-l'heure; * ne se corrige-t-il? * tardez-vous? l'hiver * 'il fit si froid; c'est une passion dangereuse * le jeu; * 'il aille le moins du monde à l'air, il s'enrhume; je ne me marierai point * je n'aie un état; je doute *'on puisse être heureux, lorsqu'on ····
127, Je suis content * je vous vois; * nous entrâmes elle versait des pleurs; je déciderai * 'il ····
128, Il ne sert de rien de consulter, * c'est une chose résolue; * 'ainsi est, j'en suis d'accord.
129, Il est de très-bonne maison * 'il ne soit pas reçu à la cour; * peu riche, il est généreux.
130, Il ne bouge * n'ose bouger; elle n'est * laide * belle; ce n'est * l'un * l'autre; * lui * aucun d'eux.
131, Amenez-le mort * vif; son beau frère * le mari de sa sœur; Bysance * Constantinople.
132, Il est riche * avare; * ne parlons plus de ce misérable; * prenez garde à lui; * pensez-y bien
133, Ne le faites pas * on l'a défendu; il n'est pas chez lui * j'en viens; entrez * il pleut à verse
134, Le sage est heureux, * vous êtes sage; donc . . . * dites-nous; * sus mangeons; * ça Jean.
135, Tu dois partir à midi; or, il est midi pars *; votre frère est * sorti; il est * en surveillance
136, Hé bien, * me répondit-il en riant; vous le voulez, vous l'ordonnez, vous l'exigez, *.
137, Ce jeune homme est de bonne compagnie et dit * à tout; le rusé compère dit *, et s'en alla.
138, * (ou j'en demeure *) si vous payez dès que le terme sera échu; nous tombâmes * tout d'abord
139. *, *; * donc! * de là, devant, le fouet, le bâton, les étrivières, l'eau, l'eau là-bas! * donc.
140, Ce n'est pas *; le tailleur m'avait promis mon gilet *, mais il m'a manqué de parole.
141, Il part *; ce sera * si vous l'avez pour agréable; nous délogeons *; j'entre en ménage *.
142, Il partit *; il est arrivé d' *; son billet à trois mois de vue est échu *; il sortit de prison *.
143, Il m'a remis à *; adieu jusqu'à *; nous recevrons compagnie *; c'est pour * sans faute.
144, L'affaire est remise à *; il doit revenir *; * passé il ne sera plus reçu; ce sera * s'il le veut.
145, Je n'y songe plus *; je n'y pense plus quant *; dites-moi un peu ce qu'il en veut faire *.
146, Il est à la campagne *; il m'a mandé, il m'a marqué que cette somme-là suffisait *.
147, Je vous en quitte *; il faut y renoncer *; il faut penser plus mûrement *; corrigez-vous *.
148, * nous nous tînmes sur nos gardes; cet accusé, ce prévenu est en fuite * il est fort suspect * la confiance disparut et le crédit fut perdu en dedans et en dehors de l'état.
149 * nous étions bien plus heureux qu'à présent; * nous y consentîmes; * il se maria.

150, cent cinquante.
151, cent cinquante-et-un.
152, cent cinquante-deux.
153, cent cinquante-trois.
154, cent cinquante-quatre.
155, cent cinquante-cinq.
156, cent cinquante-six.
157, cent cinquante-sept.
158, cent cinquante-huit.
159, cent cinquante-neuf.
160, cent soixante.
161, cent soixante-et-un.
162, cent soixante deux.
163, cent soixante-trois.
164, cent soixante-quatre.
165, cent soixante-cinq.
166, cent soixante-six.
167, cent soixante-sept.
168, cent soixante-huit.
169, cent soixante-neuf.
170, cent soixante-dix.
171, cent soixante-onze.
172, cent soixante-douze.
173, cent soixante-treize.
174, cent soixante-quatorze.
175, cent soixante-quinze.
176, cent soixante-seize.
177, cent soixante-dix-sept
178, cent soixante-dix-huit.
179, cent soixante-dix-neuf.
180, cent quatre-vingts.
181, cent quatre-vingt-un.
182, cent quatre-vingt-deux.
183, cent quatre-vingt-trois.
184, cent quatre-vingt-quatre.
185, cent quatre-vingt-cinq.
186, cent quatre-vingt-six.
187, cent quatre-vingt-sept.
188, cent quatre-vingt-huit.
189, cent quatre-vingt-neuf.
190, cent quatre-vingt-dix.
191, cent quatre-vingt-onze.
192, cent quatre-vingt-douze.
193, cent quatre-vingt-treize.
194, cent quatre-vingt-quatorze.
195, cent quatre-vingt-quinze.
196, cent quatre-vingt-seize.
197, cent quatre-vingt-dix-sept.
198, cent quatre-vingt-dix-huit.
199, cent quatre-vingt-dix-neuf.
200, deux cents.
201, deux cent un.
202, deux cent deux.
203, deux cent trois.
204, deux cent quatre.

Au plus tard	*at the latest.*
Tôt ou tard	*sooner or later.*
Plus tôt	*sooner.*
Plu-tôt	*rather.*
Trop tôt	*too soon.*
A-ssez tôt	*soon enough.*
De-puis peu	*lately, not long since.*
De-puis long-temps	*this great while.*
De-puis lors	*ever since, since then.*
De-puis quand	*how long? how long since*
Jus-qu'à quand	*how long?*
Jus-qu'au-jour-d'hui	*to this day.*
Jus-qu'à-pré-sent	*till now.*
Jus-qu'à-hier	*till yesterday.*
Jus-qu'à-de-main	*till to-morrow.*
Pour tou-jours	*for ever.*
À *ou* pour ja-mais	*for ever.*
En a-tten-dant	*in the mean time, until.*
De bo-nne heu-re	*early.*
De trop bo-nne heu-re	*too early.*
De mei-lleu-re heu-re	*earlier.*
De bon ma-tin	*very early.*
De grand ma-tin	*very early.*
Plus ma-tin	*earlier.*
Trop ma-tin	*too early.*
De-main ma-tin	*to-morrow morning.*
Au-ssi ma-tin que	*as early as.*
À jeun	*before breakfast.*
À mi-di	*at noon.*
Sur le mi-di	*about noon.*
A-près midi,—a-près dî-née	*afternoon,—after dinner.*
À l'i-ssue	*when, &c. is over; after.*
Au sor-tir, à la sor-tie	*at the time of one's getting out of, as one goes out of*
De jour	*by day.*
Sur le soir	*about evening.*
À la bru-ne	*about dusk.*
A la nuit tom-ban-te	*at night-fall.*
À l'en-trée de la nuit	*before it is quite dark.*
De nuit	*at night; night.*
À nuit fer-mée, *ou* clo-se	*when it is dark.*
A la nuit noi-re	*when it is very dark.*
À mi-nuit	*at twelve o'clock at night.*
Sur le mi-nuit	*about midnight.*
Tous les ma-tins	*every morning.*
Tou-tes les ma-ti-nées	*every morning.*
Tou-tes les a-près-midis, *ou* Tou-tes les a-près-dî-nées	*every afternoon.*
Tous les soirs, *ou* tou-tes les soi-rées	*every evening*
Tous les jours, *ou* Tou-tes les jour-nées	*every day.*
Tou-tes les nuits	*every night.*
Huit jours	*a week.*
Quin-ze jours	*a fortnight.*
D'au-jour-d'hui en huit	*this day week.*
D'au-jour-d'hui en quin-ze	*this day fortnight*
La vei-lle	*the eve.*
À la vei-lle	*on the eve, upon.*

150, Faites en sorte d'arriver * à minuit, car vous trouveriez toutes les portes fermées.
151, Il faut mourir *; * l'innocence est reconnue, et le crime puni; il périra *.
152, Il était venu * que moi et pas si tôt que vous; songez-y * une autre fois ou bien....
153, * mourir que de faire une lâcheté; je mourrai * que de le souffrir; * la mort que.. ..
154, Il s'est declaré *; vous ne sauriez venir *; la conspiration éclata *; il paraît beaucoup *.
155, On m'a dit que vous étiez arrivé *; les armées ne se sont pas mises en campagne *.
156, Je ne l'ai pas vu *; je n'en ai point ouï parler *; c'est * que je le sais; je le lui ai mandé *.
157, Nous ne l'avons point vu *; il ne nous a point donné de ses nouvelles *; il est marié *.
158, * ce marchand perdit ses pratiques; * son magasin de modes cessa d'être achalandé.
159, * est-il venu? * s'en est-il avisé? * t'avises-tu de faire le rodomont, le fendant, l'insolent?
160, * me persécuterez-vous? * Catilina abuseras-tu de notre patience? * ta hardiesse....
161, J'ai différé * à vous faire part de mes idées; nous les attendrons * et pas plus tard.
162, * nous n'avons manqué de rien du tout; * nous avons payé sa dépense; il s'est tenu caché *
163, * on n'avait point encore reçu de leurs nouvelles; on les a attendus * au soir; * en huit.
164, Adieu *; je vous prête cet argent-là *; on lui a permis de s'en servir * seulement.
165, Il est en prison, au cachot *; il a été condamné aux galères *; on le lui a défendu *.
166, Dieu soit béni *; adieu *; il est perdu, déshonoré *, car il est impossible qu'il se justifie.
167, Il se mit à lire *; reposez-vous *; * l'heure; * mieux; * qu'il vienne; * nos amis.
168, Il ne vient jamais *; venez un peu *; il s'est levé ce matin *; il faudra rentrer *.
169, Il est * pour diner; les domestiques croyent toujours se lever de *; on leva la toile *.
170, Dites-lui de passer * une autre fois; qui est-ce qui l'empèche de venir *? j'y serai *.
171, Rien n'est plus sain que de se lever *; passez-y *; envoyez-les lui *; qu'il parte *.
172, S'ils partent * ils auront vent et marée; le roulier s'en est retourné *; il rendit l'ame *.
173, Il faudrait se lever un peu * pour l'attraper; voiturez le vin, le charbon, les meubles *.
174, C'est beaucoup * pour lui; nous arrivâmes *, car il n'y avait encore personne de levé.
175, Il doit me les y amener *; vous feriez bien de partir *; ils seront tous pendus *.
176, Menez-nous-y * vous pourrez; j'irai * lui; je vous réveillerai * que vous voudrez.
177, Etre *; prendre une drogue *; vous prendrez ces pilules, ces gouttes, cet élixir *.
178, Je me rendrai là * précis, si vous l'agréez; il doit s'y trouver *; nous y étions * sonnant.
179, J'irai vous voir *; ne manquez pas de vous y trouver *; il a été fait prisonnier *; j'y serai *.
180, Que ferons-nous cette *? que devenez-vous *? je les ai attendus toute l' *; on vous
prie d'y passer sans faute cette *; je n'ai point d'affaire l' *; il boit ou dort toute l' *.
181, * du conseil, du sermon, du prêche, de la grand'messe, du prône, du diner, du bal masqué.
182, * de là, de ces lieux, du lit, des bassins, des chantiers, du bagne, de l'arsenal, de l'entrepôt, du
grenier à sel, du conseil d'état, du concert spirituel, du lit, du berceau, de l'enfance.
183, Il ne sort jamais le jour ou *; cette loi permettait de tuer le voleur * qui était pris sur le fait.
184, J'irai me promener sur la route *; je les ai entendus chuchoter *; ils ne sortent que *.
185, On ne le rencontre jamais qu' *; il ne voulut pas me donner un rendez vous * de peur de....
186, Il est quelquefois dangereux de voyager *; il fut enlevé de chez lui *; je m'y rendrai *.
187, Il y aura éclipse de lune *; nous traversâmes la forêt *; on se saisit du filou, et du faussaire *.
188, Aller, marcher, partir, courir, voyager *; voleur *; bonnet, chemise, hardes, oiseaux *.
189, Nous fûmes assaillis d'une furieuse tempête *; il est defendu d'y entrer *, sous peine de....
190, Ce chemin de traverse, ce chemin détourné, ce quartier n'est jamais fréquenté *; entrer *.
191, J'entendis la porte, le guichet s'ouvrir *; le paquet et la lettre me furent remis * et demi.
192, Les voleurs enfoncèrent la porte de derrière *; j'entendis fermer la porte au verrou *.
193, On m'apporte * un petit pain, une rôtie, une tasse de chocolat, de café, ou de thé.
194, Elle passe * à son piano; je passe * à lire, à écrire, à méditer, ou à régler mes affaires.
195, Il ne manque jamais de faire un somme *; il y passe *; on l'y trouve *; défaites-vous de la
mauvaise habitude de dormir *; j'y suis *; il va au cabinet de lecture, au Musée *.
196, Nous jouons aux cartes *; nous jouons * du violon, de la flûte, des castagnettes; il en est si
amoureux qu'il passe * auprès d'elle; il y a cercle * chez la comtesse; * on s'y rend.
197, Il n'est pas * fête; il ne manque jamais de s'y rendre *; je les vois *; cet homme pieux passe *
à méditer la fragilité des choses humaines; il est de service * durant la tenue du ....
198, Où va-t-il, où couche-t-il *? cet habile chirurgien passe * à panser les soldats blessés.
199, Nous partirons sous *; j'y vais tous les *; nous attendons de nouveaux ordres dans *.
200, Avant * la paix sera signée; il se marie dans *; j'y ai passé *; il s'y rend tous les *.
201, On viendra le chercher *; la goëlette mettra à la voile *; ce sera *; il vous payera *.
202, La lettre de change, la traite, le billet, écherra *; * on nous donne un grand diner.
203, * de Noël, de la St. Michel; le jour étant pris on commença dès * à s'y préparer.
204, Il est * de sa ruine, de sa mort; nous sommes * d'un grand événement, d'un désastre.

205, deux cent cinq.
206, deux cent six.
207, deux cent sept.
208, deux cent huit.
209, deux cent neuf.
210, deux cent dix.
211, deux cent onze.
212, deux cent douze.
213, deux cent treize.
214, deux cent quatorze.
215, deux cent quinze.
216, deux cent seize.
217, deux cent dix-sept.
218, deux cent dix huit.
219, deux cent dix-neuf.
220, deux cent vingt.
221, deux cent vingt-et-un.
222, deux cent vingt-deux.
223, deux cent vingt-trois.
224, deux cent vingt-quatre.
225, deux cent vingt-cinq.
226, deux cent vingt-six.
227, deux cent vingt-sept.
228, deux cent vingt-huit.
229, deux cent vingt-neuf.
230, deux cent trente.
231, deux cent trente-et-un.
232, deux cent trente deux.
233, deux cent trente-trois.
234, deux cent trente-quatre.
235, deux cent trente cinq.
236, deux cent trente six.
237, deux cent trente sept.
238, deux cent trente-huit.
239, deux cent trente-neuf.
240, deux cent quarante.
241, deux cent quarante-et-un.
242, deux cent quarante-deux.
243, deux cent quarante-trois.
244, deux cent quarante-quatre.
245, deux cent quarante-cinq.
246, deux cent quarante-six.
247, deux cent quarante-sept.
248, deux cent quarante-huit.
249, deux cent quarante-neuf.
250, deux cent cinquante.
251, deux cent cinquante-et-un.
252, deux cent cinquante-deux.
253, deux cent cinquante-trois.
254, deux cent cinquante-quatre.
255, deux cent cinquante-cinq.
255, deux cent cinquante-six.

Sur le point	*at*, or *on the point.*
Sur le champ	*immediately, extempore.*
Tout à l'heu-re	*presently, not long ago.*
A-vant peu	*before long.*
Dans peu, *ou* sous peu	*in a little while.*
À l'ins-tant, Dans l'ins-tant, En un ins-tant, *ou* Dans un ins-tant	*in a moment.* *in a minute.* *immediately.*
À tout ins-tant	*every moment.*
À tout bout de champ, *ou* A cha-que bout de champ	*at every turn.*
En un clin d'œil	*in the twinkling of an eye*
En moins de rien	*in a trice.*
D'em-blée	*at the first brunt, in a trice.*
De temps en temps	*now and then.*
En tout temps, *ou* De tout temps	*at all times.*
En temps et lieu	*at a proper time.*
D'a-bord	*at first.*
D'a-van-ce	*before hand.*
À la mi-nu-te	*at a minute's warning.*
À l'heu-re	*by the hour.*
Au jour, à la jour-née	*by the day.*
À la se-mai-ne	*by the week.*
Par tri-mes-tre, par quar-tier	*quarterly.*
À l'a-nnée	*by the year.*
À l'a-ve-nir	*for the future.*
À la lon-gue	*in the long run.*
À point no mmé	*in the nick of time.*
À pro-pos	*in good time; now I think of it; proper, fitly.*
Tout à coup	*on a sudden.*
En sur-saut; su-bi-te-ment	*suddenly.*
À l'im-pro-vis-te	*unawares, unexpectedly.*
En ta-pi-nois	*slily, secretly.*
À la sour-di-ne	*by stealth, secretly.*
À la dé-ro-bée	*by stealth.*
En ca-che-tte	*secretly*
À l'a-ffût	*upon the watch.*
Aux a-guets	*on the watch.*
D'un saut	*at one leap.*
À la fois	*at once, altogether*
D'un coup	*at once, at one time.*
D'un seul coup	*at one stroke.*
Tour à tour	*by turn, in rotation.*
En haut	*above, up stairs.*
Au haut	*on, at,* or *to the top.*
Par en haut	*upwards, the upper way.*
En bas	*below, down, down stairs.*
Au bas	*below, in the lower part.*
À bas	*down, down with.*
Par en bas	*downwards, the lower way.*
De haut en bas	*from top to bottom, contemptuously.*
De bas en haut	*from the bottom upwards.*
I-ci-près	*just by, hard by.*
I-ci-bas	*here below, in this world.*
D'i-ci	*from here, from this place.*

205, J'arrivai * qu'ils allaient partir; il est * de faire un mariage avantageux; il est * de s'y rendre
206, Cela fut vidé *; il faut obéir *; on arrêta * l'assassin; prêcher, haranguer, parler *.
207, J'irai * si vous ne me pressez pas; vous chuchotiez * quoiqu'on vous l'ait défendu.
208, * vous aurez de nos nouvelles; nous les verrons *; le prêtre les doit marier *; il y sera *.
209, Il roulera * carrosse; il gagnera * cinq chelins par jour; je lui ai mandé de venir *; il sera mandé * à la cour; le roi doit * convoquer le parlement, la chambre des députés.
210, Je reviens *, tout *; (1) il partit *; portez lui cela *; emmenez-le *; il le fit *; dites au cocher qu'il attelle *; s'il n'est pas prêt * il ne partira point; il vous l'apportera *; il vous y menera *; il disparut *; on le perdit de vue *; le tremblement de terre engloutit la ville *; il vomit le poison *; ses yeux se couvrirent * d'un épais nuage et il expira.
211, On attend * la malle, le courrier, *ou* la poste; il me tracasse *; * du jour je la vois et lui parle.
212, On ne voit que cela *; il dit, il fait la même chose *; je rencontre cet homme plaisant, ce plaisant homme, ce triste, ce plat, ce sot, cet impudent personnage, cet ennuyeux, cet importun*.
213, On enleva * les plats, les assiettes, les couteaux, les fourchettes, les cuillères, les verres.
214, * nous eûmes déménagé tous nos meubles; j'aurai fini *; tout fut déblayé *; il s'y décida *.
215, Prendre, emporter une ville, une forteresse *; emporter une affaire, quelque chose *.
216, Ce jeune homme est assez rangé, mais il s'échappe *; il me prend trop cher *; il parait *.
217, * la vertu s'est fait estimer; les hommes ont été mus *, *ou* dans tous les temps, par les mêmes intérêts; * on s'y est pris de cette maniere; * on s'est conformé à cette coutume.
218, Je vous expliquerai cela *; il fallait, il aurait fallu le faire *; ne manquez pas de le lui dire *.
219, * il semble que cela soit vrai; * j'ai été trompé; je dirai * que ····; je le lui dis tout *.
220, Je m'en réjouis *; je vous en fais * mes complimens; ce locataire paye son quartier *.
221, Tenez-vous prêt pour partir *; vous serez payé *; toute la garde fut sous les armes *.
222, Je l'ai pris *; il travaille, il transcrit pour moi *; ce cocher de fiacre, ce remise est *.
223, Il ne travaille plus qu' *; je loue ce domestique, ce valet, ce laquais, cette chambre garnie *,
224, S'il voulait se louer * je le prendrais; je ne le prendrai qu' *; ils sont tous payés *.
225, Chacun sert *; les officiers du roi servent *; payer ponctuellement *, *ou* tous les quartiers.
226, On ne paye leurs gages qu' *; nous payons le loyer de notre maison, de notre hôtel *.
227, Vous en userez * comme il vous plaira; ne faites plus cela *; je m'en charge *, si vous voulez.
228, Il marche bien les premiers jours, mais * il se lasse; * on en viendra à bout; vous réussirez *.
229, Vous venez * pour juger un différend; vous arrivez *, car nous allons dîner, nous mettre à table.
230, Il vient tout *, extrêmement, on ne peut plus *; * j'oubliais de vous dire que ····; * de ce que vous disiez; * de nouvelles; * d'un tel; il ne dit rien d'*; il est * de faire cela sans lui.
231, Ce mal l'a pris *; il tomba * raide mort; il fut * frappé de la foudre; le vase s'est fendu *.
232, À ce bruit je m'éveillai *;—il partit si * qu'il ne dit adieu à personne; il est mort *.
233, Nous étions à table, il est survenu *; le garde-chasse entra * et saisit le braconnier au collet.
234, Il n'agit point ouvertement, il ne fait rien qu' *; il entra * et le prit *ou* lui sauta au collet.
235, Le locataire délogea *; il s'est marié *; il s'en est allé *; négocier une affaire *; transiger *.
236, Le coup fait il s'en alla *; il ne se parlent qu' *; nous ne mangions de la viande qu' *.
237, Nous fûmes obligés de le faire partir *; il m'apportait des hardes, du vin et des vivres *.
238, Attendre un lièvre *; être * de quelque chose; je suis ici * d'une bonne place, d'un bon poste.
239, Etre *; se tenir *; le commissaire de police a mis des gens * pour s'assurer de sa personne.
240, Il franchit vingt semelles *; de simple soldat il est devenu capitaine tout * *ou* d'un plein saut.
241, On ne peut pas tout faire *; emporter trop de choses *; entreprendre tout *; ils parlaient tous*.
242, Il est impossible de le faire *; je le lui ai vu faire *; il a franchi le fossé, le tourniquet *.
243, Il fut abattu, terrassé *; il lui fendit la tête *; il coupa ce gros arbre, cette solive, ce poteau *.
244, Ils sont de garde *; ils montent, ils descendent la garde *; ils parlèrent, ils haranguèrent *.
245, Elle est * à trier des pois; allez, montez * vous dis-je; il loge *; tirer, pousser *; les dents d' *.
246, Il n'a jamais pu grimper * de la montagne; vous m'attendrez * de ce côteau, de l'éminence.
247, Ils passèrent *; ils se sont sauvés *; votre habit est trop large * et trop étroit par en bas
248, Il vous attend *; il désire vous parler *; il vous prie de descendre *; tirer droit *; dent d' *,
249, Ils ont fait halte * de la montagne; il vous demande * de l'escalier dérobé, le vin est *.
250, Au plus fort de son sommeil il sauta * du lit; se jeter * de ····; * l'orateur, la motion, les chapeaux.
251, Tirez-le *; il faudra bien qu'il entre *; ils sortirent *; il fallait, il faudra le mesurer*.
252, Regarder *; tirer de l'arc, des flèches, un mousquet, un fusil, un canon chargé à mitraille, un pistolet à deux coups *; il tira sur moi *; regarder, traiter quelqu'un, tout le monde *.
253, Les mortiers ne peuvent jeter les bombes que *; nettoyez, lavez, frottez l'escalier *.
254, Il fut égorgé * par des voleurs de grands chemins; les malfaiteurs furent roués vifs *.
255, Méditez bien cette vérité, toutes les choses d' * sont transitoires; tout périt *.
256, On nous a expressément défendu de sortir *; ne vous en allez pas *; il est *, dans trois jours*

257, deux cent cinquante-sept.
258, deux cent cinquante-huit.
259, deux cent cinquante neuf.
260, deux cent soixante.
261, deux cent soixante et-un.
262, deux cent soixante-deux.
263, deux cent soixante-trois.
264, deux cent soixante-quatre.
265, deux cent soixante-cinq.
266, deux cent soixante-six.
267, deux cent soixante-sept.
268, deux cent soixante-huit.
269, deux cent soixante-neuf.
270, deux cent soixante-dix.
271, deux cent soixante-et-onze.
272, deux cent soixante-douze.
273, deux cent soixante-treize.
274, deux cent soixante-quatorze.
275, deux cent soixante-quinze.
276, deux cent soixante-seize.
277, deux cent soixante-dix-sept.
278, deux cent soixante-dix-huit.
279, deux cent soixante-dix-neuf.
280, deux cent quatre-vingts.
281, deux cent quatre-vingt-un.
282, deux cent quatre-vingt-deux.
283, deux cent quatre-vingt-trois.
284, deux cent quatre-vingt-quatre.
285, deux cent quatre-vingt-cinq.
286, deux cent quatre-vingt-six
287, deux cent quatre-vingt-sept.
288, deux cent quatre-vingt-huit.
289, deux cent quatre-vingt-neuf.
290, deux cent quatre vingt-dix.
291, deux cent quatre-vingt-onze.
292, deux cent quatre-vingt-douze.
293, deux cent quatre vingt-treize.
294, deux cent quatre-vingt-quatorze.
295, deux cent quatre-vingt-quinze.
296, deux cent quatre-vingt seize.
297, deux cent quatre-vingt-dix sept
298, deux cent quatre-vingt-dix-huit.
299, deux cent quatre-vingt-dix-neuf.
300, trois cents.
301, trois cent un.
302, trois cent deux.
303, trois cent trois.
304, trois cent quatre.
305, trois cent cinq.
306, trois cent six.
307, trois cent sept.
308, trois cent huit.
309, trois cent neuf.
310, trois cent dix.
311, trois cent onze.
312, trois cent douze.
313, trois cent treize.
314, trois cent quatorze.

D'i-ci là	*from here to there.*
Par i-ci	*this way.*
Pour i-ci	*for this place.*
Près d'i-ci	*close by, just by, hard by.*
Jus-qu'i-ci	*to this place, so far, hitherto.*
I-ci de-ssous	*under here.*
Là haut	*up there, above.*
Là bas	*yonder.*
De là	*from there,* or *thence.*
Par là	*that way.*
Jus-que là	*to that place; thus far; to that degree.*
Ça et là	*here and there.*
Par ci par là	*here and there; now and then.*
De-ça	*on this side.*
En de-ça	*on this side.*
De-là	*on that side.*
Au de-là	*beyond.*
De là i-ci	*from there here.*
De de-vant	*from before; front; fore.*
Par de-vant	*before, in front.*
Sur le de-vant	*in the front.*
De de-rriè-re	*from behind; back; hind.*
Par de-rriè-re	*behind, on the back.*
Sur le de-rriè-re	*in the back part.*
Au de-ssus	*above, beyond.*
De de-ssus	*from off.*
Par de-ssus	*above; over and over; besides.*
Au de-ssous	*below, under.*
De de-ssous	*from under.*
Par de-ssous	*under.*
En de-hors	*without, outside.*
De de-hors	*from abroad, outwards; outside.*
Par de-hors	*outwardly; by.*
En de-dans	*inside.*
Par de-dans	*inwardly, through.*
De chez (soi), &c.	*from (one's) house, &c.*
D'où	*from where,* or *hence? how?*
Par où	*which way? how?*
Jus-qu'où	*how far? as far as.*
De près	*near, closely.*
Tout pro-che	*close by.*
De loin	*at a distance.*
À per-te de vue	*further than one can see, out of sight.*
Quel-que part	*somewhere.*
Nu-lle part	*nowhere.*
En tous lieux	*in every place.*
À droi-te	*on the right hand, to the right.*
À gau-che	*on the left hand, to the left.*
Au bord	*along, on the edge, brink.*
Sur le bord	*along, on the brim, brink.*
À fleur d'eau	*level with the water.*
À fleur de te-rre	*even with the ground.*
De ni-veau	*upon a level.*
Au co-mmen-ce-ment	*in the beginning, at first*
Au mi-lieu	*in the middle; with.*
Au cen-tre	*in* or *to the centre.*
Au bout	*at the end*
À la fin	*in,* or *at the end, at last*

257, Ils se sont rendus * en moins de quinze jours; on dit que le chemin n'est pas battu *.
258, On ne peut entrer que * ; c'est * qu'ils se sont évadés; je ne suis jamais venu *, vous dis-je
259, La poste, la malle, le courrier n'a point apporté de lettres * ; la prochaine fois ce sera *.
260, Ils sont assis *, fort *, tout * ; il dort * sous un chêne, un orme ; la trombe a crevé *.
261, Il ne put jamais parvenir * ; j'ai appris par cœur * ; cela ne s'était pas vu * ; * il a raison.
262, Vous trouverez * tout ce que vous cherchez ; ils sont cachés * ; je les aperçois *, gare.
263, Montez * si vous pouvez ; il est occupé * à décrotter mes bottes et à brosser mon habit.
264, Quel tourbillon de poussière s'est élevé * ! le troupeau de chèvres broute l'herbe *, tout *.
265, Il faut aller * à la cascade ; tirez-vous, ôtez-vous * ; au sortir, en sortant * je . . .
266, Passez * le chemin est frayé ; il faut, il faudra bien qu'il en passe * ; il en faudra passer *.
267, Ma vue ne s'étend pas * ; je n'aurais jamais cru qu'il eût poussé la mystification, le persiflage,
la moquerie, la morgue, la hauteur, l'égoïsme, l'inconséquence, l'insouciance *.
268, Ses hardes étaient jetées * ; ils allaient * sans savoir quel chemin ils suivraient.
269, Il n'a que ce qu'il peut attraper * ; je ne l'ai lu que * ; je fais des visites * ; il y en a *.
270, La navette du tisserand va * et de là ; il va * et de là sans savoir que devenir.
271, Qui vous empêche de venir * ? elle est occupée à tricoter ou à filer * du ruisseau.
272, * la rivière, les mers, les marais ; il est de * les monts ; c'est dix lieues par * Rome.
273, * des mers, des monts ; * de mes espérances ; je lui ai payé ce que je lui devais et *.
274, Le portefaix ne pourra jamais porter ce gros paquet * ; amenez les bœufs et les vaches *.
275, Il ne veut pas s'ôter * la cheminée, le feu, votre jour, mademoiselle ; pieds, dents *.
276, La reine a passé * chez nous ; cette terre touche à sa maison * et par derrière.
277, Il y a deux beaux appartemens richement meublés à louer * ; il demeure * à présent.
278, Le lapin sortit * la haie ; porte *, corps de logis * ; le train * d'un carrosse ; pieds *.
279, J'ai passé bien des fois par devant et * son château ; il entra * l'orangerie, la serre chaude.
280, Je ne veux point que mes domestiques couchent * ; il y a un cabinet de tableaux, de médailles *
281, * des nues, des cieux ; cela est * de ses forces ; il est * des louanges ; je loge *.
282, Otez les plats * la table, le buffet ; il sauta à terre * le toit de la grange ; c'est celui *.
283, Il porte un manteau uni * son habit ; * ce que je lui devais ; et * cela il a du cœur.
284, Elle était assise * de moi ; il est * de lui en talens ; tous les nombres impairs * de mille.
285, Nous tirâmes le voleur de nuit par les cheveux, * le lit, l'armoire, la commode, le bureau.
286, On le saisit * la hanche avec un nœud coulant ; on le garotta * les bras ; passez * le pont.
287, Cela avance trop * ; vous ne portez pas la pointe du pied assez * ; il faut le mettre plus *.
288, On les voyait tout-à-l'heure * ; il ne reviendra * que sur le tard ; quant à lui, il n'a point *.
289, Le conquérant passa * les murailles ; il préféra rester * ; ce palais épiscopal est beau *.
290, Un bâtiment doit être commode * et régulier en dehors ; c'est très-mal distribué *
291, Cette cathédrale gothique est belle * et par dehors ; il passa * la galerie du Louvre.
292, Je viens * vous, d'auprès * vous ; il est devenu très-casanier, car il ne sort jamais *.
293, * vient ce vaisseau ? * savez-vous cela ? * sa haine procède-t-elle ? * est-il ? il est d'ici.
294, * ont-ils passé pour aller là ? * me tirerai-je d'affaire ? je ne sais pas * ; * sortirons-nous.
295, * faut-il qu'il aille cette après-midi ? * il voudra ; * m'est-il permis d'aller ? * vous voudrez.
296, Serrer, suivre, regarder, voir * ; c'est un homme qu'il faut tenir * ; cela vous touche *.
297, Je crois que sa maison de campagne est * ; son étang, son vivier, sa pièce d'eau est *.
298, Je les ai entendus * ; vous me parlez d' Henry IV. c'est parler *, c'est se souvenir *.
299, Les cavaliers et leurs montures sont * ; une allée * ; raisonner, discourir * ; des complimens *.
300, Je vais *, je ne veux pas dire où ; je vous suivrai en * que . . . ; de * que vous veniez, vous . .
301, On a beau le chercher, on ne le trouve * ; je n'ai entendu dire cela * ; il n'est allé *.
302, On en parle * ; c'est un si bon caractère d'homme qu'il sera heureux * ; on glose sur cela *.
303, Tourner, se placer * ; faire demi-tour * ; dans sa colère il frappait * et à gauche.
304, Au coin de la rue vous prendrez * ; prendre une chose * ; prendre à droite et *.
305, Il dormait profondément * du précipice, de l'abîme, du gouffre, du puits, du trou, du cratère.
306, Ce bon vieillard est * de sa fosse ; * de la mer ; il est à pêcher à la ligne * du fleuve.
307, J'aperçois * plusieurs poissons et une grosse anguille ; ne voyez-vous pas un rocher * ?
308, Les blés, les petits pois, les fèves, les asperges, les choux, les radis, les raves sont déjà *.
309, Mettre * ; la terrasse n'est pas * avec le rez-de-chaussée de l'édifice ; les deux salons sont *.
310, * Dieu créa le ciel et la terre ; * ils étaient pleins d'ardeur. de zèle, d'enthousiasme.
311, Etre * d'un pays, de l'hiver, de l'année ; * des affaires ; * de tout cela, il est fort à plaindre
312, Tous les rayons aboutissent * du cercle ; la pyramide est bâtie * du carré ; restons *.
313, * de l'an, du mois, &c. ; il est * de son bail ; il loge * du monde ; * du compte il a tort.
314, Nous ne sommes pas encore * ; * de sa course ; *, l'accusé est convenu de tout ; * il est arrivé,

315, trois cent quinze.
316, trois cent seize.
317, trois cent dix-sept.
318, trois cent dix-huit.
319, trois cent dix-neuf.
320, trois cent vingt.
321, trois cent vingt-et-un.
322, trois cent vingt-deux.
323, trois cent vingt-trois.
324, trois cent vingt-quatre.
325, trois cent vingt-cinq.
326, trois cent vingt-six.
327, trois cent vingt-sept.
328, trois cent vingt-huit.
329, trois cent vingt-neuf.
330, trois cent trente.
331, trois cent trente-et-un.
332, trois cent trente-deux.
333, trois cent trente-trois.
334, trois cent trente-quatre.
335, trois cent trente-cinq.
336, trois cent trente-six.
337, trois cent trente-sept.
338, trois cent trente-huit.
339, trois cent trente-neuf.
340, trois cent quarante.
341, trois cent quarante-et-un.
342, trois cent quarante-deux.
343, trois cent quarante-trois.
344, trois cent quarante-quatre.
345, trois cent quarante-cinq.
346, trois cent quarante-six.
347, trois cent quarante-sept.
348, trois cent quarante-huit.
349, trois cent quarante-neuf.
350, trois cent cinquante.
351, trois cent cinquante-et-un.
352, trois cent cinquante-deux.
353, trois cent cinquante-trois.
354, trois cent cinquante-quatre.
355, trois cent cinquante-cinq.
356, trois cent cinquante-six.
357, trois cent cinquante-sept.
358, trois cent cinquante-huit.
359, trois cent cinquante-neuf.
360, trois cent soixante.
361, trois cent soixante-et-un.
362, trois cent soixante-deux.
363, trois cent soixante-trois.

À la ren-ver-se	*backwards, with the face upwards.*
Sur le dos	*upon one's back.*
Sur le ven-tre, *ou* Ven-tre à te-rre	*flat upon the ground; with all speed: [said of a horse, man, &c.]*
À pla-te te-rre	*flat upon the ground.*
À qua-tre pa-tes	*on all fours.*
À tâ-tons	*groping along.*
À re-cu-lons	*backward; worse and worse.*
À clo-che pied	*on one foot.*
Clo-pin clo-pant	*hobbling along.*
À ge-noux	*on one's knees.*
Sur pied	*on foot.*
À pied	*on foot.*
Sur la poin-te du pied	*on tiptoe.*
À tou-tes jam-bes	*as fast as the legs can carry.*
À bras ou-verts	*with open arms.*
À tour de bras	*with all one's might.*
De for-ce	*by force.*
À for-ce de bras	*by mere strength.*
De vive for-ce	*by or with open force.*
À for-ce de	*by dint of.*
À che-val	*on horseback.*
En se-lle	*on the saddle.*
À toute bri-de À bri-de a-ba-ttue	*at full speed.*
À cru	*on the bare skin, without a saddle.*
À poil	*bare back, without a saddle.*
À re-brou-sse poil, *ou* À con-tre poil	*against the grain.*
En crou-pe, *ou* en trou-sse	*behind one on horseback.*
À gran-des jour-nées	*very fast, alluding to travelling.*
À pe-ti-tes jour-nées	*by easy stages.*
À la fi-le	*in regular succession, one after another.*
De front	*abreast; in the front.*
Cô-te à cô-te	*side by side, abreast.*
Tê-te à tê-te	*face to face, or in private conversation.*
À bout por-tant, *ou* À brû-le pour-point	*at one's breast.*
En fa-ce	*in one's face, &c.; opposite.*
Dos à dos	*back to back.*
À l'é-cart	*in a bye place; aside, apart.*
À part, en ré-ser-ve	*aside, apart.*
À quar-tier	*aside, out of the way.*
En par-ti-cu-lier	*aside, by itself; in private.*
De fa-ce, *ou* de fa-ça-de	*in front.*
À l'en-droit	*on the right side.*
À l'en-vers	*the wrong side out, reversely.*
À re-bours, *ou* Au re-bours	*against the hair or grain, cross, the wrong way; preposterously*
À con-tre-sens	*in a contrary or wrong sense or way.*
Sens de-vant de-rriè-re	*the wrong way, in a wrong situation.*
Sens de-ssus de-ssous	*topsy turvy.*
À plomb	*perpendicularly.*
De bi-ais	*aslant across slopingly.*

315, Il fut si saisi d'épouvante qu'il tomba *; nous les trouvâmes tous couchés * ; le cavalier et son cheval tombèrent * dans une fondrière ; il est malsain, dit-on, de rester couché *.
316, Le blessé était * ; il lui a mis le harnais * ; il a eu tout le jour les armes * ; je l'ai toujours *.
317, On leur a défendu de se coucher * ; ils refusèrent tous de se coucher * ; le capitaine leur cria trois fois * ; il les fit mettre * ; demander pardon * ; ce courrier, ce cheval allait *.
318, Je le vis tomber * ; ils se sont tous couchés * ; il était étendu *, et perdait tout son sang.
319, Ce sauvage s'était accoutumé à marcher * ; nous en sortîmes tous alors *, avec bien de la peine.
320, On ne voit goute ici, il faut y aller * ; il marche * ; trouvez-le * ; ils cherchaient la vérité *.
321, Les écrevisses vont * ; mes affaires vont à * depuis que vous, lui, et elle vous vous en mêlez.
322, J'ai fait * au moins une lieue et demie ; il s'est donné une vilaine entorse au pied en sautant *.
323, Il s'est blessé au pied, il va * ; le vieux mendiant s'en allait * avec sa besace, et son chien.
324, Le bon vieillard est * à prier Dieu ; il se mit * ; il se jeta * ; je vous le demande *.
325, Entretenir, mettre une armée, des troupes * ; nous avons été * toute la nuit ; il m'a remis *.
326, Il va très-bien * ; j'ai fait une bonne grande lieue, un demi-quart de lieue * ; voyager *.
327, On ne saurait marcher long-temps * ; il y a plus de deux heures que je suis, que je me tiens *
328, Courir, aller * ; le braconnier qui était au fond du taillis, le traversa * ; il s'est enfui *.
329, Si vous en témoignez beaucoup de repentir vous serez reçu * ; il reçut * son camarade d'école
330, Donner, appliquer, un soufflet, un coup de bâton * ; il reçut, sans mot dire, un soufflet *.
331, Vous n'en viendrez jamais à bout * ; il fallut l'enlever * ; Gibraltar ne sera jamais pris *.
332, Ils réussirent * à soulever cette statue ; on a desséché * ces marais-là ; on fit avancer le canon *.
333, Il dit qu'il faudrait cent mille hommes de plus pour prendre le fort *, *ou* à force ouverte.
334, *, prières, soins, peines, temps, protections ; * crier, prier, presser, tourmenter, pleurer, il l'eut.
335, Monter, se tenir bien *ou* mal * ; être * sur une poutre, &c. ; je le cherche à pied et *.
336, Sans étriers il saute * tout d'un coup ; il est toujours bien * ; ce ministre est bien *.
337, Il a eu grand tort de courir * ; n'allez pas * dans ce chemin pierreux ; le coursier allait * ; enfin, ils ne gardent plus aucune mesure, ils vont * ; les menaces, &c. tout est en usage.
338, Botté, chaussé * ; les sauvages étaient armés * ; monter un cheval *, sans bride ni licou.
339, Ils montent tous leurs chevaux * ; je ne veux pas monter cette jument *, sans gourmette.
340, Faire la barbe * ; étriller un cheval, * ; nettoyer, vergeter, brosser un drap, un manteau, un chapeau, un tapis, une étoffe * ; tous les juges ont pris cette affaire * ; il a tout pris *.
341, Ce cavalier mit sa femme, avait sa femme * ; il n'est rien que je déteste tant que de monter * ; ce cheval regimbera, car il ne veut rien porter * ; attachez bien ma valise, ce paquet-là *.
342, Pour arriver à temps, à point, à point nommé il marchait * ; ce seigneur voyage toujours *.
343, Je m'y rendrai * ; les medecins lui ont ordonné de voyager * à cause de sa santé délabrée.
344, Pour y passer plus facilement nous nous mîmes * ; il y avait cent carrosses drapés * ; tous les chariots de bagage, d'artillerie, de vivres, de foin allaient * ; nous traversâmes le marais *.
345, Ils marchaient cinq ou six * ; peut-on y faire passer deux voitures * ; on les attaqua *.
346, Aller, marcher, être, * ; il était * d'un tel ; on inhuma ce riche avare * d'un pauvre.
347, Parler, dîner, jouer, * ; ils furent plus d'une heure * ; ils restèrent * toute la soirée, sans mot dire, *ou* sans dire un mot ; le jaloux les trouva en * ; je m'étais ménagé un * avec lui.
348, Il lui tira deux coups de pistolet * et le manqua ; il ajusta son fusil * pour ne pas le manquer ; pour réponse il m'envoya toute sa bordée de canon et de mousqueterie tirée *.
349, Dire, soutenir, résister, reprocher, regarder, louer * ; ce château a * une belle pièce d'eau.
350, On les garotta * comme il faut ; les arbitres prirent le parti de mettre le mari et la femme *
351, Les voleurs de grands chemins le menèrent, le prirent, * ; tirer quelqu'un * ; se tenir, se mettre *.
352, Mettez cela * ; il le tira * ; faire bande * ; ils font lit * ; raillerie, plaisanterie * ; c'est un fait *.
353, Me tirant * il me dit ; se tirer, se mettre * ; il a déjà mis beaucoup d'argent, de diamans *.
354, Il faudra le voir * ; je l'ai pris * ; il vit, il dîne, il est agréable, * ; c'est vrai en général et *.
355, Ce bâtiment, cet édifice, cet hôpital, l'hôtel de ville, le bureau de la poste a 300 pieds *.
356, Avant que d'acheter cette toile regardez-la bien * ; elle est fort unie * ; une moire lisse *.
357, Mettre un habit, un collet, un tapis de pied, * ; tomber * ; ses affaires vont * ; il a l'esprit *.
358, Lire, marcher, * ; vergeter, épousseter un habit, une étoffe * ; il prend toutes choses * ; il fait tout * de ce qu'on lui dit ; il prend * ce qu'on lui dit en ami ; * du bon sens.
359, Cette dentelle est cousue * ; cette pièce est mise * ; cette étoffe est employée * ; cette affaire a été prise * ; jouer un rôle, lire, déclamer * ; soyez sûr qu'il le prendra *
360, La servante a mis le buffet, mon bureau, ma commode, ma toilette, mon sofa, mon secrétaire *
361, J'ai congédié tous mes gens parce qu'ils mettaient tout * dans la maison, dans mon ménage.
362, Mettre, dresser un mur, &c. * ; cette tour n'est pas * ; le soleil donne *, bat * sur...
363, Cette écurie, ce parterre est, * ; vous ne coupez pas cela droit, vous allez tout *.

364, trois cent soixante-quatre.
365, trois cent soixante-cinq.
366, trois cent soixante-six.
367, trois cent soixante-sept.
368, trois cent soixante-huit.
369, trois cent soixante-neuf.
370, trois cent soixante-dix.
371, trois cent soixante-et-onze.
372, trois cent soixante-douze.
373, trois cent soixante-treize.
374, trois cent soixante-quatorze.
375, trois cent soixante-quinze.
376, trois cent soixante-seize.
377, trois cent soixante-dix-sept.
378, trois cent soixante dix huit.
379, trois cent soixante-dix-neuf.
380, trois cent quatre-vingts.
381, trois cent quatre-vingt-un.
382, trois cent quatre-vingt-deux.
383, trois cent quatre-vingt-trois.
384, trois cent quatre-vingt-quatre.
385, trois cent quatre-vingt cinq.
386, trois cent quatre-vingt-six.
387, trois cent quatre-vingt-sept.
388, trois cent quatre-vingt-huit.
389, trois cent quatre-vingt-neuf.
390, trois cent quatre-vingt-dix.
391, trois cent quatre-vingt-onze.
392, trois cent quatre-vingt-douze.
393, trois cent quatre-vingt treize.
394, trois cent quatre-vingt-quatorze.
395, trois cent quatre-vingt-quinze.
396, trois cent quatre-vingt-seize.
397, trois cent quatre-vingt-dix-sept.
398, trois cent quatre-vingt-dix-huit.
399, trois cent quatre-vingt-dix-neuf.
400, quatre cents.
401, quatre cent un.
402, quatre cent deux.
403, quatre cent trois.
404, quatre cent quatre.
405, quatre cent cinq.
406, quatre cent six.
407, quatre cent sept.
408, quatre cent huit.
409, quatre cent neuf.
410, quatre cent dix.
411, quatre cent onze.
412, quatre cent douze.
413, quatre cent treize.
414, quatre cent quatorze.
415, quatre cent quinze.
416, quatre cent seize.
417, quatre cent dix-sept.
418, quatre cent dix-huit.

De tra-vers	*across, sideways, awry;* **in a** *wrong sense.*
En tra-vers	*across, crosswise.*
À tra-vers (le, la, &c.) *ou* Au tra-vers (de, du, &c.)	*through, cross; through and through.*
De part en part	*through and through.*
À ca li four-chon	*astraddle.*
En poin-te	*in a point.* or *a sharp top.*
En pen-te	*shelving, in a declivity.*
En mon-tant	*rising.*
En tour-no-yant	*wheeling,* or *whirling about.*
En rond	*round, around; in a ring.*
En zig-zag	*crooked, winding, like a zig-zag.*
En croix	*crossways, like a cross.*
En sau-toir	*saltier-like, like St. Andrew's cross.*
Au fond	*in,* or *to the bottom.*
Du fond	*from the bottom.*
À cou vert	*under a cover,* or *shelter.*
À l'a-bri	*sheltered.*
À dé cou-vert	*in the open air; clearly; fairly.*
En quan-ti-té	*a great deal, a great many.*
En grand nom-bre	*in great numbers.*
En tas	*in a heap.*
En pi-le	*in a (regular) heap.*
À flots	*in plenty, in streams.*
À grands flots	*in streams, in a copious tide.*
À ver-se, *ou* à seaux	*as fast as it can pour.*
À gros flo-cons	*in great flakes.*
À plei-nes mains, *ou* À poi-gnée	*by handfuls, plentifully.*
À go-go	*plentifully, in clover.*
À foi-son	*in great plenty.*
Par tor-rens	*like a torrent.*
Beau-coup trop	*too much,* or *too many by far.*
Fort	*very; hard; much.*
De plus	*besides; moreover; again.*
De plus en plus	*more and more.*
De plus be-lle	*again and again.*
À l'en-vi	*vying with one another.*
Tant soit peu	*ever so little.*
Trop peu	*too little.*
Ni plus ni moins	*neither more nor less.*
À moins	*for less.*
À moins de	*for less than, under.*
De moins en moins	*less and less.*
Pour le moins	*at the very least.*
Pour le mieux, au mieux	*for the best.*
Le mieux du mon-de	*as well as can be*
On ne peut mieux	*as well as can be.*
À qui mieux mieux	*in emulation to one another.*
À mer-vei-lle	*exceedingly well.*
De bon cœur	*heartily.*
De tout mon cœur	*with all my heart.*
En train, en hu-meur	*in a humour, fit,* or *vein.*
En bo-nne, *ou* De bo-nne humeur	*in a good humour.*
En be-lle hu-meur	*in fine spirits.*
A l'ai-se	*comfortably, with ease.*
À fond	*thoroughly; to the bottom.*

364, Vous le mettez *, il ne passera pas; il est louche, il regarde *; cela est fait tout *; cet homme prend tout, entend tout *; il rapporte * ce qu'on lui dit; il a l'esprit * *ou* de guingois.
365 Cet échafaud n'est pas solide du tout, il faut mettre des barres * pour le tenir en état.
366, Passer ses mains * les barreaux d'une grille; il fallut passer * d'un buisson; aller * les bois, les champs; * le poumon; on voit le jour * des vitres, des châssis; un coup de fusil * du corps.
367, Un coup d'épée qui le perce *, *ou* d'outre en outre; il tomba percé *; la muraille est percée *.
368, Aller, se mettre *; ce petit garçon est * sur un bâton, sur ma canne à épée, sur un soliveau.
369, Une montagne qui s'élève, qui se termine *; finir, tailler *; une pierre taillée * de diamant.
370, Tout le terrain de ce canton-là va *, en penchant *ou* en descendant; courir sur un terrain*.
371, Nous fîmes route toujours *; un chemin, une route de traverse, un sentier qui va *.
372, L'aigle blessé tomba dans le gouffre *; ces peuples-là dansent *; la flamme, la fumée s'élève *.
373, Il a fait planter * plusieurs milliers d'arbres fruitiers; danser, s'asseoir *; travailler un cheval *.
374, Les allées de son jardin potager vont*; cette broderie est tout *; faire une tranchée. *
375, Jésus-Christ est mort *, fut mis * pour notre salut; le clocher de l'église est bâti *.
376, Deux clefs *; deux pièces de bois mises, posées *; l'ordre de la toison d'or se porte *.
377, Tomber * d'un puits, d'un abîme, &c.; il alla * tout de suite; il est resté * de ma malle.
378, J'entendis une voix sourde qui sortait * de l'antre, de ce noir cachot *; * de l'estomac.
379, Vous y serez * de l'orage; il s'est mis *; * du canon; * de la misère; mettre son bien*.
380, Se mettre * du vent, des injures de l'air; être caché * d'une haie; être * d'un bois, d'un taillis.
381, Il n'y avait ni portes ni fenêtres, nous étions *; il lui dit la chose tout *; se montrer *.
382, J'en ai *; ce pays produit du vin *, en grande quantité, en petite quantité; du monde *.
383, Ils n'étaient pas alors *, en assez grand nombre, en nombre compétent, en nombre suffisant.
384, Mettre *, en un tas; assembler *, en un tas; on mit les effets des voyageurs * dans la cour.
385, Je vous avais dit de mettre *, les livres, les carreaux, le bois, les caisses de savon, les boulets.
386, Les pluies tombent * sous la zone torride; couler * d'or; ils accoururent * tumultueux.
387, Les vins les plus exquis coulaient * dans le festin magnifique auquel il nous invita.
388, À la vérité il pleuvait * mais nous étions dans une voiture bien close; il y pleut souvent *.
389, Il tombait de la neige *; il y a deux jours qu'il neige *; toute la nuit il n'a fait que neiger *.
390, Il en prenait *; il nous en donna *; je lui en ai laissé prendre *; répandre l'or et l'argent *; au sacre, au couronnement, à l'inauguration du Roi, de l'Empereur, on jetait des fleurs*.
391, On vivait alors chez lui *; vous aurez de tout *; qu'on est bien ici, on y est *! du vin *.
392, Il y a de tout *; on y trouve de tout *; il y a du poisson de mer, des chevrettes, des crâbes *.
393, La pluie qui tombait sur nous * nous força de rentrer de bonne heure chez l'hermite.
394, Vous m'en versez *; vous avez * tardé; ce paquet est * pesant; elle a * d'embonpoint.
395, Frappez, heurtez, poussez *, plus *; il pleut, il vente, *; * bon; il le nie * et ferme.
396, Je vous dirai *....; *, *ou* qui plus est, vous saurez....; *, il faudrait, il faudra que...;
397, Il se rendra habile *; il s'enrichit *; sa vue diminue *; vous me le prouvez *, lui dis-je.
398, Quand elle fut sortie de table il se mit à boire *; il a recommencé *; il se mit à jouer *.
399, Ils vont ruiner * ce beau pays; ils étudient la morale * l'un de l'autre, les uns des autres.
400, Versez-lui-en *; attendez *; mettez-en *; envoyez-lui-en *; bassinez mon lit *; * d'huile.
401, Vous m'en avez * versé; elle a * de bonnes nippes dans son trousseau; il y a * d'intérêt.
402, Il vous laisse parler et n'en fait *; il ne vous en donnera *; il ne vous en portera *.
403, On rirait, on se fâcherait, on bouderait *; c'est inutile de marchander, vous ne l'aurez pas *.
404, * 'un prompt secours il est perdu; * 'être fou, il n'est pas possible d'agir ainsi; * de mille francs.
405, Il devient tous les jours * serviable, officieux, obligeant, complaisant, poli, honnête.
406, Vous nous devez * un millier de francs; donnez lui * de quoi vivre à son aise à la campagne.
407, Il a fait cela *; rapportez-vous-en à lui, il se conduira *; cela va *, tout du mieux, tout au mieux.
408, Cela irait à present * si....; il s'en est tiré *; elle se porte *; il en a usé * avec sa femme.
409, Il faut espérer que cela ira * par la suite; ses affaires vont * depuis quelque temps.
410, Ce sera un trésor à nous deux que cet enfant, nous l'aimerons *; c'était *; ils étudiaient *.
411, Il prêche *; il peint, il tire des armes, il joue de la guimbarde, il dessine, il s'en est acquitté *.
412, Je lui prête cet argent-là *, de bien bon cœur; il vous servira *; le fera-t-il *? il partira *.
413, Je l'aime, je l'ai fait, *, de cœur et d'affection, de cœur et d'ame, du meilleur de mon cœur.
414, Quand il est * rien ne lui coûte; on a de la peine à le mettre *; le voilà * de boire, de conter.
415, Il est aujourd'hui *, de mauvaise humeur, d'une humeur agréable, complaisante, sociable, indomptable, chagrine, aigre, inquiète, bourrue; ne l'approchez que quand il est *.
416, Il est toujours *, de même humeur; je ne l'ai jamais vu *, en si belle humeur; qu'a t-il donc?
417, On est fort * dans ce fauteuil-là; il tient dix dames * sur cette banquette; cette porte s'ouvre *
418, Traiter une matière, un sujet *; il possède cette science abstruse *; il nous en a entretenus *

419, quatre cent dix-neuf.
420, quatre cent vingt.
421, quatre cent vingt-et-un.
422, quatre cent vingt-deux.
423, quatre cent vingt-trois.
424, quatre cent vingt-quatre
425, quatre cent vingt-cinq.
426, quatre cent vingt-six.
427, quatre cent vingt-sept.
428, quatre cent vingt-huit.
429, quatre cent vingt-neuf.
430, quatre cent trente.
431, quatre cent trente-et-un.
432, quatre cent trente-deux.
433, quatre cent trente-trois.
434, quatre cent trente-quatre.
435, quatre cent trente-cinq.
436, quatre cent trente-six.
437, quatre cent trente-sept.
438, quatre cent trente-huit.
439, quatre cent trente-neuf.
440, quatre cent quarante.
441, quatre cent quarante-et-un.
442, quatre cent quarante-deux.
443, quatre cent quarante-trois.
444, quatre cent quarante-quatre
445, quatre cent quarante-cinq.
446, quatre cent quarante-six.
447, quatre cent quarante-sept.
448, quatre cent quarante-huit.
449, quatre cent quarante-neuf.
450, quatre cent cinquante.
451, quatre cent cinquante-et-un.
452, quatre cent cinquante-deux.
453, quatre cent cinquante-trois.
454, quatre cent cinquante-quatre.
455, quatre cent cinquante-cinq.
456, quatre cent cinquante-six.
457 quatre cent cinquante-sept.
458, quatre cent cinquante-huit.
459, quatre cent cinquante-neuf.
460, quatre cent soixante.
461, quatre cent soixante-et-un.
462, quatre cent soixante-deux.
463, quatre cent soixante-trois.
464, quatre cent soixante-quatre.
465, quatre cent soixante-cinq.
466, quatre cent soixante-six.
467, quatre cent soixante-sept.
468, quatre cent soixante-huit.
469, quatre cent soixante-neuf.
470, quatre cent soixante-dix.
471, quatre cent soixante-et-onze.
472, quatre cent soixante-douze.
473, quatre cent soixante-treize.
474, quatre cent soixante-quatorze.
475, quatre cent soixante-quinze

Au pis	*on the worst footing.*
Au pis a-ller	*let the worst come to the worst.*
Tant pis	*so much the worse.*
De mal en pis, de pis en pis	*worse and worse.*
On ne peut plus mal	*as bad as possible*
À l'é-troit	*narrowly, sparingly*
À tort et à tra-vers	*at random; inconsiderately.*
Pê-le mê-le	*in confusion.*
À l'a-ban-don	*in confusion, in a forlorn state.*
À con-tre cœur	*unwillingly.*
En dé-pit de, du, des	*in spite of.*
À pei-ne	*hardly, scarce, scarcely.*
À des-sein	*designedly;* (with *de*) *in order to.*
De gaie-té de cœur	*wantonly, on purpose.*
De but en blanc	*abruptly, without any preamble.*
De son chef, &c.	*of one's own head* or *accord.*
Par mé-gar-de	*inadvertently, unawares.*
Par mé-pri-se	*through mistake.*
Sans y pen-ser, sans y songer	*unwittingly.*
À la lé-gè-re	*lightly; inconsiderately.*
À l'é-tour-die	*giddily, heedlessly.*
À la vo-lée	*at random, inconsiderately.*
À corps per-du	*headlong, desperately.*
Au dé-pour-vu	*unawares.*
À faux	*falsely, unjustly.*
À tort	*wrongfully, without a cause.*
De bon jeu	*fairly, by fair play.*
De bo-nne foi	*sincerely, honestly.*
De bo-nne vo-lon-té	*heartily, very willingly.*
À l'a-mia-ble, de gré à gré	*amicably, neighbourly.*
À la Fran-çai-se	*after the French fashion.*
À l'An glai-se	*after the English fashion.*
À la Ru-sse	*after the Russian fashion.*
A l'A-mé-ri-cai-ne	*after the American fashion.*
À l'-Alle-man-de	*after the German fashion.*
À l'Es-pa-gno-le	*after the Spanish fashion.*
À l'I-ta-lie-nne	*after the Italian fashion.*
À la Cré-o-le	*after the Creole fashion.*
À la mo-de, *ou* à l'instar, de Pa-ris	*after the Paris fashion.*
À la mo-de de Lon-dres	*after the London fashion.*
Au na-tu-rel	*to the life.*
D' a près	*after, by.*
D'a-près na-tu-re.	*from nature, from life.*
Gou-tte à gou-tte	*drop by drop.*
Brin à brin	*slip by slip, bit by bit.*
Feu-ille à feu-ille	*leaf by leaf; sheet by sheet*
Piè ce à piè-ce	*piece by piece, one by one.*
Pas à pas	*step by step.*
Pou-ce à pou-ce	*inch by inch.*
Pied à pied	*foot by foot; by degrees.*
En piè-ces	*in* or *to pieces.*
En mor-ceaux	*in bits* or *pieces.*
Par mor-ceaux	*in pieces, piecemeal.*
En lam-beaux	*in rags.*
À pla-te cou-tu-re	*soundly, totally.*
Fau-te de, man-que de	*for want of.*
Au dé-faut de, des, &c.	*for want of, in lieu of.*

419, Il met toujours les choses *, tout * ; vous prenez cela *, tout * ; je vous mets *, * faire.
420, *, nous reviendrons sur nos pas; *, nous nous contenterons de ce qu'il y aura ; * j'y perdrai peu.
421, S'il ne se corrige pas, * pour lui ; vous lui avez dit des vérités * ou tant mieux, c'est selon.
422, On dit depuis des siècles que tout va *, dans ce meilleur des mondes ; il irait * s'il n'avait. . .
423, Il a * réussi ; vous avez * débuté dans cette affaire-là ; il l'a fait * ; c'est * imaginé.
424, Vous êtes logé plus * qu'auparavant ; il vit * ; il est réduit * ; l'enfant y est bien moins *.
425, Dans son ivresse il frappait * ; il a parlé * toute la matinée, toute l'après-midi, toute la soirée.
426, Ils étaient tous * , il n'y a point d'ordre, tout y est * ; mettre ses hardes * dans un coffre.
427, Tout va * dans cette famille-là ; tout est chez lui * ; laisser ses affaires, son ménage *.
428, Il y a consenti *, bien * ; s'il le fait ce sera * ; il y est allé * : les forçats travaillent *.
429, J'en viendrai à bout * la cabale ; il écrit * bon sens ; il fait des vers * Minerve ; * sort
430, * est-il hors du lit ; * il est hors du lit ; * sommes-nous entrés ; * voit-on à se conduire ; * a-t-il le nécessaire ; * sait-il lire ; il a * touché ce point ; cela est * indiqué.
431, Il y a passé *, à bon dessein, à mauvais dessein ; il va là * de lui parler ; s'il l'a dit c'est *.
432, Pourquoi troubler * un bonheur si parfait ? il m'a querellé *, il m'a offensé * ; il le mortifia *.
433, Il lui alla dire * que son frère avait été pendu ; il l'alla quereller * ; il m'est venu attaquer *.
434, L'a-t il fait * ; je n'avance point cela * ; cet auteur ne dit rien * ; ils répondent * ; répondez *.
435, Il lui a dit cela * ; il lui est arrivé * de frapper à sa porte ; il y entra * ; c'est * qu'il. . . .
436, Je gagerais que cela a été fait * ; il a pris mon chapeau et mon manteau * ; pardonnez-lui c'est *
437, Il dit souvent bien des choses * ; soyez persuadé qu'il l'a fait * ; c'est * qu'il. . . .
438, Ils étaient vêtus * ; les volontaires sont armés * ; vous l'entreprenez * ; vous y allez bien *.
439, Cette affaire est importante, il ne faut pas y aller * ; il agit * ; il s'est conduit bien *.
440, Il fait toutes choses * ; il ne sait ce qu'il dit, il parle * ; quel dommage qu'il fasse tout * !
441, Ces braves grenadiers se jetèrent alors * *ou* tête baissée dans la mêlée, dans le danger.
442, Si vous me prenez *, je vous ferai mauvaise chère ; l'a-t-il pris * ? nous les prîmes *.
443, Accuser * ; être accusé * ; ce pilier porte * ; son raisonnement porte * ; j'y suis allé *.
444, On l'a accusé de ce délit * et sans cause ; c'est bien * que vous lui imputez ce crime.
445, Il a gagné * plus de dix mille francs ; il n'a pas perdu cet argent là *, car il a été friponné.
446, Ce courtier-là agit * ; il y va * ; traiter * ; c'est un homme *, de mauvaise foi ; un contrat *.
447, Il s'est prêté * à cet arrangement-là ; il s'y est rendu * ; on demande, à cor et à cri, des gens *.
448, Nous en conviendrons * ; terminer, vider un différend * ; c'est une vente * ; traiter *.
449, Il s'habille * ; les soldats font l'exercice * ; il couche sur un lit * ; traiter * ; danser *.
450, Il a fait meubler * toutes les chambres à coucher ; il préfère vivre * ; course de chevaux *.
451, Il a fait construire plusieurs étuves *, et deux pavillons à la Chinoise ; partie de traîneaux *.
452, On y vit * ; tout est chez lui * ; il a fait dresser une cabane, une hutte * ; régaler ses amis *.
453, On y valsa toute la nuit * ; elle joue du piano * ; on nous donna un déjeûner dînatoire *
454, On nous servit un dîner * à six francs par tête ; un ragoût * ; elle porte un voile de gaze *.
465, Sa maison de plaisance est * ; nous avions des plats, des confitures, des glaces à la crême *.
456, Tous les mets étaient accommodés * ; un bain de pieds, un demi-bain * ; être coiffée *.
457, Les appartemens sont distribués * ; ce café est revêtu de glaces * ; on y est servi, traité *.
458, Les garçons vous y servent * ; on nous apporta un rosbif de chevreuil, de mouton, et un pouding *.
459, Il excelle à peindre les têtes, les marines, les paysages, les fleurs, les fruits, le clair de lune *.
460, Il acheta à l'encan trois beaux tableaux * le Poussin ; il m'en faut un * le Titien, le Brun.
461, Ce portrait est de fantaisie, il n'est pas peint * ; elle s'est fait peindre * pour lui plaire.
462, Il versa le beaume * sur ma blessure ; le vin s'est écoulé du tonneau * ; le sang venait *.
463, Pour me désennuyer, j'ôtais toutes les mauvaises herbes de son jardin * ; il faudra les ôter *.
464, Nous les cueillions * ; on cueille le thé * ; l'imprimeur me livrait en cachette cet ouvrage *.
465, Il était si gêné qu'il vendait ses meubles * ; il nous livra toutes ses toiles cirées et écrues *.
466, Marcher, aller, suivre *, à pas de géant, à pas de loup, à petits pas, à pas lents, à grands pas.
467, Ce terrain est si précieux qu'on ne le vend que * ; je m'en suis défait * malgré moi.
468, Il a hypothéqué sa terre * ; il faut aller dans cette affaire * ; nous nous avancions *.
469, Il était si en colère qu'il mit le vase *, qu'il le brisa en mille pièces ; le taureau le mit *.
470, Diviser * ; ce bataillon fut coupé, haché * *ou* en pièces par les cuirassiers Autrichiens.
471, Ayez la bonté de couper cet aloyau * ; ils divisèrent cette belle terre, ce beau bien *.
472, Vous avez besoin d'un habit, car le vôtre est *, *ou* s'en va par lambeaux ; il tombe *.
473, Il attaqua les impériaux et les battit * ; le corps de réserve fut battu * ; il fut défait *.
474, Il ne put atteindre le rivage * 'un canot ; il est mort * secours, * 'un médecin, * 'alimens, * manger ; cela lui est échappé * 'attention, * memoire ; il l'a manqué * moyens, * 'argent.
475, * l'un on se servira de l'autre ; * 'un cocher je serai obligé de me servir d'un postillon.

476, quatre cent soixante-seize.	Comp-tant, au comp-tant	*for cash, for ready money.*
477, quatre cent soixante-dix-sept.	Au jus-te	*to a farthing; precisely, just.*
478, quatre cent soixante-dix-huit.	À jus-te-prix	*reasonably, at a moderate price.*
479, quatre cent soixante-dix-neuf.	Au prix du mar-ché	*at market price*
480, quatre cent quatre-vingts.	Au prix coû-tant	*at prime cost.*
481, quatre cent quatre-vingt-un.	À bon mar-ché, *ou* À bon comp-te	*cheap.*
482, quatre cent quatre-vingt-deux.	Au pair	*at par.*
483, quatre cent quatre-vingt-trois.	Au de-ssus du pair	*above par.*
484, quatre cent quatre-vingt-quatre.	Au de-ssous du pair	*below par.*
485, quatre cent quatre-vingt-cinq.	A bas prix	*at a low price.*
486, quatre cent quatre-vingt-six.	À vil prix	*at a very low price*
487, quatre cent quatre-vingt-sept.	À haut prix	*at a high price.*
488, quatre cent quatre-vingt-huit.	Trop cher	*too dear.*
489, quatre cent quatre-vingt-neuf.	Beau-coup trop cher	*much too dear.*
490, quatre cent quatre-vingt-dix.	En é-chan-ge	*in exchange.*
491, quatre cent quatre-vingt-onze.	À cré-dit	*on* or *upon credit.*
492, quatre cent quatre-vingt-douze.	À comp-te	*on account.*
493, quatre cent quatre-vingt-treize.	En li-gne de comp-te	*on one's account.*
494, quatre cent quatre-vingt-quatorze.	Pour sol-de de tout comp-te	*in full of all demands.*
495, quatre cent quatre-vingt-quinze.	À co-mmi-ssion	*on commission.*
496, quatre cent quatre-vingt-seize.	En dé-pôt	*in deposit, in trust.*
497, quatre cent quatre-vingt-dix-sept.	À dé-cou-vert	*uninsured; exposed.*
498, quatre cent quatre-vingt-dix-huit.	À per-te	*at a loss.*
499, quatre cent quatre-vingt-dix-neuf	En pu-re per-te	*a mere loss, in vain, to no purpose.*
500, cinq cents.	En gros	*by wholesale; in general, in general terms.*
501, cinq cent un.	En dé-tail	*by retail.*
502, cinq cent deux.	En bloc	*in a lump, by the whole.*
503, cinq cent trois.	L'un *ou* l'une por-tant l'autre	*upon an average.*
504, cinq cent quatre.	Y com-pris	*including.*
505, cinq cent cinq.	Non com-pris	*without including,*
506, cinq cent six.	Ci-in-clus, *m.*	*inclosed.*
507, cinq cent sept.	Ci-in-clu-se, *f.*	*inclosed.*
508, cinq cent huit.	Ci-joint, *m.*	*subjoined.*
509, cinq cent neuf.	Ci-join-te	*subjoined.*
510, cinq cent dix.	Tous frais faits	*all expences paid.*
511, cinq cent onze.	Tous frais pré-le-vés	*all expences deducted.*
512, cinq cent douze.	De ha-zard, *ou* De ren-con-tre	*second hand.*
513, cinq cent treize.	À la piè-ce	*by the piece.*
514, cinq cent quatorze.	Au poids	*by weight*
515, cinq cent quinze.	À la me-su-re	*by measure.*
516, cinq cent seize.	Au boi-sseau	*by the bushel.*
517, cinq cent dix-sept.	À la ro-qui-lle	*by the gill.*
518, cinq cent dix-huit.	À la cho-pi-ne	*by the pint.*
519, cinq cent dix-neuf.	À la pin-te	*by the quart.*
520, cinq cent vingt.	À la li-vre	*by the pound.*
521, cinq cent vingt-et-un.	Au quin-tal	*by the hundred-weight.*

476, On vend, on achète, et l'on paie ici *, *ou* en argent *; il est riche en argent * et en terres.
477, À combien vous revient-il *; dites-m'en le prix *, au plus juste, tout au plus juste; je voudrais bien savoir * quel âge il a; voyez * ce que cela pèse; je voudrais bien le savoir *.
478, Il vend toute sa marchandise *; on fait chez ce restaurateur d'excellens repas *; on y dine *.
479, Il me les passe *; j'ai reçu ordre d'acheter, les clous de girolle, tout le poivre, toute la cannelle *
480, Il m'a cédé * tous ses indigos, toutes ses noix de galle, toute sa potasse, tous ses cotons.
481, Il a eu cette terre, ce bien *; c'est une ville où l'on vit *; toutes les denrées y sont *; voilà de la dentelle, de la batiste, du taffetas *; ce garçon tailleur travaille *; il voyage *.
482, Les agioteurs, les courtiers de change ont déjà fait monter les actions de banque *; le change est *.
483, Cette bonne nouvelle a fait monter les effets publics *ou* les fonds publics dix pour cent *.
484, J'ai fait acheter plusieurs actions de la Compagnie des Indes lorsqu'elles étaient tombées *.
485, Il a acheté * des hardes toutes neuves; quand elles seront * j'en acheterai en quantité.
486, Ce marchand vend *, mais il vous donne de la marchandise pour votre argent; j'ai acheté * des livres reliés en veau et dorés sur tranche; cette goëlette s'est vendue * à l'encan.
487, Vous avez acheté *, cette balle, ce ballot de marchandises, d'épiceries, de meubles, de livres.
488, Cette argenterie, cette quincaillerie, coûte * de moitié; cela s'est vendu *, d'un bon tiers.
489, Cela vous revient *; on vous a trompé, on vous en a imposé, on vous a survendu, c'est *.
490, * de sa terre, il lui donna des rentes, des maisons à Londres; j'ai eu ce tableau, ce bijou *.
491, Il a eu tort de donner cela *; il prend * des marchandises de toute espèce; quant à ce marchand-là il ne vend ni n'achète rien *; il ne faut pas vendre * à tout le monde.
492, Voilà 1000 francs *; il a reçu 500 louis * sur ce qui lui est dû; donner *, recevoir un *.
493, Le commis a négligé de mettre *ou* de tirer * les sommes que vous avez reçues pour mon compte; je ne mets point * tout ce que j'ai fait pour vous, et je ne le mettrai jamais.
494, Il est un peu sujet à caution, exigez de lui un reçu *, *ou* une quittance finale; n'oubliez pas de lui faire donner un reçu *, un acquit final, un reçu final, un acquit bon et valable.
495, Je vendrai, si vous voulez, ces marchandises * pour votre compte; il a fait fortune, il s'est enrichi à vendre et à acheter * pour le compte de divers négocians étrangers.
496, Il a mis son argent, ses pierreries *, à la banque nationale, chez un notaire, chez un ami.
497, Il a encore dix mille francs *; presque toute la cargaison est *; ils allèrent * attaquer la demi-lune; on était * dans la tranchée; les travailleurs, les sapeurs, les mineurs étaient *.
498, Toutes les marchandises ont été vendues * cette année-ci; pour faire honneur à ses affaires, à ses engagemens, à ses billets, il est obligé de donner tout *; qui vous dit de les donner *?
499, Tout ce qu'il a fait dans cette entreprise lui est tourné *; ce sont des frais *; vous vous tourmentez *; vous prenez bien de la peine *; ce que vous faites, ce que vous dites est *.
500, Marchand *; vendre, acheter *; raconter une histoire *; voilà * comme les choses se sont passées; je vous ai rendu compte de cela *; dites-moi cela *, je vous en supplie.
501, C'est un marchand en gros et *; faire le commerce *; il a été contraint de vendre toutes ses marchandises *; il a débité * tout son fonds; il nous a raconté tout cela fort *.
502, J'ai acheté * tous les garde-boutique de son magasin; il ne veut vendre qu' *; faire marché *
503, Ces chemises garnies me reviennent à 30 francs *; ils me coûtent trois chelins et demi *
504, Il y en a 700, * une compagnie de grenadiers; toute la famille y est * la grand' mère
505, Il a 10,000 francs de rente, * la maison qu'il habite, un parc, un bosquet, et plusieurs prairies.
506, Vous trouverez *, copie de ce que vous demandez, une promesse de mariage; le billet *.
507, Vous trouverez *, la copie que vous me demandez, ma promesse de marriage; la brochure *.
508, Je vous envoye, vous trouverez *, la proclamation du roi, les pièces justificatives.
509, La déclaration *, vous en convaincra; une copie fidèle de sa lettre est *, ci-incluse.
510, Cela nous coûtera 150 roupies *; le voyage, la traversée nous revient à 300 roubles *.
511, Il vous revient 2500 florins *; cela nous revient à, nous coûte 100 francs, 10 centimes *.
512, J'ai acheté, un meuble, une montre à répétition, une montre d'Angleterre, une montre à boîte d'or, un lit bien garni *; il me faut une paire de pistolets à deux coups *.
513, Ce marchand ne vend qu' *; il ne veut acheter qu' *; il vend ses rubans, ses dentelles *.
514, Il m'a vendu sa vaisselle plate *; il achète tout * de l'or; l'orfèvre a acheté les cuillères *.
515, Tout se vend et s'achète * dans ce pays-là, dans ce canton là, dans cette paroisse-là.
516, Les patates, le blé noir, le froment, le seigle, l'orge, l'avoine, le maïs s'y vendent *.
517, Cette liqueur, cette huile, cette eau de rose, est d'un si grand prix qu'on ne la vend qu' *.
518, Il vendait du genièvre, de l'eau-de-vie *, aujourd'hui, il roule carrosse, et fait le gros dos.
519, Il débite du vin mixtionné, sophistiqué, frelaté, malfaisant, traître, éventé, gâté, passé, poussé *; il vend du vin de cabaret, du vin qui sent le fût, du vin de deux feuilles *.
520, Elle vend * de la colle forte, de la colle de poisson, * de la colle de farine, de l'empois.
521, Les métaux les denrées coloniales, les bois de teinture, le foin même se vendent *.

522, cinq cent vingt-deux.
523, cinq cent vingt-trois.
524, cinq cent vingt-quatre.
525, cinq cent vingt-cinq.
526, cinq cent vingt-six.
527, cinq cent vingt-sept.
528, cinq cent vingt-huit.
529, cinq cent vingt-neuf.
530, cinq cent trente.
531, cinq cent trente-et-un.
532, cinq cent trente-deux.
533, cinq cent trente-trois.
534, cinq cent trente-quatre.
535, cinq cent trente-cinq.
536, cinq cent trente-six.
537, cinq cent trente-sept.
538, cinq cent trente-huit.
539, cinq cent trente-neuf.
540, cinq cent quarante.
541, cinq cent quarante-et-un.
542, cinq cent quarante-deux.
543, cinq cent quarante-trois.
544, cinq cent quarante-quatre.
545, cinq cent quarante-cinq
546, cinq cent quarante-six.
547, cinq cent quarante-sept.
548, cinq cent quarante-huit.
549, cinq cent quarante-neuf.
550, cinq cent cinquante.
551, cinq cent cinquante-et-un.
552, cinq cent cinquante-deux.
553, cinq cent cinquante-trois.
554, cinq cent cinquante-quatre.
555, cinq cent cinquante-cinq.
556, cinq cent cinquante-six.
557, cinq cent cinquante-sept.
558, cinq cent cinquante-huit.
559, cinq cent cinquante-neuf.
560, cinq cent soixante.
561, cinq cent soixante-et-un.
562, cinq cent soixante-deux.
563, cinq cent soixante-trois.
564, cinq cent soixante-quatre.
565, cinq cent soixante-cinq.
566, cinq cent soixante-six.
567, cinq cent soixante-sept.
568, cinq cent soixante-huit.
569, cinq cent soixante-neuf.
570, cinq cent soixante-dix.
571, cinq cent soixante-onze.
572, cinq cent soixante-et-douze.
573, cinq cent soixante-treize.
574, cinq cent soixante-quatorze.
575, cinq cent soixante-quinze.
576, cinq cent soixante-seize.
577, cinq cent soixante-dix-sept.

À l'au-ne	*by the ell.*
À la ver-ge	*by the yard.*
À la toi-se	*by the 2 (French) yards.*
À la bra-sse	*by the fathom.*
À la tâ-che	*by the job.*
À for-fait	*by contract; for so much.*
En bloc et en tâ-che	*by the job*, or *in the lump.*
À l'e-ssai	*upon trial, proof.*
À l'é-preu-ve	*upon trial, proof.*
Ou bien	*or else.*
Au res-te, du res-te, au sur-plus	*however*, or *let it be as it may*
De res-te	*more than enough, to spare.*
Dans le fond, *ou* Au fond	*in the main.*
À ce-la près	*that excepted, nevertheless.*
D'a-illeurs	*besides, from another cause.*
Non seu-le-ment	*not only.*
En rai-son de	*in proportion, on account of.*
À rai-son de, sur le pied de	*at the rate of.*
À plus for-te rai-son	*much more, much sooner.*
En con-sé-quen-ce	*in consequence, accordingly.*
Par con-sé-quent	*therefore.*
C'est à-di-re que	*that is to say that . . .*
Au moins, *ou* du moins	*at least.*
Ain-si que	*as, as well as.*
À ce que	*according to, as.*
À-près que	*when.*
A-tten-du que	*as, whereas, because.*
En a-tten-dant que	*till, until.*
Au-ssi-tôt que	*as soon as.*
Au-tant que	*as far as, as long as.*
Dès que	*as soon as, since.*
De-puis que	*since.*
Par-ce que	*because.*
Pen-dant que	*while.*
Se-lon que	*according to, as.*
Si-tôt que	*as soon as.*
Tan-dis que	*while.*
Tant que	*as long as, as far as.*
Vu que	*considering that.*
À con-di-ti-on que	*on condition that.*
A-fin que	*that.*
À moins que	*unless.*
A-vant que	*before.*
Au, *ou* en cas que	*in case, if.*
Bien que	*although.*
De crain-te que	*for fear, lest.*
De peur que	*for fear, lest.*
À Dieu ne plai-se que	*God forbid.*
Dieu veu-ille que	*God grant.*
Plai-se à Dieu que	*God grant.*
Plût à Dieu que	*would to God.*
En-co-re que	*although.*
Loin que	*far from*
À me-su-re que	*in proportion to*, or
À pro-por-tion, *ou* en pro-por-tion	*proportionably*
Pour que	*to the end that*

522, À ce prix-là il aurait autant valu l'acheter * qu'à la pièce ; mesurez cette grosse serge *.
523, Pour bien faire il aurait fallu l'acheter * ; on n'y vend qu'* ; ce champ a été mesuré *.
24, Mesurer du terrain, des terres *, avec une *ou* la toise à la main ; faire marché *
525, À la mer, on mesure toujours la profondeur de l'eau * ; c'était * qu'il fallait mesurer.
526, Entreprendre, prendre, donner un ouvrage * ; travailler * ; des ouvrages exécutés *.
527, Cet architecte a bâti * cette rangée *ou* ce rang de maisons ; prendre, traiter, acheter *.
528, Marchander des ouvrages * ; entreprendre quelque travail *ou* ouvrage *, faire marché *.
529, Le maquignon ne voulut me donner ni le cheval ni la jument * ; je l'ai pris *, pour 8 jours.
530, Mettre la patience, &c. * ; * de la pluie, de l'eau, de la bombe ; il n'est pas * de cela.
531, Envoyez-lui son trousseau * il ne partira pas ; faites-le * il se fâchera tout de bon.
532, *, je vous dirai qu'il n'y faut point compter ; il est capricieux, *, il est bon homme ; c'est un menteur effronté ; *, il ne ment jamais que pour ses intérêts ; il est violent, *, il est brave.
533, Il a de l'esprit, du crédit, de l'argent * ; je vous entends * ; ne vous mettez pas en peine, il le fera * ; pour venir à bout de cette affaire il a de la persévérance, du courage *.
534, On le blâme, mais * il n'a pas tort ; il parle avec trop de chaleur, mais * il a raison ; on le fit passer par les verges, par les baguettes, mais * il n'en était pas coupable.
535, Il aime à jaser, * c'est un excellent homme ; ne laissez pas de conclure votre marché *.
536, * il fallait considérer .... ; je vous dis * ce qu'il en était ; votre malheur vient *, procède *.
537, Un Chrétien doit aimer * ses amis, mais même *ou* mais encore ses plus grands ennemis.
538, Ce seigneur ne dépense pas * son revenu ; il a été recompensé * de ce service signalé.
539, Il loue cet hôtel garni * 5000 francs par mois ; il sera payé * de l'ouvrage qu'il a fait.
540, Quand on sent le froid au milieu de l'été * doit on le sentir au cœur *ou* au fort de l'hiver.
541, * de cette banqueroute, il diminua sa dépense ; il m'a dit qu'il agirait * de vos ordres.
542, C'est votre père et * vous lui devez le respect ; il est midi et * il doit faire grand jour.
543, * oui ; * non ; * vous ne serez pas prêt au jour nommé, à l'heure indiquée, convenue.
544, * ne soyez pas contre ; s'il n'est pas fort riche * il a, *ou* a-t-il de quoi vivre ; * taisez-vous.
545, Les plaisirs * les peines de l'âme troublent l'esprit ; * 'il est convenu entre nous, nous....
546, * j'ai entendu dire ; * j'ai ouï dire ; *'il me paraît ; * je vois, vous n'y manquerez pas.
547, * l'aumônier eut dit la grand'messe il s'esquiva ; * vous aurez parlé, je prendrai la parole.
548, * le testateur a omis cette formalité, il est nul ; *'il y allait de la vie, de sa tête, de son sort.
549, * vous soyez éclairci.... ; je m'amuse à lire cette brochure *'il vienne ; * 'il soit prêt, je....
550, * 'il aura fait ma commission je ... ; * j ai eu reçu votre lettre, j'y ai repondu par le courrier.
551, * je m'en souviens il était alors précepteur ; gardez le *'il le faudra, * vous voudrez.
552, *'il parut.... ; * vous en tombez d'accord.... ; * vous le souhaitez, vous le voulez, ce sera.
553, * je ne l'ai vu.... ; *'il est devenu monsieur, il se donne des airs de bel esprit, de savant.
554, On lui fit mauvais accueil *'il avait un visage triste, refrogné, chagrin, blême, enluminé.
555, * vous vous divertissez il est à l'article de la mort ; *'il se meurt, elle ....
556, J'en userai toujours avec lui *'il en usera avec moi ; il sera payé *'il le méritera.
557, *'il en reçut la nouvelle il partit ; *'il le vit paraître il se hâta de l'aller joindre.
558, *'elle trie et écosse les fèves, il dégraisse mon habit ; *'il m'en souvient.... ; * vous y êtes....
559, * je vivrai ; *'il occupera cette place il fera son devoir ; * la vue se peut étendre.
560, Je m'étonne qu'il ait entrepris cette besogne dangereuse *'il n'est pas trop hardi.
561, Je vous prête cette somme * vous m'en payez l'intérêt ponctuellement, exactement.
562, Je vous le dis * vous le sachiez,* que vous n'en ignoriez pas; je le lui ai marqué *'il le sût.
563, Il n'en fera rien * vous ne lui parliez ; * vous ne preniez bien votre temps il sera sorti.
564, *'il soit un an ; * je fusse venu ; *'il fasse froid, chaud ; * de venir chez lui ; * d'être....
565, * cela soit ; * cela arrive ; *'il vous prenne trop cher, faites-le moi savoir ; * 'il soit mort.
566, * je le désire ardemment je ne le puis pas ; *'il soit pauvre tout le monde lui fait crédit.
567, Tenez-vous sur vos gardes, * 'on ne vous trompe, *'on ne vous vole, *'il ne le voie.
568, Cachez-lui votre plan *'il ne le traverse ; taisez-vous *'il ne vous moleste, 'il ne vous insulte.
569, * je m'oppose à leur mariage, à son départ, à son avancement, à ses desseins, à vos projets.
570, * la bonne cause l'emporte ! * la récolte soit abondante ! *'il en réchappe ! *'il me survive !
571, *'ils arrivent sains et saufs ! * je gagne le gros lot à la lotterie ! *'il ne meure pas cette fois-ci !
572, * cela fût ! *'il se conduisît en homme d'honneur ! *'il fît fortune ! * 'il y songeât !
573, *'il soit sans expérience, il n'a pas laissé de se conduire on ne peut plus adroitement.
574, *'il vous prenne trop cher il vous prend bon marché ; *'il le veuille, il ....
575, * l'un avançait, l'autre reculait ; *'ils paraissaient ils étaient fusillés, sabrés, ou noyés.
576, On le paiera * de ce qu'il aura fait ; il dépense * de son revenu ; il y avait du blé, de l'orge, du seigle, et de l'avoine * ; huit cents barils de poudre, et des boulets de 24 *.
577, Il est assez de mes amis * je puisse compter sur lui dans cette situation difficile, épineuse.

578, cinq cent soixante-dix-huit.
579, cinq cent soixante-dix-neuf.
580, cinq cent quatre-vingts.
581, cinq cent quatre-vingt-un.
582, cinq cent quatre-vingt-deux.
583, cinq cent quatre-vingt-trois.
584, cinq cent quatre-vingt-quatre.
585, cinq cent quatre-vingt-cinq.
586, cinq cent quatre-vingt-six.
587, cinq cent quatre-vingt-sept.
588, cinq cent quatre-vingt-huit.
589, cinq cent quatre-vingt-neuf.
590, cinq cent quatre-vingt-dix.
591, cinq cent quatre-vingt-onze.
592, cinq cent quatre-vingt-douze.
593, cinq cent quatre-vingt-treize.
594, cinq cent quatre-vingt-quatorze.
595, cinq cent quatre-vingt-quinze.
596, cinq cent quatre-vingt-seize.
597, cinq cent quatre-vingt-dix-sept.
598, cinq cent quatre-vingt-dix-huit.
599, cinq cent quatre-vingt-dix-neuf.
600, six cents.
601, six cent un.
602, six cent deux.
603, six cent trois.
604, six cent quatre.
605, six cent cinq.
606, six cent six.
607, six cent sept.
608, six cent huit.

Pour-vu que	*provided that.*
Sans que	*without.*
Soit que	*whether.*
Sup-po-sé que	*suppose that.*
Au-ssi bien que	*as well as.*
Au-ssi peu que	*as little as, as few as.*
À cau-se que	*because.*
À la char-ge que	*on con-di-tion that.*
Bien en-ten-du	*provided that, undoubtedly.*
C'est pour ce-la que	*it is for that.*
À ce-la près que	*except that.*
De ma-niè-re que	*so that.*
De sor-te que, ou sor-te que	*so that, in so much*
De fa-çon que	*so that.*
Tel-le-ment	*so that, in such a manner.*
À la bo-nne heu-re	*I, &c. agree that; very well.*
Ce n'est pas que	*it is not that.*
Non que, *ou* non pas que	*not that.*
Pour peu que	*ever so little.*
À la charge de	*on condition of.*
A-fin de	*in order to.*
Crain-te de, *ou* de crain-te de, du, de la, &c.	*lest, for fear of.*
De peur de, du, de la, des.	*lest, for fear of.*
Mal-heur à, au, à l', à la, aux!	*woe to!*
S'il plait à Dieu	*if it please God.*
Dieu ai-dant, a-vec l'ai-de de Dieu	*God willing.*
Au nom de Dieu	*for God sake.*
Dieu sau-ve!	*God save!*
Dieu bé-ni-sse!	*God bless!*
Que Dieu vous tienne en sa sain-te gar-de!	*May God have you in his holy keeping!*
Ain-si soit-il	*Amen, so be it.*

707, *sept cent sept.* 808, *huit cent huit.* 909, *neuf cent neuf.* 1010, *mille dix.* 1111, *onze cent onze.* 1202, *douze cent deux,* ou *mille deux cent deux.* 1212, *douze cent douze,* ou *mille deux cent douze.* 1313, *treize cent treize,* ou *mille trois cent treize.* 1414, *quatorze cent quatorze,* ou *mille quatre cent quatorze.* 1515, *quinze cent quinze,* ou *mille cinq cent quinze.* 1616, *seize cent seize,* ou *mille six cent seize.* 1717, *dix-sept cent dix-sept,* ou *mille sept cent dix-sept.* 1818, *dix-huit cent dix-huit,* ou *mille huit cent dix-huit.* 1919, *dix-neuf cent dix-neuf,* ou *mille neuf cent dix-neuf.* 2000, *deux mille.** 2202, *deux mille deux cent deux.* 2212, *deux mille deux cent douze.* 3303, *trois mille trois cent trois.* 4404, *quatre mille quatre cent quatre.* 5505, *cinq mille cinq cent cinq.* 6606, *six mille six cent six.* 7707, *sept mille sept cent sept.* 8808, *huit mille huit cent huit.* 9909, *neuf mille neuf cent neuf.* 10,000, *dix mille.* 20,000, *vingt mille.* 30,000, *trente mille.* 40,000, *quarante mille.* 50,000, *cinquante mille.* 60,000 *soixante mille.* 70,000, *soixante-dix mille* 80,000, *quatre-vingt mille.* 90,000, *quatre-vingt-dix mille.* 100,000, *cent mille.* 500,000, *cinq cent mille.* 1,000,000, *un million.* 1,000,000,000, *mille millions,* ou *un billion.* 1,000,000,000,000, *mille billions,* ou *un trillion.* 554,345,648,954,789, *cinq cent cinquante-quatre trillions, trois cent quarante-cinq billions, six-cent quarante-huit millions, neuf cent cinquante-quatre mille, sept cent quatre-vingt-neuf.*

---

* The French do not say *dix cents,* nor *vingt cents*; nor do they ever give *mille* the *s,* the mark of the plural See Syntax of the Numbers, Vol. II.

578, Il lui accordera sa demande *'il soit en règle ; *'il n'arrive rien de contraire....
579, Il a passé * je l'aie apperçu ; * cela paraisse ; * 'on me l'ait dit, écrit, mandé.
580, *'il le fasse, *'il ne le fasse pas, cela m'est égal ; ce sera *'elle valse ou non.
581, *'il y consente, quel fruit en retirerez-vous? * qu'il meure, que deviendrez-vous ?
582, Je sais cela tout * vous ; il faut écouter les pauvres * les riches ; il l'a fait * lui.
583, J'en ai * vous ; donnez m'en * vous voudrez ; il m'en a apporté *'il a pu.
584, Je n'irai pas *'il fait trop noir ; il n'a pas eu de pour boire * 'il a fait l'insolent.
585, Elle a eu un trousseau complet, mais c'est *'elle s'acquittera de sa promesse.
586, Voilà la règle *'il y a des exceptions ; serez-vous de la partie de chasse et de pêche ? *
587, * je vous en ai prévenu ; * je l'ai mis en pension, dans ce collège, dans ce lycée.
588, J'ai consenti à tout *'ils iraient descendre chez une connaissance, chez un ami.
589, Faités-le entrer *'on ne le voie point ; déguisez-vous *'on ne vous reconnaisse point.
590, *'il fut le dindon de la farce et la risée du public ; *'il faut s'en rapporter à lui.
591, Il se conduisit *'il se fit exclure de cette société ; * je fus obligé de me retirer
592, * donc que vous ne voulez pas vous sortir d'affaire ; il l'a fait * quellement.
593, * qu'il se marie pourvu qu'il vive chrétiennement ; il me répondit aussitôt *.
594, *'il manque de talens naturels mais c'est la bonne volonté ; * je sois contre, mais ....
595, * j'aie des soupçons sur son compte, car c'est un domestique fidèle ; *'il ne soit fâcheux ..
596, * vous lui en parliez, il le fera ; *'il en prenne soin, il ne tardera pas à rétablir sa santé.
597, Je lui ai vendu tout mon bien * de purger *ou* d'éteindre toutes les hypothèques ; *'autant.
598, J'y ai été * lui dire ce qu'il en était ; j'entrai dans le café * 'y lire les journaux du soir.
599, * 'être surpris, il s'est muni d'une escorte ; * 'accident ; il s'y est soumis * pis ; il n'en fera rien * vous déplaire ; * de passer pour ingrat, il aime mieux passer pour....
600, Je ne vous l'ai pas dit * vous fâcher ; il ne sort jamais sans ses pistolets * des voleurs.
601, * impies ! * ceux qui prévariquent dans leur ministère ! la loi de l'univers est * aux vaincus
602, Il en réchappera * ; je fais état de partir après-demain * ; il s'en tirera * ; * nous la verrons
603, Nous en viendrons à bout * ; nous arriverons sains et saufs, à bon port, à point, à point nommé, à temps, à propos, sans le moindre accident * ; je vous la ramenerai *.
604, * défaites-vous de cette mauvaise habitude ; * accordez-moi ma demande, ma prière.
605, * le roi, la reine, l'héritier présomptif de la couronne ! * la patrie, l'état, la constitution !
606, * *ou* que * vos travaux, mon cher enfant ! * toutes vos entreprises, vos opérations !
607, *, nous dit le pèlerin, le prêtre, l'ecclésiastique, le ministre de Dieu, du Saint Evangile, *ou* de la parole de Dieu, en se séparant de nous ; il ne me dit que ces paroles, *.
608, Le curé et son vicaire après avoir jeté de l'eau bénite trois fois sur le corps s'écrièrent *.

ORDINAL NUMBERS, &c.

Premier, m. *première*, f. first. *Second*, m. *seconde*, f. second. *Deuxième*, m. and f. second. *Troisième*, &c. third, &c. *Dernier*, m. *dernière*, f. last. *Avant-dernier*, m. *avant-dernière*, f. the one before the last. *Pénultième*, m. and f. (chiefly applied to syllables,) the last but one. *Antépénultième*, m. and f. (chiefly applied to syllables,) the last but two.

ORDINAL ADVERBS.

Premièrement, ou *en premier lieu*, first. *Deuxièmement*, ou *secondement*, ou *en second lieu*, secondly. *Troisièmement*, ou *en troisième lieu*, thirdly ; and so on.

COLLECTIVE NUMERAL NOUNS.

Une dizaine, f. ten. *Une douzaine*, f. a dozen. *Une demi-douzaine*, f. half a dozen. *Une douzaine et demie*, f. a dozen and a half. *Une treizaine*, f. thirteen. *Une quinzaine*, f. fifteen. *Une vingtaine*, f. a score. *Une trentaine*, f. thirty. *Une quarantaine*, f. forty. *Une cinquantaine*, f. fifty. *Une soixantaine*, f. sixty. *Une centaine*, f. a hundred. *Un cent*, m. a hundred. *Un millier*, m. a thousand.

FRACTIONS, ou NOMBRES FRACTIONNAIRES.

$\frac{1}{2}$, *un demi*, ou *la moitié*. $\frac{1}{3}$, *un tiers*. $\frac{1}{4}$, *un quart*, ou *un quatrième*. $\frac{1}{5}$, *un cinquième*. $\frac{1}{6}$, *un sixième*. $\frac{1}{7}$, *un septième*. $\frac{1}{8}$, *un huitième*. $\frac{1}{9}$, *un neuvième*. $\frac{1}{10}$, *un dixième*. $\frac{1}{20}$, *un vingtième*. $\frac{1}{21}$, *un vingt et unième*. $\frac{1}{30}$, *un trentième*. $\frac{1}{40}$, *un quarantième*. $\frac{1}{50}$, *un cinquantième*. $\frac{1}{60}$, *un soixantième*. $\frac{1}{70}$, *un soixante-dixième*. $\frac{1}{80}$, *un quatre-vingtième*. $\frac{1}{90}$, *un quatre-vingt dixième*. $\frac{1}{100}$, *un centième* $\frac{1}{101}$, *un cent unième*. $\frac{1}{1000}$, *un millième*. $\frac{1}{1001}$, *un mille et unième*. $\frac{1}{10000}$, *un dix millième*. $\frac{1}{100000}$, *un cent millième*. $\frac{10}{100000}$, *dix cent millièmes*. $\frac{1}{1000000}$, *un millionième*. 0, *zéro*.

APPLICATION OF THE NUMBERS TO SOME USEFUL WORDS

Mesures du Temps.	*Measures of Time*
Un siècle, *ou* cent années.	A century, *or* 100 years
Une année, *ou* douze mois.	A year, *or* 12 months.
Un mois, *ou* trente jours.	A month, *or* 30 days.
Une semaine, *ou* sept jours.	A week, *or* 7 days.
Un jour, *ou* vingt-quatre heures.	A day, *or* 24 hours.
Une heure, *ou* soixante minutes.	An hour, *or* 60 minutes.
L'année civile, *ou* 365 jours.	The civil year, *or* 365 days.
L'année astronomique, *ou* 365 jours, 5 heures, 49 minutes.	The solar year, *or* 365 days, 5 hours, 49 minutes.
L'année bissextile, *ou* 366 jours.	The bissextile *or* leap year, *or* 366 days.
Un quart d'heure, *ou* 15 minutes.	A quarter of an hour, *or* 15 minutes.
Une demi-heure, *ou* 30 minutes.	Half an hour, *or* 30 minutes.
Trois quarts d'heure, *ou* 45 minutes.	Three quarters of an hour, *or* 45 minutes.
Une heure dix minutes.	An hour and 10 minutes.
Une heure et quart.	An hour and a quarter.
Une heure vingt-cinq minutes.	An hour and 25 minutes.
Une heure et demie.	An hour and a half.
Une heure quarante minutes.	An hour and 40 minutes.
Une heure trois quarts.	An hour and three quarters.
Une heure cinquante-neuf minutes.	An hour and 59 minutes.
Deux heures.	Two hours.

Modèles de Questions et de Réponses.	*Questions and Answers.*
Combien y a-t-il d'années dans un siècle?	How many years are there in a century?
Il y en a cent.	A hundred.
Combien y a-t-il de mois dans une année?	How many months are there in a year?
Il y en a douze.	Twelve.
Combien d'espèces d'années y a-t-il?	How many kinds of years are there?
Il y en a trois; savoir l'année civile qui est de 365 jours seulement; l'année astronomique qui est de 365 jours, cinq heures, 49 minutes; l'année bissextile qui est de 366 jours; &c. &c. &c.	Three: namely, the civil year, which contains only 365 days; the solar year, which contains 365 days, 5 hours, 49 minutes; and the bissextile *or* leap year, which contains 366 days; &c. &c. &c.

Mesures de l'Espace.	*Measures of Space.*
Un degré, *ou* 25 lieues communes.	A degree, *or* 25 common leagues.
Une lieue commune, *ou* 2282 toises.	A common league, *or* 2282 toises.
Une toise, *ou* six pieds.	A toise, *or* 6 feet.
Un pied, *ou* douze pouces.	A foot, *or* 12 inches.
Un pouce, *ou* douze lignes.	An inch, *or* 12 lines.
Une toise carrée, *ou* 36 pieds carrés.	A square toise, *or* 36 square feet.
Un pied carré, *ou* 144 pouces carrés.	A square foot, *or* 144 square inches.
Un pouce carré, *ou* 144 lignes carrées.	A square inch, *or* 144 square lines.
Un demi-quart de lieue.	Half a quarter of a league.
Une demi-lieue.	Half a league.
Une lieue et demie.	A league and a half.

Modèles de Questions et de Réponses.	*Questions and Answers.*
Combien y a-t-il de lieues communes dans un degré?	How many common leagues does a degree contain?
Il y en a 25.	Twenty-five.

Combien y a-t-il de toises dans une lieue commune?	How many toises does a common league contain?
Il y en a 2282.	2282.
Combien la toise carrée contient-elle de pieds carrés?	How many square feet does a square toise contain?
Elle en contient 36;	It contains 36;
&c. &c. &c.	&c. &c. &c.
Mesures du Commerce.	*Measures used in Commerce.*
Une aune, *ou* 3 pieds 9 pouces.	An ell, *or* three feet nine inches.
Une demi-aune.	Half an ell.
Demi-aune demi-quart.	Five-eighths of an ell.
Une aune et demie.	An ell and a half.
Une verge, *ou* trois pieds.	A yard, *or* three feet.
Une demi-verge.	Half a yard.
Une verge et demie.	A yard and a half.
Poids.	*Weights.*
Un quintal, *ou* cent livres.	A quintal, *or* 100 pounds.
Une livre, *ou* 16 onces.	A pound, *or* 16 ounces.
Un marc, *ou* 8 onces.	A marc, *or* 8 ounces.
Une once, *ou* 8 gros, *ou* 8 dragmes.	An ounce, *or* 8 drachms.
Un gros, *ou* 72 grains.	A drachm, *or* 72 grains.
Un scrupule, *ou* 24 grains.	A scruple, *or* 24 grains.
Un quarteron, *ou* la quatrième partie d'une livre.	A quarter of a pound, *or* the fourth part of a pound.
Un demi-quarteron, *ou* la huitième partie d'une livre.	Half a quarter of a pound, *or* the eighth of a pound.
Une demi-livre.	Half a pound.
Trois quarterons.	Three quarters of a pound.
Une livre et demie.	A pound and a half.
Mesures des Liquides.	*Measures for Liquids.*
Un tonneau, *ou* quatre barriques.	A tun, *or* four hogsheads.
Une barrique, *ou* 240 bouteilles, *ou* pintes.	A hogshead, *or* 240 bottles *or* quarts.
Une chopine, *ou* deux demi-setiers.	A pint.
Un demi-setier, *ou* deux roquilles.	Two gills.
Un setier, *ou* huit pintes.	Two gallons.

The Reader is no doubt well aware that the French revolution, which caused so much mischief, also introduced a new and superior system of weights and measures, which has been adopted and preserved by the present enlightened government of France in their official transactions, It is daily gaining ground over the old and inconvenient method in manufactories, trade, and commerce, of every description, and even in private families, in that powerful empire. I have therefore been induced to present the student with two Tables, one in French and the other in English, (both extracted from my "Universal Dictionary,") explanatory of this truly scientific innovation. I would beg to observe that one circumstance ought to recommend it to particular attention, independent of the reasons just stated, which is, that there is nothing arbitrary in this new mode, it being founded on Nature, as well as the present System of Tuition. It is therefore beautifully simple and invariable; and, if the inquisitive student read with attention the definition of the *mètre* and the *gramme*, he will feel the force and truth of my observation.

TABLE
DES POIDS ET MESURES DÉCIMALES,

Avec leurs divisions et valeurs comparées aux anciennes, suivant l'arrêté du gouvernement Français du 13 Brumaire, an 9 (1801.)

Noms des mesures et des poids nouveaux.	Division et valeur en mesures et poids nouveaux.	Valeur en mesures et poids anciens.
Le myriamètre	10,000 mètres	5132 toises 43 centièmes, environ deux lieues moyennes, *ou* une poste.
Le kilomètre	1000 mètres	513 toises deux dixièmes, environ un petit quart de lieue.
Le decimètre	10 mètres	Environ trente pieds neuf pouces six lignes.
Le mètre	Unité principale des nouvelles mesures. Le mètre est égal à la dix-millionième partie de l'arc du méridien terrestre, compris entre le pôle boréal et l'équateur. *Le mètre est l'élément de toutes les mesures et même des poids.*	3 pieds 0 pouce 11 lignes 44 centièmes, 101 cent-vingtièmes d'aune de Paris, un peu plus de cinq sixièmes.
Le décimètre	La dixième partie du mètre.	3 pouces 8 lignes 11 trente-deuxièmes, environ un 12me d'aune de Paris.
Le centimètre	La centième partie du mètre, *ou* 10 millimètres	4 lignes 10 vingt-troisièmes.
L'hectare	10,000 mètres carrés, *ou* cent ares	Environ 2 grands arpens de 100 perches carrées de 22 pieds.
L'are	100 mètres carrés *ou* 100 centiares	Environ vingt-six toises carrées.
Le kilolitre	1 mètre cube *ou* 100 décimètres cubes, *ou* mille litres	50461 pouces cubes 5 dixièmes. Pour les matières sèches le kilolitre remplace le *muid*, et contient à-peu-près 6 setiers et 7 boisseaux. Pour les liquides à-peu-près le tonneau de vin de Bordeaux composé de quatre pièces.
L'hectolitre	100 décimètres cubes, *ou* cent litres.	5045 pouces cubes, un peu plus de deux tiers de l'ancien setier. Pour les liquides cette mesure remplace la *feuillette*, et contient environ 105 pintes.
Le décalitre	10 décimètres cubes, *ou* 10 litres	504 pouces cubes 9 dixièmes, environ 10 treizièmes du boisseau de Paris. Pour les liquides cette mesure remplace le *petit baril* et vaut environ dix pintes et demie.
Le litre	1 décimètre cube, *ou* 10 décilitres	50 pouces cubes 46 centièmes, un peu plus que la pinte de Paris d'un quatorzième environ.
Le stère	1 mètre cube	Un peu plus d'une demi-voie de bois, environ 29 pieds cubes.
Le décistère	Dixième du mètre cube, *ou* du stère	3 pieds cubes, un peu moins.
Le myriagramme	10,000 grammes	Il pèse environ vingt livres et demie.
Le kilogramme	1000 grammes	2 livre 0 once 5 gros 36 grains.
L'hectogramme	100 grammes	3 onces 2 gros 12 grains.
Le decagramme	10 grammes	2 gros 44 grains.
Le gramme	Unité des mesures de pesanteur *ou* poids dans le nouveau système. Le *gramme* est le poids absolu d'un volume d'eau pure, égal au cube de la centième partie du mètre, et à la température de la glace fondante.	18 grains $\frac{84}{1000}$.

A TABLE

OF THE PRESENT SYSTEM OF FRENCH WEIGHTS AND MEASURES,

With their Value in English Terms.

Present. measures and weights.	Subdivisions, &c.	Value in English measures and weights.
The *myriamètre*, or *new league*	10,000 mètres.	32,809 feet, 2 inches, *or* 6 miles, 1129 feet, 2 inches.
The *kilomètre*	1,000 mètres	3280 feet, 11 inches, *or* nearly three-fifths of a mile.
The *décamètre*	10 mètres	32 feet, 9 07 inches
The *mètre*	It is the ten-millionth part of a quadrant of the meridian which is adopted as the unit or element of length; and from which, by multiplication and division, all other measures are derived. The length of the quadrant was computed by measuring an arc of the meridian between the parallels of *Dunkirk* and *Barcelona*, and found to be 5,130,740 French toises. This number divided by 10 millions gives 443,296 French lines, the length of the *mètre*.—10, 100, 1000, and 10,000, its length, being expressed by the prefixes *Deca*, *Hecto*, *Kilo*, and *Myria*, (derived from the Greek,) respectively. On the other hand, for divisors *Deci* prefixed denotes the 10th part, *Centi* the 100th part, and *Milli* (from the Latin,) the 1000th part. These prefixes apply equally to all the other units or elements.	39.3702 inches, *or* about three and one-third feet.
The *décimètre*	One-tenth of a mètre.	Nearly four inches.
The *centimètre*	One-hundredth of a mètre, *or* ten millimètres.	Nearly four-tenths of an inch.
The *hectare*	10,000 square mètres.	2 acres, 1 rood, 35.4 perches.
The *are*	100 square mètres, *or* 100 centiares. It is the element of square measures.	3 perches, ninety-three hundredths.
The *kilolitre*	1000 litres, *or* a cubic mètre.	264 gallons, and one-third of a cubic inch.
The *hectolitre*	100 litres, *or* 100 cubic décimètres.	26 gallons, four and one-third cubic inches.
The *décalitre*	10 litres, *or* 10 cubic décimètres.	2 gallons, 64 and one-third of a cubic inch.
The *litre*	1 cubic decimètre, *or* 10 décilitres. It is the element of all measures of capacity	61,6242 cubic inches, *or* 2 pints and nearly one-eighth.
The *stère* (in wood measure)	1 cubic mètre. It is the element of solid measures	About 35 and one-third cubic feet.
The *décistère* (ditto)	The tenth part of a stère.	About 3½ cubic feet.
The *myriagramme.*	10,000 grammes.	26 pounds, 9 oz. 15 dwt. 1.46 grs. Troy weight.
The *kilogramme.*	1000 grammes	2 pounds, 3 oz. 5 drms.
The *hectogramme.*	100 grammes	3 oz. 8 drms and a half avoirdupois.
The *décagramme*	10 grammes	6 dwt. 10 grns. 44 hundredths.
The *gramme.*	10 decigrammes It is the weight of a *centimètre* of distilled or pure water at its *maximum* of density. This weight is the unit or standard of the new system of weights	15,444 English grains, *or* ·0022063 avoirdupois pounds.

TABLE DE MULTIPLICATION.

2 fois 0 font 0	3 fois 0 font 0	4 fois 0 font 0	5 fois 0 font 0
2 — 1 — 2	3 — 1 — 3	4 — 1 — 4	5 — 1 — 5
2 — 2 — 4	3 — 2 — 6	4 — 2 — 8	5 — 2 — 10
2 — 3 — 6	3 — 3 — 9	4 — 3 — 12	5 — 3 — 15
2 — 4 — 8	3 — 4 — 12	4 — 4 — 16	5 — 4 — 20
2 — 5 — 10	3 — 5 — 15	4 — 5 — 20	5 — 5 — 25
2 — 6 — 12	3 — 6 — 18	4 — 6 — 24	5 — 6 — 30
2 — 7 — 14	3 — 7 — 21	4 — 7 — 28	5 — 7 — 35
2 — 8 — 16	3 — 8 — 24	4 — 8 — 32	5 — 8 — 40
2 — 9 — 18	3 — 9 — 27	4 — 9 — 36	5 — 9 — 45
2 — 10 — 20	3 — 10 — 30	4 — 10 — 40	5 — 10 — 50
2 — 11 — 22	3 — 11 — 33	4 — 11 — 44	5 — 11 — 55
2 — 12 — 24	3 — 12 — 36	4 — 12 — 48	5 — 12 — 60

6 fois 0 font 0	7 fois 0 font 0	8 fois 0 font 0	9 fois 0 font 0
6 — 1 — 6	7 — 1 — 7	8 — 1 — 8	9 — 1 — 9
6 — 2 — 12	7 — 2 — 14	8 — 2 — 16	9 — 2 — 18
6 — 3 — 18	7 — 3 — 21	8 — 3 — 24	9 — 3 — 27
6 — 4 — 24	7 — 4 — 28	8 — 4 — 32	9 — 4 — 36
6 — 5 — 30	7 — 5 — 35	8 — 5 — 40	9 — 5 — 45
6 — 6 — 36	7 — 6 — 42	8 — 6 — 48	9 — 6 — 54
6 — 7 — 42	7 — 7 — 49	8 — 7 — 56	9 — 7 — 63
6 — 8 — 48	7 — 8 — 56	8 — 8 — 64	9 — 8 — 72
6 — 9 — 54	7 — 9 — 63	8 — 9 — 72	9 — 9 — 81
6 — 10 — 60	7 — 10 — 70	8 — 10 — 80	9 — 10 — 90
6 — 11 — 66	7 — 11 — 77	8 — 11 — 88	9 — 11 — 99
6 — 12 — 72	7 — 12 — 84	8 — 12 — 96	9 — 12 — 108

10 fois 0 font 0	11 fois 0 font 0	12 fois 0 font 0	
10 — 1 — 10	11 — 1 — 11	12 — 1 — 12	
10 — 2 — 20	11 — 2 — 22	12 — 2 — 24	
10 — 3 — 30	11 — 3 — 33	12 — 3 — 36	
10 — 4 — 40	11 — 4 — 44	12 — 4 — 48	
10 — 5 — 50	11 — 5 — 55	12 — 5 — 60	
10 — 6 — 60	11 — 6 — 66	12 — 6 — 72	
10 — 7 — 70	11 — 7 — 77	12 — 7 — 84	
10 — 8 — 80	11 — 8 — 88	12 — 8 — 96	
10 — 9 — 90	11 — 9 — 99	12 — 9 — 108	
10 — 10 — 100	11 — 10 — 110	12 — 10 — 120	
10 — 11 — 110	11 — 11 — 121	12 — 11 — 132	
10 — 12 — 120	11 — 12 — 132	12 — 12 — 144	

The Reader (with the numerous class* of beginners whom I suppose ready to receive instruction,) is now requested to return to page viii. as I am about to initiate him into the most minute particulars of this new mode of tuition.†

The Master first, in a loud and distinct voice, reads *A* in his copy, the whole class in unison repeat *A* from theirs: Master—*B*; Class—*B*: and so on, until each letter of the alphabet has been successively pronounced in a similar manner.‡

The Master next proceeds to the accents, &c. informing the Class of their number in the French language, their names, and in what manner they affect the pronunciation of the vowels, with every other particular essential to the due knowledge of them. He now says, à *accent grave;* the Class repeat, à *accent grave.* Master—â *accent circonflexe;*‖ Class—â *accent circonflexe.* Master—é *accent aigu;* Class—é *accent aigu.* Master—è *accent grave;* Class—è *accent grave.* Master—ê *accent circonflexe;* Class—ê *accent circonflexe.* Master—ë *tréma;* Class—ë *tréma* and so on for the other accented vowels, &c.

When the Master comes to the *Cédille,* he will proceed thus:

---

* It must not be lost sight of, that this mode of instruction applies equally well to *private tuition,* and even to *self tuition,* by means of the scheme given to the English student for pronouncing French sounds accurately in Vol. II. p. 109, *et seq.*

† I would advise the reader to peruse the whole of this development attentively, before he begins to attend to the notes, which I think would have better effect if deferred to the second reading. The notes are so numerous, and some of them so very copious, that, though essential to the full illustration of the subject, they might embarrass the student if read with the text at the outset.

‡ It is of the utmost importance that the following directions should be attended to:—1st. A short interval or pause must take place between the voices of the Teacher and the Scholars, in order to allow time for the former to make due impression on the ears of the latter. 2dly, The Scholars must all repeat, at the same time, or *simultaneously,* the sounds uttered by the Teacher; thus forming, with each particular voice, one general sound. 3dly, The Scholars should not strain their voices in order to speak very loud, as they would thereby injure the pronunciation, fatigue their lungs, and become noisy, which is particularly repugnant to this system of tuition, as it is grounded on *extreme attention, regularity, precision,* and *uniformity.* Sounds tolerably loud will therefore lead to the best articulation. It is worthy of observation, that children, who by a suggestion of Nature are always inclined to speak loud when they are taught *simultaneously* deviate from it when they are mixed in a class with others much older than themselves, a circumstance highly detrimental to their progress, as a very feeble impression, instead of a powerful one, is made on their ears, while their attention (which, on the contrary, is ensured and fixed, by their speaking *loud,)* necessarily becomes weak. In order to obviate this, let children sit together on the first forms, and let the Teacher always insist on their speaking sufficiently loud,—an example which has a due influence on those older than themselves.

‖ The Master will observe to give the accented vowels the sounds which they receive in consequence of the accents being placed over them, and not pronounce, for instance, *è, é, ë*; *é accent grave, é accent circonflexe, é tréma,* as is commonly done.

Master—*ç, cédille;* Class—*ç, cédille.* Master—*a, ça;* Class—*a, ça.*
Master—*ç, cédille;* Class—*ç, cédille.* Master—*o, ço;* Class—*o, ço.*
Master—*ç, cédille;* Class—*ç, cédille.* Master—*u, çu;* Class—*u, çu.*
Master—*ça, ço, çu;* Class—*ça, ço, çu.* Master—*çu, ço, ça;* Class—*çu, ço, ça.*
Master—*ço, ça, çu;* Class—*ço, ça, çu.* Master—*ça, çu, ço;* Class—*ça, çu, ço.*

The Master then goes on with the other vowels, which he pronounces himself, and causes the class to pronounce in the same manner as the letters of the alphabet; this being done, he will give, as an exercise to the Class, a few words to be pronounced after him, in which those vowels, occur: for instance, such words as (eu) *peu à peu, peu peureux, deux heureux, des vœux pour eux;* (ou) *mou, sou, loup, trou, doux courroux, contre-coup, coup sur coup;* (an) *en entrant, en dansant, en mangeant, en descendant, en s'avançant, en commençant;* (in) *du vin, du pain, combien ce chien, c'est bien chrétien, le mien, le tien, le sien;* (on) *mon, ton, son, long, son bon bastion, fortification, consternation, abomination, l'abomination de la désolation;* (un), *un parfum commun, c'est un importun, chacun est à jeun, les uns, les Huns, pour un, contre un, avec un, plus d'un, trop d'un, assez d'un, pas assez d'un, quoiqu'un, pourvu qu'un, avant qu'un, soit qu'un, sur un, sans un, pas un.*[*]

He now enters upon the *orthographical signs;* the name of each of which is to be pronounced, first by the Master, and immediately after by the Class; and then spelt both by the Master and the Class, thus: Master—*apostrophe;* Class—*apostrophe.*

Master—*a, a;* Class—*a, a.*[†] Master—*p;* Class—*p.* Master—*o;* Class *o.* Master—*s;* Class—*s.* Master—*pos;* Class—*pos.* Master—*a-pos;* Class—*a-pos.* Master—*t;* Class—*t.* Master—*r;* Class—*r.* Master—*o;* Class—*o.* Master—*tro;* Class—*tro.* Master—*a-pos tro;* Class—*a-pos-tro.* Master—*p;* Class—*p.* Master—*h;* Class—*h.* Master—*e;* Class—*e.* Master—*phe;* Class—*phe.* Master—*a-pos-tro-phe;* Class—*a-pos-tro-phe;* and so on to the end of the series.[‡]

The pronunciation of the *cardinal numbers* follows next in order. The Class will therefore cast their eyes on them in their respective books, page x. Master—*un,* masculin; Class—*un,* masculin. Master—*une,* féminin; Class—*une,* féminin. Master—*deux,* masculin et féminin; Class—*deux,* masculin et féminin. Master—*trois*; Class—*trois*. Master—*quatre*, Class—*quatre*; and so on to *cent*, inclusively, for the first lesson.

---

[*] The Master would do well to make his class go *every school-day* rapidly through the whole of the above series of words; and he is referred, as well as the Scholar, to page 109, *et seq.* of Vol. II. for further explanation and elucidation of these peculiar sounds.

[†] This repetition of the vowel is necessary to indicate that it forms a syllable of itself.

[‡] *Spelling* the names of the orthographical signs may be dispensed with after the first time.

The Master and Class will now spell aloud from their book the first ten words of the column adjoining to the numbers, in the following manner: Master—*à, accent grave*; Class—*à, accent grave*. Master—*de*; Class—*de*. Master—*d*; Class—*d*. Master—*e*; Class—*e*. Master—*de*; Class—*de*. Master—*avant*; Class—*avant*. Master—*a, a*; Class—*a, a*. Master—*v*; Class—*v*. Master—*a*; Class—*a*. Master—*n*; Class—*n*. Master—*t*; Class—*t*. Master—*vant*; Class—*vant*. Master—*avant*; Class—*avant*; and so on for the other words.[*]

This concluded, every one of the above words will be pronounced again entire by the Master and Class, thus: Master—*à*; Class—*à*. Master—*de*; Class—*de*. Master—*avant*; Class—*avant*; and so on with every other word that has been spelt. The ten words just spelt *are to be committed to memory*, and then *recited* with the other lessons the next school-day.

The Class must now be directed to refer to the second volume of "Nature Displayed," page 1, and the Master is to pronounce each word of the infinitive, and the four first tenses of the indicative mood, of the verb *avoir*, for the first lesson, thus: Master—infinitive present, *avoir*; Class—*avoir*. Master—past, *avoir eu*; Class—*avoir eu*: and so on to the end of the four simple tenses of the indicative mood. This portion of the verb *must be committed to memory*, and then *recited* with the other lessons the next school-day.[†]

The Class will now open the first volume of "Nature Displayed," from which *five lessons* will be given. From page 1 the Master will read four French phrases, or as many as he may think necessary. For example:

Master (reads the whole phrase)—*prêtez-moi un de vos livres*. The Class repeat after him as well as they can—*prêtez-moi un de vos livres*.

---

[*] When there are any idiomatical phrases or peculiar modes of expression, consisting of several words, to be spelt by the Master and the Class, they must be considered as making but a single word; since, though compound in expression, they represent but one idea. Let us exemplify, for instance, the spelling of *à la Russe*, a mode of expression occurring at page xxvi. opposite No. 451. Master—*à la Russe*; Class—*à la Russe*. Master—*à*, *accent grave à*; Class—*à*, *accent grave à*. Master—*l*; Class—*l*. Master—*a*; Class—*a* Master—*la*; Class—*la*. Master—*à la*; Class—*à la*. Master *R*, *lettre majuscule*; Class—*R*, *lettre majuscule*. Master *u*; Class—*u*. Master—*Ru*; Class—*Ru*. Master—*à la Ru*; Class—*à la Ru*. Master—*double ss*; Class—*double ss*. Master—*e*; Class *e*. Master—*sse*; Class—*sse*. Master—*à la Russe*; Class—*à la Russe*. And so on for all such modes of expression.

[†] It must be observed here, that this part of the work is preferred to any other as a commencement, in order to impress the learner with an idea of the importance of the verb, without which no *phrase*, or, in other terms, no *thought*, can be expressed

Master (repeats the phrase by detached words)—*prêtez-moi*; Class (repeat)—*prêtez-moi*. Master—*Un*; Class—*Un*. Master—*de vos*; Class—*de vos*. Master—*Livres*; Class—*Livres*. Master—*Prêtez-moi un de vos livres*; Class—*Prêtez-moi un de vos livres*. Master proceeds to the *marginal* words (*which he never fails to do, after having read a phrase*), thus: *Un, masculin*; Class—*Un, masculin*.

The other phrases of this lesson, and their marginal words, will be attended to in a similar manner; the same process will be pursued for the second, third, and fourth lessons, in the second Vocabulary, at pages 82 and 90, and at page 138;* and for the fifth and last lesson at page 303.†

We now return to the second volume of this work, page 106, from which the Class will read the *questions*, and the Master the *answers*, of Conversation First, *on the Analysis of the Parts of Speech*, thus:—

Class (simultaneously and aloud)—*What are words?* Master (alone)—*The signs or representations of our ideas and thoughts*. And so on to the end of this conversation. The teacher will, in the course of the lesson, make such remarks as he may deem necessary. After this he will proceed with the Class to the "Lecteur Français," *première partie*, at the end of this Volume, and explain as much as time will permit. This exercise will be conducted in the following manner:

Master—*Bonjour, Charles*; Class—*Bonjour, Charles*. Master—Good day, Charles, *Bonjour, Charles*; Class—*Bonjour, Charles*. Master—*Venez vous asseoir*; Class—*Venez vous asseoir*. Master—Come and sit, *venez vous asseoir*; Class—*Venez vous asseoir*. Master—*sur*; Class—*sur*. Master—on, or upon, *sur*; Class—*sur*. Master—*cette petite chaise*; Class—*cette petite chaise*. Master—this little chair, *cette petite chaise*; Class—*cette petite chaise*. Master—*qui*; Class—*qui*. Master—which, *qui*; Class—*qui*. Master—*est*; Class—*est*. Master—is, *est*; Class,—*est*.

---

* A superficial view of the subject might expose me to censure for not having given, as the first phrases which should be committed to memory, those which relate to the more immediate wants of man, as *food*, *raiment*, &c. To this I reply, that I have followed the method best calculated to promote the speedy progress of the student; and that it is more important for him to treasure up in his memory the *abstract terms* which most frequently occur in the refined languages of civilized nations, than *nouns*, which may be called *natural terms*: and further, that, by having a comparatively small number of *abstract terms* at his command, he may himself *construct* on them an immense variety of phrases, and very soon understand the most difficult writers; and, lastly, if want of time should prevent the scholar from learning the whole of the tasks, that on the nouns may be dispensed with. All these remarks apply, however, to learning a language out of the country in which it is spoken; for, if *French* were learned in *France* on this plan, the phrases on nouns, for very obvious reasons, would become the most important of all.

† Learners, in committing French phrases to memory, ought never to loose sight of the prin-

Master—*à mes pieds;* Class—*à mes pieds.* Master—at my feet, *à mes pieds;* Class—*à mes pieds.* Master—*Bonjour, Charles. Venez vous asseoir sur cette petite chaise qui est à mes pieds;* Class—*Bonjour, Charles. Venez vous asseoir sur cette petite chaise qui est à mes pieds.* And so on for every phrase or sentence which is the object of this exercise.*

The Master directs the Scholars *to shut their books,* and the whole of them to look at him. He will then cast his eyes on one of them and pronounce aloud, out of his own book, which he keeps open for the purpose—*Bonjour, Charles.* The Scholar (aloud)—*Bonjour, Charles,* Good day Charles, *Bonjour, Charles.* Master *strikes the floor with his foot, or uses a small hammer,* or any thing else that may give their ears the necessary signal. Class (simultaneously)—*Bonjour, Charles.* Master, (looking at another Scholar)—*Venez vous asseoir;* Scholar—*Venez vous asseoir,* come and sit, *Venez vous asseoir.* Master *strikes.* Class (simultaneously)—*Venez vous asseoir:* and so on to the end of the passage previously translated. Here the first lesson concludes.

The Class must bear in mind, that, by the next school-day THEY MUST HAVE COMMITTED TO MEMORY *the names of the orthographical signs,* all the numbers from *un* to *cent* inclusive, *the ten words* in the column adjoining to the numbers, part of the verb *avoir,* and *the five lessons of phrases* read to them; while, at the same time, they must attend to the part of the

---

ciple, that it is the *ear which causes the tongue to move,* and that the ear is the *root* of the human memory. See the preceding Preface, where this *original* and *important* truth is mathematically demonstrated. They will therefore pronounce the French phrases ALOUD until they know them; but the English translation should be repeated once only, and that MENTALLY. When they have fully committed French phrases to memory, I would advise them, in order to ascertain whether they have a thorough knowledge of them, to cover each French phrase with a small piece of paper, and then write it down, and compare it with the original; in order to correct it, if necessary, I also advise them not to proceed to a new French phrase until they know the preceding one perfectly.

* I beg to observe to French teachers, that, when the class have made sufficient progress, the mode of translation just laid down is to be changed into one which I shall now explain, and which is far more lively. The master, the last time he means to translate in the above manner, will tell the Class to come next school-day prepared with a translation of their own for so much of the *Lecteur Français.* When this exercise is to take place, the Master will read the first sentence to be translated, which will be repeated simultaneously by the Class. He will look at one of the Scholars, which is an intimation that he is to give the English of it (the Master correcting it if necessary), immediately after which he will give a signal to the whole Class to repeat the French sentence again. He will then proceed exactly in the same manner with the other Scholars *singly* for the remaining sentences. After which, he will inform the Class what portion of the *Lecteur Français* is thus to be translated next school-day, that they may come prepared for it. It is however important to advise the learners to prepare a larger portion of the *Lecteur Français* than is recommended for school purposes which are necessarily limited. The *habit* of reading may then keep pace with the *habits* of hearing and speaking. In a word, the *eye* must be as much exercised, or must acquire as many French habits, as any of the *organs* of speech.

"Lecteur Français" just translated, so as to have perfectly at command every word of it.

The second day's lesson will consist of the following exercises:

1st. Reading or reciting the alphabet, accented vowels, &c. with the orthographical signs.

2d. The Master, having told the Scholars that they are all to look at him, will cast his eyes on one of them, and pronounce aloud—*apostrophe. That* Scholar (aloud)—*apostrophe*, an apostrophe, *apostrophe*. Master *strikes.* Class (simultaneously)—*apostrophe.* Master (looking at another Scholar)—*virgule;* Scholar—*virgule*, a comma, *virgule.* Master *strikes.* Class (simultaneously) —*virgule:* and so on to the end of the series.*

3d. Pronouncing the numbers by the Master and the Class successively and simultaneously, from *un* to *cent* inclusive.†

As the Class are supposed to have committed the numbers to memory, they must look at the Master instead of the book. The Master will then proceed to examine some of them individually on several of the above numbers, as was done in the second exercise on the names of the orthographical signs.

4th. The Scholars are now supposed to be well acquainted with the first hundred numbers, and the Master will therefore proceed to instruct them in the pronunciation of the higher numbers, and afterwards in that of the *ordinal numbers, numeral adverbs, numeral collective nouns, fractions,* and *decimals*, in the following practical manner:—

Master (aloud)—*cent un*, 101; Class (aloud)—*cent un.* Master—*deux cent deux*, 202; Class—*deux cent deux.* Master—*trois cent trois*, 303; Class—*trois cent trois.* Master—*quatre cent quatre*, 404; Class—*quatre cent quatre.* Master—*cinq cent cinq*, 505; Class—*cinq cent cinq.* Master —*six cent six*, 606; Class—*six cent six.* Master—*sept cent sept*, 707; Class—*sept cent sept.* Master—*huit cent huit*, 808; Class—*huit cent huit.* Master—*neuf cent neuf*, 909; Class—*neuf cent neuf.* Master—*mille*, 1000; Class—*mille.* Master—*onze cent onze*, 1111; Class—*onze cent onze.* Master—*douze cent douze*, 1212; Class—*douze cent douze.* Master —*treize cent treize*, 1313; Class—*treize cent treize.* Master—*quatorze cent quatorze*, 1414; Class—*quatorze cent quatorze.* Master—*quinze cent quinze*, 1515; Class—*quinze cent quinze.* Master—*seize cent seize*,

---

* The Scholars are supposed to have committed the names of the orthographical signs to memory; if they have not, the Master will have to supply the English, but no other alteration in the exercise will be necessary.

† When the Class know the numbers well, which they will very soon do, the Master, to save time, need only pronounce the first, the Class pronouncing the remaining numbers simultaneously, and unaccompanied by the Master.

1616; Class—*seize cent seize* Master—*dix-sept cent dix-sept*, 1717; Class—*dix-sept cent dix-sept*. Master—*dix-huit cent dix-huit*, 1818; Class—*dix-huit cent dix-huit*. Master—*dix-neuf cent dix-neuf*, 1919; Class—*dix-neuf cent dix-neuf*. Master—*deux mille*, 2000; Class—*deux mille*. Master—*deux mille deux cent deux*, 2202; Class—*deux mille deux cent deux*. Master—*trois mille trois cent trois*, 3303; Class—*trois mille trois cent trois*. Master—*quatre mille quatre cent quatre*, 4404; Class—*quatre mille quatre cent quatre*. Master—*cinq mille cinq cent cinq*, 5505; Class—*cinq mille cinq cent cinq*. Master—*six mille six cent six*, 6606; Class—*six mille six cent six*. Master—*sept mille sept cent sept*, 7707; Class—*sept mille sept cent sept*. Master—*huit mille huit cent huit*, 8808; Class—*huit mille huit cent huit*. Master—*neuf mille neuf cent neuf*, 9909; Class—*neuf mille neuf cent neuf*.* Master—*dix mille*, 10,000; Class—*dix mille*. Master—*vingt mille*, 20,000; Class—*vingt mille*. Master—*trente mille*, 30,000; Class—*trente mille*. Master—*quarante mille*, 40,000; Class—*quarante mille*. Master—*cinquante mille*, 50,000; Class—*cinquante mille*. Master—*soixante mille*, 60,000; Class—*soixante mille*. Master—*soixante-dix mille*, 70,000; Class—*soixante-dix mille*. Master—*quatre-vingt mille*, 80,000; Class—*quatre-vingt mille*. Master—*quatre-vingt-dix mille*, 90,000; Class—*quatre-vingt-dix mille*. Master—*cent mille*, 100,000 Class—*cent mille*. Master—*cinq cent mille*, 500,000; Class—*cinq cent mille*. Master—*un million*, 1,000,000; Class—*un million*. Master—*mille millions*, ou *un billion*, 1,000,000,000; Class—*mille millions*, ou *un billion*. Master—*mille billions*, ou *un trillion*, 1,000,000,000,000; Class—*mille billions*, ou *un trillion*, &c.

The Master now acquaints the Class, that, by adding the termination, *illion* to the words *quatre, quint, sext, sept, oct, non*, &c. they may *analogically* form the greatest numbers: he will then proceed to the *ordinal numbers*, (called in French, *nombres ordinaux*, in opposition to those just enumerated, which are denominated cardinal numbers, *nombres cardinaux,)* and say aloud:

Master—*premier* m.; Class—*premier*, m. first, *premier*, m. Master—*première*, f.; Class—*première*, f. first, *première*, f. Master—*second*, m.; Class—*second*, m. second, *second*, m. Master—seconde, f.; Class—*seconde*, f. second, *seconde*, f. Master—*deuxième*, m. and f.; Class—*deuxième*,

---

* The repetition of the same sound, besides having an harmonious effect, especially in a large Class, produces the great advantage of improving in a considerable degree the pronunciation of the Class. It makes French sounds natural to them, by a very powerful and permanent impression on the ear. When they have made sufficient progress in the fractions, such numbers, or analogous ones, as $3333\frac{33}{34}$, $4444\frac{44}{45}$, $5555\frac{55}{56}$, $6666\frac{66}{67}$, $7777\frac{77}{78}$, $8888\frac{88}{89}$, $9999\frac{99}{100}$, $33333\frac{333}{334}$, &c. &c. should be given them now and then to pronounce.

m. and f. second, *deuxième*, m. and f. Master—*troisième*, m. and f.; Class—*troisième*, m. and f. third, *troisième*, m. and f.: and so on. Master—*dernier*, m.; Class—*dernier*, m. last, *dernier*, m. Master—*dernière*, f.; Class—*dernière*, f. last, *dernière*. Master—*avant-dernier*, m.; Class—*avant-dernier*, m the one before the last, *avant-dernier*, m. Master—*avant-dernière*, f.; Class—*avant dernière*, f. the one before the last, *avant-dernière*, f. Master—*Pénultième*, (chiefly applied to syllables,) m. and f.; Class—*Pénultième* m. and f. the last but one, *pénultième*, m. and f. Master—*Antépénultième* (chiefly applied to syllables,) m. and f.; Class—*Antépénultième*, m. and f. the last but two, *antépénultième*, m. and f.

The Master then proceeds to the *ordinal adverbs*, which are formed from the *ordinal numbers*, by adding the termination *ment*, to the latter, thus :—

Master—*premièrement* ou *en premier lieu ;* Class—*premièrement* ou *en premier lieu*, first *or* in the first place, *premièrement* ou *en premier lieu.* Master—*deuxièmement*, ou *secondement*, ou *en second lieu ;* Class—*deuxièmement*, ou *secondement*, ou *en second lieu*, secondly, *deuxièmement*, ou *secondement*, ou *en second lieu.* Master—*troisièmement* ou *en troisième lieu;* Class—*troisièmement* ou *en troisième lieu*, thirdly, *troisièmement* ou *en troisième lieu*

The next step of the Master is to call out the *collective numeral nouns*, which are frequently used in familiar discourse, thus:

Master—*une dixaine, féminin ;** Class—*une dixaine, féminin*, ten, *une dixaine, féminin.* Master—*une douzaine, féminin ;* Class—*une douzaine, féminin*, a dozen, *une douzaine féminin.* Master—*une demi-douzaine, féminin ;* Class—*une demi-douzaine, féminin*, half a dozen, *une demi-douzaine, féminin.* Master—*une douzaine et demie, féminin;* Class—*une douzaine et demie, féminin*, a dozen and a half, *une douzaine et demie, féminin.* Master—*une treizaine, féminin ;* Class—*une treizaine, féminin*, thirteen, *une treizaine, féminin.* Master—*une vingtaine, féminin ;* Class—*une vingtaine féminin*, a score, *une vingtaine, féminin.* Master—*une trentaine, féminin ;* Class—*une trentaine, féminin*, thirty, *une trentaine, féminin.* Master—*une quarantaine, féminin ;* Class—*une quarantaine, féminin*, forty, *une quarantaine, féminin.* Master—*une cinquantaine*,

---

* There are two *collective numeral nouns* which precede dizaine ; to wit, *huitaine*, f. and *neuvaine*, f. The former is chiefly used in law, as in the following instance: *cette affaire est remise à huitaine*, this trial is postponed to this day sen'night. Sometimes it is combined with *de jours*, as,—nous avons été *une huitaine de jours* chez lui, we spent a week at his house. The latter is used to signify prayers continued for nine successive days in a church, &c. owing to some particular vow or circumstance. Example—Faire *une neuvaine* à un tel saint, to pray for nine days before the shrine of such a saint. The reader is referred for further elucidations concerning *numbers* in the Syntax, lessons third and fourth. vol. ii.

féminin; Class—*une cinquantaine, féminin,* fifty, *une cinquaintaine, féminin.* Master—*une soixantaine, féminin;* Class—*une soixantaine, féminin,* sixty, *une soixantaine, féminin.* Master—*une centaine, féminin;* Class—*une centaine, féminin,* a hundred, *une centaine, féminin.* Master—*un cent, masculin;* Class—*un cent, masculin,* a hundred, *un cent, masculin.* Master—*un millier, masculin;* Class—*un millier, masculin,* a thousand, *un millier, masculin.*

The Master then proceeds to the formation of *fractions,* called in French, *fractions* ou *nombres fractionnaires,* which conclude the series of numbers; and says aloud:

Master—*un demi,* ou *la moitié,* $\frac{1}{2}$; Class—*un demi,* ou *la moitié.* Master—*un tiers,* $\frac{1}{3}$; Class—*un tiers.* Master—*un quart,* $\frac{1}{4}$; Class, *un quart.* Master—*un cinquième,* $\frac{1}{5}$; Class *un cinquième.* Master—*un sixième,* $\frac{1}{6}$; Class—*un sixième.* Master—*un septième,* $\frac{1}{7}$; Class—*un septième.* Master—*un huitième,* $\frac{1}{8}$; Class—*un huitième.* Master—*un neuvième,* $\frac{1}{9}$; Class—*un neuvième.* Master—*un dixième,* $\frac{1}{10}$; Class—*un dixième.* Master—*un vingtième,* $\frac{1}{20}$; Class—*un vingtième.* Master—*un trentième,* $\frac{1}{30}$; Class—*un trentième.* Master—*un quarantième,* $\frac{1}{40}$; Class—*un quarantième.* Master—*un cinquantième,* $\frac{1}{50}$; Class—*un cinquantième.* Master—*un soixantième,* $\frac{1}{60}$; Class—*un soixantième.* Master—*un soixante-dixième,* $\frac{1}{70}$; Class—*un soixante-dixième.* Master—*un quatre-vingtième,* $\frac{1}{80}$; Class—*un quatre-vingtième.* Master—*un quatre-vingt-dixième,* $\frac{1}{90}$; Class—*un quatre-vingt-dixième.* Master—*un centième,* $\frac{1}{100}$; Class—*un centième.* Master—*un millième,* $\frac{1}{1000}$; Class—*un millième.* Master—*un dix millième,* $\frac{1}{10000}$; Class—*un dix millième.* Master—*un cent millième,* $\frac{1}{100000}$; Class—*un cent millième.* Master—*un millionième,* $\frac{1}{1000000}$; Class—*un millionième.*

As it is unnecessary to go lower, which could be done however by following up the analogy, the Master will close these fractional numbers by saying:—*Zéro,* 0; Class—*Zéro.*[*]

5th. *Reciting* the first TEN WORDS in the column adjoining the numbers which were spelt by the Class the preceding school-day. Thus:

Master *reads—à*; Class *recites—à,* at, *à* Master—*de;* Class—*de,* of or from, *de.* Master—*avant;* Class—*avant,* before, *avant:* and so on for the remaining words.

The Master will next *read* the English of the above words, and the class *recite* them in French. Thus: Master—*at;* Class—*à.* Master

---

[*] The Class will find the numbers here enumerated in a more convenient place for *committing them to memory* at pages xxxii. and xxxiii.

—*of* or *from;* Class—*de.* Master—*before ;* Class—*avant:* and so on till the ten words have been *recited.*

We now arrive at a very interesting and most important exercise, to which I earnestly solicit attention. It consists in the Master communicating to the Class, in the following manner, short French phrases, founded on each of the ten words which have been just *recited.*

Master—*on m'a dit qu'il venait d'arriver* À *Londres;* Class repeat simultaneously and loudly—*on m'a dit qu'il venait d'arriver* À *Londres.* The Master then informs the Class that he will call out the meaning of the above sentence in English, which they are to listen to with attention, but not to repeat after him Master (loudly and distinctly)—*I was told that he had just arrived* AT *London.* The Master, having uttered this sentence, proceeds to repeat the phrase—*on m'a dit qu'il venait d'arriver* À *Londres;* which the Class repeat once more after him—*on m'a dit qu'il venait d'arriver* À *Londres.* The Master proceeds to break into detached parts the French sentence, and the English translation; the Class repeating only the French, as follows: Master—*on m'a dit;* Class—*on m'a dit.* Master—I was told ; Class (the French only)—*on m'a dit.* Master—*qu'il venait d'arriver*; Class—*qu'il venait d'arriver.* Master—that he had just arrived; Class—*qu'il venait d'arriver.* Master—*à Londres;* Class—*à Londres.* Master—at London; Class—*à Londres.*

The Master, in order to ascertain what degree of attention has been paid by every individual of the Class, and to impress the above sentence on the memory more forcibly, proceeds to particularize it again in the following manner: he will tell the Class that every one of them should look at him during the whole of this process;* he will then fix his eyes on one of the pupils, who is to answer him, and who is immediately informed, as well as the whole class, that, whatever French words are uttered, he is to repeat them, and then the English of them, previously pronounced by the Master, and also the French a second time; and, as soon as that is done, the whole Class, upon hearing some pre-concerted signal, (the stroke of a small hammer, for instance,) must echo the part of the *French sentence* spoken by the Scholar. The Class should also be informed that they must repeat, in a *low* tone, the part of the French sentence when first uttered by the Master; but this will be better understood by putting it into practice.

---

* This is done, not only to prevent whispering, but also to rivet the attention of the Class to the subject before them. When the Class is very numerous, and the Master at some distance from them, the following contrivance may be resorted to with great advantage; he may assign to each Scholar a distinct and permanent number, and, in stead of looking stedfastly at one in particular, let him be called by his number; which circumstance informs him that he is selected for performing the exercise.

Master—*on m'a dit;* Scholar *loud,* and Class *low,—on m'a dit,* I have been told, *on m'a dit.* Master *strikes:* Class *(loud and simultaneously)* —*on m'a dit.* The Master then fixes his eyes on another Scholar, and says—*qu'il venait d'arriver;* Scholar *loud,* and Class *low,—qu'il venait d'arriver,* that he had just arrived, *qu'il venait d'arriver.* Master *strikes;* Class—*qu'il venait d'arriver.* The Master fixes his eyes on a third Scholar, and says, *à Londres;* Scholar *loud,* and Class *low,—à Londres,* at London, *à Londres.* Master *strikes:* Class repeat—*à Londres.**

In order that this phrase should be engraved on the memory of each scholar, so deeply as to render it next to impossible that time or circumstance should ever erase it; the master will have recourse to an exercise so powerful that it can scarcely fail to accomplish the purpose. The plan may be thus exemplified. Each pupil being ready with his *slate* and *slate-pencil,* the Master will again repeat the phrase—*on m'a dit qu'il venait d'arriver à Londres;* the Class will echo—*on m'a dit qu'il venait d'arriver à Londres.* The Master says—*on;* Class—*on.* Master—*o;* Class *(write* on the slate, and *say aloud)—o.* Master—*n;* Class—*n.* Master—*on;* Class—*on.* Master—*m'a;* Class—*m'a.* Master—*m', apostrophe;* Class—*m', apostrophe.* Master—*a;* Class—*a.* Master—*m'a;* Class—*m'a.* Master—*on m'a;* Class (read from their slates, loud and simultaneously)—*on m'a.* Master—*dit;* Class—*dit.* Master—*d;* Class —*d.* Master—*i;* Class—*i.* Master—*t;* Class—*t.* Master—*dit;* Class —*dit.* Master—*on m'a dit;* Class—*on m'a dit.* Master—*qu'il;* Class—*qu'il.* Master—*q;* Class—*q.* Master—*u', apostrophe;* Class—*u', apostrophe.* Master—*i;* Class—*i.* Master—*l;* Class—*l.* Master—*qu'il;* Class—*qu'il.* Master—*on m'a dit qu'il;* Class—*on m'a dit qu'il.* Master—*venait;* Class—*venait.* Master—*v;* Class—*v.* Master—*e;* Class—*e.* Master—*ve;* Class—*ve.* The Master will observe to the Class that every syllable of the words written on the slate must be connected by a *trait-d'union.* The class will therefore immediately place it after *ve.* Master —*n;* Class—*n.* Master—*a;* Class—*a.* Master—*i;* Class—*i.* Master

---

* After a few days' lessons, or even *now,* should the Class consist of beginners and of such as have made previous progress in the language, the process developed in the above two paragraphs may be changed, in order to gain time and infuse a greater degree of animation into the following exemplification. The Master (calls out his phrase for the first time slowly and distinctly)—*on m'a dit qu'il venait d'arriver à Londres;* Class (looking at the Master)—*on m'a dit qu'il venait d'arriver à Londres.* Master—I was told that he had just arrived at London; Class—*on m'a dit qu'il venait d'arriver à Londres.* The Master (fixing his eyes on one of the *forward* Scholars, will say)—*on m'a dit;* Scholar—*on m'a dit,* I was told, *on m'a dit.* Master *strikes;* Class —*on m'a dit.* Master (looking at another of the forward Scholars, will say)—*qu'il venait d'arriver;* Scholar—*qu'il venait d'arriver,* that he had just arrived, *qu'il venait d'arriver.* Master *strikes;* Class—*qu'il venait d'arriver.* Master (looking at a third Scholar)—*à Londres;* Scholar—*à Londres* at London, *à Londres.* Master *strikes;* Class—*à Londres.* The Master will then proceed to the powerful exercise developed in the succeeding paragraph.

—*t*; Class—*t*. Master—*venait*; Class—*venait*. Master—*on m'a dit qu'il venait*; Class (from their slates)—*on m'a dit qu'il ve-nait*. Master—*d'arriver*; Class—*d'arriver*. Master—*d'*, *apostrophe*; Class—*d'*, *apostrophe*. Master—*a*; Class—*a*. Master—*d'a*; Class—*d'a*. Master—*double rr*; Class—*double rr*. Master—*i*; Class—*i*. Master—*rri*; Class—*rri*. Master—*d'arri*; Class—*d'arri*. Master—*v*; Class—*v*. Master—*e*; Class —*e*. Master—*r*; Class—*r*. Master—*ver*; Class—*ver*. Master—*d'arriver*; Class—*d'arriver*. Master—*on m'a dit qu'il venait d'arriver*; Class (loud and simultaneously, from their slates,)—*on m'a dit qu'il ve-nait d'a-rri-ver*. Master—*à*, *accent grave*; Class—*à*, *accent grave*. The Master will call out to the Class *soulignez à* (under line *à*) which they will immediately do.* Master—*on m'a dit qu'il venait d'arriver à*; Class—*on m'a dit qu'il ve-nait d'a rri-ver à*. Master—*Londres*; Class—*Londres*. Master—*L*, *lettre majuscule*; Class—*L*, *lettre majuscule*. Master—*o*; Class—*o*. Master—*n*; Class—*n*. Master—*Lon*; Class—*Lon*. Master—*d*; Class—*d*. Master—*r*; Class—*r*. Master—*e*; Class—*e*. Master—*s*; Class—*s*. Master—*dres*; Class—*dres*. Master—*Londres*; Class—*Londres*. Master—*on m'a dit qu'il venait d'arriver à Londres*; Class (from their slates)—*on m'a dit qu'il ve-nait d'a-rri-ver à Lon-dres*.† The Master will apply this process, which has been described so minutely, to every phrase formed on the ten words just recited.‡

---

* This plan is adopted to rivet the attention of the Class to these words, the great importance of which has been pointed out at pages iv. and v.

† In order to display the importance of this powerful exercise, I have chosen a phrase of moderate length. If the given phrase be long, or be a complete period, the Master should divide it into appropriate members by means of the *orthographical signs*; and, after having caused all the words of the *first member* of it to be written and repeated as described, he should proceed to the *second member*, and apply the same process to it. When the last word of it has been written and repeated, he should make the Class repeat both the first and second parts of the phrase; and, when the *third member* (if there be one) has been gone through in the same manner, he will cause a repetition to take place by the Class of the first, second, and third parts. The division of the great principle of repetition is to guard against fatiguing the minds of the Scholars. This exercise supplies the Master with the means of dwelling on peculiar combinations or associations of words, in order to impress them on the memory of his pupils.

‡ Three of the greatest possible advantages result from the above exercise, combined with the preceding one: which are, 1st, Strengthening or renovating the memory when impaired by age, as I have frequently remarked when old people learn French on the new system. (Nor ought we to wonder at this effect, however incredible it may appear, since nothing is more true than the observation of CHARLES BONNET, in his *Psychologie*, who inquires, "*Que sont toutes les opérations de l'ame, si non des mouvemens et des* répétitions *de mouvemens?* What are all the operations of the mind, but impulses and the repetition of impulses?") 2dly, Preventing, by the mode of spelling, the erroneous accentuation of French syllables. according to the English mode of syllabification, which constitutes the *English accent*, whilst it gives to the pupils the true pronunciation of *whole* phrases. 3dly, Imparting, by means of the detached parts of the phrases, a profound knowledge of the *idiom* and *genius* of the French language.

The attentive reader cannot fail to observe, that in these exercises the French occurs many more times than the English; and that, throughout the System, the English is employed as little as possible: the reason for this is founded upon the principle, that the less the organs of speech are put into motion by native sounds, the sooner they become adapted, or, as it were, moulded, 6th. The ten words following *contre*, in the annexed column of numbers, will be spelt and pronounced in the same manner as were the preceding words at page xli. to which we refer the reader. These words *are to be committed to memory*, in order to be *recited* next school-day, when phrases will be formed on them, and communicated both *orally*, and *in writing*, to the Class, as in the exercise just described.

7th. *Reciting* that part of the verb *avoir*, which has been committed to memory. This exercise takes place in the following manner:

The Class having closed their books, and put some mark therein, or kept the place with one of their fingers, so as to open them promptly, the Master reads:—Infinitive mood present, *avoir*; Class (aloud)—*avoir*, to have, *avoir*. Master—Participle present, *ayant*; Class—*ayant*, having, *ayant*. Master—Participle past, *eu*, *masculin*; Class—*eu*, *masculin*, had, *eu*, *masculin*. Master—*eue*, *féminin*; Class—*eue*, *féminin*, had, *eue*, *féminin*.* Master—Indicative present singular, *J'ai*; Class—*J'ai*, I have, *J'ai*: and so on through every person and tense committed to memory by the Class.

8th. Reading (by the Master, and the Class after him,) the next portion of *avoir* to be committed to memory, which will consist, for instance, of the *compound tenses*, of the *past just elapsed*, and the *future indefinite*.

9th. *Reciting* the lessons in the *Vocabularies* and *Conversation-phrases*, committed to memory, thus:

Master reads—*Prêtez-moi un de vos livres*; Class recite *Prêtez-moi un de vos livres*, Lend me one of your books, *prêtez-moi un de vos livres*. Master—*Un*, *masculin*; Class—*Un*, *masculin*, one, *un*, *masculin*.

---

to the sounds of the language which is the object of study. The ears of the learners soon become, if I may use the expression, completely saturated with French sounds; and this is one of the circumstances which concur in promoting wonderfully the progress of those who learn by this plan: so true it is that the simplest means are generally the most powerful.

* When the Class have made some progress, the Master must never omit drawing their attention to the past participle of verbs, which, by its combination with the auxiliary verbs, leads to the formation of many tenses; for instance, let us suppose that the Class have to conjugate the verb *offrir*, page 56, vol ii. we shall exemplify it as follows:

Master —infinitive, *offrir*; Class—*offrir* to offer, *offrir*. Master—participle present, *offrant*; Class—*offrant*, offering, *offrant*. Master—past participle, *offert*, *masculin*; Class—*offert*, *masculin*, offered, *offert*, *masculin*. Master—*offerte*, *féminin*; Class—*offerte*, *féminin*. Master—*Je le lui ai offert*; Class—*Je le lui ai offert*, I have offered it to him, *Je le lui ai offert*. Master, —*Je ne le lui ai pas offert*; Class—*Je ne le lui ai pas offert*, I have not offered it to him, *Je ne le lui ai pas offert*. Master—*le lui ai-je offert?* Class—*le lui ai-je offert?* have I offered it to him? *le lui ai-je offert?* Master—*ne le lui ai-je pas offert?* Class—*ne le lui ai-je pas offert?* have I not offered it to him? *ne le lui ai-je pas offert?* and so on for such or different other phrases on the past participle of verbs.

I avail myself of this circumstance to remark, that the intelligent Master, when dwelling on the *past participle*, has an excellent opportunity of introducing phrases in order to acquaint his Class, *practically*, with the intricacies of the rules concerning it, which are so fully developed at pages 315 and *following*, vol. II. I shall conclude by observing that, when a verb is followed by phrases exemplifying it, or relating to such as are conjugated in the same manner, they are to be *recited* in the same manner with those of the first volume

The Master now proceeds to a very powerful means for impressing on the memory the component parts of this phrase, which consists in analysing it,* or, in more common language, dissecting or taking it to pieces, thus: Master—*Prétez-moi*; Class—*Prêtez-moi*, lend me, *prêtez-moi*. Master—*un, masculin*; Class—*Un, masculin*, one, *un, masculin*. Master—*De vos*; Class—*De vos*, of your, *de vos*. Master—*Livres*; Class—*Livres*, books, *livres*.† The Master, in order to accustom the learners never to commit the

---

[*] I shall now observe, that the more simple a method is, the more effectual it is, because it thus comes the nearer to the combination of *analysis* and *synthesis*, (which form the most perfect of all methods;) and this is simplicity itself, as it consists in nothing else than *composition*, *decomposition*, and *recomposition*. Condillac, who has shed the most vivid light on metaphysics, the science of government, &c. has expressed himself on this subject with his usual vigour of expression: *A quoi se réduisent tous les procédés de l'analyse? A des compositions et à des décompositions. On fait pour défaire; et on défait pour refaire. Voilà tout l'artifice; il est simple. Car si vous savez faire, vous savez défaire; et si vous savez défaire, vous savez refaire.* This method is the secret of *Bacon*, *Newton*, and *Locke*; or rather, of all the discoveries that have been made, and will be made, till "time shall be no more." To it I owe the extreme simplicity of the mode of tuition I propose, and which *infallibly* places the acquisition of languages within the reach of every capacity, and improves the human mind in a wonderful manner.

[†] When the Class have made some progress; or if the Class, even now, consist of beginners and of others variously advanced, an important addition for their use may here be made to the analysis of phrases. Let us suppose, in order to elucidate the subject, that the Class have to recite the following eight phrases, which occur in different parts of the volume before us, and which are peculiarly appropriate to my purpose:

1. Thick.	This is a very *thick* fog.
épais, m.	Voila un brouillard fort *épais*.
2. Animosity.	He has pursued him with *animosity* these two years.
Acharnement, m.	Il le poursuit avec *acharnement* depuis deux ans.
3. How long since?	*How long* is it *since* you returned from France?
Depuis quand?	*Depuis quand* êtes-vous de retour de France?
4. The Thames.	I have crossed *the Thames* several times in a boat.
La Tamise, f.	J'ai traversé plusieurs fois *la Tamise* en bateau.
5. Opposite.	He lives *opposite* the Exchange.
Vis-à-vis.	Il demeure *vis-à vis* de la Bourse.
6. Forest.	That *forest* was consecrated to Jupiter.
Forêt, f.	Cette *forêt* là était consacrée à Jupiter.
7. The French (language.)	How long have you been learning *French?*
Le Français, m.	Combien y a-t-il que vous apprenez *le Français?*
8. The French (people.)	*The French* are too polite to laugh at foreigners.
Les Français, m. p.	*Les Français* sont trop polis pour se moquer des étrangers.

By putting the *recitation*, the *analysis*, and the ADDITIONS alluded to, in exemplification, or into actual operation, I feel confident that I shall be fully understood. I shall therefore proceed to do it for each of the above phrases in due succession.

FIRST PHRASE—RECITATION

Master *(aloud)—Voilà un brouillard fort épais*; Class—*Voilà un brouillard fort épais*, this is a very thick fog, *voilà un brouillard fort épais.* Master (proceeds to the marginal word which he never fails to do)—*épais masculin*; Class—*épais, masculin*, thick, *épais, masculin.*

ANALYSIS.

Master—*voilà*; Class—*voilà*, this is, *voilà*. Master—*un brouillard*; Class—*un brouillard*, a fog, *un brouillard*. Master—*fort épais*; Class—*fort épais*, very thick, *fort épais.*

The Master immediately proceeds to the following exemplification, in order that the Class may know fully the various uses and acceptations of the adjective *épais.*

ADDITIONS, &c.

Master—*voilà un mur très-épais*; Class—*voilà un mur très-épais*, this is a very thick wall, *voila un mur très-épais.* Master—*du drap épais*; Class—*du drap épais*, thick cloth, *du drap épais.* Master—*un bois épais*. Class—*un bois épais*, a thick wood, *un bois épais.* Master—*il a l'esprit bien épais* (figuratively); Class—*il a l'esprit bien épais.* None of the Class being sup-sound of a word to memory without attending also to all the *letters*, *accents*,

---

posed to know the meaning of this phrase, they, of course, *remain silent* as to the English translation. The Master, to relieve them, calls out. *He is very dull of apprehension.* The Class *immediately* echo the French *only—il a l'esprit bien épais.*

SECOND PHRASE. RECITATION.

Master—*il le poursuit avec acharnement depuis deux ans*; Class—*il le poursuit avec acharnement depuis deux ans*, he has pursued him with animosity these two years, *il le poursuit avec acharnement depuis deux ans.* Master (proceeds to the marginal word)—*acharnement, masculin ;* Class—*acharnement, masculin*, animosity, *acharnement, masculin.*

ANALYSIS.

Master—*il le poursuit ;* Class—*il le poursuit*, he has pursued him, *il le poursuit.* Master—*avec acharnement* ; Class—*avec acharnement*, with animosity, *avec acharnement.* Master—*depuis deux ans ;* Class—*depuis deux ans*, these two years, *depuis deux ans.* The Master proceeds rapidly to the reconsideration of this phrase in the following :

ADDITIONS, &c.

Master—*il le poursuit ;* Class—*il le poursuit*, he has pursued him, *il le poursuit.* Master—*il ne le poursuit pas ;* Class—*il ne le poursuit pas*, he has not pursued him, *il ne le poursuit pas.* Master—*le poursuit-il?* Class—*le poursuit-il?* has he pursued him ? *le poursuit-il?* Master—*ne le poursuit il pas?* Class—*ne le poursuit-il pas ?* has he not pursued him ? *ne le poursuit-il pas ?* The Master must take especial care that the Class become early familiarised with the above four forms of a verb, namely—*the affirmative—the negative—the interrogative—the interrogative and negative.* The Master follows it up, and calls out, for instance, (in order to make the Class *practically* acquainted with the government of verbs, &c.)—*on m'a dit qu'il le poursuivait* , Class—*on m'a dit qu'il le poursuivait*, I was told that he had pursued him, *on m'a dit qu'il le poursuivait.* Master—*croyez-vous qu'il le poursuive?* Class—*croyez-vous qu'il le poursuive?* do you think that he has been pursuing him ? *croyez-vous qu'il le poursuive?* Master—*quel dommage qu'il le poursuive !* Class—*quel dommage qu'il le poursuive !* what a pity he should have pursued him ! *quel dommage qu'il le poursuive !* Master—*avec acharnement ;* Class—*avec acharnement*, with animosity, *avec acharnement.* Master—*avec tant d'acharnement;* Class—*avec tant d'acharnement*, with so much animosity, *avec tant d'acharnement.* The Master introduces here analogical, or synonymous, modes of expression, such as the following: Master—*avec fureur ;* Class—*avec fureur*, with rage, *avec fureur.* Master—*avec une haine implacable ;* Class—*avec une haine implacable*, with implacable hatred, *avec une haine implacable.* Master—*depuis deux ans* ; Class—*depuis deux ans*, these two years, *depuis deux ans.* Master—*depuis deux ans et demi ;* Class—*depuis deux ans et demi*, these two years and a half, *depuis deux ans et demi.* Master—*depuis huit jours ;* Class—*depuis huit jours*, for a week, *depuis huit jours* : and so on for analogical modes of expression.

THIRD PHRASE—RECITATION.

Master—*depuis quand êtes-vous de retour de France?* Class—*depuis quand êtes-vous de retour de France*, how long is it since you returned from France, *depuis quand êtes-vous de retour de France?* Master—*depuis quand?* Class—*depuis quand*, how long since, *depuis quand?*

ANALYSIS.

Master—*depuis quand?* Class—*depuis quand*, how long since, *depuis quand !* Master—*êtes-vous de retour?* Class—*êtes-vous de retour*, you returned, *êtes-vous de retour.* Master—*de France*; Class—*de France*, from France, *de France.*

ADDITIONS, &c.

Master—*depuis quand croyez-vous qu'il soit de retour?* Class—*depuis quand croyez-vous qu'il soit de retour*, how long do you think since he returned, *depuis quand croyez-vous qu'il soit de retour?* Master—*de France*; Class—*de France*, from France, *de France.* Master—*d'Italie ;* Class—*d'Italie*, from Italy, *d'Italie.* Master—*d'Allemagne*; Class—*d'Allemagne.* The Class stops short, not knowing the meaning of *d'Allemagne.* The Master then *immediately* calls out *from Germany.* Class—*d'Allemagne.* Master—*du Mexique ;* Class—*du Mexique*, from Mexico, *du Mexique.* Master—*de la Jamaïque ;* Class—*de la Jamaïque*, from Jamaica, *de la*

&c. of which it is composed, which is learning it by the eye, will require one of

---

Jamaïque. Master—*des Indes Occidentales;* Class—*des Indes Occidentales,* from the West Indies, *des Indes Occidentales.* Master—*des Indes Orientales;* Class—*des Indes Orientales,* from the East Indies, *des Indes Orientales.* Master—*de l'Amérique*; Class—*de l'Amérique,* from America, *de l'Amérique.* Master—*de l'Amérique Méridionale;* Class—*de l'Amérique Méridionale,* the Class stop short. Master *calls out,* from South America; Class—*de l'Amérique Méridionale.* Master—*de l'Amérique Septentrionale*; Class—*de l'Amérique Septentrionale,* (I suppose them to guess at the meaning; they therefore say, without interruption,) from North America, *de l'Amérique Septentrionale;* and so on for other names of countries. As the French often Frenchify names of cities, the Master may avail himself of the present opportunity for introducing French names of cities, thus: Master—*de Vienne;* Class—*de Vienne,* from Vienna, *de Vienne.* Master—*d'Anvers*; Class—*d'Anvers.* The Class stops. Master—from Antwerp; Class—*d'Anvers.* Master—*de Livourne*; Class—*de Livourne.* Class stops. Master—from Leghorn; Class—*de Livourne.* Master—*d'Edimbourg*; Class—*d'Edimbourg,* from Edinburgh, *d'Edimbourg.* Master—*de Damas*; Class—*de Damas,* from Damascus, *de Damas, &c. &c.*

FOURTH PHRASE. RECITATION.

Master—*J'ai traversé plusieurs fois la Tamise en bateau*; Class—*J'ai traversé plusieurs fois la Tamise en bateau,* I have crossed the Thames several times in a boat, *J'ai traversé plusieurs fois la Tamise en bateau.* Master—*la Tamise, féminin*; Class—*la Tamise, féminin,* the Thames, *la Tamise, féminin.*

ANALYSIS.

Master—*J'ai traversé*; Class—*J'ai traversé,* I have crossed, *J'ai traversé.* Master—*plusieur fois*; Class—*plusieurs fois,* several times, *plusieurs fois.* Master—*la Tamise, féminin*; Class—*la Tamise, féminin,* the Thames, *la Tamise, féminin.* Master—*en bateau*; Class—*en bateau,* in a boat, *en bateau.*

ADDITIONS, &c.

Master—*J'ai traversé*; Class—*J'ai traversé,* I have crossed, *J'ai traversé.* Master—*Je n'ai pas traversé*; Class—*Je n'ai pas traversé.* I have not crossed, *Je n'ai pas traversé.* Master—*ai je traversé?* Class—*ai-je traversé,* have I crossed, *ai-je traversé?* Master—*n'ai je pas traversé?* Class—*n'ai-je pas traversé,* have I not crossed, *n'ai-je pas traversé?* Master—*J'ai ouï dire* ou *J'ai entendu dire que vous aviez traversé*; Class—*J'ai ouï dire* ou *J'ai entendu dire que vous aviez traversé,* I heard it said that you had crossed, *J'ai ouï dire* ou *J'ai entendu dire que vous aviez traversé.* Master—*est-il vrai que vous ayez traversé* ou *passé?* Class—*est-il vrai que vous ayez traversé* ou *passé,* is it true that you have crossed, *est-il vrai que vous ayez traversé* ou *passé?* Master—*plusieurs fois*; Class—*plusieurs fois,* several times, *plusieurs fois.* Master—*bien des fois*; Class—*bien des fois,* many times, *bien des fois.* Master—*maintes fois*; Class—*maintes fois,* (they guess at the meaning,) many times, *maintes fois.* Master—*maintes et maintes fois*; Class—*maintes et maintes fois.* The Class remain silent. Master (*immediately*)—a great many times; Class—*maintes et maintes fois.* Master—*mille fois*; Class—*mille fois,* a thousand times, *mille fois.* Master—*mille et mille fois*; Class—*mille et mille fois.* They stop short. Master—a thousand times, over and over again; Class—*mille et mille fois.* Master—*la Tamise*; Class—*la Tamise,* the Thames, *la Tamise.* The Master will call out several names of remarkable rivers, in due succession. Master—*la Seine*; Class—*la Seine,* the Seine, *la Seine.* Master—*le Rhin*; Class—*le Rhin,* the Rhine, *le Rhin.* Master—*l'Escaut*; Class—*l'Escaut.* They stop short. Master—the Scheldt; Class—*l'Escaut*: and so on. Master—*en bateau* ou *dans un bateau.* Class—*en bateau* ou *dans un bateau,* in a boat, *en bateau* ou *dans un bateau.* Master—*en canot* ou *dans un canot*; Class—*en canot* ou *dans un canot,* in a ship's boat, *en canot* ou *dans un canot.* Master—*dans un bateau à vapeur*; Class—*dans un bateau à vapeur,* in a steam-boat, *dans un bateau à vapeur*: and so on.

FIFTH PHRASE. RECITATION.

Master—*il demeure vis à-vis de la Bourse*; Class—*il demeure vis-à-vis de la Bourse,* he lives opposite the Exchange, *il demeure vis-à-vis de la Bourse.* Master—*vis-à-vis*; Class—*vis-à-vis,* opposite, *vis-à-vis.*

ANALYSIS.

Master—*il demeure*; Class—*il demeure,* he lives, *il demeure.* Master—*vis-à vis*; Class—*vis-à-vis,* opposite, *vis-à vis* Master—*de la Bourse*; Class—*de la Bourse,* the Exchange, *de la Bourse* the Scholars, or the Class collectively, to spell aloud the words of each

---

ADDITIONS, &c.

Master—*il demeure*; Class—*il demeure*, he lives, *il demeure*. Master—*il ne demeure pas*; Class—*il ne demeure pas*, he does not live, *il ne demeure pas*. Master—*demeure-t-il?* Class—*demeure-t-il*, does he live, *demeure-t-il*. Master—*ne demeure-t-il pas*; Class—*ne demeure-t-il pas*, does he not live, *ne demeure-t-il pas?* Master—*depuis quand demeure-t-il?* Class—*depuis quand demeure-t-il*, how long has he lived, *depuis quand demeure-t-il?* Master—*qui vous a dit qu'il demeurait?* Class—*qui vous a dit qu'il demeurait*, who told you he lived, *qui vous a dit qu'il demeurait?* Master—*comment savez-vous qu'il demeure?* Class—*comment savez vous qu'il demeure*, how do you know that he lives, *comment savez-vous qu'il demeure?* Master—*vis-à-vis*; Class—*vis-à-vis*, opposite, *vis-à-vis*. The Master introduces synonymous terms. Master—*en face*, Class—*en face*, opposite, *en face*. Master—*à l'opposite*, (it is nearly obsolete); Class—*à l'opposite*, opposite, *à l'opposite*. Master—*de la Bourse*; Class—*de la Bourse*, the Exchange, *de la Bourse*. The Master introduces here various public buildings. Master—*de la Douane*; Class—*de la Douane*. They stop short. Master—the Custom-House; Class—*de la Douane*. Master—*de la Grande Poste* (at Paris); Class—*de la Grande Poste*, the General Post Office *de la Grande Poste*. Master—*de la Petite Poste*; Class—*de la Petite Poste*, the two-penny Post Office, *de la Petite Poste*. Master—*de la Poste*; Class—*de la Poste*, the Post-house or Post-office, *de la Poste*: and so on.

SIXTH PHRASE. RECITATION.

Master—*cette forêt-là était consacrée à Jupiter*; Class—*cette forêt-là était consacrée à Jupiter*, that forest was consecrated to Jupiter, *cette forêt-là était consacrée à Jupiter*. Master—*forêt, féminin*; Class—*forêt, féminin*, forest, *forêt, féminin*.

ANALYSIS.

Master—*cette forêt-là*; Class—*cette forêt-là*, that forest, *cette forêt-là*. Master—*était consacrée*; Class—*était consacrée*, was consecrated, *était consacrée*. Master—*à Jupiter*; Class—*à Jupiter*, to Jupiter, *à Jupiter*.

ADDITIONS, &c.

Master—*cette forêt-là*; Class—*cette forêt-là*, that forest, *cette forêt-là*. The Master calls out the names of some celebrated forests. Thus: Master—*la forêt des Ardennes*; Class—*la forêt des Ardennes*; the forest of Ardenns, *la forêt des Ardennes*. Master—*la Forêt Noire*; Class—*la Forêt Noire*, the Black Forest, *la Forêt Noire*: and so on. Master—*était consacrée*; Class—*était consacrée*, was consecrated, *était consacrée*. Master—*n'était pas consacrée*; Class—*n'était pas consacrée*; was not consecrated, *n'était pas consacrée*. Master—*était-elle consacrée?* Class—*était elle consacrée*, was it consecrated, *était-elle consacrée?* Master—*n'était-elle pas consacrée?* Class—*n'était-elle pas consacrée*, was it not consecrated, *n'était-elle pas consacrée?* Master—*à Jupiter*; Class—*à Jupiter*, to Jupiter, *à Jupiter*. Master—*à Junon*; Class—*à Junon*, to Juno, *à Junon*. Master—*à Apollon*; Class—*à Apollon*, to Apollo, *à Apollon*. Master—*à Vénus*; Class—*à Vénus*, to Venus, *à Vénus*. Master—*à Diane*; Class—*à Diane*, to Diana, *à Diane*. Master—*à la Déesse des Forêts*; Class—*à la Déesse des Forêts*, to the Goddess of Forests, *à la Déesse des Forêts*. Master—*à Minerve*; Class—*à Minerve*, to Minerva, *à Minerve*. Master—*à la Déesse de la Sagesse*; Class—*à la Déesse de la Sagesse*, to the Goddess of Wisdom, *à la Déesse de la Sagesse*. Master—*à Cérès*; Class—*à Cérès*, to Ceres, *à Cérès*. Master—*à Mercure*; Class—*à Mercure*, to Mercury, *à Mercure*. Master—*au Dieu du Commerce*; Class—*au Dieu du Commerce*, to the God of Commerce, *au Dieu du Commerce*: and so on.

Should there happen to be in a phrase the name of a hero or great man of antiquity, the Master will avail himself of the circumstance to explain such as have been Frenchified.

SEVENTH PHRASE. RECITATION.

Master—*Combien y a-t il que vous apprenez le Français?* Class—*combien y a-t-il que vous apprenez le Français*, how long have you been learning French, *combien y a-t-il que vous apprenez le Français?* Master—*le Français, masculin*; Class—*le Français, masculin*, French, *le Français, masculin*.

phrase, or else of part of them. This will be continued till the above

---

ANALYSIS.

Master—*Combien y a-t-il?* Class—*combien y-a-t-il*, how long, *combien y a-t-il?* Master—*que vous apprenez*; Class—*que vous apprenez*, you have been learning, *que vous apprenez.* Master—*le Français*; Class—*le Français*, French, *le Français.*

ADDITIONS, &c.

Master—*combien y a-t-il que vous apprenez?* Class—*combien y a-t-il que vous apprenez*, how long have you been learning, *combien y a-t-il que vous apprenez?* Master—*le Français*; Class—*le Français*; French, *le Français.* Master—*la langue Française*; Class—*la langue Française*, the French language, *la langue Française.* Master—*l'idiome Français*; Class—*l'idiome Français*, the French language, *l'idiome Français.* Master—*la langue des Français*; Class—*la langue des Français*, the French language, *la langue des Français.* Master—*sa langue maternelle*; Class—*sa langue maternelle*, his mother-tongue, *sa langue maternelle.* Master—*cette langue mère*; Class—*cette langue mère*, that original tongue, *cette langue mere.* Master—*les langues vivantes*; Class—*les langues vivantes*, the living languages, *les langues vivantes.* Master—*les langues mortes*; Class—*les langues mortes*, the dead languages, *les langues mortes.* Master—*l'Anglais*; Class—*l'Anglais*, English, *l'Anglais.* Master—*le Grec*; Class—*le Grec*, Greek, *le Grec.* Master—*le Latin*; Class—*le Latin*, Latin, *le Latin.* Master—*l' Hébreu*; Class—*l' Hébreu*, Hebrew, *l' Hébreu.* Master—*le Chaldéen* ou *la langue Chaldaïque*; Class—*le Chaldéen* ou *la langue Chaldaïque*, Chaldee, *le Chaldéen* ou *la langue Chaldaïque*: and so on.

EIGHTH AND LAST PHRASE. RECITATION.

Master—*Les Français sont trop polis pour se moquer des étrangers*; Class—*les Français sont trop polis pour se moquer des étrangers*, the French are too polite to laugh at foreigners, *le Français sont trop polis pour se moquer des étrangers.* Master—*les Français, masculin pluriel*; Class—*les Français, masculin pluriel*, the French, *les Français, masculin pluriel.*

ANALYSIS.

Master—*les Français*; Class—*les Français*, the French, *les Français.* Master—*sont*; Class—*sont*, are, *sont.* Master—*trop polis*; Class—*trop polis*, too polite, *trop polis.* Master—*pour se moquer*; Class—*pour se moquer*, to laugh, *pour se moquer.* Master—*des étrangers*; Class—*des étrangers*, at foreigners, *des étrangers.*

ADDITIONS, &c.

Master—*les Français*; Class—*les Français*, the French, *les Français.* Master—*les Françaises*; Class—*les Françaises*, the French women, *les Françaises.* Master—*les Anglais*; Class—*les Anglais*, the English, *les Anglais.* Master—*les Ecossais*; Class—*les Ecossais*, the Scotch, *les Ecossais.* Master—*les Ecossaises*; Class—*les Ecossaises*, the Scotch women, *les Ecossaises.* Master—*les Irlandais*; Class—*les Irlandais*, the Irish, *les Irlandais.* Master—*les Polonais*; Class—*les Polonais*, the Poles, *les Polonais.* Master—*les Hollandais*; Class—*les Hollandais*, the Dutch, *les Hollandais.* Master—*les Allemands*; Class—*les Allemands*, the German, *les Allemands.* Master—*les Suisses*; Class—*les Suisses*, the Swiss, *les Suisses.* Master—*les Bavarois*; Class—*les Bavarois*, the Bavarian, *les Bavarois.* Master—*les Hongrois*; Class—*les Hongrois*, the Hungarian, *les Hongrois.* Master—*les Danois*; Class—*les Danois*, the Danes, *les Danois.* Master—*les Suédois*; Class—*les Suédois*, the Swedes, *les Suédois.* Master—*les Italiens*; Class—*les Italiens*, the Italian, *les Italiens.* Master—*les Italiennes*; Class—*les Italiennes*, the Italian women, *les Italiennes.* Master—*les Autrichiens*; Class—*les Autrichiens*, the Austrians, *les Autrichiens.* Master—*les Prussiens*; Class—*les Prussiens*, the Prussian, *les Prussiens* Master—*les Russes*; Class—*les Russes*, the Russians, *les Russes.* Master—*les Américains*; Class—*les Américains*, the Americans, *les Américains.* Master—*les Américaines*; Class—*les Américaines*, the American women, *les Américaines.* Master—*sont*; Class—*sont*, are, *sont.* Master—*ne sont pas*; Class—*ne sont pas*, are not, *ne sont pas.* Master—*sont-ils?* Class—*sont-ils*, are they, *sont-ils?* Master—*ne sont-ils pas?* Class—*ne sont-ils pas*, are they not, *ne sont-ils pas?* Master—*trop polis*; Class—*trop polis*, too polite, *trop polis.* The Master introduces here *synonymous terms.* Master—*trop policés*; Class—*trop policés.* The Class stop short. Master—too civilized; Class—*trop policés.* Master—*trop civils*; Class—*trop civils*, too civil, *trop civils.* Master—*trop honnêtes*; Class—*trop honnêtes*, too polite, *trop honnêtes.* Master—*pour se moquer*; Class—*pour se moquer*, to laugh, *pour se moquer.* Master—*pour rire* ou *pour se rire*; Class—*pour rire* ou *pour se rire* to laugh, *pour rire* ou *pour se rire.* Master—*des* useful habit is generated in the minds of the Scholars.* The Master may

---

etrangers; Class—*des étrangers*, at foreigners, *des étrangers*. Master—*des commençans*; Class—*des commençans*, at beginners, *des commençans*. Master—*de ceux qui apprennent leur langue*, at those who are learning their language, *de ceux qui apprennent leur langue*: and so on for any appropriate addition.

This outline will, I presume, be sufficient to guide the teacher to every advantage which may be derived from the Recitation and Analysis of Phrases, together with the valuable Additions introduced between their detached parts. It will no doubt strike the teacher, that the additional matter given by him in order to be repeated by the Class, ought to be such in preference, as may occur in genteel company, and such as exhibits the difference in the idioms of the two languages. It can scarcely be necessary to observe, that the introduction of *new matter* is to be made gradually, and according to the progress of the Scholars, or of some of them. Were not this attended to, much time would be lost, and the march impeded, especially if it *often* happened that none of the Class knew the English of it, as a pause would necessarily ensue; the Master being obliged to give it himself, as exemplified in some of the above phrases of the *new matter* so introduced. The Teacher has always, however, great scope for introducing additional matter, as he may combine some leading words of the lessons just recited with some of those that occur in the preceding ones, which produces a *very effectual* sort of *recapitulation*.

The judicious reader will, by this time, begin to have considerable insight into one of the leading properties of this System,—the wonderful principle of the "Unity of Tuition," by means of which beginners, and those who have made considerable progress, are taught together *in common*, by a single Instructor only. This property, which is peculiar to the System, is of incalculable advantage to education and society; and, an attentive perusal of the whole of this development, in which it is placed in the most vivid light, must prove this fact to every reader.

I would here beg leave to observe, that, although this system is simplicity itself, and strictly uniform, being grounded on a few of the immutable principles derived from our organization, yet it gives scope for the display of considerable abilities, and requires some practice, on the part of instructors to do it justice. But this ought not to alarm them, or even create any diffidence as it is in their power rapidly to acquire the necessary knowledge. One admonition I shall however take the liberty of giving them, which repeated experience has proved to be always attended with complete success: that is, to store their memories with phrases culled out of the best French writers by reading them *analytically* or by *detached phrases*, paying, in consequence very little attention to the general subject, but a great deal to the *phraseology*. And when they meet with a peculiar *gallicism* and *idiom*, or an elegant turn of expression in this mode of reading, let them never fail to enrich their note-book with it.

These remarks do not apply solely to foreigners teaching French to English persons, but attach with nearly as much force to *natives of France* teaching French on the old system, in consequence of which the phraseology and genius of the language are practically lost sight of, and gradually forgotten by them; and this loss is by no means compensated by their learning the English in which they are, for the most part, quite unsuccessful, owing to the singular stupidity of their mode of instruction, which establishes a constant intercourse between them and their pupil of broken and barbarous English on one side, and worse French (if possible) on the other.

By adhering strictly to the System here recommended, they will learn English correctly by the ear, (it being supplied by the Scholars themselves;) while their Scholars will also learn the French in a thorough manner, (it being supplied by the teachers.) There will, therefore, be no chance left to the former for failing into that wretched phraseology called with so much propriety by Professor de la Rocherie, one of the most eminent teachers on this System, boarding-school French, which a native of France cannot generally understand, unless he has the English language perfectly at command.

In order to promote the views of persons wishing to acquire a thorough knowledge of the French language, I have published an Universal Pronouncing Dictionary of the French and English languages, in three volumes. Independent of the two principal dictionaries, it contains twelve separate dictionaries, in which are unfolded a complete course of French literature. The work may be had of the principal booksellers in the United Kingdom, and in the United States of America.

* This apparently trifling particular has the good effect of enabling the pupil to write a language as well as he can speak it. It is from want of attention to this necessary

avail himself of the circumstance, to ask occasionally what part of speech the words belong to, and question them on the gender and number of such as admit of it, and of other circumstances which will suggest themselves to him;* and if they happen to be *verbs*, to be very particular as to *tense*, *person*, *conjugation*, &c. and on the *correspondence of tenses with each other*, which offer so many difficulties to the English learner. In a word, the Scholar must gradually become skilled in *grammatical analysis*. The other phrases of this lesson are to be recited, analysed, &c. in the very same manner.

10th. The Master now reads to the Class, and causes them to pronounce after him, the next phrases and marginal words to be committed to memory, in the manner exemplified in the first day's lesson, pages xli. and xlii.; and then proceeds to the *reciting* and *analysing* of phrases, &c. of the four other lessons successively, and *reading* the following ones, in the same manner as was done for those of the first lesson.

11th. The Master will ask a few questions of the Class concerning the Conversation which he read for the first day's lesson, in order to ascertain whether it has been attended to during the interval. This exercise will be the reverse of that developed at page xlii. The Master, now asking questions of *several Scholars successively* on the subject of the last Conversation, to ascertain whether it has been attended to or not, or in order to refresh the memories of the Class. It is not, however, necessary, that he should ask the questions in the precise words of the book, nor is the Scholar interrogated, thus bound to answer in them: the answer to the Master's questions are not to be repeated simultaneously. The Master will then proceed to the reading with the Class as exemplified at page xlii. of the Second Conversation, or part of it only.

12th. Translating the "Lecteur Français" in continuation †

13th. Going through the passage above translated with *closed books*, in the manner described at page xliii.

I must here observe, once for all, that the exercises are always carried on, during the course, in the same uniform manner.

The 3d, 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, and 10th days' lessons require no additional exercise; and, from repeated experience I affirm, that the Class, after having completed the tenth day's lesson, will be well acquainted with the names of all the numbers, including the *fractions, ou nombres fractio-*

---

part of instruction when reading, that we daily meet with people, who, though they speak their own language well, can scarcely write ten words correctly.

* To the Master who follows this efficacious plan, opportunities continually occur for directing the attention of the Scholars to the phraseology and peculiarities of the language which they are acquiring: for instance, concerning the word *chevaux*, which occurs in the third phrase to be recited, the Master may mention that the singular is *cheval*; and that nouns, ending in *al*, change, with a few exceptions, that termination into *aux*, to form their plurals. By making frequent remarks of this kind to the Class, the Master gives to their minds a disposition for making observations of their own on phraseology: it was thus that grammar was first written and men became grammarians.

† French teachers must bear in mind the note in page xliii. concerning *translation*.

nnaires. During these exercises, it becomes incumbent on the Master to teach the Class how to enumerate large numbers in French; he will inform them, that any number whatever, to be read with facility, must be divided by a comma, in *portions of three figures each,* (in French, *en tranches de trois chiffres chacune,)* except the last portion *(tranche)* on the left, which may contain one or two only, and the following names given: from the right to the left, to each portion (or *tranche), tranche des unités, tranche des mille, tranche des millions, tranche des billions, tranche des trillions, tranche des quatrillions, tranche des quintillions,* &c. &c. &c. Thus, the number 554,345,648,954,789, will be read *cinq cent cinquante-quatre trillions, trois cent quarante-cinq billions, six cent quarante-huit millions, neuf cent cinquante quatre mille, sept cent quatre-vingt-neuf unités.**

Let the following, therefore, with its appropriate terms, be impressed on the memory of the Scholar.

5	5	4	3	4	5	6	4	8	9	5	4	7	8	9
Centaines.	D ixaines.	Unités.	Centaines.	Dixaines.	Unités.	Centaines.	Dixaines.	Unités.	Centaines.	Dixaines.	Unités.	Centaines.	Dixaines.	Unités.
de Trillions.			de Billions.			de Millions.			de Mille.			d' Unités.		

The Master will afterwards *occasionally* call the attention of the Class to this French mode of performing Numeration.

Three new exercises are now to be added to those of the Class:

1st. The Class will repeat a part of the Multiplication Table, page xxxviii. after the Master, that they may become still more familiar with the numeral names. This is, besides, a powerful exercise of pronunciation, and will form a preparatory step to the performance of arithmetical operations in French. It will occur after all the other exercises on the numbers have taken place, in the following manner: Master—2 *fois* 0; Class—2 *fois* 0. Master—*font* 0; Class—*font* 0. Master—2 *fois* 1; Class—2 *fois* 1. Master—*font* 2; Class—*font* 2.

---

* The French have a peculiar method of calculating, well adapted to the weakest capacity, and highly illustrative of *first principles.* The manner in which they enumerate numbers is essentially different from that of the English, the former taking three figures for a period, the latter six.

The following contrast will illustrate the difference between the French and English manner of performing *numeration,* and evince the greater simplicity of the French. *English;* 256329,876533,875421: two hundred and fifty-six thousand three hundred and twenty-nine billions, eight hundred and seventy-six thousand five hundred and thirty-three millions, eight hundred and seventy-five thousand four hundred and twenty-one.

French: 256,329,876,533,875,421: two hundred and fifty-six quatrillions, three hundred and twenty-nine trillions, eight hundred and seventy-six billions, five hundred and thirty-three millions, eight hundred and seventy-five thousand, four hundred and twenty-one.

2dly. The Master will then order the Class to read after him one of the passages of the "*Lecteur Français, seconde partie,*" either in *prose* or *verse;* and, if the Class appear to be well acquainted with its pronunciation, the Master will direct them to read it without him; and, to accustom them to do it *simultaneously*, he will give a signal for beginning, and a fresh signal at every pause, allowing the usual time for commas, &c. After a few days' practice, the Class may go together very well, making the necessary orthographical pauses, without any other signal from the Master than that for beginning.

3dly. The Class will be directed to p. 184, Vol. II. wherein the Master and Class will read together, in the same manner as for the Conversations; the first lesson in which, Syntax, &c. is defined. Immediately after this he will begin the syntax of the Article, by reading Rule I. in the second lesson, and the first French phrase exemplifying the rule, which the Class is to repeat. He will next read the English;* and the Class, instead of repeating it, will proceed to read the French phrase a second time. The succeeding phrases will be read in the same manner; and, these being concluded, and each pupil being ready with a slate and pencil, the Master will make the Class go through the powerful exercise of writing so fully described at pages xlix and l. When the last word of the phrase has been spelt and written, the Master will call out to the Class—*Soulignez* (underline), and mention the French words on which the rule falls, which the Class will immediately *underline*.† The Master will next read the whole phrase, which the Class will repeat in unison, from their slates. Several more phrases (say, for instance, six or more, according to the time which may be devoted to this exercise, embracing one rule or more,) will be attended to in the same manner; and, to make the impression on the memory still stronger, another reading of the phrases takes place, in the following manner:

Master reads the first phrase from the Book, and the Class from their slates.‡ The Master then reads the English of it, and the Class read the *French*, from their slates, a second time; this process must take place on the remaining phrases.

It will not be amiss to enumerate the various exercises which every school day will now require.||

1st. Reading *(or reciting)* simultaneously the alphabet, vowels, and ortho-

---

* If the French Master does not pronounce English sufficiently well he will let the Class read the corresponding English.

† The Master, instead of waiting till the whole phrase is written to have the words on which the rules fall underlined, may have this done as fast as they occur in the writing.

‡ Should there be in the Class any children unable to write on the slate, they would nevertheless partake of this exercise, by spelling out of their books, and reading from them.

|| It is necessary that the French teacher should read again from page xxxix, that he may have more perfectly at command the whole process of the various exercises.

graphical signs; or, in order to introduce variety, reading a certain number of the phrases exemplifying the sounds of the *vowels, dipthongs*, or *consonants*, in Vol. II. pages 111. & seq.

2dly. Examining several of the Class, individually, on the orthographical signs, and *striking*, that the whole Class may repeat after each Scholar.

3dly. Pronouncing all the cardinal numbers, from *un* to *un trillion*, &c. the ordinal numbers, &c. down to *zéro* inclusive, &c. &c.

4thly. Examining several of the Class, individually, on the above numbers, and giving, after each examination, the usual signal for the Class to repeat *simultaneously*.* Then giving short phrases on the *numbers*, in the following practical manner:

Master (looking at one of the Scholars)—*soixante-et-onze*; Scholar—*soixante-et-onze*, seventy-one, *soixante-et-onze.* Master *strikes;* Class—*soixante-et-onze.* Master—*apportez-m'en soixante-et-onze;* Class—*apportez-m'en soixante-et-onze.* Master—bring me seventy-one of them; Class (repeat the French only)—*apportez-m'en soixante-et-onze*: and so on for more cardinal numbers and phrases.

Master (looking at one of the Scholars)—*troisième, masculin et féminin;* Scholar—*troisième, masculin et féminin*, third, *troisième, masculin et féminin.* Master *strikes*; Class—*troisième, masculin et féminin.* Master—*cela arriva le troisième jour;* Class—*cela arriva le troisième jour.* Master—that happened the third day; Class—*cela arriva le troisième jour*: and so on for more phrases on ordinal numbers.

Master (looking at one of the Scholars)—*premièrement;* Scholar—*premièrement*, first, *premièrement.* Master *strikes;* Class—*premièrement.* Master (looking at another Scholar)—*secondement*; Scholar, *secondement*, secondly, *secondement.* Master *strikes;* Class—*secondement.* Master (looking at another Scholar)—*troisièmement;* Scholar—*troisièmement*, thirdly, *troisièmement* Master *strikes;* Class—*troisièmement.* Master—(looking at another Scholar)—*quatrièmement;* Scholar—*quatrièmement*, fourthly, *quatrièmement.* Master *strikes;*—*quatrièmement;* Class—*quatrièmement.* Master (looking at another Scholar)—*cinquièmement;* Scholar—*cinquièmement*, fifthly, *cinquièmement.* Master *strikes.* Class—*cinquièmement.* Master—*J'ai trouvé dans cette maison, premièrement, un rez-de-chaussée;* Class—*J'ai trouvé dans cette maison, premièrement, un rez-de-chaussée.* Master—I found in that house, first, a ground-floor; Class—*J'ai trouvé dans cette maison, premièrement, un rez-de-chaussée.* Master (continues the phrase)—*secondement, un premier étage;* Class—*secondement, un*

---

* If the Class were *thoroughly* acquainted with all the numbers, instead of making them recite the whole series, which would in this case be a waste of time, a greater number of *phrases* on them might be given in place of that exercise, which would then be performed occasionally only. As a preparatory step to those phrases, models of the application of numbers to useful nouns have been given at pages xxxiv. and following, that the Class may be made acquainted with them.

premier étage. Master—secondly, a first floor; Class—*secondement, un premier étage.* Master (continues the phrase)—*troisièmement, un second étage;* Class—*troisièmement, un second étage.* Master—thirdly, a second floor; Class—*troisièmement, un second étage.* Master (continues the phrase)—*quatrièmement, des greniers;* Class—*quatrièmement, des greniers.* Master—fourthly, garrets; Class—*quatrièmement, des greniers.* Master—*cinquièmement, un belvéder;* Class—*cinquièmement, un belvéder.* Master—fifthly, a *belvidere;* Class—*cinquièmement, un belvéder.* The above phrase, being rather too long to be repeated entire by the Class after the Master, it will be repeated in detached parts without the English, thus: Master—*J'ai trouvé dans cette maison, premièrement, un rez-de-chaussée;* Class—*J'ai trouvé dans cette maison, premièrement, un rez-de-chaussée.* Master—*secondement, un premier étage;* Class—*secondement, un premier étage.* Master—*troisièmement, un second étage;* Class—*troisiémement, un second étage.* Master—*quatrièmement, des greniers;* Class—*quatrièmement, des greniers.* Master—*cinquièmement, un belvéder;* Class—*cinquièmement, un belvéder*: and so on for any other adverbs of number.

Master (looking at one of the Scholars)—*une douzaine, féminin;* Scholar—*une douzaine, féminin,* a dozen, *une douzaine, féminin.* Master *strikes;* Class—*une douzaine, féminin.* Master—*à douze sous la douzaine d'œufs, combien la treizaine?* Class—*à douze sous la douzaine d'œufs, combien la treizaine?* Master—twelve sous for a dozen of eggs, how much for thirteen? Class—*à douze sous la douzaine d'œufs, combien la treizaine?* and so on for other numeral collective nouns and phrases.

Master (looking at one of the Scholars)—*un vingt-et-unième;* Scholar—*un vingt-et-unième,* one twenty-first, *un vingt-et-unième.* Master *strikes* Class—*un vingt-et-unième.* Master—*il a un vingt-et-unième dans les bénéfices;* Class—*il a un vingt-et-unième dans les bénéfices.* Master—he has one twenty-first of the profits; Class—*il a un vingt-et-unième dans les bénéfices.*

5thly. Reciting the ten words in the column adjoining to the numbers.

6thly. Giving phrases on the above, and communicating them to the Class first, *orally;* then *in writing*, as stated at pages xlviii. xlix. and l.; then spelling, by the Master and Class, (or by the Class alone, if they are able to do it after the Master has previously uttered them, and they have been repeated simultaneously,) the ten following words, which are to be committed to memory:* then reading them entire again by the Master, and the Class, simultaneously, as at page xli.

7thly. Reciting a *verb*, or part of one, and reading the French *only* of the following verb, or part of it, to be recited at the next lesson.

---

* It is hardly requisite to observe, that the French teacher is not absolutely bound to confine himself to spelling *ten* words, as he may give out more or less, according to the time allotted or the instruction: the same remark applies to all the other exercises.

8thly. Reciting and analysing the five lessons of the Vocabularies and Conversation-phrases already committed to memory, as stated at pages li. and following, and then reading the succeeding lesson, in the manner stated at page xli. and xlii.

9thly. Asking questions on the Conversation on the Analysis of the parts of Speech, Vol. II. or that part of it read the preceding day, and reading the next.

10thly. Explaining one or more rules of syntax, writing elucidatory phrases on the slates, and reading them, &c. in the manner before stated.

11thly. Translating in continuation the "Lecteur Français, première partie;" closing the Book and going through the translation, as explained at page xliii.

12thly. Reading, first by the Master and the Class together, half a page of the "*Lecteur Français, seconde partie;*"* and then by the Class alone, assisted by the signals already mentioned.

The Class will go through the preceding exercises until they have reached the 17th day's lesson. Let us therefore consider what progress they have made by that time. They will spell with facility, and pronounce tolerably,—I would almost say well, owing to the astonishing force and celerity with which these mechanical processes act upon the organs of speech. They will be thoroughly acquainted with the French alphabet, the various accents, their effects upon the vowels, the names of orthographical signs, &c. together with the names of every possible number, from *un* upwards, and of those of the fractional parts, &c. In the verbs, they will have reached the first regular conjugation, (page 35, Vol. II.) after having learned the four ways of conjugating a verb, as exemplified in *avoir;* the *idiomatical phrases,* which follow; the impersonal verb *il y a,* and its exemplifying phrases; the verb *être, c'est* ou *il est;* and the phrases which follow.

In the Conversations on the Parts of Speech, the Class will be very forward; while considerable progress will have been made in the syntax of the article. In the "*Lecteur Français, première partie,*" nearly the whole of what precedes the History of Joseph will have been translated.

I must here observe, that, in this portion of the "*Lecteur Français,*" and generally throughout the whole of it, many familiar phrases occur, which, consequently, deserve to be carefully retained in the memory; and, as it is of much importance that the Scholars should not forget any part of what has already been acquired, it is indispensable that an additional portion of their time should be devoted, *at home*, to the *reading*, *translating*, &c. from the beginning, a part of the previous tasks.

---

* I have no objection to the Class reading some select passages of poetry, as the return of the rhyme, and the peculiar harmony of poetry, will contribute much to ground them in the correctness of French pronunciation

The matter to be recapitulated at home by the Scholars themselves in each department will be equal to double the lessons previously given, in the various parts of the two volumes; thus, on the 34th day's tuition, all that had been learnt will have been gone through a second time.*

Let us now consider the progress of the Class, after the 34th day's lesson.

1st. The Class will have made such rapid progress in the acquisition of the true French pronunciation, that many of them would almost equal the well-bred French in the purity of accent, while, at the same time, they are as conversant with the various names of numbers in French, as they are with those in their own language.

2d. In verbs, they have gone through the *eight regular* conjugations, and have nearly finished the conjugation of the eight classes of the irregular verbs.

3d. In the Vocabularies, and in the Conversation Phrases, about twelve hundred phrases have been committed to memory, besides a great many others formed by the Master on the impulse of the occasion.

4th. In the second volume, they have nearly gone through the Conversations on the Analysis of the Parts of Speech.

5th. They have finished the Syntax of the Article in that volume, proceeded to the following lessons, and written many elucidatory phrases on the slate; an exercise that surprisingly promotes their progress, by the manner in which it is performed.

6th. In the "Lecteur," Vol. I. they are very forward in those Dialogues, &c. which pourtray the animated spirit of the French in their social intercourse, and familiarize the Scholar with the idioms, or peculiar modes of expression, which most frequently occur, rendering them of course a most useful acquisition; and a recapitulation of all the previous tasks *at home*, or under the guidance of their Instructor, will have much refreshed their memory.

---

* It may perhaps appear surprising to some, that I do not recommend this recapitulation to take place under the immediate auspices of the Instructor. The fact is, that a *recapitulation* does gradually take place every time that the lessons of the vocabularies, &c. are reciting; for, after a *recited phrase* has been analysed, the Master recommences the analysis, and then either modifies the detached parts, or adds to them some of the words which are to be found in the preceding lessons; and now and then new words which become *recapitulated* when the succeeding lessons, in which many of them will occur, are learned. This is evidently a simplification which saves time; but, should the teacher deem it expedient to have recourse to an actual recapitulation, it will take place in the same manner as the recitation. Beginners will read in the book, of course, instead of reciting, and it will be found more simple to recapitulate in fewer places than there are tasks, which, when they are overrun, are replaced by those omitted at first. In this case, the quantity of matter recapitulated must be in the inverse ratio to the number of places. This will strike every judicious teacher. As we must never lose sight of the old adage —*practice alone makes perfect*, we must recapitulate *in some way or other* during the whole course of our studies, whatever has been previously learnt. It will not escape the judicious Instructor, that, if every phrase of the pages recited in the preceding lessons were to be recapitulated, it would consume a prodigious portion of time; he will therefore confine himself to the recapitulation of every *second*, *third*, *fourth*, or even *fifth*, phrase only. And, as the Scholars will not know on what phrases the examination will take place, they will have to be prepared fully for every one of them. It is proper to observe, that, when the Scholars have well committed to memory the second vocabulary, which is the shortest, and have recited it a second or third time with the Master, they will then begin learning, in the same manner, the phrases contained in the two tables of French verbs, beginning at page 272, which are extremely important, from their being quite idiomatical, and foreign to the genius of the English language.

It will strike the judicious reader, that, if four phrases only had been committed to memory, for thirty-four school days, in each of the five tasks recommended at page xli. not near so much matter as here stated could have been obtained. I am, therefore, under the necessity of supposing, for the sake of proceeding through the book, that the number of phrases given as a task to the Pupils has increased in proportion to the advancement of the Class, which qualifies them more and more for that purpose. This gradual increase of the tasks, is, however, counterbalanced by a disadvantage, namely, that the analysis of the phrases and the introduction, by the Instructor, on a *second analysis* of new matter, between the detached parts of a phrase, and at the end of it, must be lessened, in consequence of the time allowed to the Class for going through all the exercises being limited. It remains, therefore, with him, to make his selection, either to continue to give *four phrases only* in each of the five lessons of vol. I. proceeding, *apparently*, slowly through it, in consequence of the tasks being so short, with the advantage, however, arising therefrom, of adding, in a lively and interesting manner, *new matter* to make up for it, or to give more phrases than four to be committed to memory, with no other analysis of them than *the first*. In that case he would have recourse to the exercise of recapitulation as mentioned in note *, of the preceding page, that the previous lessons should not be forgotten.

If I now be asked which of the two processes is the superior one, I shall not hesitate to give the preference to the first, especially if the grown Scholars make it a point of reading *analytically* in their leisure hours, and in a regular and progressive manner a certain number of phrases not included in the five lessons of vol. I. By *reading analytically*, I mean to say, that, after a French phrase has been read, and fully understood by means of the translation, a decomposition of its elements, and a comparison with the corresponding English, take place. By means of this improving process, after a time comparatively short, the Class will become conversant, in a great measure, with volume I. which, I am confident, comprehends nearly all the turns of phrases and modes of expression used by the French in genteel intercourse, and in the greatest number of human transactions. It cannot be expected that children would follow the advice of *reading analytically*. They are not, besides, so much in need of it, as they, much sooner than older people, (Nature having willed it so,) become possessed of the analogy of language, which, like a thread, guides them in the composition of sentences; and, their memory being more powerful, they retain in it a larger proportion of the great quantity of the matter reviewed at school, which is therefore amply sufficient. Besides, they do not want so many modes of expression as grown persons, the range of their ideas not being so extensive. What advantage would accrue to them in learning a foreign language faster than their own, which would be the case, were recourse had to all the power and resources offered by this System.

At this interesting stage of the Scholar's progress, it begins to be high time to call forth all the mental energies of the Class, and bring into action all the fund of *phraseological knowledge* they have stored in their memories This will be done by means of an exercise of so important a nature, and of so decisive a character, that it well deserves to be noticed separately from all the others. I shall therefore give it a minute investigation. The exercise so much needed, at present, is *composition*, which we shall divide into two kinds, *that done out of school*, and *that effected instantaneously*, upon the requisition, and under the immediate direction of, the Master. The first volume of this work will wonderfully assist the Class in their mental exertions in this respect, for they have only to pursue the plan I pursued in composing it, which consisted in forming or selecting phrases on given words. They will therefore write phrases at home: for instance, on the ten words in the column adjoining the numbers; and the Master, instead of forming some himself, as before recommended, will now ask several of the Scholars, *one by one*, for theirs; and, if they be correct, they will be repeated simultaneously and immediately by the Class, the English having been previously given by the Scholar himself. Should the French *phrases*, on the contrary, prove incorrect, the Master will rectify them, and state his reasons, either in *French* or English, according to the progress of the Class, and have the phrases, thus corrected, repeated first by the Scholar, and afterwards *simultaneously*.

Should the Scholar to whom the Master applies for a sentence, be unable to produce one, the Master will then address himself to another. This circumstance will necessarily excite a spirit of emulation in the Class, as none of them will like to have their deficiency so obviously, and so completely, exposed.

The Class may not confine themselves to writing or preparing only phrases on the ten words before mentioned, they may come to school provided with some on the *marginal words*, &c. occurring in their lessons, never losing sight of the principle of making the phrases written by me a model for the formation of their new ones, that they may be faithfully guided to the idiom of the French language; an acquisition of very difficult attainment, but very much facilitated in this instance. The Master will not omit asking occasionally for such phrases, in his progress through the recitation of the lessons. When the Scholars have acquired some practice, I would even carry *composition* still further, by causing them to prepare *more* phrases than *one* on the same word, in order to stimulate them powerfully, to bring all their resources and acquired knowledge into immediate action. This would prepare them for the second branch of composition, to which it may also be applied

We now come to the second sort of composition, namely, the *instantaneous one*, the more important of the two, as languages have been instituted or contrived to enable man to express rapidly his thoughts by the voice, upon the *urgency of occasions.* The Master will, therefore, in imitation, give words taken out of the lessons, which words will represent the *occasions* just mentioned, and apply for phrases to be *instantaneously* formed on them, to the most forward of the Class. He will assist them if they be not ready enough, correct the phrases produced, or make additions to them if necessary. These phrases are, as usual, to be repeated, first, by the Scholar, and then *simultaneously* by the whole Class. After some practice, the ability of *instantaneous composition* will be developed in the mind of the most forward of the Class. The French language may be said to have become truly natural to them, and not till then. The remainder of the Class will be powerfully stimulated in their exertions to reach such a degree of elevation in knowledge.*

This exercise being of vast importance, I shall put it into actual operation, observing, at the same time, that the mode in which the Instructor applies to the Scholars for their prepared phrases, or for instantaneous ones on the words which he gives, is absolutely the same. The proper time of asking for those phrases is, 1st, after the numbers have been recited. 2dly. After the ten words has been recited. 3dly. After each lesson in the vocabularies of phrases have been recited, analysed, &c.

Master looks at one of the Scholars, who knows, from this circumstance that he is to produce a phrase, and at the same time says aloud, for instance,—*mille*; Scholar—*mille*, one thousand, *mille.* Master *strikes.* Class—*mille.* Scholar (immediately calls out, for instance, the following phrase of his own composition)—*il me fait chaque jour mille questions,*

---

* I shall here offer a few considerations communicated by M. Buquet, one of the most eminent and successful teachers on this System, on what he happily calls "*the conjugation of phrases*," (there being no phrase without a verb expressed or understood); and on the extent to which the forming of phrases may be carried, by making almost any particular one undergo certain regular changes.

Let us take, for example, the first phrase of the second lesson in page 82 of the present volume. "*Je lui écrirai à ce sujet.* It will produce four combinations without any of the words undergoing the least change; to wit. AFFIRMATIVELY—*Je lui écrirai à ce sujet.* NEGATIVELY—*Je ne lui écrirai pas à ce sujet.* INTERROGATIVELY—*Lui écrirai-je à ce sujet?* INTERROGATIVELY and NEGATIVELY—*Ne lui écrirai-je pas à ce sujet?* By changing *Je* into *tu* we may say—*Tu lui écriras à ce sujet.* This phrase also produces four more combinations of the same nature as those just stated. By continuing to change *Je*, successively into *il*, *elle*, *on*, *nous*, *vous*, *ils*, *elles*, and making the verb *écrire* to undergo the change which the various persons require, *twenty-eight* more combinations will be produced which, added to the eight produced by the pronouns *je* and *tu*, give, in all, *thirty-six* variations of which a phrase is susceptible, by merely changing the pronoun *je*, successively into the pronouns just mentioned, and by applying to each change the *negative*, *interrogative*, &c. forms.

toutes plus impertinentes les unes que les autres. A very short pause ensues; and, if the Master makes no remark on it, it is a proof that all is right with regard to pronunciation, &c. The Scholar then says aloud, im-

---

The greater number of pronouns *of various kinds* a phrase contains, the more it is susceptible of *variations*. Let us take, for instance, the following sentence, which gives rise to an amazing number of combinations: JE *prendrai mes intérêts avec le zèle qui m'est particulier.*

First series with the pronouns *je*, *mes*, and the pronoun ME, changing successively into TE, LUI, NOUS, VOUS, LEUR.

	Variations, affirmative, negative, interrogative, interrogative and negative for each phrase.	
1. *Je* prendrai *mes* intérêts avec le zèle qui M'est particulier.	4	24
2. *Je* prendrai *mes* intérêts avec le zèle qui T'est particulier.	4	
3. *Je* prendrai *mes* intérêts avec le zèle qui LUI est particulier.	4	
4. *Je* prendrai *mes* intérêts avec le zèle qui NOUS est particulier.	4	
5. *Je* prendrai *mes* intérêts avec le zèle qui VOUS est particulier.	4	
6. *Je* prendrai *mes* intérêts avec le zèle qui LEUR est particulier.	4	

Second Series, with the pronouns *je*, *tes*, and ME, successively changing into TE, LUI, NOUS, LEUR.

1. *Je* prendrai *tes* intérêts avec le zèle qui M'est particulier.	4	20
2. *Je* prendrai *tes* intérêts avec le zèle qui T'est particulier.	4	
3. *Je* prendrai *tes* intérêts avec le zèle qui LUI est particulier.	4	
4. *Je* prendrai *tes* intérêts avec le zèle qui NOUS est particulier.	4	
5. *Je* prendrai *tes* intérêts avec le zèle qui LEUR est particulier.	4	

Third Series, with the pronouns *je*, *ses*, and ME, successively changing into TE, LUI, NOUS, VOUS, LEUR.

1. *Je* prendrai *ses* intérêts avec le zèle qui M'est particulier.		
2. *Je* prendrai *ses* intérêts avec le zèle qui T'est particulier.	4	4
3. *Je* prendrai *ses* intérêts avec le zèle qui LUI est particulier.	4	
4. *Je* prendrai *ses* intérêts avec le zèle qui NOUS est particulier	4	
5. *Je* prendrai *ses* intérêts avec le zèle qui VOUS est particulier.	4	
6. *Je* prendrai *ses* intérêts svec le zèle qui LEUR est particulier.	4	
		68

There are then *sixty-eight* variations in the above three Series. *Sixty-eight* more may be formed in another three Series by substituting the pronouns *nos*, *vos*, *leurs*, instead of the pronouns *mes*, *ses*, *tes*, as above, which will give, in all, 136 variations, by beginning such sentences with the pronoun *je*.

If the phrase begins with TU, the variations will be as follow,—

	Variations, affirmative, negative, interrogative, &c.	
Tu prendras *mes* intérêts avec le zèle qui M'est particulier.	4	20
Tu prendras *mes* intérêts avec le zèle qui T'est particulier.	4	
Tu prendras *mes* intérêts avec le zèle qui LUI est particulier.	4	
Tu prendras *mes* intérêts avec le zèle qui NOUS est particulier.	4	
Tu prendras *mes* intérêts avec le zèle qui LEUR est particulier.	4	

If in the place of *mes*, we successively substitute *tes*, *ses*, *nos*, *leurs*, in the above sentence, we shall have four times twenty, or *eighty*, more variations, which, added to the above twenty, will give 100 variations for a phrase, beginning with the pronoun TU.

Let us take, successively, *il*, *elle*, *on*, *nous*, *ils*, *elles*, for the first word of the phrase, which will yield 136+136+136+100+136+136=780 more variations. These added to the 236, obtained by the pronouns *je*, *tu*, as above shewn, give a grand total of 1016 different phrases arising from the single phrase, "*Je prendrai mes intérêts avec le zèle qui m'est particulier*," or from any similar one, by a mere change of various pronouns, and the consequent inflexions of the verb.

If a change be made in the tenses of the verb, we shall obtain as many times 1016 variations as we introduce changes. For instance, *J'ai pris mes intérêts*, &c. &c. would each produce the same number of variations. It is, however, proper to observe, that every phrase is not capable of such a host of changes or variations, it depending on the pronouns and particular tenses of the verb.

When such a phrase as "*Moi seul je l'ai fait*," at page 82, has been duly analysed, the Master may pronounce aloud, *Toi seul tu l'as fait*, *Lui seul l'a fait*, by means of which, the mediately—he asks me every day a thousand questions, all vying in impertinence, *il me fait chaque jour mille questions, toutes plus impertinentes les unes que les autres.* Master *strikes.* Class—*il me fait chaque jour mille questions, toutes plus impertinentes les unes que les autres*: and so on for other phrases on the *cardinal numbers.**

Master (looking at another Scholar, calls out,)—*première, féminin*; Scholar—*première, féminin*, first, *première, féminin.* Master *strikes*; Class—*première, féminin.* The Scholar, not being able to produce a phrase, remains silent. The Master, after a short pause, looks at another, who immediately calls out, *première, féminin*, first, *première, féminin,*† *il dit toujours la première chose qui lui passe par le tête.* The Master immediately observes that *tête*, being a feminine noun, requires the article *la* instead of *le.* The Scholar therefore corrects his phrase, and says aloud, *il dit toujours la première chose qui lui passe par la tête*, he always says the first thing that comes in his head, *il dit toujours la première chose qui lui passe par la tête.* Master *strikes.* Class—*il dit toujours la première chose qui lui passe par la tête*: and so on for other phrases on the *ordinal numbers*.

Master (looking at a third Scholar)—*premièrement* ou *en premier lieu*; Scholar—*premièrement* ou *en premier lieu*, first, *premièrement* ou *en premier lieu.* Master *strikes.* Class—*premièrement* ou *en premier lieu.* Scholar—*premièrement il est dans la nécessitié, secondement il est malade*, first he is in distress, secondly he is ill, *premièrement il est dans la nécessité, secondement il est malade.* Master *strikes.* Class—*premièrement il est dans*

Scholar learns that the pronoun *il* is suppressed in the French as well as in the English; the same remark applies to the third person plural. He may next give: *Nous seuls nous l'avons fait*, *Vous seul* ou *vous seuls vous l'avez fait*, by means of which the Scholar learns *practically* that the pronouns *nous* and *vous*, are necessarily repeated in French in opposition to the genius of the English language, which requires that this should be suppressed. He next gives, *eux seuls l'ont fait*; which phrases are to be echued successively and simultaneously by the Class, in the manner of this System.

When the phrase is not in the first person, as, for instance, in "Lui seul n'en serait pas venu à bout," at page 82, the Master will occasionally bring it back to it with advantage, and have i afterwards conjugated by the Class thus: *Moi seul je n'en serais pas venu à bout*, *Toi seul tu n'en, &c. Lui seul n'en, &c.*

The judicious Instructor will be sensible, that, if he were to make his Scholars go through all the possible combinations of which certain phrases are susceptible, it would be consuming an infinite deal of time without an adequate advantage; all, therefore, that he ought to do, is *occasionally to throw,* as it were, some of the most peculiar phrases on those that have been analysed, in order that the ears of the learners should become moulded to them. This is the only mode of proceeding that can ensure success; any other would be a deviation from nature, who teaches us to go *from the known* to the *unknown*, and depends, for the rest, on her great laws of analogy and analysis which give rise to the wonderfully numerous combinations in language without the least fatigue, and, as it were, by inchantment.

* The pupils find it more difficult to produce phrases on numbers than any other sort of words. The reason is, that such words representing neither *quality*, *action*, *form*, *colour*, *passion*, nor *habit*, &c. do not bring to the mind the idea of any thing physical or material to act upon; they consequently leave it in the vacuum of abstract signs. For instance, what means the word three, which, of itself, signifies neither *three* guineas, nor *three* men, nor *three* horses, but *three* in general?—*See Philosophy of Language*, vol. ii. p. 41.

† It is in order to afford time to the Scholar unexpectedly called upon, to collect himself, that I make him repeat the leading word.

la nécessité, secondement il est malade: and so on. I beg to observe, that phrases on the *ordinal adverbs,* not occurring frequently, are only to be asked occasionally.

Master (looking at a fourth Scholar)—*une vingtaine;* Scholar—*une vingtaine,* a score, *une vingtaine.* Master *strikes.* Class—*une vingtaine.* Scholar—*il y a dans ce mannequin une vingtaine d'assiettes de porcelaine,* there are in this hamper a score of China plates, *il y a dans ce mannequin une vingtaine d'assiettes de porcelaine.* Master *strikes.* Class—*il y a dans ce mannequin une vingtaine d'assiettes de porcelaine:* and so on for other phrases on the *collective numeral nouns.*

Master (looking at a fifth Scholar,)—*un tiers;* Scholar—*un tiers,* one third, *un tiers.* Master *strikes;* Class—*un tiers.* Scholar—*Je suis intéressé pour un tiers dans cette opération de commerce,* I have one-third in this mercantile transaction, *Je suis intéressé pour un tiers dans cette opération de commerce.* Master *strikes* Class—*Je suis intéressé pour un tiers dans cette opération de commerce:* and so on for other phrases on *the fractional numbers.*

The Master proceeds now to phrases on ten of the words numerically arranged from page x. to page xxxii. inclusively. After these words have been previously recited, as stated at page xlvii. the Master proceeds to ask ten phrases of ten Scholars successively. I suppose that the conjunctive mode of expression, *à moins que,* occurs amongst them.

Master (looking at one of the Scholars,)—*à moins que;* Scholar—*à moins que,* unless, *à moins que.* Master *strikes;* Class—*à moins que.* Scholar—*je n'irai pas à Paris, à moins que mon frère vient me prendre.* The Maste. observes immediately to the Scholar and Class, that there are two grammatical errors in this phrase, *à moins que* governing not only the subjunctive mood, but also requiring the verb to be preceded by the negative particle *ne.* The Master, therefore, calls out (the proper phrase,)—*Je n'irai pas à Paris, à moins que mon frère ne vienne me prendre;* Scholar—*Je n'irai pas à Paris, à moins que mon frère ne vienne me prendre,* I shall not go to Paris, unless my brother should call for me, *Je n'irai pas à Paris, à moins que mon frère ne vienne me prendre.* Master *strikes.* Class—*Je n'irai pas à Paris, à moins que mon frère ne vienne me prendre.* The Master then proceeds to have this phrase written on the slate in the powerful manner so fully stated at pages xlix. and l. and so on for nine more phrases. The Scholars will be greatly assisted in giving phrases of their own by those I have adapted to every one of these modes of expression at pages xi. *et seq.;* but, I beg to observe, that, if the same phrases should be used, something of their own should be added, or a change made in the tenses of the verb, or a new and *suitable* verb substituted in lieu of mine. Besides asking phrases on the ten words just reviewed, the Master, after having caused each lesson of the vocabulary of phrases to be recited, and before the reading of each new lesson takes place, may occasionally apply to a few of the

Scholars for phrases on the marginal words, or on each word occurring in the lessons. These phrases are not to be written on the slates, nor those on the various sorts of numbers to be written, because it would consume too much time. The phrases on the ten words being the most important, for reasons before mentioned at pages iv. and v. ought to have the preference. No other writing takes place afterwards, but that of the phrases elucidatory of the rules of Syntax, as mentioned at pages lx. and lxi.

I shall conclude by observing, that I advised this exercise to take place after the thirty-fourth lesson on this System, as I supposed, for the sake of gradually developing the latter, that the Class were all beginners and commencing at the same epoch. But, should there be amongst the Class some Scholars who have made sufficient progress before entering the Class, the exercise of the two sorts of composition just displayed should take place for them quite at the first outset, a circumstance highly favourable, both to those who are most forward, as it calls their previous knowledge into immediate action, and to *beginners*, before whom, if I may use the simile, the map of such parts of the French language as they are not yet travelling through is unrolled, while they are thus in some degree prepared for the course they will themselves have to pursue. This exercise binds therefore beginners and the more advanced pupils together, and dispels the erroneous idea the latter might entertain, that they are placed on a level with the former. When Scholars have acquired the habit of composing sentences instantaneously, it is time that composition should emerge out of the narrow limits of *detached phrases*, and be extended to *narration* and *description.*

The habit and facility of *description* may be greatly promoted by frequently exercising the Scholars in forming phrases on *several given numbers.* In order to make every one of them enter the phrases, they will be obliged to think of a *whole* in order to resolve it into its *several constituent* parts, which is, in other words, *analysing*, *defining*, or *describing*. I have many times witnessed the wonderful facility with which learners, from repeated exercise, could give appropriate phrases almost instantaneously on seven, or even ten, given numbers.* Those who are unacquainted with the powerful operations of this System, will be astonished at the expansion which the memory does, and must, necessarily acquire by being thus called into action on various objects at the same time. The mind also acquires more and more the habit of accuracy, without which, no *analysis, definition,* or *description,* can be correct. This *compound exercise* of instantaneous composition, skilfully conducted, will enable the Class to arrive at a thorough and critical knowledge of language, and even to speaking *extempore* at length on any given subject. And, in order the better to prepare and qualify themselves for this rapid state of advancement, it would be highly expedient that they should commit to memory a number of the elegant extracts, in prose and verse, which adorn the second volume of this work.

---

* When I gave so many different numbers at one time, in order to help the memory, I generally made them *multiples* or *divisors* of one another.

I conclude that, from the energy with which the exercise of composition, especially the *instantaneous one*, acts upon the mental organs, a skilful and enlightened teacher will have invaluable opportunities of unfolding and expanding the native abilities of his scholars; and, to use the words of the poet, "to teach the young idea how to shoot." If we may consider that *phrases* ALONE establish the difference between MAN and MAN, every one will be struck with the force of my observation, and will begin to consider the present method of teaching languages in all the variety of its exercises,—which *renovate, strengthen*, or *display*, the faculties of the mind, by bringing into action every mental and physical organ engaged in learning this branch of knowledge, and directing the whole by a simultaneous impulse towards one and the same end,—as forming a most important and interesting era in the annals of education and the science of instruction, whether considered as *private, public*, or *national.*

Although the process I have developed embraces every thing relative to the learning of languages, yet it may borrow considerable and powerful assistance from the LANGUAGE of ARITHMETIC,—the basis of *mathematical* science. Many will perhaps startle at so novel an idea, and doubt that any decisive advantage can be derived from such an auxiliary.*

When, however, it is recollected that the use of *numbers* must continually occur in civilized life, in consequence of the multifarious wants of society, and that scarcely any transaction, or even the most simple conversation takes place between individuals, without some reference to them, or the results of the operations of arithmetic; instead of objecting to my considering the language of that useful science so very intimate a part of the vernacular tongue of a nation, they should wonder that not a word has been said upon that subject in the numerous books published to promote the acquisition of languages.

The preceding considerations would, therefore, have alone been of sufficient weight to induce me to enter upon this subject, had not extensive and successful experience likewise taught me, that a knowledge of the language of arithmetic, sufficient to work its four rules, surprisingly accelerates the progress of the Scholars in pronunciation, by giving them a facility in pronouncing all words which have in their exercises been connected with numbers, and, moreover, all words which have the least conformity of sound with them; while it gives them self-possession, without which they cannot bring into use all their knowledge of the language; and at the same time, from the habit acquired, through their arithmetical exercises, of speaking some length of time on a subject, it leads them to the adequate development of their ideas in the phraseology of the new language. Hence *memory* and *imagination*, the principal faculties of the mind, more particularly occupied in this branch of learning, are wonderfully stimulated and exercised by its means; while *timidity* and *bashfulness*, the inseparable obstacles to speaking with any degree of satisfaction to ourselves or to others, are completely overcome.

---

* As I do not consider the arithmetical exercises as indispensable, though they are certainly of great utility, Teachers may, in general, dispense with them.

Without any further prelude, we will introduce the Class to a knowledge of the language of arithmetic in French, by means of an English translation.

DE L'ARITHMÉTIQUE.	OF ARITHMETIC.
L'ÉCOLIER.	SCHOLAR.[*]
Qu'est ce que l'Arithmétique?	*What is Arithmetic?*
LE MAÎTRE.	MASTER.
C'est la science *des nombres et du calcul.*	*It is the science* of numbers and of calculation.
L'ÉCOLIER.	SCHOLAR.
Qu'est-ce que le *nombre?*	*What are* numbers?
LE MAÎTRE.	MASTER.
Le nombre est ce qui exprime combien il y a *d'unités* ou de parties d'unités dans une quantité.	Numbers *express how many* units, *or parts of a unit, are contained in a quantity.*
L'ÉCOLIER.	SCHOLAR.
Qu'est-ce que *l'unité?*	*What is an* unit?
LE MAÎTRE.	MASTER.
L'unité est une quantité que l'on prend pour servir de terme de comparaison à toutes les quantités d'une même espèce; ainsi lorsqu'on dit un tel corps pèse cinq livres; la livre est l'unité; c'est la quantité à laquelle on compare le poids de ce corps.	*A* unit *or unity, is a quantity which is taken to serve as a term of comparison to all quantities of the same kind; thus, when we say such a substance weighs five pounds, the pound is unity: it is the quantity with which we compare the weight of that substance.*
L'ÉCOLIER.	SCHOLAR.
Qu'appelle-t on *nombres abstraits?*	*What do you call* abstract numbers?
LE MAÎTRE.	MASTER.
Ce sont ceux qui ne sont appliqués à aucune espèce de chose déterminée, comme 3, 7, 30, ou 3 fois, 7 fois, &c.	*They are those which are not applied to any determinate quantity, as* 3, 7, 30, *or* 3 *times*, 7 *times, &c.*
L'ÉCOLIER.	SCHOLAR.
Quels sont les *nombres concrets?*	*What are* concrete numbers?

---

[*] It has been judged more proper, in elucidating this analysis, to adopt the order of nature, by making the Scholar, who is the ignorant person, ask the question, and the Teacher give the information asked for. The Instructor to question, and the Scholar to reply, is only necessary in practical tuition.

LE MAÎTRE.	MASTER.
Ce sont ceux qui expriment une espèce de chose déterminée comme 8 lieues, 19 chopines, 15 pintes.	*They are those which express some determinate quantity; as* 8 *leagues*, 19 *pints*, 15 *quarts.*
L'ÉCOLIER.	SCHOLAR.
Qu'est-ce qu'un *nombre simple?*	*What are* simple numbers?
LE MAÎTRE.	MASTER.
C'est celui qui ne contient qu'une seule espèce de quantité : comme 4 verges, ou 18 francs.	*Those which express but one species of quantity; as* 4 *yards, or* 18 *francs.*
L'ÉCOLIER.	SCHOLAR.
Qu'appelle-t-on *nombres composés* ou *complexes?*	*What do you call a* compound *or a* complex number?
LE MAÎTRE.	MASTER.
Ce sont ceux qui contiennent plusieurs espèces de quantités de même nature : 21 *jours*, 10 *heures*, 47 *minutes*, 37 *secondes*; 22 *tierces*, 7 *quartes*, 59 *quintes*; 8 *toises*, 5 *pieds*, 11 *pouces*, 9 *lignes.*	*It is that which expresses several species of quantities of the same kind: as* 21 days, 10 hours, 47 minutes, 37 seconds; 22 thirds, 7 fourths, 59 fifths; 8 toises, 5 feet, 11 inches, 9 lines, &c.
L'ÉCOLIER.	SCHOLAR.
Qu'est ce qu'un *nombre entier?*	*What is a* whole number?
LE MAÎTRE.	MASTER.
C'est celui qui contient l'unité une ou plusieurs fois exactement, comme 1, 3, 4, 8, 17, 28, 340, &c.	*It is that which contains a unit one or more times exactly*: 1, 3, 4, 8, 17, 28, 340, &c.
L'ÉCOLIER.	SCHOLAR.
Qu'appelle-t-on nombres fractionnaires, ou fractions?	*What do you call a fractional number, or fraction?*
LE MAÎTRE.	MASTER.
Ce sont ceux qui renferment une ou plusieurs parties de l'unité : comme $\frac{1}{2}$, $\frac{2}{3}$, $\frac{3}{4}$, $\frac{9}{11}$, $\frac{15}{19}$, &c. c'est à dire, *un demi, deux tiers, trois quarts, neuf onzièmes, quinze dix-neuvièmes*, &c.	*It is that which contains one or more parts of a unit, as* $\frac{1}{2}$, $\frac{2}{3}$, $\frac{3}{4}$, $\frac{9}{11}$, $\frac{15}{19}$, &c. *that is to say*, one-half, two-thirds, three fourths, nine-elevenths, fifteen-nineteenths, &c.
L'ÉCOLIER.	SCHOLAR.
Comment s'appelle l'art de représenter et d'énoncer les nombres?	*What do you call the art of representing, and of naming, numbers?*
LE MAÎTRE.	MASTER.
Il s'appelle la Numération.	*It is called Numeration.*
L'ÉCOLIER.	SCHOLAR.
De quoi se sert-on pour représenter les nombres?	*What do you make use of to represent numbers?*
LE MAÎTRE.	MASTER.
On se sert de dix caractères ou chiffres qui nous viennent des Arabes. Je vous les ai déjà fait connaître : ce sont un (1), deux (2), trois (3), quatre	*There are ten characters or figures made use of, which we have derived from the Arabs. I have already taught them to you: they are one* (1), *two* (2), *three* (3),

(4), cinq (5), six (6), sept (7), huit (8), neuf (9), zéro (0); avec lesquels on peut exprimer tous les nombres imaginables.	*four* (4), *five* (5), *six* (6), *seven* (7), *eight* (8), *nine* (9), *cipher* (0), *by means of which we can express all imaginable numbers.*
L'ÉCOLIER.	**SCHOLAR.**
Qu'est ce que le calcul?	*What is calculation?*
LE MAÎTRE.	**MASTER.**
C'est l'art de composer les nombres et de les décomposer par diverses opérations.	*It is the art of composing and resolving numbers by various operations.*
L'ÉCOLIER.	**SCHOLAR.**
Quelles sont ces opérations?	*What are these operations?*
LE MAÎTRE.	**MASTER.**
Ce sont l'Addition, la Soustraction, la Multiplication, et la Division, qui sont les opérations fondamentales de l'Arithmétique.	*They are, Addition, Subtraction, Multiplication, and Division, which are the fundamental operations of Arithmetic.*
DE L'ADDITION.	**OF ADDITION.**
L'ÉCOLIER.	**SCHOLAR.**
Qu'est-ce que l'Addition?	*What is Addition.*
LE MAÎTRE.	**MASTER.**
L'Addition est une opération d'arithmétique, par laquelle, de plusieurs nombres donnés de même nature, ou de même espèce, on en fait un seul, qu'on nomme leur somme, ou leur total.	*Addition is an operation of arithmetic, by which, of several given numbers of the same nature or species, a single number is composed, which is called their sum, or their total.*
L'ÉCOLIER.	**SCHOLAR.**
Comment faut-il s'y prendre pour trouver la somme, ou le total, de plusieurs nombres donnés ou proposés?	*How do you ascertain the sum, or the total, of several numbers given or proposed?*
LE MAÎTRE.	**MASTER.**
Il faut observer la règle suivante: écrivez les uns sous les autres, tous les nombres proposés, de manière que les chiffres des unités de chacun soient dans une même colonne verticale; qu'il en soit de même des dixaines; de même des centaines, &c. Soulignez le tout. Ajoutez d'abord tous les nombres qui sont dans la colonne des unités; si la somme ne passe pas 9, écrivez-la au-dessous; si elle surpasse 9 elle renfermera des dixaines; n'écrivez au-dessous que l'excédant du nombre des dixaines; comptez ces dixaines pour autant d'unités, et ajoutez-les avec les nombres de la colonne suivante: observez à l'égard de la somme des nombres de cette seconde colonne, la même	*It is necessary to observe the following rule. Write the proposed numbers one under the other, in such a manner that the figures of the units may stand in the same vertical column: let the same be done with regard to the tens, hundreds, &c. and then draw a line under the whole. First, add together all the numbers which are in the unit column: if the sum do not exceed 9, write it underneath; if it exceed 9, it will contain tens: write the excess only of the tens underneath, count these tens as so many units, and add them with the numbers in the following column: observe, with respect to the sum of the numbers of this second column, the same rule as with regard to the first, and continue thus from column to column even to the last, below*

règle qu'à l'égard de la première, et continuez ainsi de colonne en colonne jusqu'à la dernière, au-dessous de laquelle vous écrirez la somme telle que vous la trouverez.

L'ÉCOLIER.

Voulez-vous avoir la bonté d'éclaircir cette règle par un exemple?

LE MAÎTRE.

Avec bien du plaisir. Qu'il soit question, par exemple, d'ajouter les quatre nombres suivans, 6903, 7854, 953, 7327, je les écris comme on les voit ci-après.

$$\begin{array}{r} 6903 \\ 7854 \\ 953 \\ 7327 \\ \hline 23037 \end{array}$$

et après avoir souligné le tout, je commence par les unités, en disant 3 et 4 font 7, et 3 font 10, et 7 font 17; j'écris les 7 unités sous la première colonne, et je retiens la dixaine pour la joindre, comme unité aux nombres de la colonne suivante, qui sont aussi des dixaines.

Passant à cette seconde colonne, je dis, 1 que j'ai retenu et 0 font 1, et 5 font 6, et 5 font 11, et 2 font 13, j'écris 3 sous la colonne actuelle, et je retiens pour la dixaine une unité, que j'ajoute à la colonne suivante, en disant 1 et 9 font 10, et 8 font 18, et 9 font 27, et 3 font 30; je pose 0 sous cette colonne, et je retiens pour les trois dixaines, trois unités que j'ajoute à la colonne suivante, en disant pareillement 3 et 6 font 9, et 7 valent 16, et 7 font 23; j'écris 3 sous cette colonne, et comme il n'y a plus d'autre colonne, j'avance d'une place les deux dixaines qui appartiendraient à la colonne suivante, s'il y en avait une. Le nombre 23037 est la somme des quatre nombres proposés.

DE LA SOUSTRACTION.

L'ÉCOLIER.

Qu'est-ce que la Soustraction?

which you will write the sum as you find it.

SCHOLAR.

Will you have the goodness to explain this rule by an example?

MASTER.

With great pleasure. Let us suppose, for example, that it is required to add together the following numbers, 6903, 7854, 953, 7327; *write them as you see below.*

$$\begin{array}{r} 6903 \\ 7854 \\ 953 \\ 7327 \\ \hline 23037 \end{array}$$

and, after having drawn a line under the whole, I begin with the units, and say, 3 *and* 4 *make* 7, *and* 3 *make* 10, *and* 7 *make* 17; *I write the* 7 *units under the first column, and retain the ten, to add it as a unit to the numbers of the following column, which are also tens.*

Passing to the second column, I say 1 *which I have retained and* 0 *make* 1, *and* 5 *make* 6, *and* 5 *make* 11, *and* 2 *make* 13; *I write* 3 *underneath, and retain for the ten a unit, which I add to the succeeding column, saying,* 1 *and* 9 *make* 10, *and* 8 *make* 18, *and* 9 *make* 27, *and* 3 *make* 30; *I place* 0 *under this column for the three tens, and retain three units, which I add to the next column, saying* 3 *and* 6 *make* 9, *and* 7 *make* 16, *and* 7 *make* 23; *I write* 3 *under this column; and, as there are no more columns, I advance the two tens one place, which would belong to the next column, if there had been one. The number* 23037 *is the sum of the four numbers proposed.*

OF SUBTRACTION.

SCHOLAR.

What is Subtraction?

LE MAÎTRE.	MASTER.
C'est une opération par laquelle on retranche un nombre d'un autre nombre de même espèce pour connaître de combien le plus grand surpasse le plus petit.	*It is an operation, by which one number is subtracted from another of the same kind, in order to know by how much the greater surpasses the lesser.*
L'ÉCOLIER.	SCHOLAR.
Comment nomme-t-on le résultat de cette opération?	*What name do you give to the result of this operation?*
LE MAÎTRE.	MASTER.
On le nomme *reste, excès,* ou *différence.*	*It is called* remainder, excess, *or* difference.
L'ÉCOLIER.	SCHOLAR.
Comment fait-on la Soustraction?	*How is Subtraction performed?*
LE MAÎTRE.	MASTER.
Pour la faire il faut écrire le nombre qu'on veut retrancher au-dessous de l'autre comme dans l'Addition; et ayant souligné le tout, on retranche en allant de droite à gauche, chaque nombre inférieur; c'est-à-dire les unités des unités; les dixaines des dixaines; les centaines des centaines, &c. On écrit chaque reste au-dessous, et zéro lorsqu'il ne reste rien. Lorsque le chiffre inférieur se trouve plus grand que le chiffre supérieur correspondant, on ajoute à celui ci dix unités qu'on a en empruntant, par la pensée, une unité sur son voisin à gauche lequel doit, par cette raison, être regardé comme moindre d'une unité dans l'opération suivante.	*To effect it, you must write the number which you wish to subtract below the other, as in Addition; and, having drawn a line under the whole, you subtract, in going from right to left, each lower number from its corresponding upper, that is to say, the units from the units, the tens from the tens, the hundreds from the hundreds, &c. You write each remainder underneath, and a cipher, when nothing remains.* *When the lower figure is found greater than its corresponding upper figure, you add to this last ten units, which you have in borrowing mentally a unit from the next figure on the left, which should for this reason be regarded as less by a unit in the succeeding operation*
L'ÉCOLIER.	SCHOLAR.
Ayez la bonté de mettre en pratique la règle ci-dessus?	*Have the goodness to put in practice the above rule?*
LE MAÎTRE.	MASTER.
Très-volontiers. Qu'il soit question par exemple, de retrancher 5432 de 8954. J'écris ces deux nombres comme il suit:	*Willingly. Let it be required, for example, to subtract 5432 from 8954. I write these two numbers as follows:*
8954 5432 3522 reste.	8954 5432 3522 *remainder.*
Et en commençant par le chiffre des unités, je dis 2 ôté de 4, il reste 2, que j'écris au dessous: puis passant aux dixaines, je dis 3 ôté de 5, il reste 2 que j'écris sous les dixaines. À la troisième colonne, je dis 4 ôté de 9, il reste 5. que j'écris sous cette colonne. Enfin à	*And, in commencing with the figures of units, I say, 2 taken from 4 there remains 2, which I write underneath; then passing to the tens, I say, 3 taken from 5, there remains 2, which I write under the tens. In the third column, I say, 4 taken from 9, there remains 5, which I write*

la quatrième, je dis 5 ôté de 8, il reste 3, que j'écris sous 5, et j'ai 3522, pour le reste de 5432, retranché de 8954.

Pour achever d'éclaircir la règle, voici un second exemple. On veut ôter, 7987 de 27646.

27646
 7987
19659 reste.

Comme on ne peut ôter 7 de 6, on ajoute à 6 dix unités qu'on emprunte en prenant une unité sur son voisin 4 ; et on dit 7 ôté de 16 il reste 9, qu'on écrit sous 7.

Passant aux dixaines on ne peut pas dire 8 ôté de 4, mais 8 ôté de 3 seulement, parce que l'emprunt qu'on vient de faire a diminué 4 d'une unité ; comme on ne peut pas ôter 8 de 3, on ajoute de même à trois dix unités qu'on emprunte, en prenant une unité sur le chiffre 6 de la gauche ; et on dit alors 8 ôté de 13, il reste 5 qu'on écrit sous 8. Passant à la troisième colonne on dit de même, 9 ôté de 5, ou plutôt 9 ôté de 15 (en empruntant comme ci-dessus) il reste 6 qu'on écrit sous 9.

À la quatrième colonne, on doit dire, par la même raison, 7 ôté de 6 ou plutot de 16, il reste 9, qu'on écrit sous 7, et comme il n'y a rien à retrancher dans la cinquième colonne, on écrit sous cette colonne non pas 2 parce qu'on vient d'emprunter une unité sur ce 2 ; mais seulement 1, et on aura 19,659 pour le reste des deux nombres ci-dessus.

DE LA PREUVE DE L'ADDITION ET DE LA SOUSTRACTION.

L'ÉCOLIER.

Qu'appelle-t-on preuve d'une opération d'arithmétique ?

LE MAÎTRE.

C'est une autre opération que l'on fait pour s'assurer de l'exactitude du résultat de la première.

L'ÉCOLIER.

Comment fait-on la preuve de l'Addition?

under this column: finally, in the fourth, I say, 5 taken from 8, there remains 3, which I write under 5; and I have 3522 for the remainder of 5432 subtracted from 8954.

To elucidate the rule completely, here is a second example: I wish to take 7987 from 27646.

27646
 7987
19659

As 7 cannot be taken from 6, I add to 6 ten units, which I borrow in taking a unit from the next figure 4, and say, 7 taken from 16, there remains 9, which I write underneath the 7.

Passing to the tens, I cannot say 8 taken from 4, but 8 taken from 3 only, because, having just borrowed one, I have diminished the 4 by a unit: as I cannot take 8 from 3, I add also to 3 ten units, which I borrow, by taking a unit from the figure 6 to the left; and I then say, 8 taken from 13, there remains 5, which I write under 8; passing to the third column, I say again, 9 taken from 5, or rather 9 taken from 15, (by borrowing as before,) there remains 6, which I write under 9.

In the fourth column, I say, for the same reason, 7 taken from 6, or rather from 16, there remains 9, which I write under 7; and, as there is nothing to subtract in the fifth column, I write under this column, not 2, because I have just borrowed a unit from this 2, but only 1; and I have 19,659 for the difference of the two given numbers.

OF THE PROOF OF ADDITION AND OF SUBTRACTION.

SCHOLAR.

What do you call proof of an arithmetical operation?

MASTER.

It is another operation, which is performed to prove the correctness of the result of the first.

SCHOLAR.

How is the proof of Addition performed?

LE MAÎTRE.	MASTER.
Elle se fait en ajoutant de nouveau par parties, mais en commençant par la gauche, les sommes qu'on a déjà ajoutées; on retranche la totalité de la première colonne de la partie qui lui répond dans la somme inférieure: on écrit au-dessous le reste, qu'on réduit par la pensée en dixaines, pour le joindre au chiffre suivant de cette même somme, et du total, on retranche encore la totalité de la colonne supérieure; on continue ainsi jusqu'à la dernière colonne, dont la totalité retranchée ne doit laisser aucun reste, si l'opération a été bien faite.	*It is performed by adding again by parts, but commencing on the left, the sums which have been already added; I subtract the total of the first column from the part which corresponds with it in the sum underneath; I write the difference underneath, which I reduce mentally into tens, that I may add it to the next figure of the same sum; and from the total I again subtract the amount of the upper column. I proceed thus to the last column, the total of which, taken from the lower sum, should not leave any remainder, if the operation has been correctly performed.*
L'ÉCOLIER.	SCHOLAR.
Comment fait-on la preuve de la Soustraction?	*How is the proof of Subtraction performed?*
LE MAÎTRE.	MASTER.
En additionnant le reste trouvé par l'opération avec le nombre retranché; si la première opération a été bien faite, on doit reproduire le nombre dont on a retranché.	*In adding the remainder found by the operation to the number subtracted, if the first operation has been correctly performed, this should re-produce the number from which the subtraction was made.*

DE LA MULTIPLICATION.

OF MULTIPLICATION.

L'ÉCOLIER.	SCHOLAR.
Qu'est-ce que la Multiplication?	*What is Multiplication?*
LE MAÎTRE.	MASTER.
C'est une opération par laquelle on répète un nombre qu'on appelle *multiplicande* autant de fois que l'unité est contenue dans un autre nombre appelé *multiplicateur*, pour avoir un résultat qu'on nomme *produit*.	*It is an operation by which you repeat a number, which is called* multiplicand, *as many times as a unit is contained in another number called* multiplier, *to have a result called* product.
L'ÉCOLIER.	SCHOLAR.
Qu'est-ce que le multiplicande?	*What is the multiplicand?*
LE MAÎTRE.	MASTER.
C'est le nombre qu'on doit multiplier.	*It is the number which should be multiplied.*
L'ÉCOLIER.	SCHOLAR.
Qu'est-ce que le multiplicateur?	*What is the multiplier?*
LE MAÎTRE.	MASTER.
C'est le nombre par lequel on doit multiplier.	*It is the number by which you should multiply.*
L'ÉCOLIER.	SCHOLAR.
Qu'est-ce que le produit?	*What is the product?*

LE MAÎTRE.	MASTER.
Je l'ai déjà dit : c'est le résultat de l'opération appelée Multiplication.	*I have already told you. It is the result of the operation called Multiplication.*
L'ÉCOLIER.	SCHOLAR.
Ne donne-t-on pas un nom commun au multiplicande et au multiplicateur?	*Do you not give a common name to the multiplicand and the multiplier?*
LE MAÎTRE.	MASTER.
Oui, car on les appelle aussi Facteurs du Produit, comme ayant concouru à le former.	*Yes; for they are also called* factors *of the* product, *as having concurred to form it.*
L'ÉCOLIER.	SCHOLAR.
Que faut-il savoir pour faire facilement la Multiplication?	*What is necessary to be known, in order to perform Multiplication with ease?*
LE MAÎTRE.	MASTER.
Il faut savoir par cœur la Table de Multiplication, qu'on trouve à la page xxxviii.	*It is necessary to commit the Multiplication Table to memory, which you will find in page* xxxviii.

DE LA MULTIPLICATION ;

Par un Nombre d'un seul Chiffre.

OF MULTIPLICATION ;

By a Number of a single Figure.

L'ÉCOLIER.	SCHOLAR.
Comment fait-on la Multiplication par un nombre d'un seul chiffre?	*How is Multiplication performed by a number of a single figure?*
LE MAÎTRE.	MASTER.
Ecrivez le multiplicateur, qu'on suppose ici d'un seul chiffre, sous le multiplicande, peu importe sous quel chiffre ; mais pour fixer les idées, supposons que ce soit sous le chiffre des unités.	*Write the multiplier, which we suppose here to contain a single figure, under the multiplicand: it is of little consequence under what figure; but, in order to fix our ideas, let us suppose it placed under the figure of units.*
Multipliez d'abord le nombre des unités par votre multiplicateur, et si le produit ne contient que des unités, écrivez ce produit au-dessous ; s'il contient des unités et des dixaines, écrivez seulement les unités, et comptant les dixaines pour autant d'unités retenez celles-ci.	*Multiply first the number of units by the multiplier, and, if the product contains nothing but units, write the product underneath; if it contains units and tens, write the units only, and, counting the tens as so many units, retain them.*
Multipliez de même, le nombre des dixaines du multiplicande, et au produit ajoutez les unités que vous aurez retenues ; écrivez le tout au-dessous, s'il peut être marqué par un seul chiffre ; si non n'écrivez que les unités de ce produit, et retenez-en les dixaines, qui sont des centaines pour les ajouter au produit suivant, qui sera pareillement des centaines.	*Multiply, in the same manner, the number of the tens of the multiplicand, and to the product add the units that you have retained; write the whole underneath, if it can be expressed by a single figure; if not, write only the units of the product, and retain its tens, which are hundreds, to add them to the next product, which will also be hundreds.*
Continuez de multiplier successivement, suivant la même règle, tous les	*Continue successively to multiply, following the same rule, all the figures of the*

chiffres du multiplicande; la suite des chiffres que vous aurez écrits marquera le produit.

L'ÉCOLIER.

Donnez-moi, je vous prie, un exemple de la multiplication ci-dessus?

LE MAÎTRE.

Avec grand plaisir.—On demande combien 2864 marcs d'argent, valent d'onces de ce métal? Le marc est de huit onces.

La question se réduit à prendre 8 onces 2864 fois; ou, ce qui revient au même, à prendre 2864 onces 8 fois. J'écris donc 2864 *multiplicande.*
8 *multiplicateur.*

22912

et je dis en commençant par les unités 8 fois 4 font 32; j'écris 2, et je retiens 3 unités pour les trois dixaines.

2°. 8 fois 6 font 48, et 3 que j'ai retenues font 51; je pose 1 et je retiens 5.

3°. 8 fois 8 font 64, et 5 que j'ai retenues font 69; je pose 9 et je retiens 6.

4°. 8 fois 2 font 16, et 6 que j'ai retenues font 22, que j'écris en entier puisqu'il n'y a plus rien à multiplier. Le nombre 22912 est le produit demandé, ou le nombre d'onces que valent les 2864 marcs, puisqu'il renferme 8 fois les 4 unités, 8 fois les 6 dixaines, 8 fois les 8 centaines, et 8 fois les 2 mille, et par conséquent 8 fois le nombre 2864.

DE LA MULTIPLICATION;

Par un Nombre de plusieurs Chiffres.

L'ÉCOLIER.

Comment se fait la Multiplication par un nombre de plusieurs chiffres?

LE MAÎTRE.

Lorsque le multiplicateur a plusieurs chiffres, il faut faire successivement avec chacun de ces chiffres ce que l'on vient de prescrire lorsqu'il n'y en a qu'un, mais en commençant toujours vers la droite: ainsi on multipliera d'abord, tous les chiffres du multiplicande, par le chiffre des unités du multiplicateur, puis, par celui des dixaines,

multiplicand; the series of figures which you will have written, will mark the product.

SCHOLAR.

Give me, I pray you, an example of the above Multiplication!

MASTER.

With great pleasure.—It is required to know how many ounces are contained in 2864 *marks of silver? The mark weighs eight ounces.*

The question is reduced to take 8 *ounces* 2864 *times; or, which amounts to the same thing, to take* 2864 *ounces* 8 *times. I write then* 2864 *multiplicand.*
8 *multiplier.*

22912

and I say, in commencing with the units, 8 *times* 4 *make* 32; *I write* 2, *and retain* 3 *units for the three tens.*

2d. 8 *times* 6 *make* 48, *and* 3 *which I have retained, make* 51; *I write* 1, *and retain* 5.

3d. 8 *times* 8 *make* 64, *and* 5 *which I retained, make* 69; *I write* 9, *and retain* 6.

4th. 8 *times* 2 *make* 16, *and* 6 *which I retained, make* 22; *which I write entire, since there is nothing more to multiply. The number* 22912 *is the product required, or the number of ounces contained in the* 2864 *marks; since it includes* 8 *times the* 4 *units,* 8 *times the* 6 *tens,* 8 *times the* 8 *hundreds, and* 8 *times the* 2 *thousands; and, consequently,* 8 *times the number* 2864.

OF MULTIPLICATION;

By a Number of several Figures.

SCHOLAR.

How is Multiplication performed by a number of several figures?

MASTER.

When the multiplier contains several figures, it is necessary to perform successively with each of these figures what I have prescribed, when there is but one of them, but commencing always towards the right; thus you will multiply, first all the figures of the multiplicand by the figure of units of the multiplier, then by that of the tens, and you will write this

et on écrira ce second produit sous le premier; mais comme il doit être un nombre de dixaines, puisque c'est par des dixaines qu'on multiplie, on portera le premier chiffre de ce produit sous les dixaines; et les autres chiffres toujours en avançant sur la gauche.

Le troisième produit qui se fera en multipliant par les centaines, se placera de même, sous le second, mais en avançant encore d'une place: on suivra la même loi ici pour tous les autres.

Toutes ces multiplications étant faites, on ajoutera les produits particuliers qu'elles ont donnés, et la somme sera le produit total.

L'exemple suivant vous fera entendre parfaitement cette règle. On propose de multiplier

$$\begin{array}{r} 65487 \\ 6958 \\ \hline 523896 \\ 327435 \\ 589383 \\ 392922 \\ \hline \text{produit } 455658546 \end{array}$$

Je multiplie d'abord 65487, par le nombre 8 des unités du multiplicateur, et j'écris successivement sous la barre les chiffres du produit 523896 que je trouve en suivant la règle donnée pour la multiplication par un nombre d'un seul chiffre.

Je multiplie de même, le nombre 65487 par le second chiffre, 5, du multiplicateur, et j'écris le produit 327435 sous le premier produit, mais en plaçant le premier chiffre 5, sous les dixaines de ce premier produit.

Multipliant pareillement 65487 par le troisième chiffre 9, j'écris le produit 589383 sous le précédent, mais en plaçant le premier chiffre 3 au rang des centaines, parce que le nombre par lequel je multiplie est un nombre de centaines.

Enfin je multiplie 65487, par le dernier chiffre 6 du multiplicateur, et j'écris le produit 392922, sous le précédent, mais en avançant encore d'une place, afin que son dernier chiffre occupe la place des mille, parce que le chiffre par lequel on multiplie, marque des mille; enfin j'ajoute tous ces produits et j'ai 455658546, pour le produit

second product under the first; but, as it should be a number of tens, since it is by tens you multiply, you will place the first figure of this product under the tens, and the other figures always progressing towards the left.

The third product, which is found in multiplying by the hundreds, is placed in the same manner under the second; but, in advancing again one place, you will follow the same law for the others.

All these multiplications being concluded, you will add the particular products which they have given, and the sum will be the total product.

The following example will make you understand this rule perfectly. I propose to multiply

$$\begin{array}{r} 65487 \\ 6958 \\ \hline 523896 \\ 327435 \\ 589383 \\ 392922 \\ \hline \textit{product } 455658546 \end{array}$$

I first multiply 65487 *by the number* 8 *of the units in the multiplier, and I write successively under the bar the figures of the product* 523896, *which I find, in following the rule given for multiplication by a number of a single figure.*

I multiply in the same manner the number 65487 *by the second figure,* 5 *of the multiplier, and write the product* 327435 *under the first product; but I place the first figure,* 5, *under the tens of the first product.*

Multiplying in the same manner 65487 *by the third figure,* 9, *I write the product* 589383 *under the preceding, but place the first figure,* 3, *in the rank of the hundreds; because the number by which I multiply is a number of hundreds.*

Finally, I multiply 65487 *by the last figure,* 6, *of the multiplier, and write the product* 392922 *under the preceding, but advance again one place, in order that its last figure may occupy the place of thousands, because the figure by which I multiply expresses thousands: lastly, I add all these products, and I have* 455658546 *for the product of* 65487 *multiplied by* 6958;

de 65487 multiplié par 6958, c'est à-dire pour la valeur de 65487 prise 6958 fois. En effet, on a pris 65487, 8 fois par la première opération, 50 fois par la seconde, 900 fois par la troisième, et 6000 fois par la quatrième.

DE LA DIVISION.

L'ÉCOLIER.

Qu'est ce que la Division?

LE MAÎTRE.

La Division est une opération par laquelle on cherche combien de fois un nombre qu'on appelle *dividende*, en contient un autre qu'on appelle *diviseur*; ce combien de fois se nomme *quotient*.

L'ÉCOLIER.

Définissez séparément, je vous prie, les trois termes de la Division?

LE MAÎTRE.

1°. Le *dividende* est le nombre qu'on doit diviser.

2°. Le *diviseur* est le nombre par lequel on doit diviser.

3°. Le *quotient* est celui qui marque combien de fois le dividende contient le diviseur.

DE LA DIVISION;

D'un nombre composé de plusieurs chiffres par un nombre qui n'en a qu'un.

L'ÉCOLIER.

Comment fait-on la division d'un nombre composé de plusieurs chiffres lorsque le diviseur n'en a qu'un?

LE MAÎTRE.

Ecrivez le diviseur à côté du dividende, séparez l'un de l'autre par un trait, et soulignez le diviseur sous lequel vous écrirez les chiffres du quotient, à mesure que vous les trouverez.

Prenez le premier chiffre sur la gauche du dividende, ou les deux premiers chiffres, si le premier ne contient pas le diviseur.

Cherchez combien ce premier ou ces deux premiers chiffres contiennent le

that is to say, for the value of 65487 *taken* 6958 *times. In effect, I have taken* 65487 8 *times by the first operation,* 50 *times by the second,* 900 *times by the third, and* 6000 *times by the fourth.*

OF DIVISION.

SCHOLAR.

What is Division?

MASTER.

Division is an operation, by which we seek how many times a number which is called the dividend *contains another which is called the* divisor; *this number of times is called* quotient.

SCHOLAR.

Define separately, I pray you, the three terms of Division?

MASTER.

1st. *The* dividend *is the number that we should divide.*

2d. *The* divisor *is the number by which we should divide*

3d. *The* quotient *is that which expresses how many times the dividend contains the divisor.*

OF THE DIVISION;

Of a number composed of several figures by a number which has but one.

SCHOLAR.

How do you perform the division of a number composed of several figures, when the divisor has but one?

MASTER.

Write the divisor by the side of the dividend, separate the one from the other by a line, and draw a line under the divisor, below which you will write the figures of the quotient, according as you will find them.

Take the first figure on the left of the dividend, or the two first figures, if the first do not contain the divisor.

Seek how often this first, or these two first figures, contain the divisor, diviseur; écrivez ce nombre de fois sous le diviseur.

Multipliez le diviseur par le quotient que vous venez d'écrire, et portez le produit sous la partie du dividende que vous venez d'employer.

Enfin retranchez le produit de la partie supérieure du dividende à laquelle il répond, et vous aurez un reste.

À côté de ce reste abaissez le chiffre suivant du dividende principal, et vous aurez un second dividende partiel, sur lequel vous opérerez comme sur le premier, plaçant le quotient à droite de celui qu'on a déjà trouvé, multipliant de même, le diviseur par le quotient, écrivant et retranchant le produit comme ci-devant.

Vous abaisserez de même à côté du reste de cette division le chiffre du dividende qui suit celui que vous avez descendu, et vous continuerez toujours de la même manière, jusqu'au dernier inclusivement.

Cette règle va être éclaircie par l'exemple suivant.

EXEMPLE.

On propose de diviser 8769 par 7. J'écris ces deux nombres comme on le voit ici.

$$\begin{array}{r|l} \text{Dividende} & 7 \text{ Diviseur.} \\ 8769 & \overline{\qquad} \\ & 1252\tfrac{5}{7} \text{ quotient.} \end{array}$$

Et, commençant par la gauche du dividende, je devrais dire, en 8 mille combien de fois 7 ? mais je dis simplement en 8 combien de fois 7 ? il y est une fois. Cet 1 est naturellement mille, mais les chiffres qui viendront après, lui donneront sa valeur véritable; c'est pourquoi j'écris simplement 1 sous le diviseur.

Je multiplie le diviseur 7 par le quotient 1, et je porte le produit 7 sous la partie 8 que je viens de diviser ; faisant la soustraction, j'ai pour reste 1.

Ce reste 1, est la partie de 8 qui n'a pas été divisée, et est une dixaine à l'égard du chiffre suivant, 7 ; c'est pourquoi j'abaisse ce même chiffre 7 à côté, et je continue l'opération, en disant, en 17 combien de fois 7 ? 2 fois. J'écris ce 2 à la droite du premier quotient 1, qu'a donné la première opération.

write this number of times under the divisor.

Multiply the divisor by the quotient, which you have just written, and carry the product under the part of the dividend which you have just employed.

Finally, subtract the product from the upper part of the dividend to which it corresponds, and you will have a remainder.

By the side of this remainder bring down the following figure of the principal dividend, and you will have a second partial dividend, upon which you will operate as on the first, placing the quotient to the right of that which you have already found, multiplying in the same manner the divisor by the quotient, and writing and subtracting the product as before.

You will bring down, in the same manner, by the side of the remainder of this division, the figure of the dividend which follows the one that you have brought down, and you will always continue in the same manner to the last inclusively.

This rule will be elucidated by the following example.

EXAMPLE.

It is proposed to divide 8769 *by* 7. *I write these two numbers as you see them here.*

$$\begin{array}{r|l} \textit{Dividend} & 7 \textit{ Divisor.} \\ 8769 & \overline{\qquad} \\ & 1252\tfrac{5}{7} \textit{ quotient.} \end{array}$$

And, commencing by the left of the dividend, I should say, in 8 *thousand how many times* 7 ; *but I say simply, in* 8 *how many times* 7. *It is there once: this* 1 *is naturally one thousand ; but the figures which will come after, will give it its true value. I therefore merely write* 1 *under the divisor.*

I multiply the divisor 7 *by the quotient* 1, *and carry the product* 7 *under the part* 8 *which I have just divided; making the subtraction, I have* 1 *for the remainder.*

This remainder 1 *is the part of* 8 *which has not been divided, and is a ten with respect to the following figure* 7 ; *for this reason, I bring down this same figure* 7 *by its side, and continue the operation by saying, in* 17 *how many times* 7 :—*twice. I write* 2 *to the right of the first quotient* 1, *which the first operation gave.*

Je multiplie, comme dans la première opération, le diviseur 7 par le quotient 2, que je viens de trouver ; je porte le produit 14, sous mon dividende partiel 17, et faisant la soustraction, il me reste 3 pour la partie qui n'a pu être divisée.

A côté de ce reste 3, j'abaisse 6, troisième chiffre du dividende, et je dis, en 36 combien de fois 7 ? 5 fois ; j'écris 5 au quotient.

Je multiplie le diviseur 7 par 5 ; et ayant écrit le produit 35 sous mon nouveau dividende partiel, je l'en retranche, et il me reste 1.

Enfin, à côté de ce reste 1, j'abaisse le chiffre 9 du dividende, et je dis, en 19 combien de fois 7 ? 2 fois ; j'écris 2 au quotient.

Je multiplie le diviseur 7 par ce nouveau quotient 2, et ayant écrit le produit 14 sous mon dernier dividende partiel 19, j'ai pour reste 5.

Je trouve donc que 8769 contient 7 autant de fois que le marque le quotient que nous avons écrit, c'est-à-dire, 1252 fois, et qu'il reste 5.

À l'égard de ce reste, nous nous contenterons de dire qu'on l'écrit à côté du quotient, comme on le voit dans cet exemple, c'est-à-dire, en écrivant le diviseur au-dessous de ce reste, et séparant l'un de l'autre par un trait ; et alors on prononce *cinq septièmes*.

I multiply, as in the first operation, the divisor 7 by the quotient 2, which I have just found; and carry the product 14 under my partial dividend 17, and, making the subtraction, there remains to me 3 for the part which could not be divided.

By the side of this remainder 3, I bring down 6, the third figure of the dividend, and I say, in 36 how many times 7 :—5 times.—I write 5 in the quotient.

I multiply the divisor 7 by 5; and, having written the product 35 under my new partial dividend, I subtract it from the former, and there remains to me 1.

Finally, by the side of this remainder 1, I bring down the figure 9 of the dividend, and I say, in 19 how many times 7: —twice. I write 2 in the quotient.

I multiply the divisor 7 by this new quotient 2, and, having written the product 14 under my last partial dividend 19, I have for remainder 5.

I find then that 8769 contains 7 as many times as the quotient denotes which we have written; that is to say, 1252 times; and that 5 remain.

With respect to this remainder, I will merely observe, that you must write it by the side of the quotient, as you see it in this example; that is to say, in writing the divisor below this remainder, and separating one from the other by a line, it is then pronounced five-sevenths.

DE LA DIVISION ;

Par un Nombre de plusieurs Chiffres.

L'ÉCOLIER.

Comment fait-on la Division par un nombre de plusieurs chiffres ?

LE MAÎTRE.

Lorsque le diviseur aura plusieurs chiffres, on se conduira de la manière suivante.

Prenez sur la gauche du dividende autant de chiffres qu'il est nécessaire pour contenir le diviseur.

Cela posé, au lieu de chercher comme ci-dessus, combien la partie du dividende que vous avez prise, contient votre diviseur entier, cherchez seulement combien de fois le premier chiffre de votre diviseur est compris dans le premier chiffre de votre dividende, ou

OF DIVISION ;

By a Number of several Figures.

SCHOLAR.

How do you perform Division by a number of several figures?

MASTER.

When the divisor contains several figures, the operation is conducted in the following manner.

Take on the left hand of the dividend as many figures as may be necessary to contain the divisor.

That done, instead of seeking as before how often that part of the dividend which you have taken contains your whole divisor, seek only how many times the first figure of your divisor is contained in the first figure of your dividend, or in the two first, if the first is not sufficient, dans les deux premiers, si le premier ne suffit pas; marquez ce quotient sous le diviseur comme ci-devant.

Multipliez successivement selon la règle déjà donnée, tous les chiffres de votre diviseur, par ce quotient, et portez à mesure les chiffres du produit sous les chiffres correspondans de votre dividende partiel.

Faites la soustraction, et à côté du reste abaissez le chiffre suivant du dividende pour continuer l'opération de la même manière.

Nous allons éclaircir ceci par un exemple.

EXEMPLE.

On propose de diviser 75347 par 53.

75347—53
53
1421 $\frac{34}{53}$
223
212
114
106
87
53
34

Je prends seulement les deux premiers chiffres du dividende, parce qu'ils contiennent le diviseur, et au lieu de dire, en 75 combien de fois 53, je cherche seulement combien les 7 dixaines de 75 contiennent les 5 dixaines de 53, c'est-à dire, combien 7 contiennent 5; je trouve une fois, que j'écris au quotient.

Je multiplie 53 par 1, et je porte le produit 53 sous 75: la soustraction faite, il reste 22, à côté duquel j'abaisse le chiffre 3 du dividende, et je poursuis, en disant, pour plus de facilité: en 22 combien de fois 5 (au lieu de dire en 223 combien de fois 53); je trouve 4 fois, que j'écris au quotient.

Je multiplie successivement par 4, les deux chiffres du diviseur, et je porte le produit 212, sous mon dividende partiel 223; la soustraction faite, j'ai pour reste 11; j'abaisse à côté de ce reste, le chiffre 4 du dividende, et je dis simplement comme ci-dessus, en 11 combien de fois 5? 2 fois. Je l'écris au quotient, et je

mark the quotient under the divisor, as before.

Multiply successively, according to the rule already given, all the figures of your divisor by this quotient, and carry in succession the figures of the product under the corresponding figures of your partial dividend.

Make the subtraction, and by the side of your remainder bring down the following figure of the dividend, in order to continue the operation in the same manner.

I will explain this by an example.

EXAMPLE.

It is proposed to divide 75347 by 53.

75347—53
53
1421 $\frac{34}{53}$
223
212
114
106
87
53
34

I take only the two first figures of the dividend, because they contain the divisor, and, instead of saying, in 75 how many times 53, I seek only how often the tens of 75 contain the 5 tens of 53, that is to say, how often 7 contains 5; I find once, which I write in the quotient.

I multiply 53 by 1, and carry the product 53 under 75: the subtraction made, there remains 22, by the side of which I bring down the figure 3 of the dividend, and proceed in saying, for more facility, in 22 how many times 5, (in place of saying in 223 how many times 53:) I find 4 times, which I write in the quotient.

I multiply successively by 4 the two figures of the divisor, and carry the product 212 under the partial dividend 223; the subtraction made, I have for remainder 11. I bring down by the side of this remainder the figure 4 of the dividend, and say simply, as before, in 11 how many times 5:— twice. I write it in the quotient, and mul

multiplie 53 par 2, ce qui me donne 106, que j'écris sous le dividende partiel 114 ; faisant la soustraction, j'ai pour reste 8, à côté duquel je descends le dernier chiffre 7 ; je divise de même 87, et continuant comme ci-dessus, je trouve 1 pour quotient, et 34 pour reste, que j'écris à côté du quotient de la manière qui a été indiquée plus haut.

DE LA PREUVE DE LA MULTIPLICATION ET DE LA DIVISION.

L'ÉCOLIER.

Comment fait-on la preuve de la Multiplication?

LE MAÎTRE.

La manière d'en faire la preuve se tire de la définition même que nous avons donnée. Puisque dans la Multiplication on prend le multiplicande autant de fois que le multiplicateur contient d'unités, il s'ensuit que si on cherche combien de fois le produit contient le multiplicande, c'est-à-dire, si on divise le produit par le multiplicande, on doit trouver pour quotient le multiplicateur, et comme on peut prendre le multiplicande pour le multiplicateur *et vice versâ : en général, si on divise le produit d'une Multiplication par l'un de ses facteurs, on doit trouver pour quotient l'autre facteur.*

Par exemple ayant trouvé ci-dessus que 2864 multiplié par 8 a donné 22912, je divise 22912 par 2864, je dois trouver et je trouve en effet 8 pour quotient.

L'ÉCOLIER.

Et comment faites-vous la preuve de la Division?

LE MAÎTRE.

Le moyen de faire la preuve de cette opération se tire aussi de la définition que nous en avons donnée.

Puisque le quotient d'une division marque combien de fois le dividende contient le diviseur, il s'ensuit que si on prend le diviseur autant de fois qu'il est marqué par le quotient, c'est-à-dire, si on multiplie le diviseur par le quotient, on doit produire le dividende lors

tiply 53 by 2 ; this gives 106, which I write under the partial dividend 114 ; making the subtraction, I have for remainder 8, by the side of which I bring down the last figure 7; I divide in the same manner 87 ; and, continuing as before, I find 1 for quotient, and 34 for remainder, which I write by the side of the quotient, in the manner which has been indicated above.

OF THE PROOFS OF MULTIPLICATION AND DIVISION

SCHOLAR.

How do you perform the proof of Multiplication ?

MASTER.

The manner of performing the proof is derived from the definition that we have given of this operation: since, in Multiplication, we take the multiplicand as many times as the multiplier contains unity, it follows, that, if we seek how many times the product contains the multiplicand, that is to say, if we divide the product by the multiplicand, we ought to find for quotient the multiplier, as we can take the multiplicand for the multiplier, and vice versâ : in general, if we divide the product of a multiplication by one of its factors, we ought to find for quotient the other factor.

For example, having found above that 2864 multiplied by 8 gave 22912, I divide 22912 by 2864 ; I ought to find, and I find in effect, 8 for the quotient.

SCHOLAR.

And how do you perform the proof of Division?

MASTER.

The method of performing the proof of this operation is also derived from the definition I have given of it.

Since the quotient of a Division marks how many times the dividend contains the divisor, it follows that, if we take the divisor as many times as it is designated by the quotient, that is to say, if we multiply the divisor by the quotient, we ought to re-produce the dividend, when the divi-

que la division a été faite sans reste: et que dans le cas où il y a un reste, si on multiplie le diviseur par le quotient et qu'au produit on ajoute le reste de la division, on doit reproduire le dividende.

Par exemple, nous avons trouvé ci-dessus que 75347, divisé par 53, donnait 1421 pour quotient, et 34 pour reste; en multipliant 53 par 1421, on trouve 75313; ajoutant le reste 34, on trouve le dividende 75347.

Ainsi la Multiplication et la Division peuvent se servir de preuve réciproquement.

sion has been made without remainder, and that, in the case where there is a remainder, if we multiply the divisor by the quotient, and that to the product we add the remainder of the division, we ought to re-produce the dividend.

For example, we have found above that 75347 divided by 53, gave 1421 for quotient, and 34 for remainder; in multiplying 53 by 1421, we find 75313; adding the remainder 34, we find the dividend 75347.

Thus, Multiplication and Division may serve each other as proofs reciprocally.

* * *

I have now redeemed my pledge: that of enabling the Scholars to become sufficiently acquainted with the language of Arithmetic in French to perform the four fundamental operations of that science. It remains for me to explain in what manner this knowledge is attained.

The Scholars will commit to memory as many of the questions and answers, in French, as shall have been read by the Master and Class, in the usual way. The succeeding school-day, after the whole of the exercises have been finished, the Master will call out the questions in French to the Class, who must recite the answers aloud, and simultaneously.

As soon as the Scholars are acquainted with the manner of performing Addition, and its numerical language, the Master will dictate to them a series of numbers, to be added together, which they are to repeat simultaneously, and write on their respective slates, and one of the Class must be selected to go through this operation in French, *aloud*, which the rest will repeat *low*, and write on their slates the several results.

Twenty-five lessons, at most, will be sufficient to make the Class conversant with what has been developed in the pages devoted to Arithmetic.

The Class was left at page lxxii. after the thirty-fourth day's lesson, to treat on Arithmetic. Let us *now* suppose that the Scholars have arrived at the sixtieth lesson, advancing in the manner laid down; what will be the improvements of the Class?—They will understand French writers with facility, as the matter which they have learnt in the "*Lecteur Français, première partie,*" will enable them to understand dramatic authors, who are generally acknowledged to be the most difficult to comprehend, while they can hold a verbal intercourse in French, which is the attainment most useful to the generality of learners.

They will be equally forward in writing French, from the great practice obtained by writing, on their slates, *original* phrases on the ten words, phrases on the rules of syntax, &c. after the powerful process detailed at pages xlix. and l.

The Class will proceed, during the remainder of the course, with the same exercises, which, I suppose, will be comprised in sixty lessons more, with these alterations, however,—they will one day translate a page out of the *Lecteur Français, première partie*; the second day, a page of prose; and the third, a page of poetry, out of the *Lecteur Français, seconde partie.*

The arithmetical exercises will hence only take place every third school-day; on the other two days, the following *exercises* will replace them. The Master will address the Class in French, explain the general principles of epistolary correspondence, and read some of the examples given in this book; he will then give them a subject to write upon in French, which they will perform at home, and present him with neat copies the next school-day, with their names affixed. He will select one or more of these copies, read them to the Class, and, making remarks on their style, grammar, &c. suggest such improvements as will lead them to a correct, easy, elegant, and natural style.

The Class will next proceed to study the *idiomatical* and *proverbial phrases*, beginning at page 346; two or three pages of which will be read every third day, by the Master and Class, in the manner laid down at page lx. for the phrases exemplifying the rules of syntax. The attainment of these phrases, which alike characterize the genius and language of the French, together with the assistance of polite French conversation, and reading the works of the classical writers, of which extracts have been given in the *Lecteur Français, seconde partie,* and an acquaintance with the rules of French poetry, given in that part of the volume, &c. will necessarily complete their studies.*

Having gone through the analysis of the work, and fully explained the system to which it is applied, I shall now enumerate the objections which have been made to it, and offer, I trust, a satisfactory refutation of them. The following are all the arguments by which my plan has been hitherto opposed.

---

* It is in order to establish ideas that I have supposed it requires one hundred and twenty lessons to become what is generally called a French scholar, for the judicious reader is fully aware that circumstances have a great influence in this respect in lessening or increasing their number. Experience has taught me that sixty lessons given in the space of five months are equal to eighty given in the space of ten months, and forty lessons given for forty successive days are equal to either; the progress depending more on the frequency than on the number of lessons. In this system private tuition has decidedly the advantage over the public one; and, if I may be allowed to state, from repeated observation, the difference in numbers, I shall confidently say that it is at least in the ratio of four to three in favour of private tuition. I know many people who have, in fifty private lessons, received on fifty successive days (Sundays excepted), acquired the requisite habits to understand French well, when spoken or written, and who could express their ideas with facility and a sufficient degree of accuracy. But they had never learned French before, which is an advantage; they had not the impediments which

Objections.

1. That the ordinary mode of commencing language by the study of grammar, is entirely discarded, and the grammar rendered merely an accessary, and not a principal.

2. That the present mode prevents a correct acquaintance with language, in consequence of teaching it by phrases; which is, in short, only teaching it by rote.

3. That the utter disuse of such books of exercises as those of Perrin, Chambaud, Hamel, &c. prevents the acquirement of the art of writing French with grammatical accuracy; and that the usual practice of translation from French authors into English, is not sufficiently attended to.

4. That many lessons are given at once; and that the conjugation of the verbs is extended by the addition of many tenses, the new names of which puzzle and confuse the student.

5. That, from the number of pupils exercised simultaneously, the pronunciation of individuals cannot be attended to; that, the slates never being examined, it is impossible to tell whether the exercises are spelt with correctness; and, in short, that, in such a multitude, no one can be adequately instructed.

The objections here enumerated shall be answered in regular order. I therefore begin with

THE FIRST OBJECTION, VIZ.

That the ordinary mode of commencing language by the study of grammar, is entirely discarded, and the grammar rendered merely an accessary, and not a principal.

In considering this objection, it is necessary, first, to enquire what is

---

nature, and sometimes old age, often throws in the way of learning languages; and they made during that time the French their principal occupation.

Many will be surprised to hear that in defiance of public opinion, which is countenanced by many great writers on education, I maintain the eminent superiority of private over public tuition. In defence, I shall reply that facts, which, as Burns justly says, are "chiels that winna ding and munna be disputed," are decidedly on my side, as whoever makes the experiment as I have done will prove. The principal advantage of public tuition is *emulation*, which doubles the powers of the mind. On this system, emulation and the mind are not near so much wanted. Nature willed it so; and she has clearly manifested her intention, if I may be allowed to express myself so, by making dull children learn quite as rapidly their native speech as lively ones The fact is, that language is natural. It is only bad methods of learning that have made it, as it were, unnatural; that is to say, complicated, perplexing, and of almost impossible attainment. I shall only say, in conclusion, that the great question—which is to be preferred, public or private education? will never be satisfactorily decided till *analysis* has been applied to the tuition of every branch of human knowledge.

the nature of grammar. Does grammar contain the materials of language? Certainly not. Phrases constitute the materials of language, without which it is impossible to speak or to write. Does grammar teach *orthöepy* or pronunciation, *orthography* or spelling, or the different meanings of words apparently synonymous, without the knowledge of which, neither accuracy nor correctness can exist? Does it secure from barbarisms, or modes of expression foreign, and of course hostile, to the genius of the language on which it treats? Unquestionably not?— Ought not therefore the man of common sense to be astonished, that grammars should have so long improperly been called "*books that teach the art of speaking and writing correctly?*"—an extensive faculty which they neither contain nor can impart. To confound grammar in this way with language, and *vice versa,* is a strange perversion of ideas. Instead of saying that language is taught by grammar, we ought to say that grammar is taught by language. The real value of grammar is, principally, to teach the accidence, and how to avoid *solecisms*, or false construction. Another advantage which has not been noticed, and which I deem a very great one, is the following:—A good grammar, by presenting to the view of learners a collection of judicious remarks on language, excites the attention of *the observing part of them* to similar observations upon their national classics, which are, properly speaking, the only true grammarians; thus, their tastes are formed insensibly, and their minds expanded. But it is evident that the rules of grammar cannot convey the art of language. Expert scholars in French grammar are often incapable of speaking or understanding the simplest phrase. How, then, is language to be acquired? I answer, by adopting the mode by which nature teaches children their mother-tongue. Our wants have created our languages; and we must first learn how to express those wants. The transition from the knowledge of phrases to the knowledge of a language is almost magical. The scholar who surrenders himself to this system, will soon be surprised at his own facility. How dark, tedious, and fruitless,—when compared with this, by which we have been taught our native tongue, and by which we taste, in the mutual effusions of the heart, the first delights of human life;—how dark, tedious, and fruitless, are the methods which grammars prescribe, the tender mother will more readily comprehend than the cold grammarian!

Language was made first, and grammar afterwards; and hence the rules of grammar, or the particular principles of a language, are only a collection of observations upon custom. The knowledge, therefore, of custom, or of a language, which is the same thing, ought to precede the knowledge of rules; for, otherwise, those rules are observations upon nothing—a description without a subject. The inference is obvious. As rules do not impart a knowledge of language, which is their aim, in that view they are absolutely useless; and, consequently, to study grammar *as a primary step*, is a wanton waste of time, and a ridiculous inversion of the order of nature.

In confirmation of these truths, the following great testimonies may be adduced.

The immortal LOCKE has observed, "I would fain have any one name to me that tongue that any one can learn, or speak as he should do, *by the rules of grammar*. Languages were not made by rules or art, but by *accident*, and the common use of the people."

CONDILLAC, (whose name is no less exalted,) in the preliminary discourse of his *Cours d'Etude*, remarks, "We cannot, for instance, investigate the art of speaking, without bestowing our attention on the peculiar turns of expression which custom establishes; we have only observed these turns when great writers have previously enriched the language with them; and it must be confessed, that poets and orators existed before we had any idea of writing grammars, poetics, and arts of rhetoric." It would be useless, then, and even unreasonable, to teach those arts to a child, who has not yet acquired, from custom, those turns of expression adapted to his language; and who, being of course incapable of feeling the beautiful, can certainly be no judge of rules concerning it. Before we study the rules of the art of speaking, we must be well acquainted *with the beauties of the language*; we should be capable of *speaking well* on various subjects; while the study of grammar would be more fatiguing than useful, were it entered on too soon. In fact, merely to understand the rules of the art of speaking, and to commit them to memory, does not constitute a perfect knowledge of those rules: we must be also in the habit of applying them.

In the *Cours de Littérature*, a monument raised to the glory of the French language, by La Harpe, he thus expresses himself:

> "*Models of every kind have taken the lead of precepts; genius contemplated nature, and embellished it by imitation; observing minds contemplated genius, and, by analysis, unveiled its mysterious wonders; on perceiving what had been accomplished, they have said by others, 'Behold what must be accomplished': thus, poesy and eloquence have preceded the arts of poetry and rhetoric. Euripides and Sophocles had produced their master-pieces, and Greece was in possession of almost two hundred dramatic writers, when Aristotle was tracing the rules of tragedy; and Homer had been sublime many ages before Longinus attempted to define the sublime.*"

We have thus distinctly established the position, that grammar cannot precede the acquirement of language. Is grammar then to be laid aside entirely? No: certainly not. When the mind is sufficiently stored for its reception, when it has, as it were, a small nation of phrases to govern, then let the code of laws be put in practice. At such a stage, grammar will improve and discipline the knowledge which shall have been obtained already: nay, I will even undertake to say, that the student of my method will come to rules of grammar, in this advanced stage, with a treasure of examples and exceptions, which will give him incredible facility in the acquirement of the rules. The great difficulty in learning grammar arises from the want of the associations requisite to impress it permanently upon the memory; hence the numerous systems of artificial memory recently applied to grammar. But, by my method, the student is enabled to apply the rules, as they arise, to the examples which belong to them; he sees, in its application, the reason of every rule as it arises; and, the rule and the reason going hand-in-hand, his memory never loses it. The present System, therefore, (the declared enemy of grammar, as it is generally considered,) becomes its best supporter: like the spear of Achilles, it speedily[*] heals the wounds which it inflicts; and, with a view of effecting an object so desirable, a considerable part of my second volume has been rendered exclusively critical and grammatical.

I trust every considerate mind will now at once admit that I have adduced irresistible reasons for my present change in the routine of teaching languages, by which *the ordinary mode of commencing, by the study of grammar, is entirely discarded, and the grammar rendered merely an accessary, and not a principal.* We now proceed to the

SECOND OBJECTION, VIZ.

That the present mode prevents a correct acquaintance with language, in consequence of teaching it by phrases; which is, in short, only teaching it by rote.

In an age when ANALYSIS has been demonstrated to be the only effective method of improving and imparting science, it may be a matter of astonishment, that it has not yet been generally applied to education.[†] The extraordinary rise and progress of chemistry within a very few years is

---

[*] On this System the rules of Syntax become the object of *direct* attention after the 10th lesson, (see page lx.) But, as grammar is not made a principal thing, many persons think that it is entirely proscribed. The truth is, however, that language is taught throughout by means of peculiar and powerful exercises, in a *critical* and *grammatical* manner, it being impossible, if the Teacher be competent, and the Pupils bestow *ever so little* attention, for the smallest error to intrude itself, either in *pronunciation*, *composition*, *translation*, &c.

[†] An intelligent writer has observed that "new truths produce no practical effects, until they become incorporated and amalgamated with the general mass of ideas; they must often be repeated and enforced on the public attention." The solidity of these remarks has induced me to lay before the public an extract from an address I delivered at one of the exhibitions of this System of Tuition, in which I treat on *Analysis* after Bacon and Condillac.

"It cannot have escaped the attention of my auditors, that, after having caused a sentence to be recited simultaneously by the class, I immediately proceed to have it decomposed in its various elements, or to use a more common, but equally expressive, language, to have it entirely due to ANALYSIS, but there is no subject in which its power is so manifest as in the art of teaching languages. The study of Nature, that unerring analyst, in her mode of teaching infants, directs us, with

---

taken to pieces. By means of this process the learner acquires a thorough knowledge of the constituent parts of each phrase, for we never know any object whatever completely, whether it be *moral* or *physical*, until we can resolve it unto its component parts.

"I will apply this principle to other subjects, to show that it is universal. I will suppose, for instance, that I am a watch-maker by profession, and wish to become thoroughly acquainted with a watch of a new and complicated construction, which has been put into my hands. I should immediately take the watch into pieces, in order to study each part separately. When I have obtained an accurate idea of each individual part, and can restore them to the very order in which they were in relation to each other, then and not till then I shall understand it thoroughly, because I have decomposed and recomposed it, or, in the language of philosophy, because I have analyzed it.

"Every one may convince himself of the solidity of this mode of proceeding by his own experience, for even the least expert dress-makers themselves are aware of it; for, when a lady gives to a dress-maker as a pattern a fashionable dress, with orders to make one similar to it, she will immediately proceed to undo it, and, having learned how to make a similar one as ordered, will sew it up again. Milliners and dress-makers, therefore, know the advantages of *analysis*, as well as philosophers themselves, and they are much more sensible of its great and practical utility than those professors who obstinately maintain that there is another mode of acquiring knowledge.

"Let us however agree with the dress-makers, that no other method can supply the place of analysis,—that no other plan can shed the same light; for to this conclusion we *must* come, whenever we have to study a complicated subject. We might, it is true, have invented other methods, as the greater number of philosophers have done. We might have introduced a kind of order in our ideas; but this order, which would not have been analytical, would have introduced in our thoughts the same confusion which exists in their writings: for, however singular it may appear, the more they affect order and regularity, the more they get entangled in the mazy labyrinth of their conceptions, and consequently the less they are understood; they do not know that analysis alone can teach and enlighten, and yet this is a practical truth known by the most common mechanics.

"We have not invented the method of which we speak, we have only discovered it; and we ought to be convinced that it cannot lead us astray, for it is a gift of Nature. Infants learn their native tongue by no other method, and none of them ever failed of acquiring it, or of profiting surprisingly by her unerring lessons.

"Having, in the course of this address, pointed out Nature's own mode of instruction in this respect, I may, fearless of contradiction, venture to say that it is strictly analytical. When children are first put to school, their instructors (for they have left the best of all, nature,) in their wisdom follow a different plan; nay they have all different plans from each other, for every one prides himself on teaching on a plan of his own: all these numberless systems, if systems they can be called, being so many deviations from that of nature. Thus it follows, that children, when put under the guidance of these formal instructors, find every thing to perplex and embarrass them; while, when left to themselves, or rather to nature, every thing was easy, and knowledge acquired without an effort and almost imperceptibly. This sufficiently explains why so few succeed in the object of their studies, and those few who are fortunate enough to do so, succeed only because analysis, like a vigorous plant, has not been stifled by the weeds which a blundering gardener had scattered around it. The conclusion therefore is, that an ordinary child will not learn without a good method, while a more intelligent child will learn in spite of a bad one.

"For the honour of true philosophy, I must say, that several real philosophers remonstrated against the false system of the schools, and urged the necessity of a return to first principles; but none raised a mightier voice than Bacon, that prodigy of light and knowledge! Bacon, who will transmit the glory of Britain to the remotest posterity, for having given birth to this phenomenon of the human mind. In his gigantic, but correct, views, he proposed nothing less than the analysis of the human understanding, and all the sciences, in order to reconstruct them on analytical principles, which necessarily would purify the sources of both, by sepa certainty, to the truth. It proves, that phrases taught infants by nature, are always verbal preludes to actions performed to give them pleasure or pain; and those very actions necessarily attract their attention to language, as they are not performed until the phrases that have given rise to them have been uttered. Infants, of course, learn phrases first: with regard to single words, they obtain them when their opening minds are capable of abstracting, from the phrases they have acquired, such words as they want, in order to form, by analogy, regular combinations, or phrases, of their own. It should be observed, that, when I speak of infants, I mean such as are weaned, and, consequently, such as feel an interest in the *actions* done before them. Infants at the breast, finding their cries sufficient to obtain the gratifications of their wants, would certainly attend very little to language, were not their tender parents, by the suggestion of nature, to untie, or train up, their tongues, by pronouncing before them some short, soft, and endearing words, which they, by an imitative propensity, are compelled to utter;—a preparation this to the pronouncing of short *phrases*, expressive of their future wants.

I have maintained, and still maintain, with stronger conviction than ever, that physical actions, done before infants, after certain phrases have been heard, are their first guides to language. Because, looking on the action as the *effect*, and the phrase as the *cause*, (as they follow one another,) they very naturally feel eager to possess the *power* of producing effects, which cannot be obtained, unless they commit the *causes* of actions, or phrases, to memory. Thus is AMBITION, or *the love of power*, proved, by the process of a language, to be the very first passion of the human mind!

When the feebleness of the memory of infants, or some natural defect in the organs of speech, does not allow them to apply a perfect phrase,

---

rating the truth from the innumerable errors and prejudices which formed both the mind of man, and his scientific knowledge.

"Bacon did not himself execute his mighty project, as it would have required several like himself, and Nature, after producing such a genius as Bacon, seems to require the repose of many ages: but he has led by degrees to that universal reform, by continually pointing out to man the road of nature and observation, on which are strewed, like so many precious stones, all the truths that may be acquired. The progress that has been made since Bacon, in almost every branch of human knowledge, justifies our assertion. In proof of this, I need only call your attention to chemistry, the extraordinary rise and progress of which, in our own times, are entirely owing to *analysis*. The Bacon of chemical science, the illustrious Lavoisier, conceived also the design of demolishing the existing system in chemistry, in order to form it on the principles just mentioned, and he executed it. He lived but a short time after, as the axe of revolutionary tyranny severed the head of this enlightened and patriotic citizen from his body; but he lived long enough to die with the certainty that chemistry was regenerated, and this soothed his last moments. While speaking of Lavoisier, I cannot help referring you to the preface to his admirable course of Chemistry. He, there, modestly ascribes the whole merit of his discoveries to *analysis*, and to his instructor, the Abbe of Condillac, one of the most illustrious disciples of the school of Bacon. It is to be hoped, therefore, that analysis will at last dart its beneficial rays on every department of Education, and every branch of human Knowledge."

the language of signs, first of all, supplies the deficiency, and completes the phrase. Infants generally begin to speak at two years of age, that is to say, they begin to utter phrases. I knew a little girl, two years old who had at command an infinite number of phrases, and whose conversation was truly interesting.

The fact, that infants are instructed in language by *detached phrases,* and not otherwise, every discerning mother will be ready to acknowledge; for, if they were not taught in such a manner until they retained the vast catalogue of the names of things, they would either remain speechless, or perhaps mutter an unintelligible jargon like the confusion of tongues at the building of Babel. The reason of teaching a language by phrases and not by single words, is very obvious: the name of a thing for instance, merely recals an object to the mind; but it can neither express an action performed on it, nor convey an idea relative to it. A word, therefore, that expresses no thought or action, has no force by itself, and only serves as a link in the chain that makes up a phrase or complete sense. Even supposing that an infant might learn a number of solitary words, yet, being unacquainted with the sense of the phrase by which the mother interrogates it, it will, naturally through fear, utter something; it then follows, that an infant may as well utter the words *horse* or *house,* as *ox* or *elephant;* though the latter terms might be more applicable to the subject, and more pertinent in reply to the question. Thus, even if possessed of a long list of unmeaning sounds, or mere names of things, without any idea of their relative uses and qualities, the infantile palace of memory might truly be said to be furnished with useless lumber. What would it avail with respect to the acquisition of language, to know the names of all the animals of the creation, the necessary articles of life, &c. without connexion? Not a straw!—Were the mental storehouse stocked in such a manner, what would be the result? Ridicule! more laughable than the offspring of the fabled mountain!

In short, there is no need of argument to prove that language is only a collection of phrases or sentences, by the help of which a nation expresses its thoughts on the objects of its wants or pleasures. The speediest mode of acquiring those phrases is necessarily the speediest mode of acquiring language: and what mode can be readier than that by which Nature teaches infants their mother-tongue?

But, it is replied, by teaching a language through its phrases, you teach it by ROTE, and, of course, the learner cannot comprehend it. I admit that I *do* teach by ROTE; but, before my System of teaching by rote is condemned, let me first inquire into the meaning of the term "BY ROTE."

Many are not aware of what dangerous consequences to society the false acceptation of a word may prove. LOCKE on the abuse of words, HELVETIUS on the same subject, and CONDILLAC, especially in his *Traite des Systèmes*, will convince the doubtful, that apparently trifling deviations from the real meaning of words have given rise to the greatest errors, and to those false systems of philosophy, which for centuries past have involved the human mind in darkness, and still lead astray their short-sighted votaries. MONTAIGNE, who in his infancy had learned the dead languages by the simple and unerring method we here inculcate, when treating on the same subject, observes, with his usual nervous simplicity, "*Grammar is one of the greatest sources of human misery. Our law-suits spring from the misinterpretation of laws; and wars, in general, from an inability clearly to express conventions and treaties between princes. What quarrels, and what important consequences to the world, have arisen from the doubtful meaning of the monosyllable* hoc!"*

In proof of these opinions, may be adduced the errors which have grown out of the false acceptation of the word ROTE. *Learning by rote,* has been supposed to be a wrong and vicious manner of speaking; but if, *by rote,* with LOCKE, we understand, (and it is truly its proper sense, when applied to language,) the *learning of a language without the assistance of grammar, merely by associating with those who speak it well,* such a supposition is both unjust and unfounded.

The vices of expression falsely charged on ROTE, are such as, *j'ai quelques,* for *j'en ai,* I have some; *je suis froid,* for *j'ai froid,* I am cold. But, such mistakes result from the old system of *rules,* and not from rote. Till rules can be prescribed for idioms, language cannot be taught by rules.

Such modes of expression are never used by Frenchmen; and yet all Frenchmen learn their language BY ROTE. By whom, then, are they used? By those only who follow the precepts of their masters, in writing *themes* or *exercises* in a language of which they have no just idea. These exercises produced the *soleeisms* above stated, and which the method of tuition BY ROTE could never have introduced; for, *j'ai quelques, je suis froid,* are sentences foreign to the usage and phraseology of the French, language, and such as no Frenchman, however uneducated, could have uttered. They are literally rendered from English into French, *by rule,* and are barbarous. Such is the result of a prejudice, founded upon the mistaken acceptation of the phrase, BY ROTE

---

* "La pluspart des occasions des troubles du monde sont grammairiens. Nos procès ne naissent que du débat de l'interprétation des loix; et la pluspart des guerres, de cette impuissance de n'avoir sceu clairement exprimer les conventions et traictez d'accord des princes. Combien de querelles et combien importantes a produit au monde le doute du sens de cette syllabe *hoc.*"—*Montaigne.*

It remains for me to produce my authorities, in support of the present answer to the objections now under consideration.

LOCKE, that great lawgiver in matters concerning education, remarks, "*Languages are only to be learned* BY ROTE; *and a man who does not speak* English *or* Latin *perfectly* BY ROTE,—*so that, having thought of the thing he would speak of, his tongue, of course, without thought of* rules of grammar, *falls into the proper expression and* IDIOM *of that language,—does not speak it well, nor is he master of it. And I would fain have any one name to me that tongue that any one can learn, or speak as he should do, by the rules of grammar. Languages were not made by rules or art, but by* accident, and the COMMON USE OF THE PEOPLE, and he that will speak them well has no other rule but that; *nor any thing to trust to but his* memory, *and the habit of speaking after the fashion of those that are allowed to speak properly, which, in other words, is only to speak* BY ROTE. *There is nothing more evident, than that the languages learned* BY ROTE *serve well enough for the common affairs of life, and ordinary commerce; nay, persons of quality, of the softer sex, and such of them as have spent their time in well-bred company, show us that this plain, natural way, without the least study or knowledge of grammar, can carry them to a great degree of elegance and politeness in their language; and that there are* ladies, *who, without knowing what* tenses *and* participles *are, speak as correctly (they may take it for an ill compliment, if I say as any* country schoolmaster), *as most gentlemen who have been bred up in the ordinary methods of grammar schools, &c.**

D'ALEMBERT, in his posthumous works, printed at Paris in 1799, makes this observation: "*Would you acquire a language speedily, and are you possessed of memory,* GET A DICTIONARY BY HEART, IF YOU CAN, *and read a great deal.*"

Mr. THOMAS JEFFERSON, late President of the United States, a gentleman highly and justly celebrated for genius and philosophical knowledge, has, in a letter to the author concerning this work, observed, "*The proposition to teach a language by phrases, is new as a method, although, besides infants learning their native tongue, we have seen persons learn a foreign language that way; and I have observed they are less apt to run into barbarisms (as,* je suis froid, '*I am cold,*' *&c.) than those who learn single*

---

* Un enfant de six ans qui a de l'intelligence a dejà appris par la seule voie d'imitation et sans aucune étude, plus de grammaire qu' aucune méthode ne pourra lui en apprendre en six ans. Les femmes les plus spirituelles, et qui parlent mieux leur langue, ne l'ont apprise que de l'habitude d'entendre bien parler. Il y a eu de grands ecrivains qui n'ont jamais lu une grammaire Française: je pourrais citer *Montesquieu* et *Buffon* qui se vantaient, pour ainsi dire, de leur ignorance à cet égard. Mais je ne veux pas en conclure qu'on ne doit pas enseigner à notre jeunesse les principes de la langue qu'elle doit parler; je crois seulement qu'il faut réduire cette etude a ce qu'elle a de nécessaire, et ce necessaire se renferme dans un court espace.

Je prendrai la liberté de dire aux maîtres: soignez votre langage en parlant à vos élèves;

words, and put them together themselves. I have observed, that, to understand modern Latin, you must understand the native language of the writer; and, to find the meaning of a phrase, re-translate it into his language," &c.

After these arguments and authorities, I trust the reader will no longer hesitate to acknowledge, *that the present* IS THE ONLY MODE *of acquiring a correct acquaintance with language,* IN CONSEQUENCE *of teaching it by phrases,* NOTWITHSTANDING *that is, in short, only teaching it by rote.*— Having dismissed this point, the

THIRD OBJECTION

now presents itself, viz. *That the utter disuse of such books of Exercises as those of Perrin, Chambaud, Hamel, &c. prevents the acquirement of the art of writing French with grammatical accuracy; and that the usual practice of translation from French authors into English, is not sufficiently attended to.*

My objection to the *writing of exercises,* as the best guide to the *writing of a language,* will be admitted by all reflecting minds, when the following points have been thoroughly considered.

The art of writing is nothing more than the art of speaking brought to a certain degree of perfection. This definition, as just as it is forcible, points out to us the true mode of learning to write a language, which is to learn to speak it first with accuracy. Now, the method we have developed teaches us to speak it with the greatest possible accuracy; every particular relating to language being attended to, in the manner best calculated to make a lasting impression on the memory of the learner, while speaking and writing correctly are interwoven together by the most powerful process. See pages xlix, &c. Now, do beginners, into whose hands exercise-books are put, speak French with accuracy? Assuredly not! To suppose it, involves a contradiction. Such books, therefore, are useless to beginners. Some, however, might observe,—"Well then, let those books be put into the hands of those who have finished *your* course of French." I reply, that, if they have gone through it in a proper manner, they have no occasion to be tormented with rules, many of which are unintelligible; for they are thoroughly acquainted with a much larger collection than is contained in any book of that kind; and they have, moreover, acquired the valuable habit of applying them well, either

---

relevez avec sagesse les fautes qu'ils feront en parlant devant vous; ne leur faites lire que les ouvrages des bons écrivains, en leur en faisant remarquer les beautés et les défauts de diction; alors non-seulement ils apprendront *sans s'en douter* à bien parler leur langue, mais encore il ne leur sera pas possible de la parler mal. Duclos observe ingénieusement qu'un homme élevé dans le grand monde, qui se serait fait un langage incorrect et trivial, aurait le mérite d'un savant dans les langues étrangères.—*Esprit des Journaux. Novembre,* 1808.

in *speaking* or *writing*, without ever thinking about them. I refer those who may still be disposed to argue against a system founded on the process by which every vernacular language is acquired, to the article Études, in the new French *Encyclopédie*, in which well-substantiated facts are adduced in support of this doctrine.

With respect to not making more use of *translation*, this system provides a cogent reason. By learning the vocabularies, &c. in the manner we have proposed, we learn the three things which constitute the knowledge of a language,—to speak, read, and write, it. Application to books suited to the taste of a pupil will divide his attention, (which should be wholly devoted *to committing to memory* the practical part,) and, from the trouble of learning the phrases, especially in the beginning, will create a distaste for them. Merely to read polite writers, is a very circuitous, ineffective, and faulty, method of learning a language, unless supported by such auxiliaries as we recommend: I would not, certainly exclude reading altogether, and for that reason, I have annexed to this work a compendium entitled "Le Lecteur Français;" but, to adopt French writers, excepting so far as they are made to concur with the present plan, is indefensible; for, supposing the learner already acquainted with pronunciation, the same word must occur in books a great many times before it can be retained in the mind for the ready purposes of conversation. The reason of this is obvious; the words expressing the ideas of the writer are not presented phrase by phrase, in an analytical manner, as they are in the practical part of the present work, but occur *en masse.* Hence it happens, that, by being directed to many words at once, the attention is so lightly fixed on each of them, that the mind cannot remember any particular one, unless it has been presented many times. I do not mean to say that the words would not be recognized, should they occur to the eye again; but they certainly would not recur without such a stimulus; as, after having seen a face once, we may remember, when it meets the eye a second time, that we have seen it before, but nothing farther; and, unless it returns to the eye, it never returns to the recollection. Even admitting that *words*, by following this method of instruction, may be easily engraven on the memory for the ready purposes of conversation and writing, I maintain, from the conviction of experience, that such a mode, the basis of the old school, and *its chief dependance, in order to acquire a language*, ought to be rejected; for it is utterly impossible that it should ever assist the learner to speak or to write French correctly. On the contrary, it must necessarily supply him with modes of expression foreign to, and even at war with, the genius of the French language:—that such consequences follow, has been clearly proved in the preceding pages.

In corroboration of these truths, I will mention a circumstance which came within my own personal observation. A short time after the publication of this work, I was requested to give a *few* lessons in French to a number of young ladies who had learned that language grammatically for several years, and had been declared by their respective teachers (some of whom were men of real talent), to be complete French scholars as they appeared to know all the rules of grammar, having gone several times through the works of Wanostrocht, Chambaud, Hamel, and Lévizac, as well as through books of Exercises, and having read many good authors, and even poets, whom they could construe to their satisfaction. In undertaking the tuition of such persons, I was sensible that I had an unpleasant task to fulfil,—that of bringing their acquisitions to a rigorous test, thereby disappointing the expectations of their parents, and hurting their own feelings; though certainly it was not their fault, that they had no knowledge of the genius of the French language, and that, of course, they were totally disqualified from speaking or writing it correctly. To convince them of these painful truths, I made them undergo an examination, which was simply this:—I gave them several of the English phrases of my first volume, which I read just as they occurred, to translate into French. They were unsuccessful in every instance where the genius of the French differed from that of the English; and the genius of the two languages is almost perpetually in opposition, as the comparison of the phrases will evince. Their translation was a *gibberish*, which a Frenchman, well acquainted with the English language, might understand, though not always without some difficulty, but which would certainly have puzzled a native of France not thus qualified to be their interpreter. I proceeded next to their French translations from English authors. The reader will naturally suppose that these could not have been more correct than their speaking; for he who walks upon crutches, or limps, cannot dance in a graceful manner.

When a person begins to learn a language, the operations of the mind are carried on through the medium of the *native phrases*, which, (as we may daily observe,) imparting more or less of the native idiom to the *foreign phrases* of his own composition, must prevent correctness. In short, he speaks, not the language he is studying, but a bad translation, of his own. Like "Le Naturel," so humourously described by La Fontaine:

Il se moque de tout; certain âge accompli,
Le vase est imbibé, l'étoffe a pris son pli:
En vain de son train ordinaire
On le veut désaccoutumer.
Coups de fourches, ni d'étrivières,
Ne lui font changer de manières;
Et fussiez-vous embâtonnés
Jamais vous n'en serez les maîtres;
Qu'on lui ferme la porte au nez,
Il reviendra par les fenêtres.

In order to triumph over this constantly-recurring ascendancy of the native idiom, the battery of the present system has been erected. For this reason, the EAR is kept in continual exercise, and the habit of speaking and thinking, in English, is constantly opposed by the contrivance I have devised, for making the French recur much oftener than the corresponding English. In our previous pages this mode is explained so fully, that the reader will not require it to be repeated here. It is founded upon the great principle of nature, *That the ear causes the tongue to move.*[*] By these mechanical processes, the scholar's *ear* becomes speedily familiarized to the French pronunciation; and, besides, he sub-

---

[*] The principles of Nature sometimes appear so simple, that many, considering them as acknowledged facts or undisputed truisms, do not deem them entitled to much notice. Thus has been rejected or unnoticed the fundamental principle that "the ear *alone* causes the tongue to move;" for, had this been duly reflected upon, it must at some period or other have led to the discovery of the true method of teaching languages.

In addition to the philosophical arguments of Bacon, Locke, Condillac, and others, in support of the present system of tuition, and of my extensive experience, which never failed in a single instance, I am in possession of two valuable facts, which incontestibly prove its solidity, and which I therefore deem it my duty to lay before the reader. The Rev. John Heckewelder supplies me with the first of these facts in his "Historical Account of the Indian Nations," printed at Philadelphia in 1819: he relates how he attempted unsuccessfully to learn the Indian tongues, by following a path different from that pointed out by Nature, or, in other words, by following the old plan. He says, "When I tried to make use of the words which I had so carefully collected, I found I was not understood, and I was at a loss to discover the cause to which I might attribute my want of success in the earnest endeavours that I was making to acquire the Indian tongue. At last, there came an Indian, who was conversant with the English and German, and was much my friend. I hastened to lay before him my *learned* collection of Indian words, and was very much astonished when he advised me *to burn the whole and write no more.* 'The first thing,' said he, 'that you are to do to learn our language is to get AN INDIAN EAR. When that is obtained, no sound, no syllable, will ever escape your hearing it, and you will, at the same time, learn the true pronunciation, and how to accent your words properly; THE REST WILL COME OF ITSELF.' I found he was right. By listening to the natives and repeating the words to myself as they spoke them, it was not many months before I ventured to converse with them, and finally understood every word they said. The Indians are very proud of a white man's endeavouring to learn their language; they help him in every thing that they can, and it is not their fault if he does not succeed."

The second fact was noticed by several persons as well as by myself. When the blacks took up arms to obtain their liberty in 1793, in the Island of St. Domingo, they expelled the whites entirely from it, thousands of whom took refuge in the United States of America, which, owing to the revolutionary troubles of France, they now considered as their adopted country. They of course found it very essential to become acquainted with the English language: many of them employed the most eminent teachers, and, as usual, purchased a host of *grammars, exercise-books,* &c. &c.; and studied as closely as they could under the guidance of their instructors. The reader will not be surprised to hear that they were unsuccessful, but he will not be prepared to expect, what I state, as a fact, that the blacks who, faithful to their masters had followed them in their exile, acquired a knowledge of the English language so readily, that they invariably acted as interpreters, where they had any intercourse with the Anglo-Americans, notwithstanding the different advantages of education which their masters possessed.

The difference in the result arose entirely from that of the methods pursued; for we cannot suppose that the blacks had no method at all; but, on the contrary, they had (unknown to themselves, it is true) the best of all—that of Nature, which taught them by the ear, the only sense that can teach language correctly and speedily, unless the eye be made subservient to it by the powerful exercises described at full length at page xlix, &c. The superiority of the natural duces, by degrees, the powerful influence of the *mother-tongue*, and creates in himself, in some degree, a new memory, favourable to the idiom of the foreign language, by the more frequent repetition of its sounds and phrases. In support of this principle, **Condillac**, who has thrown so much light upon the origin and nature of language, makes the following remark: "*Could any one know a language, if the brain did not acquire habits answering to those of the ears to hear it, to those of the lips to speak it, and to those of the eyes to read it? The recollection of a language is not, therefore, solely in the habits of the brain: it is, besides, in the habits of the organs of hearing, of speech, and of sight.*"

But let it not be conceived that I wage unlimited war against the reading of French authors; *that* would be even more absurd than the premature adoption of them. When the mind is trained to the language sufficiently to relish its beauties, let those who are ambitious of excelling in the French, and rivalling the most enlightened natives, study the graces of style in the best models of composition. To such I recommend the most approved French plays, in prose and verse; the works of *Bossuet, Fénélon, Massillon, Buffon, Montesquieu, D'Alembert, Thomas, Marmontel, La Harpe, Chôteaubriand, &c. &c.* whence they will speedily acquire a purity of style wholly free from Anglicism.

Having now shown the mode in which my system operates upon the art of writing a language, and the futility of written exercises and translations, as leading objects for students, I hope the charge, *That the utter disuse of such books of Exercises as those of Chambaud, Wanostrocht, Hamel, &c. prevents the acquirement of the art of writing French with grammatical accuracy; and that the usual practice of translation from French authors into English, is not sufficiently attended to*, has been fully refuted; and I shall therefore prepare to encounter the—

---

method will appear still more evident, if it be true, as several eminent philosophers and physiologists assert, that the mental qualities of the blacks are much inferior to those of the whites owing to some particular defect in their physical organization.

In conclusion, I must observe, that not only "the ear causes the tongue to move," but that it infallibly leads to the best construction of phrases. Infant nations speak a rude and uncouth language, in which the words are by no means well arranged for the clear expression of ideas: but in the progress of ages, they (led as it were by impulse) gradually adopt the proper modifications and arrangements, which words should undergo, in order to produce that physical and mental harmony without which a language is necessarily defective. It is thus that a system of phraseology is ultimately produced, at once harmonious, elegant, and logical. Poets begin this desirable reform, by introducing harmony into language; and orators and able writers afterwards complete it. This explains why the more ancient a language is, the nearer it approaches to perfection; unless, indeed, in those countries subject to frequent revolutions, the tendency of which is to replunge nations into the barbarity from which they have attempted to emerge.

Persons learning languages on the powerful principle displayed in this Introduction soon acquire that delicacy of the ear, and that taste for euphony, which leads them instinctively to speak and write, not only correctly, but even elegantly, imitating, in this respect, Nature who never fails to add beauty to excellence in all her works.

FOURTH OBJECTION, VIZ.

That many lessons are given at once, and that the conjugation of the verbs is extended by the addition of many tenses, the new names of which puzzle and confuse the student.

Many reasons can be adduced in support of the number of lessons, and all equally forcible; but the objection against them will fall to the ground, when it is considered, that the present mode, which embraces at once all the various sorts of phrases which constitute language, answers, more readily than any other, the impatience which always renders those who study living languages anxious to speak them as speedily as possible. By the order of the lessons, which is founded on the nature of language itself, accurate ideas are given of the various parts which words perform in speech, and the mind is insensibly prepared for a knowledge of grammar and syntax.

In answer to the complaint against the extent of the new system of conjugation, and the perplexity which is apprehended from the new names of tenses, I would observe, that, in speaking, no one ever thinks of the terms of grammar, the attention of the mind being solely given to the words which memory presents to it; that, to him who has stored in his memory a sufficiency of the materials of language, thoughts, and the phrases which occur to express them, are inseparable; there is, therefore, no room, *at the time*, for the least recollection of the rules of grammar; that the new terms will be more easily remembered (and this, experience has already proved,) than the old, owing to their being founded on *analogy*, and the *part* which the tenses perform in the recital, &c. of transactions;* that, remembering the denominations of tenses is not of primary importance, as many people can be produced, in every nation, who write with propriety and elegance, but who cannot with propriety answer the most common grammatical questions. With regard to the last objection—the extent of the French conjugation, it is not the Author's fault, since the French language itself requires it should be extensive; that the tenses newly introduced are absolutely necessary, as expressing ideas of time which frequently occur; and that, therefore, if blame rest anywhere, it must be rather with those by whom they have been neglected, and not with me.

The futility of the complaint, *that many lessons are given at once; and that the conjugation of the verbs is extended by the addition of many tenses, the new names of which puzzle and confuse the student*, being thus established, it remains to overcome the

---

* To meet the wishes of many teachers, I have in every instance accompanied the new terms with a repetition of the old. See the *Conjugation of Verbs, the Analysis of the Parts of Speech, and Syntax made easy, vol. 2.*

FIFTH AND LAST OBJECTION, VIZ.

That, from the number of pupils exercised simultaneously, the pronunciation of individuals cannot be attended to; that, the slates never being examined, it is impossible to tell whether the exercises are spelt with correctness; and, in short, that in such a multitude, no ONE *can be adequately instructed.*

The first clause of the above objection may be briefly answered thus: The vicious pronunciation of any language, is created by bad examples being frequently given. In this mode of tuition, the Master utters every day all the sounds used in the French language, which the class repeat immediately after him. These continual exercises, after a reasonable length of time, render them as natural as those of the vernacular tongue; and the Scholars, speaking all at the same time, can never acquire a bad pronunciation from each other. There is, therefore, no cause for bad habits of pronunciation, except the impediments of nature; a remarkable property of this system of tuition only, which has, besides, the signal advantage of banishing, at the very onset, that bashfulness which is the great obstacle to attaining a facility in speaking a foreign language.

The supposition in the second clause of the above objection, is equally untenable. There is no need to examine the slates, in order to ascertain whether the Scholars write with correct orthography, because it is impossible for them to write otherwise. The words being spelt aloud, and given out *letter by letter* by the Teacher, and each syllable being marked by means of the hyphen, the most trivial error cannot intrude. In perfect confidence I refer the reader to pages xlix. and l.

I must admit that the third and last clause of the present objection, appears more formidable, at a superficial glance, than the rest. It is, doubtless, difficult for a Master, whose time is occupied in teaching a large school, to detect individuals in idleness. This applies chiefly to children, as it cannot be supposed that persons of a mature age, who voluntarily engage in a course of education, would make the school a theatre of sloth or silly amusement. It then remains for parents to obviate this difficulty, by causing their children, *when at home, to commit their tasks to memory*, that they may come well prepared to school: in which case, I know, by experience, that they will conduct themselves with propriety, and pay due attention; as it becomes a pleasing occupation for them to take an active part in the exercises for which they have qualified themselves,—exercises which unremittingly occupy the mind, and several organs, at the same time.

Another means will sufficiently remedy this disadvantage:* Let a whole form of scholars be selected to speak or recite aloud, while, at the same time, the other forms are to speak or recite low. It would be very easy for the Master to detect the scholars on the form who are deficient in their lessons, and properly admonish them for their deliquency. As the Class would not know what form or forms, or even part of a form, were to be so selected, all would be compelled to learn their tasks, in order to avoid exposure and reproof.

But, independent of this means, I have devised others, that completely command and engage the attention of the whole Class, however numerous it may be, and which enable the Teacher to ascertain, in a very complete and satisfactory manner, the progress and degree of application to each individual scholar. I refer the reader to page xlviii., &c.

---

* The objections now under consideration having been ably refuted by a writer in *Blackwood's Magazine* for July, 1819, I quote him with much pleasure :

"To this part of the plan (Dufief's) there can be only two objections: that some of the class may go wrong unobserved, or that they may not say at all. To the first objection I answer, that, if a person possessed of a good ear, can at once discover a false note struck by any individual of a large band of musicians, though playing a piece harmonized in many parts, much more will an attentive master be able to discover what may be called a false note when his pupils are all going over the same part, rendered more distinct by articulation. I do not speak hypothecally when I affirm this will be found to be the fact. With respect to the second objection, it is easily answered. Supposing some from ignorance or perverseness, not to say, still they will hear what is said; for it is one great advantage of this plan, that it breaks all combinations in idleness; as, the master, though he may not always discover any one who does not say, he can at once observe any one who addresses his neighbour, and check his inattention. Besides, it is supposing too much to imagine that many should remain silent from perverseness; and surely that plan is to be preferred, where all may say at a time and where many must do so, to that where only one can."

In addition to these remarks, I shall merely observe, that the mode of teaching by the ear has a very decisive advantage over that of teaching by the eye, in case of obstinacy or perverseness on the part of the Scholars, as we cannot help hearing, although we may avoid seeing, the ears not being *hermetically* closed at will, as the eyes may be. I shall mention a striking anecdote in point. A lady of rank and fortune had a niece, who constantly refused to learn French, having embibed a rooted avertion to it. The lady mentioning this circumstance to an eminent teacher on this system, he observed that he was confident the young lady in question, could be taught even against her will and inclination. He then entered into particulars, to prove it. The aunt, fully satisfied with the practicability of the scheme, prevailed at last upon her niece to consent to the following whimsical agreement:—That the teacher should wait on her one hour every day; but that he should neither make her read, give her tasks nor make any remarks; she, on her side, promising to be quiet, &c. The plan pursued consisted in his saying aloud, in the manner laid down in this book, the French, then the translation, and the French again, of the *numbers*, *verbs*, *phrases*, *&c.* during which time the young lady remained perfectly silent. After a few days' instruction, she perceived that it was not in her power to prevent French words from making an impression on her ears and her memory; and that, in consequence, she was gradually learning a language that she declared hateful to her. Fully determined not to be behind hand in devising means, to counteract it, she took up one of her favorite books to read while the system was put in operation, trusting to the devise as a protection. But this was not of much avail, as her ears notwithstanding, continued to admit French words, and, strange to tell, even whole sentences with a perfect knowledge of their meaning. Seeing herself defeated in her last intrenchments, she surrended to the system with good grace, and in a few months became a good French Scholar.

Having triumphed over the assertion, *that, from the number of pupils exercised simultaneously, the pronunciation of individuals cannot be attended to; that the slates never being examined, it is impossible to tell whether the exercises are spelt without correctness; and, in short, that in such a multitude,* NO ONE *can be adequately instructed,* nothing more remains for me to answer.* Without unnecessarily taking up the reader's attention, I shall therefore proceed to enumerate the great

Advantages of the New Method.

1st. It is the acme of simplicity itself; as the *only* requisite to make rapid improvements is a free command of the letters of the Alphabet, the accented vowels, &c. according to the manner of this system (see pages viii. and ix) That is to say, a command rooted in the *ears, tongue, eyes,* and *fingers.*†

2d. It most effectually provides for the instruction of a single scholar, of several, or of several thousands, simultaneously. This last circumstance renders it eminently calculated to diffuse liberal knowledge, in a very short time, through every class of the community.

3d. It is equally adapted to every capacity, juvenile as well as mature, because it is the application of Nature's speedy and infallible method of teaching, by a phraseological system, a foreign language, to those who can read and write their own. It even possesses a decided superiority over the means used by Nature in teaching the vernacular tongue to infants, deprived of the two powerful auxiliaries, *reading* and *writing*.

---

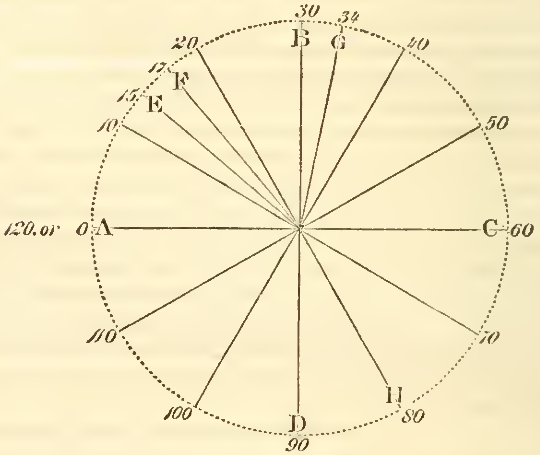
* I have, I trust, fully answered all the objections that have been either publicly or privately made against this System; but I am really surprised that one objection more has not been started, and that I have never been asked, why I do not cause the pupils to translate from English books into French, as is frequently done in Schools. I am confident that this objection will be made some day or other; I may therefore be excused, if, by anticipation, I refute it. The reason I allege is this: The English passages which are given to the pupils for the purpose of translation, necessarily awaken in their minds nothing but turns of phrases congenial to the English idiom, and, of course, as opposite and hostile as possible to that of the French. This circumstance cannot fail, in almost every instance, to impair the correctness of their translations into that language, (see p. ci.) Dr. Johnson, that colossal authority on languages and literature, treating on English translations from the French, thus observes, with respect to the *native language,* "the great pest of speech is frequency of translation; no book was ever turned from one language into another, without imparting something of its native idiom: this is the most mischievous and comprehensive innovation; single words may enter by thousands, and the fabric of the tongue continue the same; but new phraseology changes much at once; it alters not the single stones of the building, but the order of the columns."

If the English language is impaired in its correctness by translations from a foreign tongue by Englishmen, how much more so must the correctness of the French be impaired by translations from the English into that language by English persons! That system ought then entirely to be laid aside, and the present one adopted in lieu of it, as it places the English student precisely on the same footing with Frenchmen themselves when learning their mother dialect, as spoken and written, and who certainly have not recourse to *translations*, &c. in order to effect that purpose.

† At the risk of being compared to Fabius "of eternal prate," I cannot help reminding Teachers again of the indispensable necessity of their pupils being at the very first outset thoroughly conversant with the pronunciation of the *Alphabet*, the *double consonants, accented vowels*, and *orthographical signs* and with writing them *correctly* and *speedily* when they are dictated.

4th. It is the only mode of insuring the pronunciation free from foreign accent, being built upon Nature's process of instructing infants in that of their native tongue, increased in rapidity and effectiveness by artificial means.

5th. It has, like the circle, neither a particular beginning nor ending,—a remarkable property, which places beginners, as soon as they have learnt the letters of the Alphabet, &c. in page viii., &c. upon the same footing for tuition as those who have many times gone through the exercises. That this must be the case, may be inferred from the nature of the exercises by which tuition is effected. But, to place this singular advantage beyond doubt, it is only necessary to consult the following demonstration.



Let A, B, C, D, A, be a circle, which, we will suppose, represents the French Language, in its *phraseology*, *grammar*, &c. Let it be divided into one hundred and twenty parts, each corresponding to one of the lessons which have been already explained. Let us suppose a class to have begun at A. After fifteen days' lesson, they will have reached the point E, that is, have described the arc AE. Let us suppose a number of beginners then enter the school: they will travel with the Class from E towards B, and, as they have not yet committed any of the tasks to memory, they will have to keep their books open, and join the Class; that is to say, *they will read*, loud or low, whatever may be recited. After two days' lessons, when in F, they will be able to keep pace with the Class, by *reciting* the same tasks instead of *reading* them. As the Master introduces, in the analysis of the lessons recited, some of the expressions that have occured in the preceding ones (see pages lxiv. and lxv.), a sort of oral recapitulation of them may be said actually to take place, as "things unknown are proposed as things forgot." Thus, the new scholars will have an opportunity of becoming *gradually* acquainted with many of the terms of which the old lessons consisted, describing, in a great measure, the arc AE, unknown to them when they began; while they also partake of the natural progress of the class. This happy contrivance will greatly facilitate their learning the old tasks, which occurs when each vocabulary is begun again by the old scholars themselves.

New scholars entering the Class at B, C, will, on the same principle, be placed in similar circumstances to those who entered at E, that is to say, they will have an opportunity of *gradually* describing the arc AB, &c. Although the intelligent reader may have anticipated our ideas, we think proper to explain what we understand by saying that this method has neither a particular beginning nor conclusion. It is grounded on this fact, *that Language is merely a collection of phrases or modes of expression, made use of, by the individuals of a nation, to express their wants, ideas, or thoughts.* It therefore is a matter of indifference what phrases, or modes of expression, are chosen with which to commence, as they are all nearly equally useful, provided a collection of them, sufficiently numerous to express one's wants, ideas, or thoughts, in the new language, be acquired in a given time; thus, instead of beginning at A, we may begin at B, &c. that is to say, in different pages of "Nature Displayed," as B, C, D, A, B, is the very same circle as A, B, C, D, A; but we recommend beginning at A, for the sake of uniformity.

This invaluable advantage of beginning wherever we please, without interfering in the smallest degree with the plan, together with the mode devised to inform beginners of things already learned, introduces *absolute unity in tuition;* so that two Masters cannot teach at the same time, let the Class be ever so numerous.

6th. The routine of exercises being as regular as clock-work, it follows that, when circumstances have prevented any of the scholars from attending school, knowing what tasks are to be, or have been, *recited, analysed, read, translated, &c.* they can retrieve the loss, and thus keep pace with their fellow-students.

7th. So far from being irksome to the pupils, as most methods of tuition are, they find it entertaining, from the variety of subjects comprised in the exercises, and the lively mode of introducing them to the Class. It is peculiarly calculated to inspire the student with an ardent desire of learning, as their own judgment will soon inform them that it is the right method, while they can see, as it were, in a telescopic view, the extent of their present and future acquirements.

8th. Although the professor addresses the whole Class, this system possesses the signal property that each pupil has in a great measure a *private tutor*, engaged with him singly: so that, although there is but one Instructor, there is a multiplication of himself equal to the number of scholars; a circumstance which alone gives it an incalculable advantage over any other.

9th. It is the most practical of all methods, because it is a continual and active exercise from beginning to end; and, to prove this, we have only to refer the reader to the *development of the system* page xxxix, &c.

10th. It is the only method by which *grammar*, or, more properly speaking, *syntax*, can be taught in an effectual manner. Grammatical rules being in general so very dry, abstract, and uninteresting, can never be retained without a considerable previous knowledge of phraseology, which we have, by so many peculiar exercises, been endeavouring to impress on the memory. Grammar is therefore acquired as surely and speedily as possible by this method, the rules and exceptions of which have been practically and accurately framed and included in our phrases (each of which is a pattern for the construction of others), and then analytically offered to the consideration of the learner in the *Syntax made Easy*, vol. ii.—Language will lead to grammar, as this method proves; but the latter can never lead to the former, because grammar consists of a collection of observations on language; and observations on a thing can never supply the thing itself, which consequently must be learned separately. In other words, grammar may easily be deduced from language, which is the course we have pursued; but language can never be deduced from grammar.

Thus, the first volume of "Nature Displayed," if I may use the simile. might have generated the second, but the second could never have produced the first.—For a further elucidation of these important truths, the reader is referred to some of the preceding pages.

11th. It teaches *orthography* in the most accurate and indelible manner, in a very short time. I only desire my readers to recollect the nature of my exercises, and I have no doubt that their opinions will coincide with the results of my experience.

12th. By considering the marginal words *apart* from the phrases, on reading them as lessons, or in the reciting of them, as has been exemplified in pages xlii. and li, we follow Nature's process, by which children coin phrases of their own, with the words of those implanted in their memory, considered singly. This habit of abstraction, together with the daily increasing knowledge of the analogy of the French language, awakens the learner's imagination, and thus eminently promotes his progress, either in speaking or writing with facility or accuracy: while memory, the caterer of that valuable and brilliant faculty of the mind, is invigorated by the manner in which recitation is effected. (See page li., &c.) Thus, those whose retentive powers are weak, will very perceptibly acquire a degree of strength, which will enable them to recollect with ease the phraseology of the new language, because all the mental powers are brought into action, and directed, simultaneously, to one and the same end, and concur to support and aid each other. The great benefit of any system which invigorates the memory, will not be denied. There can be no genius without a strong memory. The retentive power is the source whence imagination draws her materials, and the moving principle of all the operations of judgment. The Greeks, therefore, were very correct in conferring on the Muses the title of Daughters of Memory. We have incontestible proofs of the great superiority it confers on those who continually exercise it. Demosthenes, that unrivalled orator and lawyer, transcribed Thucydides eight times, and committed the same to memory, *to give*, as he observed, *more elasticity to his genius.*

13th. If any method be calculated to give rise to *diligence* and *industry*, and, by the powerful force of habit, make them permanent, it must certainly be the present one, as it keeps the attention of each scholar alive, without the loss even of a single minute during the whole time of tuition; which, in this respect, differs materially from all other modes, where the hours of instruction, being subdivided among the several classes of a school, and oftentimes among individuals of it, leaves the greatest part of the school-time at the discretion of the pupils, which inevitably induces *indolence* and *inattention.*

14th. A very extraordinary advantage, peculiar to this method, is that any Frenchman, possessed of a good pronunciation, may, in a sufficient degree, without a knowledge of the English, convey instruction. This is evident, as it is not necessary the Master should utter a single word of English, either at the reading or recital of the lessons. As no explanations are wanted, at least for a considerable time, the teacher may attend to his pupils for a month or two without speaking to them, while they recite their lessons, or read new ones, during that period. At the end of that time, if the pupil exercise his memory, he will have amassed such a collection of phrases, that the Master may address him in French; and, should even all the words of the conversation not be understood, such parts of it as may be known to him will lead him into the meaning of the whole. Such a practice will daily make him more familiar with French; and, from his being under the necessity of drawing supplies for the formation of phrases from his continually-increasing stock of words, he will soon acquire a facility in speaking,—the great object in view.

As, towards the end of the course, from the *peculiarity* of the mode of tuition, the Master must have acquired a knowledge of the English language sufficient to enable him to translate English into French, he should comment, in French, on some of the rules of my syntax, as several of them are original, and clearly point out the peculiar genius of each language.

It will be objected, that the French Master, for want of a knowledge of the English, will not know how to use this book. In this, however, he can be relieved by the Scholars, who, as they understand English, can easily direct the Master how to instruct them. One of the Scholars, for instance, will, in his presence, personate his very part on the rest of the Class. The system being thus brought into action, will be readily understood by the French teacher.

15th. Were this method applied to the dead languages, which might be accomplished without material alterations in the two parts of the work, a tenth part of the time consumed in learning even imperfectly those languages, as they are now taught, would be sufficient to the attainment of a complete knowledge of them. What a salutary reformation would education then undergo!—Education, which, as it is generally conducted, is nothing more than a fashionable way of wasting in the drudgery of schools the most valuable part of life; and all this, in many cases, to acquire such languages as, on our entering into the world, are scarcely of any utility to us. How much better would that time be employed, in the acquisition of such arts as are useful to *society*, or even in *gymnastic* exercises, which invigorate the frame, and render man more adequate to the performance of those various duties and functions which an all-wise Creator has imposed on him, in his passage through this transitory life.

16th. Though the present work is applied to the French language, for the use of English learners, yet it may equally impart the English language to French learners. The method of using it will be the same as the one just laid down, except that the Master, when he wishes his pupils to recite their lessons, should read aloud the English phrase instead of the French. With regard to the verbs, it will be indispensable owing to the difference of genius between the two languages, that, when the pupil has become master of the two auxiliary verbs, *to have*, and *to be*, as well as of the two verbs, *to carry*, and *to dress*, which may serve as models of *conjugation* to regular verbs, he should commit to memory the irregular verbs given in all grammars. As soon as he is well acquainted with the verbs, he will be qualified to begin reading my syntax, to the rules of which he should pay much attention; and, by comparing together the French and English examples which illustrate them, he will be enabled to observe how the two languages differ: a discovery which cannot fail to initiate him into the peculiarities of the English language.

17th. Another great benefit of this work is, that it precludes the necessity of going to France, in order to acquire the language; for it places the learner in the same situation as if he were to learn French by an intercourse with the natives; see pages lxvi., lxvii. &c. I will even assert, (paradoxical as it may appear,) on the firm ground of experience, that it would be better for an Englishman to learn French in his own country, under the direction of a good teacher, by my method, than to learn the language in France without it. The reason is obvious: with the assistance of a tolerable memory, he may, in the short period of four months, acquire a sufficient proportion of the phrases contained in my first volume; and these will be found to comprise a much greater supply of words and modes of expression, than he could have acquired in treble that time in France, where he must have depended on casual circumstances only for the acquisition of almost every word.

18th. The present System is equally admirable in its adaptation to SELF-TUITION. The two volumes comprise every particular relating to the French language; and, when we consider that they afford memory, —the faculty of the mind most actively engaged in learning languages, with an adequate supply, it will be evident that they can, without farther aid, impart the language upon which they treat. The objection, that the phrases cannot be uttered without lessons in pronunciation from a native, I have happily removed, by a system of pronunciation taken from my New Universal Pronouncing Dictionary of the French and English Languages,* where, proceeding *from the known to the unknown*, I have deduced every French sound but one from the English; and from that *one* I have devised a mechanical process, by means of which it is most accurately defined to the conception of the pupil. We refer the reader to page 109, &c. of volume ii.

19th. My System is also exquisitely formed for PRIVATE TUITION. Of this I can adduce an illustrious example. The amiable and accomplished lady of the late Marshal MOREAU, on arriving at Philadelphia, whither she followed her husband in exile in 1805. evinced an anxious desire of acquiring the language of the nation where her misfortunes and persecuted merit experienced those kind attentions, which in some degree effaced the sadness arising from the recollection of the past. A gentleman presented her with a copy of "Nature Displayed." Madame

---

* A friend of mine gratified me with an interesting anecdote concerning this Dictionary. Being intimate with the celebrated Talma, he presented that distinguished artist with a copy of it. A few days afterwards, Talma called to thank my friend for his gift. "It is invaluable to me," exclaimed the celebrated tragedian, "I never suffer it to go out of my possession. At night I put it under my pillow, and by day I make it my companion; and it shall never be suffered to go out of my hand, till every syllable of it is rooted in my head."—Such a testimony from such a source, cannot be quoted without pride.

Moreau, who speaks the Italian and Spanish languages with the facility of a native, and her own language with the most critical nicety, was struck with the extreme simplicity of the method.

At Morrisville (Pennsylvania), a short time after, she began her course of instruction *herself*, with no other assistance than *oral* information, derived from a young French lady, who, having come to America when a child, had acquired the purity of the English accent. At the end of three months, extraordinary as it may appear to those who, not having exercised the memory, are unacquainted with the great power of that faculty, she knew perfectly *by heart* all the phrases of my first volume, and the necessary English verbs. She then visited her female friends in Philadelphia, with whom she could already converse and enjoy their society. I was desired to assist her in the reading of English authors. I suspended with pleasure my literary pursuits, to accomplish it. Prose writers we read for a fortnight; they became too easy: and who can be surprised at this, when told, that the phrases embrace all the *turns* used in prose, and all the necessary words? To complete a knowledge of the language, we had recourse to the poets.* Goldsmith's Poems were read with delight; then Thomson's Seasons. As a preparation to Shakspeare's tragedies, we read several of the most celebrated among the more modern ones. At length we began Hamlet. Whatever might have been found obscure, was explained by the commentators upon the English bard, as well as they could. His other tragedies offered roses with very few thorns; for the sagacity of the fair learner soon entered so well into the spirit of the immortal author, that recourse was but seldom had to the commentators. Thus was a very copious and difficult language acquired in the course of less than six months,—a striking instance of the degree of elevation to which genius, supported by the rapid wings of analysis, may reach.

This brilliant example will point out to the wealthy the propriety of causing this System to be employed in the private education of their children. A man of abilities might do for an individual *exclusively* what he might accomplish with the same ease for thousands; that is to say, he might direct the whole power of this method to their general improvement. Nay, even a greater advantage than that of learning languages accrues from a plan thus deduced from the analysis of the human mind, as it invigorates the feeble understanding, and splendidly proves how far education can repair the neglect of Nature towards the intellectual faculties of man.

20th. It is the most economical of all methods; because it not only saves

---

* The language of prose-writers and that of poets differs so much in English, that the former may be well understood without the latter, which is far more difficult. It is not so in French as its poetry is not very different from prose; for it is not so much in construction, as in the choice of expression, that the difference consists.

TIME,* the most precious of all wealth, by the rapidity of the progress, but it likewise, in a surprising degree, saves MONEY.

The wonderful *saving* of MONEY which arises from the adoption of this system, distinctly appears, from the following calculation of the MAXIMUM AND MINIMUM OF EXPENSE required in the exercise of it on the largest scale.

I will suppose London, as the latest statistical writers assert, to contain about one million of inhabitants: and that, on an average, the hundredth part, or ten thousand of them, devote some portion of their time to the study of languages; that, confiding in this new method, applied to the French, they are willing to put it to the test by becoming learners. Let four schools be established, one in each quarter of the City, calculated to contain twenty-five hundred persons of both sexes,[*] capable of reading and writing the English language. They might be attended in the following manner:—the NORTHERN SCHOOL on *Mondays, Wednesday,* and *Fridays,* from nine until twelve in the forenoon; the EASTERN SCHOOL on *Mondays, Wednesdays,* and *Fridays,* from half-past two until five in the afternoon; the SOUTHERN SCHOOL on *Tuesdays, Thursdays,* and *Saturdays,* from nine until twelve in the forenoon; and the WESTERN SCHOOL on *Tuesdays, Thursdays,* and *Saturdays,* from half-past two until five in the afternoon.[†]

---

* A striking instance of the power and efficacy of this system in teaching thoroughly in less than a year, occurred in Dublin, in a class of twenty-four young Irish gentlemen, who had never received any previous instruction. Such a proof of the power of the system must bring conviction to the mind of the most incredulous. The following account of a public exhibition of it is extracted from the *Dublin Dramatic Review* of the 4th of April, 1821.

"FRENCH ACTING.

"We were induced yesterday to attend Monsieur Buquet's lecture on the Drama, at the late Theatre Royal, Rotunda. We were highly gratified by it: for, though but a brief sketch, it contained many excellent remarks on French comedy. This lecture was succeeded by the performance of select scenes from French tragedies and comedies, by young gentlemen, pupils of M. Buquet. The scene between *Brutus* and *César*, from Voltaire's tragedy of "La Mort de Cesar," was well declaimed. The oration of *Antoine* over the dead body of *César* was admirably well delivered by the same young gentleman who personified *Brutus* in the preceding scene. The old physician and his servant, from the comedy of "Le Grondeur," by Brueys and Palaprat, were sustained, we might almost say, to perfection, considering the age of the boys who made the attempt, and that too in a foreign language. The boy that played *M. de Pourceaugnac* showed a great deal of comicality; *Eraste* was acted in a lively way, which was truly French. There were scenes from the following comedies of Moliere, viz. "Le Tartuffe," "Don Juan," (in which the spirit and vivacity of the gay libertine's character were given with great truth,) "Le Bourgeois Gentilhomme," "L'Avare," and "Le Médecin malgré lui;" all of which, without exception, were received with great applause. How the fire and animation of the French character could be infused into an Irishman long resident in France, may be easily accounted for, from the similarity which the buoyant feelings of Hibernians bear to their more lively neighbours; but that the easy *gaieté* of a Parisian could be acquired in this country, at so early an age, and in so short a period, is almost incredible."

In the *Dublin Freeman's Journal*, of March 21, 1821, there occurs the following tribute to the merits of the system, as evidenced in the exhibition of the French plays.

"The exhibition on Monday was successful beyond expectation. This is not the first time that we have noticed the wonderful effects of Mr. Dufief's system, and of its powers on the human organs; and have no hesitation in calling the public attention to this new and valuable discovery in the art of teaching. We were prepared to bestow every indulgence on the dramatic efforts of these young boys, endeavouring to perform in a foreign language; and are free to confess that we received the highest gratification at the performance.

"The first scene between Cæsar and Brutus from Voltaire's tragedy of '*La mort de César*,' was ably acted. The boy who played Brutus well pourtrayed the conflict between filial sentiments and those of a republican. In the comic scene of '*Le Bourgeois gentilhomme*' the same boy was again introduced, and played Mr. Jourdain; we understand his name is Healy; in this part, as well as in that of *Sganarelli*, the Mock-Doctor, he kept the whole audience laughing by his truly comical style. We were also much pleased with the boy who played the *Miser's* part; he displayed great talent for acting. The scene of a miser dismissing a servant was extremely well acted by him and little Reeves, who excited so much attention. The scene of the *Mock Doctor* was the last, and contributed not a little to the amusement of the company. All those scenes of Molier's were delivered in a pure accent, and delighted every body; and it would seem indeed as if nothing but a powerful method of teaching, such as that of Mr. Dufief, could have produced similar effects."

It is evident, from the above distribution of time and place,—the peculiarity of this mode of tuition, that one teacher only,[‡] is amply sufficient to discharge the duties of the four schools.

Let us now enquire what salary might be allowed the teacher. Perhaps, five hundred pounds sterling would be considered sufficient for ten months services,[§] which is the time required to complete the circle of the French language, mentioned in page cviii.

The expense then for each scholar, would result from the division of five hundred pounds by ten thousand, (the number of scholars,) which makes the quota of each individual amount to one shilling only,—an expense so very trifling, that individuals of the poorest class of the community might easily afford it.

---

[*] I have been frequently asked how I would manage a Class of 2500 boys, and know, in such a multitude, that each paid proper attention; to which I uniformly replied, that, for such an extensive Class, I should have recourse to the following expedient:

I would for every 20 boys appoint one of them to act as an *overseer*, and not as a monitor or under-teacher, which is repugnant to this system: each overseer should stand before the boys over whom he is appointed, and in this situation it would not be a difficult task for him to repeat in unison with the rest, and at the same time observe whether his boys were attentive to repeating, &c. or not, which he would easily know from being so close to them: and, the better to prevent that improper *connivance* which so often takes place in the Lancasterian schools, as well as to overawe the overseers themselves, I would recommend a *super-overseer* over every ten overseers, who should face them. and stand behind the boys, these *super-overseers* to join also in the lesson with the rest. As each boy has a *number* by which he is to be called and recognized, as I have already suggested, the Master, without being obliged to call them by their names, would appoint weekly both *overseers* and *super-overseers*, by mentioning aloud their respective numbers.

[†] Three times a week attendance only is given, that time may be allowed to commit the tasks to memory. and that the learning of French, or any other language, taught on this plan, may not interfere with the avocations or other studies of the learners.

[‡] Should the four schools be opened on the above-stated days, and at the same time, the same lesson might be given in every one of them, which would be a great relief to the Master, and thus contribute to make him more perfect in his part.

[§] It does not require quite ten months, or 303 days, as the 120 lessons may be given in 40 weeks, or 280 days; but I allow 23 days for holidays, &c.

I consider this shilling, for ten months tuition, as the *minimum of expense.** The next consideration, is the *maximum of expense.* Although four schools would be sufficient for the tuition of ten thousand scholars, we may suppose that many objections would be made to so few schools, and that it might be found more convenient to establish, in the most, central parts of the City, twenty schools, instead of four, each calculated to contain with ease five hundred scholars; as five Masters would only be requisite for the management of the twenty schools, or the tuition of ten thousand persons, allowing each Master four hundred pounds, instead of five hundred, as, from the proximity of the schools to each other, several incidental expenses would be avoided.

The sum necessary would then amount to two thousand pounds, which, when divided by the number of learners, would make the quota of each *four shillings only*; which I consider as the *maximum* of expense, should this method be universally adopted.

I must mention an indispensable *item* of expense relating to this Work, without which the system of tuition cannot be carried on. Unfortunately it cannot be abridged without destroying it altogether, as every part thereof is essential to the completion of the system; but to reduce its price as much as possible, I have caused it to be stereotyped.

I have not taken into this consideration the expence of building schools, as I am persuaded that, if this plan should meet the approbation of enlightened men, twenty such establishments would be erected in London at the public expence, or that of private societies, and that the example would be followed by every town of note in Great Britain and Ireland,—so great is the public spirit of the United Kingdom in promoting literature and science. The above twenty schools would likewise serve for the teaching of three more languages, or other branches of useful learning, as there would be three portions of time in which each would otherwise be shut up. The Spanish language might be next taught, as the new method has been adapted to it by two gentlemen well qualified for the task. A knowledge of this would greatly promote the interests of commerce, by facilitating intercourse with countries in which that language is spoken, That its study ought to be an essential part of a commercial education. therefore, is evident. In regard to the other two languages, the present system of education readily points out to me the Greek and Latin. I confess that some difficulties occur, because the proper materials are not so abundant as those furnished by the living languages. They are, however, far from being insuperable. I have therefore a well-grounded hope, that some patriotic and enlightened person among the learned, will, at no distant period, execute this task, and thus confer an invaluable benefit on mankind. Then will a *liberal education* become the cheapest commodity in the country,—cheaper, indeed, than a single suit of clothes of the coarsest manufacture.

---

* The celebrated Dr. Bell, whose name will be venerated by posterity, and gratefully enrolled amongst those of the benefactors of the human race, has recently published a tract, entitled "The Wrongs of Children," in which he shows the superiority of his plan of tuition over that of the old system, in point of economy. This circumstance has induced me to compare mine in this respect successively with both.

"Let us (says Dr. Bell) suppose an empire in which 2,000,000 scholars are to be taught, and that the fees and emoluments of the schoolmasters were at an average 50*l.* a-year. Under the old system, requiring 40,000 masters, the amount at 50*l.* would be 2,000,000*l.*; under the new, requiring 4000 masters, it would be 200,000*l.*: the saving is 1,800,000 annually."

I shall now, for the sake of argument, suppose that the imaginary empire of Dr. Bell has such a crowded population as to admit that either his plan, or mine, (which embraces far greater numbers than his,) could have a full play, or be brought into action, and that provisions are so cheap, that I may adopt, as mine, his average of the fees and emoluments of schoolmasters. As each Master may teach on my plan 10,000 scholars, it follows, that 200 masters would discharge the task of teaching 2,000,000 scholars, and that the aggregate amount of their fees and emoluments would only be *ten thousand pounds.*

My plan of teaching is therefore *twenty times* cheaper than that of Dr. Bell, and *two hundred times* cheaper than the old system. As to the respective merits of the three plans, I leave it to the enlightened part of society, and such as are best able to appreciate them, to decide which is superior in point of *power* and *effect.*

In order that the labouring and busily-employed classes of the community may also have the opportunity of learning languages, Masters might be employed to teach evening, or even Sunday-schools, at suitable hours and places, in some of the buildings already appropriated for teaching morning and afternoon schools.

21st. This system continually affords to the Teacher the means of ascertaining with mathematical precision the stage of advancement in his pupils, while they in their turn can measure his capacity, and, to a certain degree, the extent of his acquirements. This must kindle between the Teacher and his pupils a superior kind of emulation. An attentive perusal of pages lxvi. &c. will place this important property of the system in the clearest light.

22d. So perfect is the system, that the slightest error cannot intrude itself. For the truth of this advantage, which seems so extraordinary as to border on magic, I appeal to any person of sense who will read with attention the development of this system from page xxxix. et seq.

23d. It exhibits a circumstance unique in its kind, that of strengthening the faculties of the mind, by means of mechanical processes suggested by Nature herself, and which make a durable impression on the organs of speech.

24th. Professional characters, by giving two attentive perusals to the present Introduction, or by seeing the System *once* in operation, will become possessed of the art of teaching on my principle, so readily may it be acquired.

25th. An attentive observation has already fully proved, that those who have learned French by the new mode of instruction, have succeeded with much greater rapidity in their other studies. That this must be the case naturally results from the advantages already enumerated.

I here conclude my enumeration of the advantages peculiar to this singular method. I might have pursued the subject still farther, had I not reflected that any one of the advantages which I have recited is sufficient to give it a decided preference over any other system, when it shall be put to the test by others, as it has already been by me.

My readers are now fully acquainted with the history, the nature, and the advantages, of the System which forms the subject of the present work. I have occupied much of their time, because I conceived the matter too important to be passed over in a slight manner, and I was desirous of initiating them completely into a plan, which I hope may prove of radical utility to all nations. Any thing which abridges education without weakening it, is important to mankind. He who saves the time of a fellow-creature, enables him to live so much the longer; and deserves the same kind of gratitude as he who saves the life of a fellow-creature. But the man who rescues another from the misery and sin of ignorance, though never estimated as he ought to be in the scale of rank,—the man who infuses, as it were, an intellect into the "clod of the valley," is surely the best and the noblest benefactor of his race. It has been my ambition to produce a system which will enable philanthropy to effect this great desideratum. The poor pine in neglected barrenness, and, from want of knowledge, fall into vice, because fortune denies them the means of education. But I have here endeavoured to devise facilities, by which a man of moderate income may enlighten thousands;—by which the impediments of poverty may be overcome;—and learning, which is now monopolized by the wealthy few, become equally extended throughout every order and quality of mankind.*

---

* An opinion has been promulgated that it is injurious to society to enlighten too much the lower classes, as they are called. If there be any danger, I beg to assert, that it is not in enlightening them too much, but, on the contrary, it is in imparting to them too little knowledge, which may justify the poet's assertion, that "a little learning is a dangerous thing." The education which the poor receive from the National or the Sunday schools is not calculated indeed to expand their minds, it being chiefly limited to reading and writing, and that by a method far from being the true one. It results, therefore, that, when they leave school, they have not imbibed a taste for reading and studying, and that their minds remain nearly as vacant and unemployed as when they entered it. In proof of the great moral advantages which accrue to the inferior classes from being enlightened, or rather well-informed, I shall cite the example of Scotland and Switzerland in general, where they are really so; by which they are rendered, if "worth makes the man," truly useful and respectable members of society. I now leave it to the moralist to decide whether this does not account, in a satisfactory manner, for fewer crimes and misdemeanors being committed in those two countries, than almost in any other part of the world.

The great advantage of being expert in languages, is too obvious to be inserted here. It will not be denied, that a speedy and effectual mode of imparting the ancient and the modern tongues, in the study of which the bloom of life is usually wasted, must be of deep and incalculable importance. They form the steep and flinty hill of science; and, being once scaled, the temple is full before us, and we tread upon flowers.

Charles V. has observed, that "every language which a man acquires, renders him another man;" so that a person who should be master of the five hundred different languages of which specimens have been recorded by professor Adelung, would be a little army in himself! It is equally true, that the want of a common medium of communication prevents the amalgamation into one common people of those who speak various languages, and yet live beneath the same ruler. To enable governments to give uniformity to the languages spoken under them, is one of the great objects this System is destined to accomplish. With few masters, and at a comparatively trifling expense, it would enable the Emperor of Russia to cause the Russian language to be communicated to all the tribes in his vast territories in a few months; and, by the same means, the English language might accompany the extension of the English government, and be rendered universal in the same short time throughout the chequered population of its realms, from the millions who people the banks of the Ganges, to the Candians, the Hottentots, the Negroes at Sierra Leone, the Maltese, the Caribs, the Canadians, the Irish, the Scotch, the Welsh, and the Greeks of the Seven Islands.

It has been remarked, that the present System bears much resemblance to that of Mr. Lancaster. This is not the case. The present plan is of earlier origin, and the principles of the two are diametrically adverse to each other, as will be obvious from the following parallel:

LANCASTER'S PLAN,	DUFIEF'S PLAN.
Cannot exist *without* the aid of numerous monitors or under-teachers: hence it may be called the *disunity* or *subdivision* of *instruction*. Like other systems, it demands the division of schools into classes according to the *number*, *progress*, and *various capacities* of the pupils.	(As has been anticipated from what precedes) cannot exist *with* monitors or under teachers:—even one single usher in the largest possible school would be fatal: its great principle being the *concentration* or *unity* of *instruction*, as it embodies the numerous classes essential to other schools, into *one general class*, regardless of the *number*, *progress*, *ages*, or *various capacities* of the pupils.

The Author cannot, however, mention the name of Mr. Lancaster without expressing the admiration in which he holds his talents.

It would be affectation to say, that the Volumes now published are submitted without some diffidence and anxiety. The produce of many a weary hour of toil and study cannot be sent forth into the world without solicitude. But the Author confides in the liberality of the nation to whom his pretensions are addressed. He is conscious that his claims will be received with caution, and scrutinized with jealousy; but he invites candid and liberal criticism, and will only prize such reputation as may be granted from a conviction of his deserts.

TABLE OF CONTENTS TO VOL. I.

VOCABULARY I.

Page.
Numbers 1
Adjectives ending in *e* mute common to both genders 5
A list of many Adjectives which differ in the masculine and feminine gender 13
Adjectives which, when placed *before* the substantives, have a meaning different from that which they have when placed *after* them 29
A list of some Nouns which have the force of adjectives, as they express some qualities or defects in man 34
Abstract Nouns 38

VOCABULARY II.

Pronouns, Articles, &c. .... [illegible]2
Adverbs, Prepositions, &c. 99
Words relating to Vegetables, Animals, &c. 113
Words relating to the Operations of the Mind, the Feelings of the Heart, &c. including the chief Conjunctions and Interjections 124

VOCABULARY III.

NOUNS.

SECTION THE FIRST.

Relating to the Food and Clothing of Man, &c. &c.

Chapter.
I. Of Food 133
II. Of Fish 142
III. Of Vegetables 144
IV. Of Drink 145
V. Of Meals, and actions relating thereto 147
VI. Of the Names of Things necessary at Table 148
VII. Of Man's Apparel, &c. 150
VIII. Of Woman's Apparel, &c. 153
IX. Of Man's Habitation 156
X. Of Furniture, and of Domestic Transactions 159
XI. Of the Kitchen, Cellar, &c. 165
XII. Of Time 167
XIII. Of Human Beings, &c. 171
XIV. Of the Senses, the Body, and Diseases 175
XV. Of Ordinary Transactions 185

SECTION II.

Relative to the Town.

I. Of a Town, its various Buildings, &c. 193
II. Of a School 197
III. Of Exercises and Plays 202

Chapter. Page.
IV. Of Mechanics, &c. 205
V. Of the Arts, Sciences, &c. 212
VI. Of the Church 216
VII. Of the Play-House 220
VIII. Of Colours, Weights, Measures, Coins, and Metals 221
IX. Of Titles 224

SECTION III

I. Of Travelling and the Country 227
II. Of Fruits and Trees 234
III. Of Flowers and Plants 237
IV. Of Tame Animals 239
V. Of Wild Animals and Birds of Prey 244
VI. Of Insects and Amphibious Animals 246

SECTION IV.

Relative to the Universe.

I. Of the Celestial Bodies, the Atmosphere, &c. 248
II. Of Water, Fire, and Earth 251
III. Of the Divisions of the World, Names of Nations, &c. 255
IV. Of Navigation 259
V. Of Military Affairs 264
Table of French Verbs rendered in English by Verbs followed by Particles 272
Table of Verbs which require Particles in English of different signification from those used in French 298

CONVERSATION-PHRASES.

I. Of Meeting and Inquiring after a Friend's Health 303
II. For asking Questions, Affirming, Denying, &c. 305
III. Of the Time of Day 307
IV. Of the Weather 309
V. Of Going and Coming 312
VI. Of Hearing, Knowing, being Acquainted, &c. 314
VII. Of Asking, Thanking, &c. 316
VIII. Of the School 318
IX. Of Meals 321
X. On the Seasons 326
XI. To speak to a Tailor, a Shoemaker, &c. 330
XII. To Converse and Spend one's Time in Company 336
Idiomatical and Proverbial Phrases 346

LE LECTEUR FRANÇAIS.

DIALOGUES, SCÈNES DRAMATIQUES, &c.

Les Jours et les Mois, &c. 1
Joseph 12
Les Maçons sur l'échelle 14
Le Nid de Moineaux 15

CONTENTS.

Page
Si les Hommes ne te voient pas, Dieu te voit 18
Les Jarretières et les Manchettes 20
Le Bouquet qui ne se flétrit jamais 22
Le Menteur corrigé, par lui-même 25
Emilie. La Mère 27
Le Goûter, Drame 28
Le Legs, Drame 35
La Saignée, Drame 41
Le Bon Père, Drame 49
Le Muet, Conte Dramatique 57

Scènes choisies tirées de Molière, et d'autres Auteurs célèbres.

Scène de l'Amour Médecin 64
Scènes du Marriage Forcé 65
Scènes du Festin de Pierre 68
Scène de l'Avare 70
Scènes du Bourgeois Gentilhomme 71
Scène de M. de Porceaugnac 78
Scènes de l'Avocat Patelin 80
Scène du Grondeur 84
Le Joueur dans sa Prison, Essai de Monologue Dramatique 85
Pygmalion, Scène lyrique 88

Choix des Meilleures Pièces du Théâtre d'Education,

DE MADAME DE GENLIS.

Agar dans le Désert 92
La Colombe 97
Le Bal d'Enfans; ou, le Duel 105
L'Enfant Gâté 123

VOCABULARY I.

NUMBERS.

Language is no more than a Collection of Phrases or Sentences, by the Help of which Mankind express their Thoughts on the Objects of their Wants, &c.

One.		Lend me *one* of your books.
Un.	m.	Prêtez-moi *un* de vos livres.
One.		He has just broken *one* of the bottles.
Une.	f.	Il vient de casser *une* des bouteilles.
Two.		His carriage was drawn by *two* horses.
Deux.	m. & f.	Sa voiture était tirée par *deux* chevaux.
Three.		He lives *three* doors from here.
Trois.		Il demeure à *trois* portes d'ici.
Four.		I will send it to you in *four* hours.
Quatre.		Je vous l'enverrai dans *quatre* heures.
Five.		My house is *five* miles from town.
Cinq.		Ma maison est à *cinq* milles de la ville.
Six.		I want *six* of them.
Six.		Il m'en faut *six*.
Seven.		I have spent *seven* months with him.
Sept.		J'ai passé *sept* mois avec lui.
Eight.		There were *eight* of us at table.
Huit.		Nous étions *huit* à table.
Nine.		He owes him *nine* guineas.
Neuf.		Il lui doit *neuf* guinées.
Ten.		Can you count as high as *ten?*
Dix.		Savez-vous compter jusqu'à *dix?*
Eleven.		I will call at your house about *eleven* o'clock.
Onze.		Je passerai chez vous sur les *onze* heures.
Twelve.		Out of *twelve* only six remain.
Douze.		De *douze* il n'en reste que six.
Thirteen.		This piece contains about *thirteen* yards.
Treize.		Cette pièce contient environ *treize* verges.
Fourteen.		There were *fourteen* of the same opinion.
Quatorze.		Ils étaient *quatorze* du même avis.
Fifteen.		He died *fifteen* years old.
Quinze.		Il mourut à l'âge de *quinze* ans.
Sixteen.		The pound of bread is *sixteen* ounces.
Seize.		La livre de pain est de *seize* onces.
Seventeen.		*Seventeen* shillings are coming to me.
Dix-sept.		Il me revient *dix-sept* chelins.
Eighteen.		I offer you *eighteen* pence a piece.
Dix-huit.		Je vous offre *dix-huit* sous de la pièce.
Nineteen.		He sent me *nineteen* fine peaches.
Dix-neuf.		Il m'a envoyé *dix-neuf* belles pêches.
Twenty.		They are *twenty* in number.
Vingt.		Ils sont au nombre de *vingt.*

Twenty-one.	He was escorted by *twenty-one* soldiers.
Vingt & un.	Il était escorté par *vingt & un* soldats.
Twenty-two	The fleet consisted of *twenty-two* vessels.
Vingt-deux, &c.	La flotte était composée de *vingt-deux* vaisseaux.
Thirty.	This work is in *thirty* volumes.
Trente.	Cet ouvrage est en *trente* volumes.
Thirty-one.	*Thirty-one* of them remain with me.
Trente & un.	Il m'en reste *trente & un.*
Thirty-two.	*Thirty-two* are sufficient.
Trente-deux.	*Trente-deux* suffisent.
Forty.	His illness lasted *forty* days.
Quarante.	Sa maladie a duré *quarante* jours.
Forty-one.	There were *forty-one* ladies at the ball.
Quarante & une.	Il y avait *quarante & une* dames au bal.
Forty-two.	Have you *forty-two* of them ?
Quarante-deux.	En avez-vous *quarante-deux?*
Fifty.	I have got *fifty* at least.
Cinquante.	J'en ai au moins *cinquante.*
Fifty-one.	He lost *fifty-one* per cent.
Cinquante & un.	Il a perdu *cinquante & un* pour cent.
Fifty-two.	This room is *fifty-two* feet wide.
Cinquante-deux.	Cette chambre a *cinquante-deux* pieds de largeur.
Sixty.	The parlour is *sixty* feet long.
Soixante.	La salle a *soixante* pieds de longueur.
Sixty-one.	This house is *sixty-one* feet high.
Soixante & un.	Cette maison a *soixante & un* pieds de hauteur
Sixty-two.	They say that the river is *sixty-two* fathoms deep.
Soixante-deux.	On dit que la rivière a *soixante-deux* brasses de profondeur.
Seventy.	He was *seventy* years old when he died.
Soixante-dix.	Il avait *soixante-dix* ans quand il mourut.
Seventy-one.	There were *seventy-one* people killed.
Soixante-onze.	Il y eut *soixante-onze* personnes de tuées.
Seventy-two.	This schoolmaster has *seventy-two* scholars.
Soixante-douze.	Ce maître d'école a *soixante-douze* écoliers.
Seventy-three.	He has had *seventy-three* votes.
Soixante-treize.	Il a eu *soixante-treize* voix.
Seventy-four	It is a ship of *seventy-four* guns.
Soixante-quatorze.	C'est un vaisseau de *soixante-quatorze.*
Seventy-five.	He has *seventy-five* barrels of flour.
Soixante-quinze.	Il a *soixante-quinze* barils de farine.
Seventy-six.	He has got *seventy-six* hogsheads of wine.
Soixante-seize.	Il a *soixante-seize* barriques de vin.
Seventy-seven.	That weighs *seventy-seven* pounds.
Soixante-dix-sept.	Cela pèse *soixante-dix-sept* livres.
Seventy-eight.	I have counted *seventy-eight* vessels in the harbour.
Soixante-dix-huit.	J'ai compté *soixante-dix-huit* bâtimens dans le port.

Seventy-nine.	Who would think that he is *seventy-nine* years old ?
Soixante-dix-neuf.	Qui croirait qu'il a *soixante-dix-neuf* ans ?
Eighty.	They have fired *eighty* guns.
Quatre-vingts.	Ils ont tiré *quatre-vingts* coups de canon.
Eighty-one.	This heap of corn contains *eighty-one* bushels.
Quatre-vingt-un.	Ce tas de blé contient *quatre-vingt-un* boisseaux.
Eighty-two.	This pamphlet has not above *eighty-two* pages.
Quatre-vingt-deux.	Cette brochure n'a pas plus de *quatre-vingt-deux* pages.
Ninety.	Its longitude is *ninety* degrees (in speaking of a town).
Quatre-vingt-dix.	Elle est par *quatre-vingt-dix* degrés de longitude.
Ninety-one.	This hotel has *ninety-one* windows.
Quatre-vingt-onze.	Cet hôtel a *quatre-vingt-onze* fenêtres.
Ninety-two.	He has written *ninety-two* plays.
Quatre-vingt-douze.	Il a écrit *quatre-vingt-douze* pièces de théâtre.
Ninety-three.	His garden is *ninety-three* feet in circumference.
Quatre-vingt-treize.	Son jardin a *quatre-vingt-treize* pieds de tour.
Ninety-four.	I killed the mad dog at *ninety-four* paces.
Quatre-vingt-quatorze.	J'ai tué le chien enragé à *quatre-vingt-quatorze* pas.
Ninety-five.	There are only *ninety-five* lines in his poem.
Quatre-vingt-quinze.	Son poëme n'a que *quatre-vingt-quinze* vers.
Ninety-six.	He asks *ninety-six* pounds sterling for it.
Quatre-vingt-seize.	Il en demande *quatre-vingt-seize* livres sterling.
Ninety-seven.	Send me *ninety-seven* of them.
Quatre-vingt-dix-sept.	Envoyez-m'en *quatre-vingt-dix-sept.*
Ninety-eight.	I found only *ninety-eight* nails.
Quatre-vingt-dix-huit.	Je n'ai trouvé que *quatre-vingt-dix-huit* clous.
Ninety-nine.	Count better, you will find *ninety-nine.*
Quatre-vingt-dix-neuf.	Comptez mieux, vous en trouverez *quatre-vingt dix-neuf.*
A hundred.	Ten times ten make a *hundred.*
Cent.	Dix fois dix font *cent.*
One hundred and one.	There were on board *one hundred and one* sailors.
Cent un.	Il y avait à bord *cent un* matelots.
Five hundred.	She was robbed of *five hundred* dollars.
Cinq cents.	On lui a volé *cinq cents* piastres.
A thousand.	They say that *a thousand* men perished there.
Mille.	On dit qu'il y périt *mille* hommes.
One thousand.	The year of our Lord *one thousand* eight hundred and nineteen.
Mil.	L'an de notre Seigneur *mil* huit cent dix-neuf.

A million.		The state is in debt more than *a million.*
Un million.		L'état est endetté de plus d'*un million.*
Once.		I forgave you *once.*
Une fois.		Je vous ai pardonné *une fois.*
Twice.		I spoke to him but *twice.*
Deux fois.		Je ne lui ai parlé que *deux fois.*
Three times.		He has done it in *three times.*
Trois fois, &c.		Il l'a fait en *trois fois.*
First.		Sunday is the *first* day in the week.
Premier.	m.	Le Dimanche est le *premier* jour de la semaine.
First.		It is the *first* thing we must do.
Première.	f.	C'est la *première* chose qu'il faut faire.
Second.		We meet the *second* Monday of each month.
Second.	m.	Nous nous assemblons le *second* Lundi de chaque mois.
Second.		I warned him of it a *second* time.
Seconde.	f.	Je l'en ai averti une *seconde* fois.
Third.		He keeps a shop in the *third* new house.
Troisième.	m. & f.	Il tient magasin dans la *troisième* maison neuve.
Tenth, &c.		He was sitting on the *tenth* bench.
Dixième, &c.		Il était assis sur le *dixième* banc.
Twenty-first.		He entered the *twenty-first.*
Vingt & unième.		Il est entré le *vingt et unième.*
Last.		I shall pay you the *last* day of the month.
Dernier.	m.	Je vous payerai le *dernier* jour du mois.
Last.		Peace was made in Europe *last* year.
Dernière.	f.	La paix s'est faite en Europe l'année *dernière.*
Half.		I ate the *half* of a chicken at dinner.
Moitié.	f.	J'ai mangé la *moitié* d'un poulet à dîné.
Third part.		I must have two ells and one-*third* more of this cloth.
Tiers.	m.	Il me faut encore deux aunes et un *tiers* de ce drap.
The fourth.		The *fourth* part of this money belongs to me.
Le quart.	m.	*Le quart* de cet argent m'appartient.
The fifth.		I give her *the fifth* part of my income.
Le cinquième.	m.	Je lui donne *le cinquième* de mon revenu.
Double.		I offered him *double* what it cost him.
Double.	m.	Je lui ai offert le *double* de ce que cela lui coûte.
Several times.		I called him *several times* with a loud voice.
A plusieurs ou ***à diverses reprises.***	f.	Je t'appelai à haute voix, *à plusieurs reprises.*
Treble.		Nine is the *treble* of three.
Triple.	m.	Neuf est le *triple* de trois.
Quadruple, *or* four-fold.		He paid the *quadruple* of that sum.
Quadruple.	m.	Il a payé le *quadruple* de cette somme.
Dozen.		He sells them by the *dozen.*
Douzaine.	f.	Il les vend à la *douzaine.*

Score.		I bought a *score* of eggs at market.
Vingtaine.	f.	J'ai acheté une *vingtaine* d'œufs au marché.
Thirty.		We have walked *thirty* miles to-day.
Trentaine.	f.	Nous avons fait aujourd'hui une *trentaine* de milles à pied.
A hundred.		He treated us with a *hundred* oysters.
Centaine.	f	Il nous régala d'une *centaine* d'huîtres.
Thousand.		A *thousand* guineas a year would be sufficient to live genteelly upon in London.
Millier.	m.	Un *millier* de guinées de rente suffiraient pour vivre honnêtement à Londres.

ADJECTIVES

ENDING IN *E MUTE* ARE COMMON TO BOTH GENDERS.

Able.	He is not *able* to read this book.
Capable.	Il n'est pas *capable* de lire ce livre.
Able.	Is she not *able* to do it?
Capable.	N'est-elle pas *capable* de le faire?
Unable.	He is *unable* to bring it about.
Incapable.	Il est *incapable* d'en venir à bout.
Unable.	She was *unable* to answer him.
Incapable.	Elle fut *incapable* de lui répondre.
Admirable.	This man is *admirable* for his virtue.
Admirable.	Cet homme est *admirable* par sa vertu.
Admirable.	This woman is *admirable* ~~in~~ her conduct.
Admirable.	Cette femme est *admirable* dans sa conduite.
Agreeable.	He is a very *agreeable* man in company.
Agréable.	C'est un homme fort *agréable* en société.
Agreeable.	She has a more *agreeable* voice than her sister.
Agréable.	Elle a la voix plus *agréable* que sa sœur.
Blind.	He has been *blind* these three years.
Aveugle.	*Il* y a trois ans qu'il est *aveugle.*
Blind.	They fear she will become *blind.*
Aveugle.	On craint qu'elle ne devienne *aveugle.*
Calm.	The weather has now become *calm.*
Calme.	Le temps est *calme* à présent.
Calm.	The sea became *calm* on a sudden.
Calme.	La mer devint *calme* tout à coup.
Skilful.	He is *skilful* in every thing.
Habile.	Il est *habile* en toutes choses.
Skilful.	This lady showed herself very *skilful.*
Habile.	Cette dame s'est montrée très-*habile.*
Damp.	It is very *damp* weather.
Humide.	Il fait un temps très-*humide.*

Damp.	This room is too *damp* for us to stay in.
Humide.	Cette chambre est trop *humide* pour que nous y restions.
Troublesome.	Noise is *troublesome* to those who study.
Incommode.	Le bruit est *incommode* à ceux qui étudient.
Troublesome.	The heat is very *troublesome* in this country.
Incommode.	La chaleur est fort *incommode* dans ce pays-ci.
Commendable.	It is *commendable* to do one's duty.
Louable.	Il est *louable* de faire son devoir.
Commendable.	You have done a *commendable* thing, indeed.
Louable.	Vous avez fait là une chose *louable.*
Covetous.	He is the most *covetous* man I know.
Avare.	C'est l'homme le plus *avare* que je connaisse.
Covetous.	She is more *covetous* than her husband.
Avare.	Elle est plus *avare* que son mari.
Modest.	I never saw a more *modest* young man.
Modeste.	Je n'ai jamais vu de jeune homme plus *modeste*
Modest.	You gave him a *modest* answer.
Modeste.	Vous lui avez fait une réponse *modeste.*
Inconsolable.	Her death has rendered him *inconsolable*
Inconsolable.	Sa mort l'a rendu *inconsolable.*
Inconsolable.	She was *inconsolable* for his departure
Inconsolable.	Elle était *inconsolable* de son départ.
Miserable.	He is a very *miserable* man.
Misérable.	C'est un homme fort *misérable.*
Miserable.	He lives in a very *miserable* manner.
Misérable.	Il vit d'une manière bien *misérable.*
Incredible.	What you tell me is *incredible.*
Incroyable.	Ce que vous me dites est *incroyable.*
Incredible.	I will never believe so *incredible* a thing.
Incroyable.	Je n'ajouterai jamais foi à une chose si *incroyable.*
Lovely.	It is the most *lovely* place in the world.
Aimable.	C'est le lieu du monde le plus *aimable.*
Lovely.	She is the most *lovely* woman I know.
Aimable.	C'est la femme la plus *aimable* que je connaisse.
Lean.	He is become very *lean* indeed.
Maigre.	Il est devenu bien *maigre* en vérité.
Lean.	Pharaoh saw seven *lean* kine in a dream.
Maigre.	Pharaon vit en songe sept vaches *maigres.*
Barren.	You live in a *barren* country.
Stérile.	Vous demeurez dans un pays *stérile.*
Barren.	This *barren* land is overspread with sand.
Stérile.	Cette terre *stérile* est couverte de sable.
Fickle.	The French are said to be *fickle.*
Volage.	On accuse les Français d'être *volages*
Fickle.	Youth is commonly *fickle.*
Volage.	La jeunesse est ordinairement *volage*
Likely.	Do you believe it is *likely* (or *probable*)?
Probable.	Croyez-vous que cela soit *probable?*

Likely.	It appears to me a very *likely* (or *probable*) thing.
Probable.	Cela me paraît une chose fort *probable.*
Glad.	He is very *glad* to see you.
Aise.	Il est bien *aise* de vous voir.
Glad.	How *glad* she is of that news!
Aise.	Qu'elle est *aise* de cette nouvelle!
Bald.	His father's forehead is quite *bald.*
Chauve.	Son père a le front tout-à-fait *chauve.*
Bald.	He wears a wig to cover his *bald* head.
Chauve.	Il porte perruque pour couvrir sa tête *chauve.*
Suitable.	This apartment is not *suitable.*
Convenable.	Cet appartement n'est pas *convenable.*
Suitable.	I did not find the house *suitable.*
Convenable.	Je n'ai pas trouvé la maison *convenable.*
Strange.	This is a very *strange* man.
Etrange.	Voici un homme bien *étrange.*
Strange.	He brought us a *strange* piece of news.
Etrange.	Il nous a apporté une *étrange* nouvelle.
Favourable.	Every body has been *favourable* to him.
Favorable.	Tout le monde lui a été *favorable.*
Favourable.	You miss a *favourable* opportunity.
Favorable.	Vous manquez une occasion *favorable.*
Left.	He is lame of his *left* foot.
Gauche.	Il boite du pied *gauche.*
Left.	He was wounded in the *left* hand.
Gauche.	Il a été blessé à la main *gauche.*
Honourable.	He is in an *honourable* employment.
Honorable.	Il est dans un emploi *honorable.*
Honourable.	He has reached an *honourable* old age.
Honorable.	Il est parvenu à une vieillesse *honorable.*
Rough.	This cloth is too *rough.*
Rude.	Ce drap est trop *rude.*
Rough.	Coarse new linen is *rough.*
Rude.	La grosse toile est *rude* quand elle est neuve.
Invaluable.	This work is *invaluable.*
Inestimable.	Cet ouvrage est *inestimable.*
Invaluable.	This is an *invaluable* thing.
Inestimable.	C'est une chose *inestimable.*
Unavoidable.	That misfortune was *unavoidable.*
Inévitable.	Ce malheur-là était *inévitable.*
Unavoidable.	They look upon his death as *unavoidable.*
Inévitable.	On regarde sa mort comme *inévitable.*
Infallible.	What I promise you is *infallible.*
Infaillible.	Ce que je vous promets est *infaillible.*
Infallible.	He has discovered an *infallible* truth.
Infaillible.	Il a découvert une vérité *infaillible.*
Loose.	The belt of your sword is too *loose.*
Lâche.	Le ceinturon de votre épée est trop *lâche.*

Loose.	You must wear your girdle a little more *loose.*
Lâche.	Il faut tenir votre ceinture un peu plus *lâche.*
Rich.	He is not so *rich* as he is said to be.
Riche.	Il n'est pas si *riche* qu'on le dit.
Rich.	I heard she was very *rich.*
Riche.	J'ai ouï dire qu'elle était fort *riche.*
Worthy.	He is not *worthy* of living.
Digne.	Il n'est pas *digne* de vivre.
Worthy.	His fortune is *worthy* of envy.
Digne.	Sa fortune est *digne* d'envie.
Unworthy.	I always thought he was *unworthy* of it.
Indigne.	J'ai toujours cru qu'il en était *indigne.*
Unworthy.	As for her, her conduct is *unworthy.*
Indigne.	Quant à elle, sa conduite est *indigne.*
Necessary.	This horse is no longer *necessary* to me.
Nécessaire.	Ce cheval ne m'est plus *nécessaire.*
Necessary.	Habit has rendered the consumption of it *necessary.*
Nécessaire.	L'habitude en a rendu la consommation *nécessaire.*
Painful.	He could not bear so *painful* a task.
Pénible.	Il n'a pas pu supporter un travail si *pénible.*
Painful.	I have not succeeded in my *painful* undertaking.
Pénible.	Je n'ai pas réussi dans ma *pénible* entreprise.
Poor.	The peasants of that country are very *poor.*
Pauvre.	Les paysans de cette contrée-là sont fort *pauvres.*
Poor.	I gave alms to a *poor* woman.
Pauvre.	J'ai fait l'aumône à une *pauvre* femme.
Quiet.	He is not *quiet* at his place.
Tranquille.	Il n'est pas *tranquille* à sa place.
Quiet.	She leads a very *quiet* life.
Tranquille.	Elle mène une vie fort *tranquille.*
Rash.	Do not make *rash* vows.
Téméraire.	Ne faites pas de vœux *téméraires.*
Rash.	You made her a very *rash* promise.
Téméraire.	Vous lui fîtes une promesse bien *téméraire.*
Convenient.	It is *convenient* for those who ride on horseback.
Commode.	C'est *commode* à ceux qui montent à cheval.
Convenient.	I have changed my carriage for a more *convenient* one.
Commode.	J'ai changé ma voiture pour une autre plus *commode.*
Tepid, lukewarm.	The physician prescribed the *tepid* bath for him.
Tiède.	Le médecin lui a ordonné les bains *tièdes.*
Tepid, lukewarm.	Bathe the diseased part with some *lukewarm* brandy
Tiède.	Lavez la partie malade avec de l'eau-de-vie *tiède.*
Weak.	He is still *weak* from his sickness.
Faible.	Il est encore *faible* de sa maladie.
Weak.	I have very *weak* eyes.
Faible.	J'ai la vue très-*faible.*

Pale.	You have a very *pale* complexion.
Pâle	Vous avez le teint fort *pâle.*
Pale	She is as *pale* as ashes.
Pâle	Elle est *pâle* comme la mort.
Sad.	How *sad* you look!
Triste.	Que vous avez l'air *triste!*
Sad.	My soul is *sad* unto death.
Triste.	Mon ame est *triste* jusqu'à la mort.
Sick.	He is not so *sick* as he was.
Malade.	Il est moins *malade* qu'il n'était.
Sick.	She has been *sick* this great while.
Malade.	Il y a long-temps qu'elle est *malade.*
Stubborn.	He has a very *stubborn* mind.
Opiniâtre.	Il a l'esprit fort *opiniâtre.*
Stubborn.	She is too *stubborn* to yield to him.
Opiniâtre.	Elle est trop *opiniâtre* pour lui céder.
Tractable.	He is of a very *tractable* temper.
Docile.	Il est d'un naturel fort *docile.*
Tractable.	His humour is not the most *tractable.*
Docile.	Son humeur n'est pas des plus *dociles.*
Perfidious.	Beware of this *perfidious* friend.
Perfide.	Méfiez-vous de cet ami *perfide.*
Perfidious.	What do you think of this *perfidious* action?
Perfide.	Que pensez-vous de cette action *perfide!*
Ungovernable	I hate *ungovernable* minds.
Intraitable.	Je hais les esprits *intraitables.*
Ungovernable.	She is not so *ungovernable* as he is.
Intraitable.	Elle n'est pas aussi *intraitable* que lui.
Greedy.	He is so *greedy* that he devours rather than eats.
Avide.	Il est si *avide* qu'il dévore plutôt qu'il ne mange.
Greedy.	She is very *greedy* of dainties.
Avide.	Elle est fort *avide* de friandises.
Disagreeable.	That noise was very *disagreeable* to hear.
Désagréable.	Ce bruit a été fort *désagréable* à entendre.
Disagreeable.	That visit is very *disagreeable* to him.
Désagréable.	Cette visite lui est très-*désagréable.*
Detestable.	It is the most *detestable* of all crimes.
Détestable.	C'est le plus *détestable* de tous les crimes.
Detestable.	The bare recollection of it is *detestable.*
Détestable.	La seule pensée en est *détestable.*
Deformed.	He has a very *deformed* or *ugly* face.
Difforme.	Il a le visage très-*difforme.*
Deformed.	This woman's shape is very *deformed.*
Difforme.	La taille de cette femme est très-*difforme.*
Firm.	The floor of this room is not *firm.*
Ferme.	Le plancher de cette chambre n'est pas *ferme.*
Firm.	This partition is not very *firm.*
Ferme.	Cette cloison n'est guère *ferme.*

Faithful.	He died *faithful* to his country.
Fidèle.	Il mourut *fidèle* à son pays.
Faithful.	Do you believe she was *faithful* to him ?
Fidèle.	Croyez-vous qu'elle lui ait été *fidèle ?*
Frivolous.	He made a *frivolous* speech to us.
Frivole.	Il nous fit un discours *frivole.*
Frivolous.	His wife is not so *frivolous* as he is.
Frivole.	Sa femme n'est pas aussi *frivole* que lui.
Fatal.	Oh heavens ! what a *fatal* accident !
Funeste.	O ciel ! quel *funeste* accident !
Fatal.	War has been very *fatal* to them.
Funeste.	La guerre leur a été bien *funeste.*
Despicable.	I never saw a more *despicable* man.
Méprisable	Je n'ai jamais vu d'homme plus *méprisable.*
Despicable.	Such bad conduct will render her *despicable.*
Méprisable.	Une si mauvaise conduite la rendra *méprisable*
Navigable.	This canal is not yet *navigable.*
Navigable.	Ce canal n'est pas encore *navigable.*
Navigable.	This river is *navigable* from its very source.
Navigable.	Cette rivière est *navigable* dès sa source.
Hurtful.	That is *hurtful* to your business.
Nuisible.	Cela est *nuisible* à vos affaires.
Hurtful.	His interference has been very *hurtful* to me.
Nuisible.	Son entremise m'a été très-*nuisible.*
Usual.	It is his *usual* language.
Ordinaire.	C'est son langage *ordinaire.*
Usual.	He received us with his *usual* politeness.
Ordinaire.	Il nous reçut avec sa politesse *ordinaire.*
Worse.	This wine is still *worse* than the first.
Pire.	Ce vin est encore *pire* que le premier.
Worse.	His situation will be *worse* for it.
Pire.	Sa condition en sera *pire.*
Wild.	Lions and tigers are *wild* animals.
Sauvage.	Les lions & les tigres sont des animaux *sauvages.*
Wild.	He was devoured by a *wild* beast.
Sauvage.	Il fut dévoré par une bête *sauvage.*
Young.	He is not so *young* as you.
Jeune.	Il n'est pas aussi *jeune* que vous.
Young.	This *young* widow is beloved by every body.
Jeune.	Cette *jeune* veuve est aimée de tout le monde.
Yellow, sallow.	You have a very *sallow* complexion.
Jaune.	Vous avez le teint fort *jaune.*
Yellow.	What is the name of this *yellow* flower ?
Jaune.	Quel est le nom de cette fleur *jaune?*
Red.	Her eyes are *red* and inflamed.
Rouge.	Elle a les yeux *rouges* & enflammés.
Red.	I prefer the *red* rose to the white.
Rouge.	Je préfère les roses *rouges* aux blanches.

Thin.	This is very *thin* leather.
Mince.	Voici du cuir bien *mince.*
Thin.	I would not wear so *thin* a stuff.
Mince.	Je ne porterais pas une étoffe si *mince.*
Blind of one eye.	I believe he is *blind of one eye.*
Borgne.	Je crois qu'il est *borgne.*
Blind of one eye.	One of her sisters is *blind of one eye.*
Borgne.	Une de ses sœurs est *borgne.*
Just.	Nothing is more *just* than that.
Juste.	Rien n'est plus *juste* que cela.
Just.	This is a *just* reward.
Juste.	C'est une *juste* récompense.
Guilty.	Do you believe him *guilty* of such a crime ?
Coupable.	Croyez-vous qu'il soit *coupable* d'un tel crime ?
Guilty.	I would bet that she is not *guilty* of it.
Coupable.	Je gagerais qu'elle n'en est pas *coupable.*
Free.	Those nations are truly *free.*
Libre.	Ces peuples-là sont vraiment *libres.*
Free.	Opinion should be *free.*
Libre.	L'opinion doit être *libre.*
Timorous, fearful.	He has a *timorous* mind.
Timide.	Il a l'esprit *timide.*
Timorous.	Woman is naturally *timorous.*
Timide.	La femme est naturellement *timide.*
Empty.	Put them in the *empty* cask.
Vide.	Mettez-les dans le tonneau *vide.*
Empty.	We found the house quite *empty.*
Vide.	Nous trouvâmes la maison tout-à-fait *vide.*
Easy.	That is *easy* to say, but not to do.
Facile.	Cela est *facile* à dire, & non pas à faire.
Easy.	The thing is not so *easy* as he pretends.
Facile.	La chose n'est pas aussi *facile* qu'il le prétend.
Drunk.	He is so *drunk* that he cannot walk.
Ivre.	Il est si *ivre* qu'il ne saurait marcher
Drunken.	I met with a *drunken* woman in the street.
Ivre.	J'ai rencontré une femme *ivre* dans la rue.
Dreadful.	Is there any thing more *dreadful?*
Epouvantable.	Y a-t-il rien de plus *épouvantable ?*
Dreadful.	That is a *dreadful* piece of news.
Epouvantable.	Voilà une nouvelle *épouvantable.*
Difficult.	This word is very *difficult* to pronounce.
Difficile.	Ce mot est très-*difficile* à prononcer.
Difficult.	This business is very *difficult* to settle.
Difficile.	Cette affaire est bien *difficile* à arranger.
Impossible.	It is *impossible* he should succeed.
Impossible.	Il est *impossible* qu'il réussisse.
Impossible.	You undertake a thing *impossible.*
Impossible.	Vous entreprenez une chose *impossible.*

Useful.	He has been very *useful* to me.
Utile.	Il m'a été fort *utile.*
Useful.	Reading is very *useful* to young people.
Utile.	La lecture est très-*utile* aux jeunes gens.
Useless.	It is *useless* for you to come any more.
Inutile.	Il est *inutile* que vous veniez davantage.
Useless.	How many *useless* things you have learnt!
Inutile.	Que de choses *inutiles* vous avez apprises!
Extraordinary.	This accident is really *extraordinary.*
Extraordinaire.	Cet accident est vraiment *extraordinaire.*
Extraordinary.	This woman's conduct appears *extraordinary.*
Extraordinaire.	La conduite de cette femme paraît *extraordinaire.*
Courteous.	He is *courteous* to every body.
Affable.	Il est *affable* envers tout le monde.
Courteous.	His *courteous* deportment has won the hearts of all.
Affable.	Ses manières *affables* lui ont gagné tous les cœurs.
Clean.	His dress is always *clean.*
Propre.	Ses habits sont toujours *propres.*
Clean.	Give me a *cleaner* napkin.
Propre.	Donnez-moi une serviette plus *propre.*
Slovenly, dirty.	He is the most *slovenly* man in the world.
Mal-propre.	C'est l'homme du monde le plus *mal-propre.*
Dirty.	She had on a *dirty* gown.
Mal-propre	Elle avait sur elle une robe *mal-propre.*
Unjust.	You will render him *unjust* by your manners.
Injuste.	Vos manières le rendront *injuste.*
Unjust.	You made him an *unjust* proposal.
Injuste.	Vous lui avez fait une proposition *injuste.*
Faithless.	I suspected him to be *faithless.*
Infidèle.	Je le soupçonnais d'être *infidèle.*
Faithless.	He confessed she was not *faithless.*
Infidèle	Il avoua qu'elle n'était point *infidèle.*
Dirty.	How can you live in so *dirty* a room!
Sale.	Comment pouvez-vous loger dans une chambre si *sale?*
Dirty.	Send your *dirty* linen to the washerwoman.
Sale.	Envoyez votre linge *sale* à la blanchisseuse.
Uninhabitable.	Marshes render that country *uninhabitable.*
Inhabitable.	Les marais rendent ce pays-là *inhabitable.*
Uninhabitable.	This house is *uninhabitable* during the winter
Inhabitable.	Cette maison est *inhabitable* pendant l'hiver.
Innumerable.	The Chinese form an *innumerable* nation.
Innombrable.	Les Chinois forment un peuple *innombrable.*
Innumerable.	He was assailed by an *innumerable* multitude of people.
Innombrable.	Il fut assailli par une multitude *innombrable.*
Recluse, solitary.	This young man is too *recluse* for his age.
Solitaire.	Ce jeune homme est trop *solitaire* pour son âge.

Recluse, solitary.	He is used to live in a *recluse* (or *solitary*) manner.
Solitaire.	Il est accoutumé à vivre d'une manière *solitaire.*
Dark.	It is very *dark* weather now.
Sombre.	Il fait un temps bien *sombre* à présent.
Dark.	I met him in a *dark* forest.
Sombre.	Je le rencontrai dans une *sombre* forêt.
Supple.	This is very *supple* leather.
Souple.	Voici du cuir bien *souple.*
Supple.	Willow branches are *supple* enough to make baskets of.
Souple.	Les branches de saule sont assez *souples* pour en faire des paniers.
Soft.	The poplar is a very *soft* wood.
Tendre.	Le peuplier est un bois fort *tendre.*
Soft.	This stone is so *soft*, one could cut it with a knife.
Tendre.	Cette pierre est si *tendre*, qu'on pourrait la couper avec un couteau.
Variable.	The weather is very *variable* in this country.
Variable.	Le temps est fort *variable* dans ce pays-ci.
Variable.	Fortune is too *variable* to depend on.
Variable.	La fortune est trop *variable* pour y compter.
Vast.	The king lives in a *vast* palace.
Vaste.	Le roi demeure dans un *vaste* palais.
Vast.	He is wandering on the *vast* sea.
Vaste.	Il est errant sur la *vaste* mer.
Quick.	How *quick* your pulse is!
Vite.	Que votre pouls est *vite!*
Quick.	This clerk has a very *quick* hand.
Vite.	Ce commis a la main très-*vite.*
Likely, probable.	What you tell us is not *likely* (or *probable*).
Vraisemblable	Ce que vous nous dites n'est pas *vraisemblable.*
Likely.	The thing does not appear *likely* to me.
Vraisemblable.	La chose ne me paraît pas *vraisemblable.*

A LIST OF MANY ADJECTIVES WHICH DIFFER IN THE MASCULINE AND FEMININE GENDERS.

Sprightly.	He is a very *sprightly* lad.
Eveillé.	C'est un garçon bien *éveillé.*
Sprightly.	He has married a very *sprightly* woman.
Eveillée.	Il a épousé une femme bien *éveillée.*
Drowsy.	As soon as I found myself *drowsy*, I undressed and went to bed.
Assoupi.	Dès que je me sentis *assoupi*, je me déshabillai et me couchai.

Drowsy, in a doze.	I found her *in a doze*, but she was soon aroused.
Assoupie.	Je la trouvai *assoupie*, mais elle fut bientôt éveillée
Crooked.	This man is quite *crooked.*
Tortu.	Cet homme est tout *tortu.*
Crooked.	His legs are *crooked.*
Tortue.	Il a les jambes *tortues.*
Merry.	He has no occasion to be *merry.*
Gai.	Il n'a pas raison d'être *gai.*
Merry.	I found her more *merry* than usual.
Gaie.	Je l'ai trouvée plus *gaie* qu'à l'ordinaire.
Lofty.	The country is filled with *lofty* trees.
Elevé.	Le pays est rempli d'arbres *élevés.*
Lofty.	The Andes are the most *lofty* mountains in the world.
Elevée.	Les Andes sont les montagnes les plus *élevées* du globe.
Lame, crippled.	He is returned *lame* from the war.
Estropié.	Il est revenu *estropié* de la guerre.
Lame, crippled.	She has been *lame* from her birth.
Estropiée.	Elle est *estropiée* depuis sa naissance.
Hoarse.	I am very *hoarse* to-day.
Enroué.	Je suis très-*enroué* aujourd'hui.
Hoarse.	She is so *hoarse* that she cannot speak.
Enrouée.	Elle est si *enrouée* qu'elle ne saurait parler.
Obstinate.	He is the most *obstinate* man I know.
Obstiné.	C'est l'homme le plus *obstiné* que je connaisse.
Obstinate.	She is too *obstinate* to confess it.
Obstinée.	Elle est trop *obstinée* pour l'avouer.
Indisposed.	If you feel *indisposed*, go to bed.
Indisposé.	Si vous vous sentez *indisposé*, allez vous coucher.
Indisposed.	She was too much *indisposed* to receive company.
Indisposée.	Elle était trop *indisposée* pour recevoir compagnie.
Passionate.	He is of a *passionate* temper.
Emporté.	Il est d'un caractère *emporté.*
Passionate.	This *passionate* woman gave him a box on the ear.
Emportée.	Cette femme *emportée* lui donna un soufflet.
Sorry.	I am *sorry* to hear it.
Fâché.	Je suis *fâché* de l'apprendre.
Sorry.	She answered him she was not *sorry* for it.
Fâchée.	Elle lui répondit qu'elle n'en était point *fâchée.*
Easy.	As for me, I do not find it *easy* to do.
Aisé.	Quant à moi, je ne le trouve point *aisé* à faire.
Easy.	This lesson is not *easy* to learn.
Aisée.	Cette leçon n'est point *aisée* à apprendre.
Zealous.	He is more *zealous* than he appears.
Zélé.	Il est plus *zélé* qu'il ne paraît.

Zealous.	I never saw a more *zealous* woman.
Zélée.	Je ne vis jamais de femme plus *zélée.*
Distant.	He lives in a *distant* country.
Eloigné.	Il demeure dans un pays *éloigné.*
Far.	Is your country-house *far* from here?
Eloignée.	Votre maison de campagne est-elle *éloignée* d'ici?
Square.	The catholic clergy wear *square* caps.
Carré.	Les prêtres catholiques portent des bonnets *carrés.*
Square.	By a *square* root we mean a number which, multiplied by itself, gives a square number.
Carrée.	Par racine *carrée* nous entendons le nombre qui, multiplié par lui-même, produit un nombre carré.
Dirty.	It is very *dirty* in the streets.
Crotté.	Il fait bien *crotté* dans les rues.
Dirty.	She came in *dirty* from head to foot.
Crottée.	Elle entra *crottée* jusqu'aux oreilles.
Married.	They say that he is *married.*
Marié	On dit qu'il est *marié.*
Married.	Do you believe she is *married?*
Mariée.	Croyez-vous qu'elle soit *mariée?*
Wet.	Take off your coat, for it is *wet.*
Mouillé.	Otez votre habit, car il est *mouillé.*
Wet.	You will get a cold with your *wet* clothes on.
Mouillée.	Vous vous enrhumerez avec vos hardes *mouillées.*
Wounded.	How many of them were *wounded* in this battle?
Blessé.	Combien y en eut-il de *blessés* dans ce combat?
Wounded.	This courageous woman was severely *wounded.*
Blessée.	Cette femme courageuse fut *blessée* grièvement.
Worn out.	I want a coat, for mine is entirely *worn out.*
Usé.	Il me faut un habit, car le mien est tout *usé.*
Worn out.	What! your boots are already *worn out!*
Usée.	Quoi! vos bottes sont déjà *usées!*
Torn.	The curtain has just been *torn.*
Déchiré.	Le rideau vient d'être *déchiré.*
Torn.	He came in with his waistcoat all *torn.*
Déchirée.	Il est entré avec une veste toute *déchirée.*
Brazenfaced	How can you be so *brazenfaced?*
Effronté.	Comment pouvez-vous être si *effronté?*
Brazenfaced.	I never met with a more *brazenfaced* young lady.
Effrontée.	Je n'ai jamais rencontré de demoiselle plus *effrontee.*
Approved.	That was *approved* of by the whole company.
Approuvé.	Cela fut *approuvé* de toute la compagnie.
Approved.	This theory is *approved* of by all the learned.
Approuvée.	Cette théorie est *approuvée* de tous les savans
Dissembling.	My man is very *dissembling.*
Dissimulé.	Mon domestique est très-*dissimulé.*

Dissembling.	My maid is still more *dissembling.*
Dissimulée.	Ma servante est encore plus *dissimulée.*
Disconsolate.	One cannot be more *disconsolate* than he is.
Désolé.	On ne saurait être plus *désolé* qu'il n'est.
Disconsolate	She pretends to be *disconsolate.*
Désolée.	Elle affecte d'être *désolée.*
Busy.	He always looks *busy.*
Empressé.	Il a toujours l'air *empressé.*
Busy.	She plays the *busy* body with him.
Empressée.	Elle fait l'*empressée* auprès de lui.
Swelled.	His nose is prodigiously *swelled.*
Enflé.	Il a le nez prodigieusement *enflé.*
Swelled.	Your brother's legs are *swelled* very much.
Enflée.	Votre frère a les jambes bien *enflées.*
Dull.	I cannot shave you, for my razors are *dull.*
Emoussé.	Je ne saurais vous raser, car mes rasoirs sont *émoussés.*
Dull.	Carry this *dull* blade to the cutler's.
Emoussée.	Portez cette lame *émoussée* chez le coutelier.
Salt.	Give me some *salt* fish, if you please.
Salé.	Donnez-moi du poisson *salé*, s'il vous plaît.
Salt.	We shipped ten barrels of *salt* meat.
Salée.	Nous avons embarqué dix barils de viande *salée.*
Sweetened.	This milk is not *sweetened* enough.
Sucré.	Ce lait n'est pas assez *sucré.*
Sweetened.	And those sweetmeats are *sweetened* too much
Sucrée.	Et ces confitures sont trop *sucrées.*
Peppered.	It is a pity this turkey is so much *peppered.*
Poivré.	C'est dommage que ce dindon soit si *poivré.*
Peppered.	Do you find the salad too much *peppered?*
Poivrée.	Trouvez-vous la salade trop *poivrée?*
Spotted.	This dog is *spotted* with black.
Tacheté.	Ce chien est *tacheté* de noir.
Spotted.	We bought a fine cow *spotted* with white.
Tachetée.	Nous achetâmes une belle vache *tachetée* de blanc.
Cunning.	Beware of him, he is a very *cunning* fellow.
Rusé.	Prenez garde à lui, c'est un compère bien *rusé.*
Cunning.	She is not less *cunning* than he.
Rusée.	Elle n'est pas moins *rusée* que lui.
True.	What you told me is *true.*
Vrai.	Ce que vous m'avez dit est *vrai.*
True.	Is that news *true?*
Vraie.	Cette nouvelle est-elle *vraie?*
Mouldy.	The cheese you bought is quite *mouldy.*
Moisi.	Le fromage que vous avez acheté est tout *moisi.*
Mouldy.	Those sweetmeats are already *mouldy.*
Moisie.	Ces confitures sont déjà *moisies.*

Rotten.	One must be hungry, to eat of this *rotten* cabbage.
Pourri.	Il faut avoir faim pour manger de ce chou *pourri.*
Rotten.	They say these boards are *rotten.*
Pourrie.	On dit que ces planches sont *pourries.*
Bold.	He struck a very *bold* stroke.
Hardi.	Il a fait un tour bien *hardi.*
Bold.	How could he succeed in so *bold* an undertaking?
Hardie.	Comment a-t-il pu réussir dans une entreprise si *hardie?*
Giddy.	He looks more *giddy* than you.
Etourdi.	Il a l'air plus *étourdi* que vous.
Giddy.	She does not look so *giddy* as her sister.
Etourdie.	Elle n'a pas l'air aussi *étourdie* que sa sœur.
Polite.	They are *polite* people.
Poli.	Ce sont des gens *polis.*
Polite.	I returned him a *polite* answer.
Polie.	Je lui fis une réponse *polie.*
Level, even.	This floor is not *level.*
Uni.	Ce plancher n'est pas *uni.*
Even, level.	This glass is not *even.*
Unie.	Cette glace n'est pas *unie.*
Unheard of.	It is an event *unheard of.*
Inoui.	C'est un événement *inoui.*
Unheard of.	It is a thing *unheard of.*
Inouie.	C'est une chose *inouie.*
Pretty.	He is one of the *prettiest* children I ever saw.
Joli.	C'est un des plus *jolis* enfans que j'aie jamais vus.
Pretty.	She is not handsome, but she is *pretty.*
Jolie.	Elle n'est pas belle, mais elle est *jolie.*
Benumbed, torpid.	My fingers are *benumbed* with cold.
Engourdi.	J'ai les doigts *engourdis* de froid.
Torpid, benumbed.	The adder is *torpid* during the winter.
Engourdie.	La couleuvre est *engourdie* pendant l'hiver.
Blue.	I have purchased a coat of *blue* cloth.
Bleu.	J'ai fait emplette d'un habit de drap *bleu.*
Blue.	Has the tailor brought my *blue* breeches?
Bleue.	Le tailleur a-t-il apporté ma culotte *bleue?*
Naked.	He is stark *naked.*
Nu.	Il est *nu* comme la main.
Naked.	Her head was entirely *naked.*
Nue.	Elle avait la tête toute *nue.*
Raw.	The fish is quite *raw.*
Cru.	Le poisson est tout *cru.*
Raw.	The mutton chops are quite *raw.*
Crue.	Les côtelettes de mouton sont toutes *crues.*
Hump-backed.	It is a pity he is *hump-backed.*
Bossu.	C'est dommage qu'il soit *bossu.*
Hump-backed.	This young girl was born *hump-backed.*
Bossue.	Cette jeune fille est née *bossue.*

Well-shaped.	This is what I call a *well-shaped* man.
Bien fait.	Voici ce que j'appelle un homme *bien fait*
Well-shaped.	Look how *well-shaped* she is.
Bien faite.	Regardez comme elle est *bien faite.*
Pleased.	Is your master *pleased* with you?
Content.	Votre maître est-il *content* de vous?
Pleased.	I do not believe she is *pleased* at all.
Contente.	Je ne crois pas qu'elle soit du tout *contente.*
Displeased.	He went out very much *displeased.*
Mécontent.	Il est sorti bien *mécontent.*
Displeased.	I do not wish her to be *displeased.*
Mécontente.	Je ne veux pas qu'elle soit *mécontente.*
Dead.	I do not believe he is *dead.*
Mort.	Je ne crois pas qu'il soit *mort.*
Dead.	She has been *dead* these three years.
Morte.	Il y a trois ans qu'elle est *morte.*
Absent.	To be *absent* in company is a want of politeness.
Distrait.	C'est manquer de politesse que d'être *distrait* en compagnie.
Absent.	Pray, tell me what makes her so *absent.*
Distraite.	Dites-moi, je vous prie, ce qui la rend si *distraite.*
Open.	I was surprised to find the drawer wide *open.*
Ouvert.	Je fus surpris de trouver le tiroir tout *ouvert.*
Open.	The door should be *open* by this time.
Ouverte.	La porte devrait être *ouverte* à cette heure.
Greedy.	He is uncommonly *greedy.*
Gourmand.	Il est on ne peut plus *gourmand.*
Greedy.	How *greedy* she is!
Gourmande.	Qu'elle est *gourmande!*
Warm.	It has been very *warm* the whole day.
Chaud.	Il a fait grand *chaud* toute la journée.
Warm.	Bring me some *warm* water.
Chaude.	Apportez-moi de l'eau *chaude.*
Cold.	As for me, I don't like *cold* countries.
Froid.	Quant à moi, je n'aime pas les pays *froids.*
Cold.	Your hands are as *cold* as ice.
Froide.	Vous avez les mains *froides* comme glace.
Deep.	He descended into a very *deep* well.
Profond.	Il est descendu dans un puits très-*profond.*
Deep.	The road is not *deep* enough for men of war.
Profonde.	La rade n'est pas assez *profonde* pour les vaisseaux de guerre.
Deaf.	This illness has rendered him *deaf.*
Sourd.	Cette maladie l'a rendu *sourd.*
Deaf.	She is *deaf* only of one ear.
Sourde.	Elle n'est *sourde* que d'une oreille.
Common.	The air is *common* to all men.
Commun.	L'air est *commun* à tous les hommes.

Common.	The yard is *common* to both houses.
Commune.	La cour est *commune* aux deux maisons.
Wholesome.	He observes a very *wholesome* diet.
Sain.	Il suit un régime fort *sain.*
Wholesome.	They say that beer is a *wholesome* drink.
Saine.	On dit que la bière est une boisson *saine.*
Unwholesome.	I could not live in so *unwholesome* a climate.
Mal-sain.	Je ne pourrais pas vivre dans un climat si *mal-sain.*
Unwholesome.	The waters of that country are very *unwholesome.*
Mal-saine.	Les eaux de ce pays-là sont très-*mal-saines.*
Certain.	Nothing is so *certain* as his death.
Certain.	Rien n'est aussi *certain* que sa mort.
Certain.	Do not speak of it till the thing is *certain.*
Certaine.	N'en parlez pas que la chose ne soit *certaine.*
Morose.	He is so *morose* that he will speak to nobody.
Chagrin.	Il est si *chagrin* qu'il ne veut parler à personne.
Morose.	He has married a woman of a very *morose* temper.
Chagrine.	Il a épousé une femme d'une humeur bien *chagrine.*
Brown.	How do you sell this *brown* cloth?
Brun.	Combien vendez-vous ce drap *brun?*
Brown.	I prefer a *brown* colour to all others.
Brune.	Je préfère la couleur *brune* à toutes les autres.
Fine.	Where did you buy this *fine* hat?
Fin.	Où avez-vous acheté ce chapeau *fin?*
Fine.	This piece of *fine* linen cost me very dear.
Fine.	Cette pièce de toile *fine* m'a coûté fort cher.
Troublesome.	I am afraid to be *troublesome* to you.
Importun.	Je crains de vous être *importun.*
Troublesome.	Such long visits become *troublesome.*
Importune.	De si longues visites deviennent *importunes.*
Equal.	We made an *equal* division.
Egal.	Nous fîmes un partage *égal.*
Equal.	The two sisters are *equal* in beauty.
Egale.	Les deux sœurs sont *égales* en beauté.
Fatal.	When the *fatal* moment is come, we must die.
Fatal.	Quand le moment *fatal* est arrivé, il faut mourir.
Fatal.	The battle of Pharsalia was *fatal* to the Roman republic.
Fatale.	La bataille de Pharsale fut *fatale* à la république Romaine.
Alone.	I found him *alone* in his closet.
Seul.	Je le trouvai *seul* dans son cabinet.
Alone.	I almost always see her *alone.*
Seule.	Je la vois presque toujours *seule.*
Haughty.	He is so *haughty* that every body hates him.
Hautain.	Il est si *hautain* que tout le monde le hait.
Haughty.	If she is *haughty,* she owes it to her education.
Hautaine.	Si elle est *hautaine,* elle le doit à son éducation.

Full.	Your dog is *full* of fleas.
Plein.	Votre chien est *plein* de puces.
Full.	He has rented an estate *full* of game.
Pleine.	Il a affermé une terre *pleine* de gibier.
Light.	You are as *light* as a feather.
Léger.	Vous êtes *léger* comme une plume.
Light.	That plate is too *light.*
Légère.	Voilà de l'argenterie trop *légère.*
Bitter.	That has a *bitter* taste.
Amer.	Cela est d'un goût *amer.*
Bitter.	Don't you find that drink too *bitter?*
Amère.	Ne trouvez-vous pas cette boisson trop *amère?*
Dark.	We went out in very *dark* weather.
Obscur.	Nous sortîmes par un temps fort *obscur.*
Dark.	He was thrown into a *dark* prison.
Obscure.	Il fut jeté dans une prison *obscure.*
Proud.	You ought not to be *proud.*
Fier.	Il ne faut pas être *fier.*
Proud.	She is *proud* of her birth.
Fière.	Elle est *fière* de sa naissance.
Sure.	Nothing is less *sure* than what he says.
Sûr.	Rien n'est moins *sûr* que ce qu'il dit.
Sure.	She told me she was *sure* of it.
Sûre.	Elle m'a dit qu'elle en était *sûre.*
Ripe.	The fruit will soon be *ripe.*
Mûr.	Les fruits seront bientôt *mûrs.*
Ripe.	The peaches are already *ripe.*
Mûre.	Les pêches sont déjà *mûres.*
Black.	She wears a *black* hat with a silk riband.
Noir.	Elle porte un chapeau *noir* avec un ruban de soie.
Black.	Wash your hands; they are quite *black.*
Noire.	Lavez vos mains; elles sont toutes *noires.*
Hard.	This wood is as *hard* as iron.
Dur.	Ce bois est *dur* comme du fer.
Hard, harsh.	You spoke to her in too *harsh* a manner.
Dure.	Vous lui parlâtes d'une manière trop *dure.*
Dear.	It is very *dear* living in London.
Cher.	Il fait très-*cher* vivre à Londres.
Dear.	Handsome stuffs are always *dear.*
Chère.	Les belles étoffes sont toujours *chères.*
Better.	This is good, but that is *better.*
Meilleur.	Celui-ci est bon, mais celui-là est *meilleur.*
Better.	Tell the butcher I must have *better* meat.
Meilleure.	Dites au boucher qu'il me faut de *meilleure* viande.
Inferior.	The enemy were *inferior* to us in number.
Inférieur.	Les ennemis nous étaient *inférieurs* en nombre.
Inferior.	She is *inferior* to none in talents.
Inférieure.	Elle n'est *inférieure* à personne en talens.

Superior.	Cicero was far *superior* to the other orators of his time.
Supérieur.	Cicéron était de beaucoup *supérieur* aux orateurs de son temps.
Superior,	Their army was *superior* to ours by ten thousand men.
Supérieure,	Leur armée était *supérieure* à la nôtre de dix mille hommes.
Bad.	You have, indeed, got a very *bad* trade in hand.
Mauvais.	Vous faites là un bien *mauvais* métier.
Bad.	Get rid of your *bad* habits.
Mauvaise.	Défaites-vous de vos *mauvaises* habitudes.
Grey.	All his hair is already *grey.*
Gris.	Il a déjà tous les cheveux *gris*
Grey.	His *grey* beard came down to his girdle.
Grise.	Sa barbe *grise* lui descendait jusqu'à la ceinture.
Speedy.	I wish you a *speedy* return.
Prompt.	Je vous souhaite un *prompt* retour.
Speedy.	I obtained a *speedy* answer.
Prompte.	J'ai obtenu une *prompte* réponse.
Discreet.	You should be more *discreet.*
Discret.	Vous devriez être plus *discret.*
Discreet.	He behaved in a *discreet* manner.
Discrète.	Il s'est conduit d'une manière *discrète.*
Secret.	The treaty did not long remain *secret.*
Secret.	Le traité n'a pas resté long-temps *secret.*
Secret.	They gave him so much for his *secret* expenses.
Secrète.	On lui donna tant pour ses dépenses *secrètes.*
Complete.	How much do you ask to make it *complete?*
Complet.	Combien demandez-vous pour le rendre *complet?*
Complete.	They have obtained a *complete* victory.
Complète.	Ils ont remporté une victoire *complète.*
Uneasy.	He is *uneasy* concerning that business.
Inquiet.	Il est *inquiet* sur cette affaire.
Uneasy.	She is *uneasy* at not receiving any news.
Inquiète.	Elle est *inquiète* de ne point recevoir de nouvelle
Devout.	He has a very *devout* countenance.
Dévot.	Il a l'extérieur très-*dévot.*
Devout.	He leads a *devout* life.
Dévote.	Il mène une vie *dévote.*
Dexterous.	Are you *dexterous* enough to do it?
Adroit.	Etes-vous assez *adroit* pour le faire?
Dexterous.	She is very *dexterous* (or *handy*) with the needle.
Adroite.	Elle est fort *adroite* à l'aiguille.
Awkward.	He is *awkward* in every thing he does.
Mal-adroit.	Il est *mal-adroit* dans tout ce qu'il fait.
Awkward.	The *awkward* servant has broken the decanter.
Mal-adroite.	La servante *mal-adroite* a cassé la carafe.

Done, *or* dressed.	This leg of mutton is not *done* or *dressed* enough.
Cuit.	Ce gigot n'est pas assez *cuit.*
Done, *or* cooked.	I like meat well *done,* or *cooked.*
Cuite.	J'aime la viande bien *cuite.*
Nice.	They served us up a *nice* dish.
Délicat.	On nous servit un plat *délicat.*
Nice.	He keeps a *nice* table.
Délicate.	Il tient une table *délicate.*
Strong.	I am *stronger* than I was last year.
Fort.	Je suis plus *fort* que je n'étais l'année passée.
Strong.	Is she *strong* enough to carry this heavy bundle?
Forte.	Est-elle assez *forte* pour porter ce lourd paquet ?
Tight, narrow.	You made my shoes too *tight.*
Etroit.	Vous m'avez fait des souliers trop *étroits.*
Narrow.	The streets of Paris are *narrower* than those of London.
Etroite.	Les rues de Paris sont plus *étroites* que celles de Londres.
Short.	They wear the hair *short* now-a-days.
Court.	A présent on porte les cheveux *courts.*
Short.	Your gown is too *short* by two inches.
Courte.	Votre robe est trop *courte* de deux pouces.
Small.	This building appears too *small.*
Petit.	Ce bâtiment paraît être trop *petit.*
Small.	I lent him a *small* sum of money.
Petite.	Je lui ai prêté une *petite* somme d'argent.
Imperfect.	He has left an *imperfect* work.
Imparfait.	Il a laissé un ouvrage *imparfait.*
Imperfect.	His house remains *imperfect.*
Imparfaite.	Sa maison est demeurée *imparfaite.*
Green.	In the spring all is *green.*
Vert.	Tout est *vert* au printemps.
Green.	She was sitting on the *green* grass.
Verte.	Elle était assise sur l'herbe *verte.*
Careless.	Be not so *careless* for the future.
Négligent.	Ne soyez pas si *négligent* à l'avenir.
Careless.	She is *careless* in every thing.
Négligente.	Elle est *négligente* en tout.
Prudent.	You must be more *prudent* in future.
Prudent.	Il faut être désormais plus *prudent.*
Prudent.	His *prudent* behaviour saved him.
Prudente.	Sa conduite *prudente* l'a sauvé.
Learned.	He studies to become *learned.*
Savant.	Il étudie pour devenir *savant.*
Learned.	I never heard a more *learned* woman.
Savante	Je n'ai jamais entendu de femme plus *savante.*
Ignorant.	He is so *ignorant* that he cannot read.
Ignorant.	Il est si *ignorant* qu'il ne sait pas lire.

Ignorant.	I found her *ignorant* of the most simple things.
Ignorante.	Je l'ai trouvée *ignorante* sur les choses les plus simples.
Disobliging.	I never saw any person more *disobliging.*
Désobligeant.	Je n'ai jamais vu personne de plus *désobligeant.*
Disobliging.	I did not think she was so *disobliging.*
Désobligeante.	Je ne croyais pas qu'elle fût si *désobligeante.*
Comical.	He is a *comical* author, indeed.
Plaisant.	C'est un *plaisant* auteur, en vérité.
Comical.	It is a *comical* business, indeed.
Plaisante.	En vérité, c'est une *plaisante* affaire.
Surprising.	I find nothing *surprising* in that.
Surprenant.	Je ne trouve rien de *surprenant* à cela.
Surprising.	He made me a *surprising* offer.
Surprenante.	Il m'a fait une offre *surprenante.*
Wicked.	He forgave his *wicked* son.
Méchant.	Il pardonna à son *méchant* fils.
Wicked.	His *wicked* daughter caused his death.
Méchante.	Sa *méchante* fille causa sa mort.
Excellent.	He is an *excellent* cook.
Excellent.	C'est un *excellent* cuisinier.
Excellent.	She is an *excellent* housekeeper.
Excellente.	C'est une *excellente* ménagère.
Dutiful.	He has always been *dutiful* to his father.
Obéissant.	Il a toujours été *obéissant* à son père.
Dutiful.	Teach her to be more *dutiful.*
Obéissante.	Apprenez-lui à être plus *obéissante.*
Hasty.	Age has rendered him less *hasty.*
Pétulant.	Les années l'ont rendu moins *pétulant.*
Hasty.	His wife is of too *hasty* a temper.
Pétulante.	Sa femme est d'une humeur trop *pétulante.*
Heavy.	You cannot carry so *heavy* a burden.
Pesant.	Vous ne sauriez porter un fardeau si *pesant.*
Heavy.	How *heavy* this box is!
Pesante.	Que cette boîte est *pesante!*
Impatient.	I am *impatient* to see him.
Impatient.	Je suis *impatient* de le voir.
Impatient.	She was very *impatient* in her sickness.
Impatiente.	Elle était très-*impatiente* dans sa maladie.
Imprudent.	Be not so *imprudent*, I intreat you.
Imprudent.	Ne soyez pas si *imprudent*, je vous en conjure.
Imprudent.	Your *imprudent* behaviour will betray you.
Imprudente.	Votre conduite *imprudente* vous trahira.
Insolent.	He is so *insolent* that nobody can bear him.
Insolent.	Il est si *insolent* que personne ne peut le souffrir.
Insolent.	I would not keep so *insolent* a maid.
Insolente.	Je ne garderais pas une servante si *insolente.*
Innocent.	The jury pronounced him *innocent.*
Innocent.	Les jurés l'ont déclaré *innocent.*

Innocent.	They have acknowledged that she was *innocent.*
Innocente.	Ils ont reconnu qu'elle était *innocente.*
Grateful.	I am very *grateful* for it.
Reconnaissant.	J'en suis très-*reconnaissant.*
Grateful.	She does not appear *grateful* for it.
Reconnaissante.	Elle n'en paraît pas *reconnaissante.*
Living.	I would be very glad to know whether he be still *living.*
Vivant.	Je serais bien aise de savoir s'il est encore *vivant.*
Living.	She was *living* not long ago.
Vivante.	Elle était *vivante* il n'y a pas long-temps.
High.	This woman wears very *high* shoes.
Haut.	Cette femme porte des souliers fort *hauts.*
High.	His house is *higher* than mine.
Haute.	Sa maison est plus *haute* que la mienne.
Delicious.	Taste of this dish, it is *delicious.*
Délicieux.	Goûtez de ce plat, il est *délicieux.*
Delicious.	He leads the most *delicious* life in the world.
Délicieuse.	Il mène la vie la plus *délicieuse* du monde.
Dangerous.	It is *dangerous* to trust him.
Dangereux.	Il est *dangereux* de se fier à lui.
Dangerous.	The entrance of this harbour is *dangerous.*
Dangereuse.	L'entrée de ce port est *dangereuse.*
Lazy.	I did not think he was so *lazy.*
Paresseux.	Je ne croyais pas qu'il fût si *paresseux.*
Lazy.	She is not so *lazy* as her brother.
Paresseuse.	Elle n'est pas aussi *paresseuse* que son frère
Serious.	He has always a *serious* look.
Sérieux.	Il a toujours l'air *sérieux.*
Serious.	He brought upon himself a *serious* affair.
Sérieuse.	Il s'est attiré une affaire *sérieuse.*
Fearful, skittish.	He bought a *skittish* horse.
Peureux.	Il a acheté un cheval *peureux.*
Fearful.	She has no occasion to be *fearful.*
Peureuse.	Elle n'a pas lieu d'être *peureuse.*
Tedious.	You are doing a *tedious* work indeed.
Ennuyeux.	Vous faites là un ouvrage *ennuyeux.*
Tedious.	His conversation is extremely *tedious.*
Ennuyeuse.	Sa conversation est on ne peut plus *ennuyeuse.*
Hollow.	This tree must be *hollow.*
Creux.	Cet arbre doit être *creux.*
Hollow,	He hid himself in a *hollow* statue.
Creuse.	Il se cacha dans une statue *creuse.*
Generous.	He is more *generous* than I thought.
Généreux.	Il est plus *généreux* que je ne croyais.
Generous.	She behaved in a *generous* manner.
Généreuse.	Elle s'est comportée d'une manière *généreuse.*
Virtuous.	*Virtuous* people are generally esteemed.
Vertueux.	Les gens *vertueux* sont généralement estimés

Virtuous.	It is a *virtuous* undertaking.
Vertueuse.	C'est une entreprise *vertueuse.*
Curious.	I am mighty *curious* to know it.
Curieux.	Je suis extrêmement *curieux* de le savoir.
Curious, anxious.	Madam, are you *anxious* to hear him ?
Curieuse.	Madame, êtes-vous *curieuse* de l'entendre?
Graceful, gracious.	There is something *graceful* in this picture.
Gracieux.	Il y a quelque chose de *gracieux* dans ce tableau
Gracious.	He received me in a *gracious* manner.
Gracieuse.	Il me reçut d'une manière *gracieuse.*
Judicious.	The plan of it appeared *judicious* to me.
Judicieux.	Le plan m'en parut *judicieux.*
Judicious.	He gave you a *judicious* answer.
Judicieuse.	Il vous fit une réponse *judicieuse.*
Happy.	All men wish to be *happy.*
Heureux.	Tous les hommes veulent être *heureux.*
Happy.	She deserves to be *happy.*
Heureuse.	Elle mérite d'être *heureuse.*
Dexterous.	What does it avail you to be *dexterous?*
Industrieux.	Que vous sert-il d'être *industrieux ?*
Dexterous.	She is the most *dexterous* woman I know.
Industrieuse.	C'est la femme la plus *industrieuse* que je connaisse.
Industrious.	So *industrious* a young man deserves to make a fortune.
Laborieux.	Un jeune homme si *laborieux* mérite de faire fortune.
Industrious.	That *industrious* woman finds it very hard to gain a livelihood.
Laborieuse.	Cette femme *laborieuse* a bien de la peine à gagner sa vie.
Rough.	He took the *rough* road.
Raboteux.	Il prit le chemin *raboteux.*
Rough.	The walks of his garden are *rough.*
Raboteuse.	Les allées de son jardin sont *raboteuses.*
Unhappy.	He was born to be *unhappy.*
Malheureux.	Il est né pour être *malheureux.*
Unhappy.	She is very *unhappy* since her marriage.
Malheureuse.	Elle est très-*malheureuse* depuis son mariage.
Lame.	He looks *lame.*
Boiteux.	Il a l'air *boiteux.*
Lame.	Is not your mare *lame?*
Boiteuse.	Votre jument n'est-elle pas *boiteuse* ?
Whimsical.	I hate *whimsical* people.
Capricieux.	Je hais les gens *capricieux.*
Whimsical.	She is of a *whimsical* temper.
Capricieuse.	Elle est d'une humeur *capricieuse.*
Quarrelsome.	It is a pity he is so *quarrelsome.*
Querelleur.	C'est dommage qu'il soit si *querelleur.*

Quarrelsome.	This *quarrelsome* woman is a true Xantippe.
Querelleuse.	Cette femme *querelleuse* est une vraie Xantippe.
Deceitful.	It is a *deceitful* advice.
Trompeur.	C'est un avis *trompeur.*
Deceitful.	She has a *deceitful* appearance.
Trompeuse.	Elle a la mine *trompeuse.*
Peevish, cross.	That spoiled child, however *peevish*, could not tire out the patience of his tutor.
Hargneux.	Cet enfant gâté tout *hargneux* qu'il est, ne pût jamais mettre à bout la patience de son précepteur.
Peevish.	This superannuated widow is *peevish* and capricious.
Hargneuse.	Cette veuve surannée est *hargneuse* et fantasque.
Sweet.	My palate does not relish *sweet* wines.
Doux.	Mon palais ne savoure point les vins *doux.*
Sweet.	I brought her some *sweet* oranges.
Douce.	Je lui ai apporté des oranges *douces.*
False.	Nothing is so *false.*
Faux.	Il n'y a rien de si *faux.*
False.	They spread a *false* piece of news.
Fausse.	On débite une très-*fausse* nouvelle.
Jealous.	He is *jealous* of every body.
Jaloux.	Il est *jaloux* de tout le monde.
Jealous.	They perform this evening the *jealous* mother, a comedy.
Jalouse.	On représente ce soir la mère *jalouse*, comédie.
Reddish.	His hair is *reddish.*
Roux.	Il a les cheveux *roux.*
Reddish.	His beard is *reddish.*
Rousse.	Il a la barbe *rousse.*
Ancient.	He has several *ancient* manuscripts in his library.
Ancien.	Il a plusieurs *anciens* manuscripts dans sa bibliothèque.
Ancient.	The Chinese follow with obstinacy their *ancient* customs.
Ancienne.	Les Chinois suivent avec opiniâtreté leurs *anciennes* coutumes.
Christian.	He is the most powerful of the *christian* princes.
Chrétien.	C'est le plus puissant des princes *chrétiens.*
Christian.	The *christian* religion has a divine origin.
Chrétienne.	La religion *chrétienne* a une origine divine.
Pagan.	Under Theodosius the Great, the senate was still *pagan.*
Païen.	Sous Théodose le Grand, le sénat était encore *païen.*
Pagan.	There still exist some *pagan* nations.
Païenne.	Il existe encore des nations *païennes.*
Good.	He is so *good* a man.
Bon.	C'est un si *bon* homme.

Good.	I want a very *good* wife.
Bonne.	Il me faut une très-*bonne* femme.
Big.	Yours is *bigger* than mine.
Gros.	Le vôtre est plus *gros* que le mien.
Big, large.	I killed a *large* spider.
Grosse.	J'ai tué une *grosse* araignée.
Low.	This seat is too *low* to write upon.
Bas.	Ce siége est trop *bas* pour qu'on puisse y écrire.
Low.	This man is of a *low* stature.
Basse.	Cet homme est d'une *basse* stature.
Fat.	He is not so *fat* as he was.
Gras.	Il n'est pas aussi *gras* qu'il était.
Fat.	Poultry is very *fat* this season.
Grasse.	La volaille est très-*grasse* cette saison.
Weary, tired.	He is very *weary* of hearing him speak.
Las.	Il est fort *las* de l'entendre parler.
Tired.	She is never *tired* of reading novels.
Lasse.	Elle n'est jamais *lasse* de lire des romans.
Thick.	This is a very *thick* fog.
Epais.	Voilà un brouillard fort *épais.*
Thick.	This beer is not fit to drink; it is too *thick.*
Epaisse.	Cette bière n'est pas bonne à boire; elle est trop *épaisse.*
Dumb.	I did not think he was *dumb.*
Muet.	Je ne croyais pas qu'il fût *muet.*
Dumb.	She is not *dumb,* I warrant you.
Muette.	Elle n'est pas *muette,* je vous assure.
Clean.	Are my shoes *clean?*
Net.	Mes souliers sont-ils *nets?*
Clean.	Have a care to keep your teeth *clean.*
Nette.	Ayez soin de tenir vos dents *nettes.*
Foolish.	He delivered a *foolish* speech.
Sot.	Il prononça un *sot* discours.
Foolish.	I did not think her so *foolish* as she is.
Sotte.	Je ne la croyais pas aussi *sotte* qu'elle est.
White.	Is my *white* waistcoat made?
Blanc.	Mon gilet *blanc* est-il fait?
White.	She is as *white* as snow.
Blanche.	Elle est aussi *blanche* que la neige.
Open.	He is the most *open* man I know.
Franc.	C'est l'homme le plus *franc* que je connaisse.
Open.	He pleases every body by his *open* behaviour.
Franche.	Il plaît à tout le monde par sa conduite *franche.*
Dry.	It has been very *dry* all day.
Sec.	Il a fait un temps fort *sec* toute la journée.
Dry.	I sent them some *dry* cod-fish.
Sèche.	Je leur ai envoyé de la morue *sèche.*
Cool.	It is very *cool* now.
Frais.	Il fait très-*frais* à présent.

Cool.	The water is not *cool* enough.
Fraîche.	L'eau n'est pas assez *fraîche.*
Public.	*Public* good requires it.
Public.	Le bien *public* l'exige.
Public.	The *public* voice declared in his favour.
Publique.	La voix *publique* s'est déclarée en sa faveur.
Favourite.	Horace is my *favourite* author.
Favori.	Horace est mon auteur *favori.*
Favourite.	She likes blue, it is her *favourite* colour.
Favorite.	Elle aime le bleu, c'est sa couleur *favorite.*
Blessed.	That man's name is *blessed* by every body.
Béni.	Le nom de cet homme est *béni* de tout le monde.
Blessed.	She was *blessed* by her father before his death.
Bénie.	Son père l'a *bénie* avant de mourir.
Hallowed.	Give me a bit of this *hallowed* bread.
Bénit.	Donnez-moi un morceau de ce pain *bénit.*
Hallowed, holy.	He has spilt the *holy* water.
Bénite.	Il a répandu l'eau *bénite.*
Long.	You take the *longest* road.
Long.	Vous prenez le chemin le plus *long.*
Long.	My sword is *longer* than yours.
Longue.	Mon épée est plus *longue* que la vôtre.
Soft.	This feather-bed is rather too *soft.*
Mou.	Ce lit de plume est un peu trop *mou.*
Soft.	I ate some *soft* pears.
Molle.	J'ai mangé des poires *molles.*
Mad.	He is stark *mad.*
Fou.	Il est *fou* à vingt-quatre carats.
Mad.	He is *mad* with love for her.
Fol.	Il est épris d'un *fol* amour pour elle.
Mad.	She became *mad* through love.
Folle.	Elle est devenue *folle* par amour.
Beautiful, handsome.	This child is as *beautiful* as the day.
Beau.	Cet enfant est *beau* comme le jour.
Beautiful.	He is the most *handsome* man I ever saw.
Bel.	C'est le plus *bel* homme que j'aie jamais vu.
Beautiful.	She is enchantingly *beautiful.*
Belle.	Elle est *belle* à ravir.

Adjectives *which, when placed before the* Substantives, *have a meaning different from that which they have when placed* after *them.*

L'air *grand* is a *noble* physiognomy *or* countenance.

EXAMPLE.

Voilà un jeune homme qui a l'air *grand.*	There is a young man who looks noble.

Le *grand* air, means the *ways* or *manners* of a man of *quality*

A le voir, on le prendrait pour un homme du *grand* air.	On seeing him, one would take him for a man of *quality* (*or* for one who deports himself like a *lord.*)

L'air *mauvais*, is a *wicked* countenance.

EXAMPLE.

Je ne veux point de ce petit garçon-là ; il a l'air trop *mauvais.*	I will not have that little boy ; he has too *wicked* a countenance.

Mauvais air, is a *mean* or *ill* appearance.

EXAMPLE.

Comment pouviez-vous vous promener avec une femme d'un aussi *mauvais* air ?	How could you walk with a woman of such an *ill* appearance ?

Un homme *grand*, means a *tall* man ; and
Un *grand* homme, a *great* man.

EXAMPLE.

Comme un acteur marchait sur le bout des pieds pour représenter le grand Agamemnon, on lui cria du parterre, qu'il le fesait un homme *grand*, et non pas un *grand* homme.	As an actor was walking on tiptoe to represent the great Agamemnon, they cried to him from the pit, that he was making him a *tall* man, and not a *great* man.

Observe, that if after *grand homme,* one adds several qualities of the body, as, c'est un *grand* homme *brun* et d'une *belle physionomie;* he is a *tall, brown* man, and of a *handsome countenance ;* then *grand homme* means a man of *high stature.*

In the same manner, if after *homme grand* we add a modification which relates to *morality,* then *grand* refers no longer to the *stature.*

EXAMPLE.

Alexandre etait un homme grand *dans ses projets.*	Alexander was a man great *in his projects.*

Note, that in speaking of a woman, the adjective *grand* only relates to the *stature*, and that one does not say, une *grande* femme, but, instead of it, c'est une femme d'un *grand mérite*, she is a woman of *great merit*.

Un *bon* homme, une *bonne* femme, mean generally a man and a woman of *little understanding;* while, on the contrary, un homme *bon*, une femme *bonne*, is always an eulogium; however. *bon* preceded by *fort, très, bien*, is also an eulogium; as un *fort* bon homme, une *très*-bonne ou *bien* bonne femme, a *very* good man, a *very* good woman.

Un homme *brave*, signifies a *brave* man; des gens *braves*, *brave* people.

Un *brave* homme, means a man of *honour;* de *braves* gens, people of *probity*.

Un enfant *cruel*, means a *cruel* child; un peuple *cruel*, a *cruel* people; une femme *cruelle*, a *cruel* woman.

Un *cruel* enfant, a child
Un *cruel* peuple, a nation } of intolerable caprice.
Une *cruelle* femme, a woman

We say in the proper sense, *tirer, tracer, décrire* une ligne *droite*, to *draw*, to *trace*, to *describe a straight* line—and, in the figurative sense,

La maison de Bourbon descend en *droite* ligne de St. Louis.	The house of Bourbon descends in a *direct* line from St. Louis

Du bois *mort* means *dead* wood, and du *mort* bois means wood of *no great value;* such as, des *ronces*, des *épines*, &c. *briars, thorns*, &c.

Une chose *certaine*, une nouvelle *certaine*, une marque *certaine*, &c. is a *sure* thing, news, mark, &c.

C'est un fait *certain* que personne ne révoque en doute.	It is a *sure* fact which nobody questions.

Une *certaine* chose, une *certaine* nouvelle, une *certaine* marque, is an *indeterminate* thing, *some* news, *some* mark.

EXAMPLE.

On m'a conté *certaine* aventure que je crois fausse.	They have related to me a *certain* adventure, which I take to be false.

Une voix, *commune*, is an *ordinary* voice.

EXAMPLE.

Cette actrice a une voix *commune*.	This actress has an *ordinary* voice.

D'une *commune* voix, signifies *unanimously*

EXAMPLE.

Tout le peuple d'une *commune* voix défendit à Thémistoclé de passer outre.	The whole people *unanimously* forbade Themistocles to go any further.

Une *fausse* corde, is a chord which is *not raised to the tone it should have.*

Une corde *fausse,* is a chord that can *never be in tune with another.*

Une *fausse* clef, is a key which is *secretly kept, in order to make an unlawful use of it.*

Une clef *fausse,* is that which is *not fit for the lock to which one wishes to apply it.*

Une *fausse* porte, is a *secret* door.

Une porte *fausse,* is a *sham* door.

Une eau *morte,* is *stagnant* water.

La *morte* eau, is the water, *when it is in its lowest ebb and ebbing.*

La *dernière* année de la guerre, is the year *after* which there is no longer any war.

L'année *dernière,* is the year which *precedes* immediately that in which one speaks.

Un homme *malin,* is a *wicked* man.

Le *malin* esprit, ou l'esprit *malin,* is the *devil.*

Le *Saint*-Esprit, is the *Holy*-Ghost.

L'Esprit-*Saint,* is the *Divine* Spirit common to the three persons of the Holy Trinity.

Une femme *sage,* is a *virtuous* and *prudent* woman

Une *sage*-femme, is a *midwife.*

Une femme *grosse,* is a *pregnant* woman.

Une *grosse* femme, is a *fat* woman.

Un homme *galant,* is a man who endeavours to *please* the *ladies* by his *polite attention* to them.

Un *galant* homme, is a man who *joins to probity* the polish of a gentleman.

Un *gentil*homme, is a *noble*man.

Un homme *gentil,* is a *lively, brisk, pretty* man.

Un habit *neuf,* is a *new* coat, or one that has been but seldom worn.

Un habit *nouveau,* is a coat of a *new* fashion.

Un *nouvel* habit, is a coat *different* from that which one has *just pulled off*.

Le vin *nouveau*, is *new-made* wine.

Le *nouveau* vin, is wine *lately tapt*, or wine *different* from that which one had *drunk before*.

C'est un *pauvre* homme—c'est un *pauvre* auteur: he is a poor creature—he is an author of very *little merit*.

Un homme *pauvre*—un auteur *pauvre*, signify a man, or an author, *without property*.

EXAMPLE.

Linière voyant, un jour, passer ensemble Chapelain et Patru, dit du premier, c'est un *pauvre* auteur, et du second, c'est un auteur *pauvre*.	Liniere seeing, one day, Chapelain and Patru pass together, said of the first, he is a *wretched* author; and of the second, he is a *needy* author.

In general, the tone used determines the sense of the word *pauvre:* so, donner l'aumône à une *pauvre* femme, ou à un *pauvre* vieillard, means (though *pauvre* be placed before the substantive) to give alms to a *needy* woman, or to a *needy* old man.

Un homme *plaisant*, is a *gay, lively* man, who *provokes laughter*.
Un *plaisant* homme, is a *ridiculous, whimsical, impertinent* man.

Un *honnête* homme, is a man of *good morals* and *probity*.
Un homme *honnête*, is a *polite* man, who *pleases* by his *manners*.

Un *honnête* homme n'est pas toujours un homme *honnête;* comme aussi un homme *honnête* n'est pas toujours un *honnête* homme.	An *honest* man is not always a *civil* man; also, a *civil* man is not always an *honest* man.

Furieux, placed after the substantive, signifies *furious, in wrath*.

EXAMPLE.

Il a été mis en pièces par un taureau *furieux*.	He was torn to pieces by a *furious* bull.

Furieux, placed before the substantive, signifies, in familiar discourse, the same as *large, big, monstrous, enormous, excessive, terrible, violent*, &c.

EXAMPLES.

Nous essuyâmes une *furieuse* tempête.	We experienced a *violent* tempest.
Voilà une *furieuse* bête, disait-on, en parlant de l'éléphant	There is a *monstrous* beast, said they, in speaking of the elephant.

C'est un *furieux* mangeur.	He is a *monstrous* eater.
C'est un *furieux* menteur.	He is a *great* liar.
Il s'est donné une *furieuse* entorse.	He has given his foot a *terrible* sprain.

Mortel, when it implies that which causes *death*, or is liable to *die*, can be put only *after* the substantive.

EXAMPLES.

Il est atteint d'une maladie *mortelle.*	He is labouring under a *mortal* disease.
Epicure et plusieurs pères de l'église ont cru l'ame *mortelle.*	Epicurus and many fathers of the church thought the soul *mortal.*

Mortel, preceding the substantive, signifies *extreme, excessive, violent, tedious,* &c.

Il y a dix *mortelles* lieues de cette ville-là à l'autre.	It is ten *tiresome* leagues from that town to the other.
Boileau était le *mortel* ennemi des mauvais vers, de l'enflure, et du mauvais goût.	Boileau was the *mortal* enemy of bad verse, of bombast, and bad taste.

N. B. One might also have said, Boileau était l'ennemi *mortel*, &c.

Un *vilain* homme, une *vilaine* femme, mean a man or woman *disagreeable* by their *countenance, uncleanness*, or by their *manners, defects* or *vices.*

Un homme *bien* ou *fort vilain*, is a *great miser ;* we seldom say absolutely and without modification, un homme *vilain ;* but we say, c'est *un vilain*, he is a *miser.*

Un homme *vrai*, is a man who *tells the truth.* Une nouvelle *vraie* is a piece of news which is *true.*

But when we place *vrai* before the substantive, as in N.. est un *vrai* charlatan ; that means N.. is *really* a quack. Ce que vous dites est une *vraie* fable, means, what you say is a *mere* fable.

$\left.\begin{array}{l}\text{Un } \textit{seul} \text{ homme}\\ \text{Un homme } \textit{seul}\end{array}\right\}$ do not express the same idea :

EXAMPLE.

Un *seul* homme peut lever ce fardeau, means, *no other* man can lift that burden.

Un homme *seul* peut lever ce fardeau, means, that a man *alone, without any assistance,* can lift that burden.

A list of some Nouns which have the force of Adjectives, as they express some qualities or defects in man.

Babbler.	What then, cursed *babbler*, what then!
Babillard. m.	Après, maudit *bavard*, après!
Bavard. m.	
Booby, ninny, goose.	The landlord seemed to me to be a great *booby*.
Benêt, dindon. m.	Le maître de la maison me parut un grand *benêt*.
Bête. f.	
Novice, raw young man.	He soon taught that *novice* what sort of a man he had to deal with.
Blanc-bec. m.	Il apprit bientôt à ce *blanc-bec*-là à qui il avait affaire.
Cockney.	He is a true *cockney*, a downright *cockney*.
Badaud. m.	C'est un vrai *badaud*, un franc *badaud*.
Quack.	There are *quacks* in all professions.
Charlatan. m.	Il y a des *charlatans* dans tous les états.
Hunter.	The *hunter* cocked his double-barrelled gun, and aimed at him.
Chasseur. m.	Le *chasseur* arma son fusil à deux coups, et le coucha en joue.
Rogue, rascal.	Beware of him, he is a *rascal* who endeavours to impose upon you.
Coquin. m.	Méfiez-vous de lui, c'est un *coquin* qui cherche à vous tromper.
School-fellow.	Friendship is not easily eradicated, when once contracted between *school-fellows*.
Camarade d'école. m.	L'amitié qui se contracte entre *camarades d'école*, n'est pas facile à oublier.
Fellow-traveller.	A disadvantage attendant on stage-coaches is that we cannot choose our *fellow-travellers*.
Compagnon de voyage. m.	Un désagrément des voitures publiques, c'est qu'on n'y choisit point ses *compagnons de voyage*.
Guest.	Never give me any but gay and easy people for my *guests*.
Convive. m.	Ne me donnez pour *convives* que des gens gais et sans façon.
Bon vivant.	This *bon vivant* is much sought after.
Bon vivant. m.	Ce *bon vivant* est recherché dans toutes les sociétés.
Candidate.	Those are the two *candidates* who seem entitled to the preference.
Concurrent. m.	Voilà les deux *concurrens* qui paraissent mériter le mieux une préférence.
Informer.	He carries on the infamous trade of an *informer*.
Délateur. m.	Il fait le métier infame de *délateur*.
Dénonciateur. m.	

Fellow.	I pursued him in vain; the *fellow* escaped from me.
Drôle. m.	Je le poursuivis en vain ; le *drôle* m'échappa.
Scoundrel.	He is a *scoundrel* whose words ought not to affect you.
Drôle.	C'est un *drôle*, et ses propos ne devraient point vous toucher.
Fortune-teller.	We called, out of fun, upon the *fortune teller.*
Diseur. m. *Diseuse*. f. } *de bonne aventure.*	Nous fûmes, pour rire, trouver la *diseuse de bonne aventure.*
Housekeeper.	He is my *housekeeper* and steward.
Econome. m. & f.	C'est mon *économe* et mon homme d'affaires.
Egotist.	An *egotist* is a man who is eternally speaking of himself.
Egoïste. m.	*L'égoïste* est l'homme qui parle sans cesse de lui.
Selfish man.	A *selfish man* is one who makes himself the centre of every thing.
Homme personnel.	*L'homme personnel* est celui qui rapporte tout à sa personne.
Sharper.	He is a *sharper*, a man notorious by a hundred knavish tricks.
Escroc. m.	C'est un *escroc*, un homme noté pour cent mauvais tours.
Knavish, waggish boy.	This little *knavish* boy was taken in his own snares.
Espiègle. m. & f.	Ce petit *espiègle* se trouva pris dans ses piéges.
Hairbrained man.	I am shocked at the manners of this *hairbrained* youth.
Ecervelé. m.	Les manières de ce jeune *écervelé* me choquent.
Flighty young man.	His dress bespeaks the *flighty* young man.
Evaporé. m.	Sa parure annonce un *évaporé.*
Volatile young man.	She is smitten with the elegant shape of that *volatile young man.*
Eventé. m	Elle se laisse prendre à la tournure élégante de ce jeune *éventé.*
Sycophant.	Powerful and corrupt men are beset by *sycophants.*
Vil flatteur, flagorneur. m.	Les hommes puissans et corrompus sont entourés de *flagorneurs.*
Idler.	The *idlers* of the town daily resort to it.
Fainéant. m.	Les *fainéans* de la ville s'y rassemblent tous les jours.
Vain boaster, Swaggerer.	There are a great many *vain boasters* in the world.
Fanfaron. m. *Gascon.* m.	Il y a dans le monde un grand nombre de *fanfarons.*

Coxcomb.	A *coxcomb* is, in my opinion, incapable of any generous proceeding.
Fat. m.	Un *fat* n'est, selon moi, susceptible d'aucun bon procédé.
Prig, coxcomb.	That little *coxcomb* wanted to teach him his own trade.
Freluquet. m.	Ce petit *freluquet* voulait lui donner des avis sur son métier.
Sharper.	He had very much the look of a true *sharper.*
Fripon, aigrefin, Chevalier d'industrie. m.	Il avait bien l'air d'un *fripon* fieffé.
Gentleman.	You have to me the air of a *gentleman.*
Galant homme. m.	Vous m'avez l'air d'un *galant homme.*
Complete gentleman.	She has married a *complete gentleman.*
Cavalier accompli.	Elle a épousé un *cavalier accompli.*
Security.	If you don't look upon me as a sufficient bondsman, he will be your *security.*
Garant. m.	Si vous ne me trouvez pas bon, il vous en sera *garant.*
Tatterdemalion, Shabby fellow.	I told him he was a *tatterdemalion* and a coward.
Gredin. m.	Je lui dis qu'il était un *gredin* et un lâche.
Ragamuffin.	Spain, rich as she is, is the country of beggars and *ragamuffins.*
Gueux, homme en guenilles. m.	L'Espagne, toute riche qu'elle est, est le pays des mendians et des *gueux.*
Simpleton.	He was a *simpleton* who affected an air of ease and freedom.
Imbécille, nigaud. m.	C'est un *imbécille* qui prétendait se donner un air délibéré.
Honest man.	Every body ought to feel a pride in being an *honest man.*
Honnête homme, m. *Homme de bien.*	On doit être jaloux d'être *homme de bien.*
Honest men, men of probity.	It is a great disadvantage to have the opinions of *honest men* against us.
Gens de bien. m. p.	C'est beaucoup que d'avoir contre soi l'opinion des *gens de bien.*
A man of respectability.	He makes people take him for a *man of respectability.*
Homme comme il faut.	Il se fait passer pour un *homme comme il faut.*
Men of respectability.	He associates only with *men of respectability.*
Gens comme il faut.	Il ne fréquente que des *gens comme il faut.*

A man of no family.	His daughter fell in love with a *man of no family.*
Homme de rien. m.	Sa fille s'est amourachée d'un *homme de rien.*
People whom nobody knows.	These are *people whom nobody knows.*
Gens de rien. m. p	Ce sont des *gens de rien.*
Scoundrel.	Thank heaven, I have got rid of that *scoundrel.*
Maraud. m.	Dieu merci, je me suis défait de ce *maraud-là.*
Beggar.	At these words, the *beggar* viewed me very attentively.
Mendiant. m.	A ces mots, le *mendiant* me considéra fort attentivement.
Jack of all trades.	He is a *Jack of all trades.*
Michel Morin, omnis homo.	C'est un *Michel Morin.* C'est un *omnis homo.*
Spunger.	I like to see a vain upstart eaten out of house and home by *spungers.*
Parasite. m.	J'aime à voir un orgueilleux parvenu bien grugé par des *parasites.*
Partisan.	His *partisans* bestirred themselves much to keep him in the ministry.
Partisan. m.	Ses *partisans* se sont bien remués pour le maintenir dans le ministère.
Pleader.	The *pleader* presented two petitions to his judges.
Plaideur. m.	Le *plaideur* présenta deux placets à ses juges.
Beau.	He affects the *beau,* and would fain pass for a wit.
Petit-maître. m.	Il tranche du *petit-maître,* et veut passer pour homme d'esprit.
Gouty, goutified.	We perceived the old *goutified* man buried, as it were, in an elbow chair.
Podagre. m.	Nous apperçûmes le vieux *podagre* enfoncé dans un fauteuil.
Wag.	The *wag,* taking me for a fool, wanted to be merry at my expense; but two cutting replies soon showed him whom he had to deal with: he withdrew, quite chop-fallen, ashamed of having made an unsuccessful attempt to quiz me.
Plaisant. m.	Le *plaisant,* me prenant pour un sot, voulut me persifller; mais deux traits piquans que je lui décochai m'eurent bientôt fait connaître: il se retira tout honteux, & tout mistifié d'avoir voulu faire le mauvais plaisant avec moi.
Blackguard.	He called him a *blackguard.*
Polisson, manant. m.	Il le traita de *polisson,* de *manant.*
Unlicked cub.	He is an *unlicked cub.*
Ours mal léché. m.	C'est un *ours mal léché.*
Rake.	Marshal Richelieu was one of the elegant *rakes* of the last age.
Roué. m	Le Maréchal de Richelieu était un des aimables *roués* du siècle passé.

441713

Recommendation, security.		This young man could not have a better *recommendation* than yours.
Répondant.	m.	Ce jeune homme ne saurait avoir de meilleur *répondant* que vous.
Sage, wise man.		The soul of the *sage* is a treasure, the key of which is in the hands of misfortune and friendship.
Sage.	m.	L'ame du *sage* est un trésor, dont le malheur et l'amitié ont seuls la clef.
Bravo.		He is a professed *bravo* who haunts gambling-houses.
Spadassin.	m.	C'est un *spadassin* de profession, qui fréquente les maisons de jeu.
Villain.		That *villain* was condemned to death.
Scélérat.	m.	Ce *scélérat* fut condamné au dernier supplice.
Deputy.		Know that he is my *deputy.*
Substitut.	m.	Apprenez qu'il est mon *substitut.*
Traitor.		We profit by an act of treason, but we despise a *traitor.*
Traître.	m.	On profite d'une trahison, mais on méprise le *traître.*
Thief, robber.		The *thieves* clapt a pistol to my breast.
Voleur.	m.	Les *voleurs* me mirent le pistolet sur la gorge.
Traveller.		Those banditti rifle every *traveller.*
Voyageur.	m.	Ces bandits détroussent tous les *voyageurs.*

ABSTRACT NOUNS.

Being forsaken.		He is *forsaken* by every body.
Abandon.	m.	Il est dans un *abandon* général.
Weakness, dejection.		I found the sick woman in a state of great *weakness.*
Abattement.	m.	Je trouvai la malade dans un grand *abattement.*
Lowness of spirits.		This news threw him into a strange *lowness of spirits.*
Abattement.	m.	Cette nouvelle l'a jeté dans un étrange *abattement.*
Plenty.		He lives in great *plenty* of every thing.
Abondance.	f.	Il vit dans une grande *abondance* de tout.
Agreement.		I made an advantageous *agreement* with him.
Abonnement.	m.	J'ai fait un *abonnement* avantageux avec lui.
Abridgment, abstract.		They will shortly publish an *abridgment* of this work.
Abrégé, extrait.	m.	On va bientôt publier un *abrégé* de cet ouvrage.
Absence.		How did he behave during my *absence?*
Absence.	f.	Comment s'est-il comporté pendant mon *absence?*
Absence.		He is liable to *absence* of mind.
Absence.		Il est sujet à des *absences* d'esprit.
Absurdity, nonsense.		I never heard so much *nonsense.*
Absurdité.	f.	Je n'ai jamais entendu tant d'*absurdités.*

Abuse.	Many *abuses* have crept into the government.
Abus. m.	Il s'est glissé bien des *abus* dans le gouvernment.
Error.	It is an *error* to believe it is so.
Abus.	C'est un *abus* de croire que cela soit ainsi.
Heaviness.	I feel a *heaviness* all over my body.
Accablement. m.	Je sens un *accablement* par tout le corps
Dejection.	Nothing could overcome his *dejection.*
Accablement.	Rien ne put le tirer de son *accablement.*
Access.	This place is of very difficult *access.*
Accès. m.	Cette place est d'un *accès* très-difficile.
Accident.	A dreadful *accident* has happened to him.
Accident. m.	Il lui est arrivé un *accident* affreux.
Acclamation.	He was received with great *acclamations.*
Acclamation. f.	Il a été reçu avec de grandes *acclamations.*
Accommodation.	We preferred an amicable *accommodation.*
Accommodement. m.	Nous avons préferé un *accommodement* à l'amiable.
Performance.	Why do you defer the *performance* of your promises?
Accomplissement. m.	Pourquoi différez-vous l'*accomplissement* de vos promesses?
Agreement.	I stand to the *agreement* that has been made.
Accord. m.	Je m'en tiens à l'*accord* qui a été fait.
Good understanding.	We now live in a perfect *good understanding.*
Accord.	Nous vivons à présent dans un parfait *accord.*
Union of opinion.	All the learned *unite in opinion* as to that matter.
Accord.	Tous les savans *sont d'accord* sur ce point.
Increase.	The *increase* of that country is owing to its good government.
Accroissement. m.	L'*accroissement* de ce pays-là est dû à son bon gouvernement.
Accusation, charge.	This ridiculous *accusation* set all the judges laughing.
Accusation. f.	Cette *accusation* ridicule fit rire tous les juges.
Fury.	Bulldogs always fight with *fury.*
Acharnement. m.	Les dogues d'Angleterre se battent toujours avec *acharnement.*
Animosity.	He has pursued him with *animosity* these two years.
Acharnement.	Il le poursuit avec *acharnement*, depuis deux ans.
Purchase.	He has made a *purchase* of a fine estate.
Acquisition. f.	Il a fait *acquisition* d'une belle terre.
Activity.	In spite of all their efforts the fire kept up its *activity.*
Activité. f.	Malgré tous leurs efforts le feu conserva son *activité.*
Admiration.	It is a thing worthy of *admiration.*
Admiration. f.	C'est une chose digne d'*admiration.*

Softening.		That contributes to the *softening* of the voice.
Adoucissement.	m.	Cela contribue à l'*adoucissement* de la voix.
Alleviation.		He expects no *alleviation* of his pains.
Adoucissement.		Il n'espère aucun *adoucissement* à ses maux.
Direction.		He has neglected to send me his *direction*.
Adresse.	f.	Il a négligé de m'envoyer son *adresse*.
Dexterity.		Every thing he undertakes he does with *dexterity*.
Adresse.		Tout ce qu'il entreprend il le fait avec *adresse*.
Adversity.		His life has been a mixture of *adversity* and prosperity.
Adversité.	f.	Sa vie a été mêlée d'*adversité* et de prospérité.
Thing.		You relate to me a strange *thing* indeed.
Affaire.	f.	Vous me contez là une étrange *affaire*, en vérité.
Occupation, business.		I am now without *business*.
Affaire		Je suis à présent sans *affaires*.
Law-suit, cause.		This *cause* is to be tried next week.
Affaire		Cette *affaire* doit se juger la semaine prochaine.
Stock-jobbing.		He has made much money by *stock-jobbing*.
Agiotage.	m.	Il a bien gagné à l'*agiotage*.
Affectation.		She made herself ridiculous by her *affectation*.
Affectation.	f.	Elle s'est rendue ridicule par son *affectation*.
Affection, love.		He should conceal his *affection* for her.
Affection.	f.	Il devrait cacher son *affection* pour elle.
Affliction.		He is overwhelmed with *affliction* and grief.
Affliction.	f.	Il est accablé d'*affliction* et de chagrin.
Weakness.		His body and mind are in a state of *weakness*.
Affaiblissement.	m.	Il a le corps et l'esprit dans un état d'*affaiblissement*.
Agility, nimbleness.		I never saw any body leap with so much *nimbleness*.
Agilité.	f.	Je n'ai jamais vu personne sauter avec tant d'*agilité*.
Agony.		He died after a long and painful *agony*.
Agonie.	f.	Il mourut après une *agonie* longue et douloureuse.
Sourness.		The *sourness* of this wine makes it disagreeable to drink.
Aigreur.	f.	L'*aigreur* de ce vin le rend désagréable à boire.
Spleen, ill-will.		They discussed this business with much *spleen*.
Aigreur.		Ils ont discuté cette affaire avec beaucoup d'*aigreur*.
Ease, freedom.		He does every thing with the greatest *ease*.
Aisance.	f.	Il fait tout avec la plus grande *aisance*.
Ease, comfort.		His small income affords him all the *comforts* of life.
Aisance.		Son petit revenu lui procure toutes les *aisances* de la vie.
Great joy.		He received us with *great joy*.
Allégresse.	f.	Il nous reçut avec *allégresse*.

Alteration.		All excesses make a great *alteration* in the health.
Altération.	f.	Tous les excès causent beaucoup d'*altération* dans la santé.
Amiableness.		He has much *amiableness* in his temper.
Amabilité.	f.	Il a beaucoup d'*amabilité* dans le caractère.
Heap, collection.		In lieu of money, they found a *heap* of stones.
Amas, tas.	m.	Au lieu d'argent, on trouva un *amas* de pierres.
Ambition.		*Ambition* is the ruling passion of his soul.
Ambition.	f	L'*ambition* est la passion dominante de son ame.
Fine.		Whoever speaks English shall pay a *fine.*
Amende.	f.	Quiconque parlera Anglais payera l'*amende.*
Bitterness.		I cannot eat those fruits on account of their *bitterness.*
Amertume.	f.	Je ne saurais manger de ces fruits-là à cause de leur *amertume.*
Bitterness.		This good news softened the *bitterness* of his grief.
Amertume.		Cette bonne nouvelle adoucit l'*amertume* de sa douleur.
Friendship.		They live together in strict *friendship.*
Amitié.	f.	Ils vivent ensemble dans une étroite *amitié.*
Service.		Do me the *service* to mention it to him.
Amitié.		Faites-moi l'*amitié* de lui en parler.
Love.		He has made *love* to her this great while.
Amour.	m.	Il lui fait l'*amour* depuis long-temps.
Self-love.		In all we do, we are actuated by *self-love.*
Amour-propre, amour de soi.	m.	L'*amour-propre* est la cause de tout ce que nous fesons.
Amusement, diversion.		You will not want *diversion* with him.
Amusement.	m.	Vous ne manquerez pas d'*amusement* avec lui.
Analogy.		*Analogy* and analysis are the creators of language.
Analogie.	f.	L'*analogie* et l'analyse sont les créatrices des langues.
Antiquity.		He continually boasts of the *antiquity* of his family.
Antiquité.	f.	Il se vante sans cesse de l'*ancienneté* de sa famille.
Ancienneté.	f.	
Animosity.		You shew too much *animosity* against her.
Animosité.	f.	Vous laissez paraître trop d'*animosité* contre elle.
Preparation.		They make great *preparations* for his entry.
Appareil.	m.	On fait de grands *appareils* pour son entrée.
Appearance.		To keep up *appearances* is the great study of al classes of society.
Apparence	f.	Imposer par les *apparences*, c'est la grande étu de toutes les classes de la société.
Charm.		Her deceitful *charms* have seduced him.
Appas.	m. p.	Ses *appas* trompeurs l'ont séduit.

Appetite.	I destroyed my *appetite* by too close an application to study.
Appétit. m.	J'ai perdu mon *appétit* par trop d'application à l'étude.
Applause.	His play has been performed with universal *applause.*
Applaudissement. m.	Sa pièce a été jouée avec des *applaudissemens* universels.
Salary, wages.	The *salary* of the governor amounts to one thousand guineas.
Appointemens. m. p.	Les *appointemens* du gouverneur se montent à mille guinées.
Apprehension.	He lives in continual *apprehension.*
Appréhension. f.	Il vit dans une *appréhension* continuelle.
Preparation.	All these great *preparations* have been of no use.
Apprêt. m.	Tous ces grands *apprêts* ont été inutiles.
Approbation, consent.	The father and mother gave their *consent* to it.
Approbation. f.	Le père et la mère y ont donné leur *approbation.*
Approach.	She concealed herself at his *approach.*
Approche. f.	Elle se cacha à son *approche.*
Prop.	Set a *prop* against it, or else it will fall.
Appui. m.	Mettez-y un *appui,* sans quoi il tombera.
Support, protection.	He is now without *protection.*
Appui.	Le voilà maintenant sans *appui.*
Order.	All is in the best *order* in his house.
Arrangement. m.	Tout est dans le meilleur *arrangement* chez lui.
Measure.	He has taken *measures* to pay his debts.
Arrangement.	Il a pris des *arrangemens* pour payer ses dettes.
Arrogance.	*Arrogance* does not become any body.
Arrogance. f.	L'*arrogance* ne sied à personne.
Art.	He has conducted himself with a great deal of *art.*
Art. m.	Il s'est conduit avec beaucoup d'*art.*
Artifice.	This man is sincere and without *artifice.*
Artifice. m.	Cet homme est sincère et sans *artifice.*
Ascendency.	You let him assume too great an *ascendency* over you.
Ascendant. m.	Vous lui laissez prendre trop d'*ascendant* sur vous.
Aspect, sight.	She was out of countenance at *sight* of him.
Aspect. m.	Elle se déconcerta à son *aspect.*
Prospect.	That house has a delightful *prospect.*
Aspect.	Cette maison a un *aspect* agréable.
Drowsiness.	We found him in excessive *drowsiness,* or excessively drowsy.
Assoupissement. m.	Nous le trouvâmes dans un *assoupissement* profond.
Subjection, slavery.	He will never bear such *subjection.*
Assujettissement. m.	Il ne souffrira jamais un tel *assujettissement.*

Atheism.		*Atheism* is a monstrous error of the human mind.
Athéisme.	m.	L'*athéisme* est une erreur monstrueuse de l'esprit humain.
Expectation, hope.		He did not answer our *expectation.*
Attente.	f.	Il n'a pas répondu à notre *attente.*
Attention.		I paid little *attention* to his discourse.
Attention.	f.	Je fis peu d'*attention* à ses discours.
Regard.		He has given me a thousand proofs of his *regard.*
Attention.		Il m'a donné mille preuves d'*attention.*
Baggage.		What need was there of so much *baggage?*
Attirail.	m.	Qu'était-il besoin de tant d'*attirail?*
Charms.		The king felt the power of her *charms.*
Attraits.	m. p.	Le roi fut touché de ses *attraits.*
Outrage.		She went herself to crave justice for that *outrage.*
Attentat.	m.	Elle alla elle-même demander justice de cet *attentat.*
Windfall.		For three months to come I shall not have such a *windfall.*
Aubaine.	f.	De trois mois je n'aurai pareille *aubaine.*
Progress.		I perceive the *progress* of your scholars.
Avancement.	m.	Je m'aperçois de l'*avancement* de vos écoliers.
Advantage.		He is a man who takes *advantage* of every thing.
Avantage.	m.	C'est un homme qui tire *avantage* de tout.
Avarice.		He deprives himself of every thing through *avarice.*
Avarice.	f.	Il se prive de tout par *avarice.*
Audaciousness, impudence.		She presented herself before them with *impudence.*
Audace.	f.	Elle se présenta devant eux avec *audace.*
Adventure.		He must expect some unpleasant *adventure.*
Aventure.	f.	Il doit s'attendre à une fâcheuse *aventure.*
Aversion.		She entertains a strong *aversion* for him.
Aversion.	f.	Elle a une grande *aversion* pour lui.
Confession.		He made *confession* of all his designs.
Aveu.	m.	Il fit l'*aveu* de tous ses desseins.
Approbation.		I will do nothing without your *approbation.*
Aveu.		Je ne veux rien faire sans votre *aveu.*
Addition, increase.		He intends making several *additions* to his house.
Augmentation.	f.	Il se propose de faire plusieurs *augmentations* à sa maison.
Opinion.		This is my *opinion*, what is yours ?
Avis.	m.	Voici mon *avis*, quel est le vôtre ?
Advice.		He listens to nobody's *advice.*
Avis.		Il n'écoute les *avis* de personne.
Information.		I will profit by the *information* you give me.
Avis.		Je profiterai de l'*avis* que vous me donnez.
Authority, credit.		He enjoys great *credit* in his country.
Autorité.	f.	Il jouit d'une grande *autorité* dans son pays.

Authority, testimony.		We do not admit your *authorities.*
Autorité.	f.	Nous ne reconnaissons pas vos *autorités.*
Prattling.		He teazes us with his perpetual *prattling.*
Babil.	m.	Il nous étourdit par son *babil* perpétuel.
Joke.		All that is nothing but a *joke.*
Badinage.	m.	Tout cela n'est qu'un *badinage.*
Trifle.		You get angry at a *trifle.*
Bagatelle.	f.	Vous vous fâchez pour une *bagatelle.*
Absurdity, bull.		He utters nothing but *absurdities.*
Balourdise.	f.	Il ne dit que des *balourdises.*
Banishment.		He has been condemned to perpetual *banishment.*
Banissement.	m.	Il a été condamné à un *banissement* perpétuel.
Bankruptcy.		They say that he has declared his *bankruptcy.*
Banqueroute.	f.	On dit qu'il a déclaré sa *banqueroute.*
Baptism.		*Baptism* is one of the sacraments of the church.
Baptême.	m.	Le *baptême* est un des sacremens de l'église.
Meanness.		There is *meanness* in all his actions.
Bassesse.	f.	Il y a de la *bassesse* dans toutes ses actions.
Beauty.		*Beauty* soon fades.
Beauté.	f.	La *beauté* passe bien vite.
Profit.		He had some *profit* in this business.
Bénéfice.	m.	Il a eu du *bénéfice* dans cette affaire.
Folly.		That man has committed a great piece of *folly.*
Bêtise.	f.	Cet homme-là a fait une grande *bêtise.*
Good.		One must return *good* for evil.
Bien.	m.	Il faut rendre le *bien* pour le mal.
Property.		He left him by his will a great *property.*
Bien.		Il lui a laissé de grands *biens* par son testament.
Benefit.		*Benefits* are sooner forgotten than injuries.
Bienfait.	m.	On oublie plutôt les *bienfaits* que les injures.
Decency.		The rules of *decency* will ever be above the capacity of a fool.
Bienséance.	f.	Les règles de la *bienséance* seront toujours au-dessus de la portée d'un sot.
Love-letter.		He took into his head to write a *love-letter* to her.
Billet-doux.	m.	Il s'est avisé de lui écrire un *billet-doux.*
Whim.		It is they say the native soil of *whim* and eccentricity.
Bizarrerie.	f.	C'est, dit on le pays natal de la *bizarrerie* et de la singularité.
Blame.		All the *blame* of it falls upon himself.
Blâme.	m.	Tout le *blâme* en tombe sur lui-même.
Whiteness.		The *whiteness* of snow is dazzling.
Blancheur.	f.	La *blancheur* de la neige est éblouissante.
Blasphemy.		He died uttering horrible *blasphemies.*
Blasphème.	m.	Il mourut en proférant d'horribles *blasphèmes.*
Happiness.		One must not envy any body's *happiness.*
Bonheur.	m.	Il ne faut envier le *bonheur de* personne.

Good luck.		It is impossible to have more *good luck* than he.
Bonheur.	m.	Il est impossible d'avoir plus de *bonheur* que lui.
Goodness.		He had the *goodness* to assist him in his wants.
Bonté.	f.	Il a eu la *bonté* de l'assister dans ses besoins.
Kindness.		Tell her I never will forget her *kindness.*
Bonté.		Dites-lui que je n'oublierai jamais ses *bontés.*
Buffoonery.		He made us laugh by his *buffooneries.*
Bouffonnerie.	f.	Il nous fit rire par ses *bouffonneries.*
Bravery.		He showed great *bravery* on this occasion.
Bravoure.	f.	Il montra une grande *bravoure* dans cette occasion.
Shortness.		The *shortness* of his life put an end to his projects.
Brièveté.	f.	La *brièveté* de sa vie mit fin à ses projets.
Intrigue.		He succeeded in it without *intrigue* and cabal.
Brigue.	f.	Il y réussit sans *brigue* & sans cabale.
Noise.		He entered the room without making a *noise.*
Bruit.	m.	Il entra dans la chambre sans faire de *bruit.*
Report.		A *report* is spread in the city, that—
Bruit.		Il se répand un *bruit* par la ville, c'est que—
Ingenuousness.		Every body esteems him for his *ingenuousness.*
Candeur.	f.	Tout le monde l'estime à cause de sa *candeur.*
Ingénuité.	f.	
Capacity.		He lost his place for want of *capacity.*
Capacité.	f.	Il a perdu sa place faute de *capacité.*
Capaciousness.		This vessel has more *capaciousness* than the other.
Capacité.		Ce vaisseau a une plus grande *capacité* que l'autre.
Whim.		He conducts himself more by *whim* than reason.
Caprice.	m.	Il se gouverne plus par *caprice* que par raison.
Idle talk, prattling.		That man is all *idle talk.*
Caquet, babil.	m.	Cet homme-là n'a que du *caquet.*
Caress, affection.		He did not show the least *affection* to me.
Caresse.	f.	Il ne m'a pas fait la moindre *caresse.*
Smiles.		We must not trust the *smiles* of fortune.
Caresses.	f. p.	Il ne faut pas se fier aux *caresses* de la fortune.
Case.		In such a *case* you should call upon him.
Cas.	m.	En pareil *cas* vous devriez aller le trouver.
Case, fact.		The *fact* is as I tell you.
Cas.		Le *cas* est tel que je vous le dis.
Esteem.		I have a great *esteem* for his brother.
Cas.		Je fais beaucoup de *cas* de son frère.
Security, bail.		It will be hard for him to get *security* (or *bail.*)
Caution.	f.	Il aura bien de la peine à trouver une *caution.*
Celerity.		This affair requires a great deal of *celerity.*
Célérité.	f.	Cette affaire demande une grande *célérité.*
Sorrow.		*Sorrows* of all kinds have shortened his life.
Chagrin.	m.	Des *chagrins* de toute espèce ont abrégé sa vie.
Load.		He will never carry so heavy a *load.*
Charge.	f	Il ne portera jamais une *charge* si lourde.
Expense.		A large family is a great *expense.*
Charge.		C'est une grande *charge* que beaucoup d'enfans.

Tax.		Every body pays equally the city *taxes*.
Charge.	f.	Chacun paye également les *charges* de la ville.
Office.		They obliged him to resign his *office*.
Charge.		On l'obligea de se démettre de sa *charge*.
Alms.		This lady spends almost all her income in *alms*.
Charité.	f.	Cette dame dépense presque tout son revenu en *charités*.
Choice.		Your *choice* will do you a great deal of honour.
Choix.	m.	Votre *choix* vous fera beaucoup d'honneur.
Chimera.		He feeds his fancy on *chimeras*.
Chimère.	f.	Il se berce l'esprit de *chimères*.
Fall.		He died in consequence of a *fall* from a horse.
Chûte.	f.	Il mourut des suites d'une *chûte* de cheval,
Charm.		One cannot resist the *charms* of a young beauty.
Charme.	m.	On ne peut se défendre des *charmes* d'une jeune beauté.
Dearness.		The *dearness* of provisions made the people rebel.
Cherté.	f.	La *cherté* des denrées fit révolter le peuple.
Circumference.		This city is twenty miles in *circumference*.
Circuit.	m.	Cette ville a vingt milles de *circuit*.
Good manners.		That is contrary to *good manners*.
Civilité.	f.	C'est contre les règles de la *civilité*.
Compliments.		Present my *compliments* to your sister.
Civilités.	f. p.	Présentez mes *civilités* à madame votre sœur.
Clamour.		This speech raised the *clamours* of the whole assembly.
Clameur.	f.	Ce discours excita les *clameurs* de toute l'assemblée.
Anger, passion.		At these words he fell into a violent *passion*.
Colère	f.	A ces mots il se mit dans une violente *colère*.
Command, order.		He did it by your *order*.
Commandement.	m.	Il l'a fait par votre *commandement*.
Convenience.		This house has every sort of *convenience*.
Commodité.	f.	Cette maison a toute sorte de *commodités*.
Convenience.		Do it when your *convenience* will permit.
Commodité.		Faites-le à votre plus grande *commodité*.
Proximity.		The *proximity* of the waters renders his estate agreeable.
Commodité.		La *commodité* des eaux rend sa terre agréable.
Company.		His house is the resort of good *company*.
Compagnie.	f.	Sa maison est le rendez-vous de la bonne *compagnie*.
Height, highest pitch.		She is at the *height* of her desires.
Comble.	m.	Elle est au *comble* de ses désirs.
Compensation.		He refused to grant him any *compensation*.
Compensation.	f.	Il a refusé de lui accorder la moindre *compensation*.
Complaisance.		*Complaisance* should be reciprocal.
Complaisance.	f.	La *complaisance* doit être réciproque.

Compliment.	Present my *compliments* to them, if you please.
Compliment. m.	Faites-leur mes *complimens*, s'il vous plaît.
Concourse.	There was a great *concourse* of people.
Concours. m.	Il y avait un grand *concours* de monde.
Condition, state.	His *condition* is truly deplorable.
Condition. f.	Sa *condition* est vraiment déplorable.
Quality.	She has married a man of *quality.*
Condition.	Elle a épousé un homme de *condition.*
Degree, station.	Every one ought to live according to his *station.*
Condition.	Chacun doit vivre selon sa *condition.*
Place, service.	This footman has not yet found a *place.*
Condition.	Ce laquais n'a pas encore trouvé de *condition.*
Offer, proffer.	I accepted all his *offers* without hesitation.
Condition.	J'acceptai sans hésiter toutes ses *conditions.*
Management, conduct.	He took upon him the *management* of this business.
Conduite. f.	Il s'est chargé de la *conduite* de cette affaire.
Behaviour.	You shall answer for his *behaviour.*
Conduite.	C'est à vous à répondre de sa *conduite.*
Confidence.	He deserves all your *confidence.*
Confiance. f.	Il mérite toute votre *confiance.*
Confusion.	His apartment is in great *confusion.*
Confusion. f.	Il y a bien de la *confusion* dans son appartement.
Profusion.	There was at the entertainment a *profusion* of meat.
Confusion.	Il y avait au festin une *confusion* de viandes.
Shame.	I confess it to my *shame.*
Confusion.	Je l'avoue à ma *confusion.*
Conscience.	I refer it to your *conscience.*
Conscience. f.	Je m'en rapporte à votre *conscience.*
Advice, counsel.	He has given you a piece of good *advice.*
Conseil. m.	Il vous a donné un bon *conseil.*
Preservation.	He only thinks of the *preservation* of his health.
Conservation. f.	Il ne songe qu'à la *conservation* de sa santé.
Consolation.	He wrote me a letter of *consolation.*
Consolation. f.	Il m'a écrit une lettre de *consolation.*
Comfort.	It is a great *comfort* to have such children.
Consolation.	C'est une grande *consolation* d'avoir de tels enfans.
Constancy.	Nothing could shake his *constancy.*
Constance. f.	Rien n'a pu ébranler sa *constance.*
Constitution.	The *constitution* of that country is a model of perfection.
Constitution. f	La *constitution* de ce pays-là est un modèle de perfection.
Constitution.	His *constitution* has resisted every climate.
Constitution.	Sa *constitution* a résisté à tous les climats.
Content, satisfaction.	His scholars give him much *satisfaction.*
Contentement. m.	Ses écoliers lui donnent beaucoup de *contentement* *ou* de satisfaction.

Continuance.	The *continuance* of the war will ruin trade.
Continuation. f.	La *continuation* de la guerre ruinera le commerce.
Dispute.	That thing has been long in *dispute*.
Contestation. f.	Cette chose est en *contestation* depuis long-temps.
Opposition.	That opinion was received without any *opposition*.
Contradiction. f.	Cet avis fut reçu sans *contradiction*.
Writ.	His creditors have obtained and executed a *writ* against him.
Contrainte, prise de corps. f.	Ses créanciers ont obtenu contre lui une *prise de corps* qu'ils ont fait exécuter.
Deed, contract.	They acknowledged the validity of the *deed*.
Contrat. m.	Ils reconnurent la validité du *contrat*.
Disappointment.	You will experience no longer any *disappointment*.
Contre-temps. m.	Vous n'éprouverez plus de *contre-temps*.
Agreement.	They entered into the following *agreement*.
Convention. f.	Ils ont fait entre eux la *convention* suivante.
Conversation.	He entered into *conversation* with the landlady.
Conversation. f.	Il tint *conversation* avec l'hôtesse.
Conviction, full proof.	They found *full proof* of it in his papers.
Conviction. f.	On en a trouvé la *conviction* dans ses papiers.
Coquetry.	*Coquetry* was visible throughout her conduct.
Coquetterie. f.	Elle a montré de la *coquetterie* dans toute sa conduite.
Conformity.	There is a great *conformity* in their sentiments.
Correspondance. f.	Il y a une grande *correspondance* de sentimens entre eux.
Correspondence.	I keep a regular *correspondence* with him.
Correspondance.	J'entretiens une *correspondance* régulière avec lui.
Punishment.	Such a fault deserves *punishment*.
Correction. f.	Une pareille faute mérite *correction*.
Blow, stroke, &c.	He will die of the *blows* he has received.
Coup. m.	Il mourra des *coups* qu'il a reçus.
Action, attempt.	It is the boldest *attempt* I ever heard spoken of.
Coup.	C'est le *coup* le plus hardi que j'aie jamais entendu citer.
Time.	He boasts of doing it at three *times*.
Coup.	Il se vante de le faire en trois *coups*.
Courage.	With a little *courage* you will bring it about.
Courage. m.	Avec un peu de *courage* vous en viendrez à bout.
Course, direction.	It was resolved to turn the *course* of the river.
Cours. m.	Il fut résolu de détourner le *cours* de la rivière.
Course, progress.	One must stop the *progress* of so dangerous a doctrine.
Cours.	Il faut arrêter le *cours* d'une doctrine si dangereuse.
Custom.	We do a great many things through *custom*.
Coutume. f.	On fait beaucoup de choses par *coutume*.

Fear.		You must inspire him with *fear.*
Crainte.	f.	Il faut lui inspirer de la *crainte.*
Creation.		The wonders of *creation* bespeak a God.
Création.	f.	Les merveilles de la *création* annoncent un Dieu.
Credulity.		How can you have so much *credulity?*
Crédulité.	f.	Comment pouvez-vous avoir tant de *crédulité?*
Belief.		That exceeds all *belief.*
Croyance.	f.	Cela passe toute *croyance.*
Cruelty.		The *cruelty* of those nations has no bounds.
Cruauté.	f.	Ces peuples-là sont d'une *cruauté* sans bornes.
A sad thing.		What *a sad thing* to be betrayed by one's friends!
Cruauté.		Quelle *cruauté* de se voir trahi par ses amis !
Worship.		They acknowledge but one form of *worship* in Spain.
Culte.	m.	On ne reconnaît qu'un seul *culte* en Espagne.
Curiosity.		He undertook the journey to satisfy his *curiosity.*
Curiosité.	f.	Il entreprit le voyage pour satisfaire sa *curiosité.*
Danger.		There is no *danger* in crossing the river.
Danger.	m.	Il n'y a point de *danger* à passer la rivière.
Inconvenience.		What *inconvenience* is there in speaking to him ?
Danger.		Quel *danger* y a-t-il de lui parler ?
Debate.		A calm succeeded this violent *debate*
Débat.	m.	Le calme succéda à ce violent *débat.*
Debility.		He begins to be cured of his nervous *debility.*
Débilité.	f.	Il commence à être guéri de sa *débilité* de nerfs.
Sale.		Those goods have had a rapid *sale.*
Débit.	m.	Ces marchandises-là ont eu un prompt *débit.*
Delivery.		This orator has a bewitching *delivery.*
Débit. m. *déclamation.*	f.	Cet orateur a le *débit* séduisant.
Overflowing.		The dikes could not check the *overflowing.*
Débordement.	m.	Les digues n'ont pu arrêter le *débordement.*
Dissoluteness.		He lives a very *dissolute* life.
Débordement.		Il vit dans un grand *débordement.*
Wreck.		We perceived the *wreck* of a vessel on the coast.
Débris.	m.	Nous aperçûmes le *débris* d'un navire sur la côte.
Remains.		With the *remains* of his fortune he purchased a small landed estate.
Débris.	m. p.	Des *débris* de sa fortune il acheta une petite terre.
Beginning.		He had not a lucky *beginning.*
Début.	m.	Il n'a pas eu un heureux *début.*
Decency.		*Decency* forbids speaking thus.
Décence.	f.	La *décence* défend de parler ainsi.
Unloading.		They have not yet begun the *unloading* of the ship
Déchargement.	m.	On n'a pas encore commencé le *déchargement* du vaisseau.
Decrease.		The *decrease* of the days is very sensible now.
Décroissement.	m.	Le *décroissement* des jours est très-sensible à présent.

Disdain.	He is very good to bear so much *disdain.*
Dédain. m.	Il est bien bon d'essuyer tant de *dédain.*
Indemnification.	He will never obtain the *indemnification* he requires.
Dédommagement. m.	Il n'obtiendra jamais le *dédommagement* qu'il demande.
Deduction.	What *deduction* have they granted you?
Déduction. f.	Quelle *déduction* vous a-t-on accordée?
Enumeration.	He has made a long *enumeration* of his reasons.
Déduction.	Il a fait une longue *déduction* de ses raisons.
Defect.	All men have *defects* and imperfections.
Défaut. m.	Tous les hommes ont des *défauts* & des imperfections.
Shift, evasion.	Very well, replied he, that is an ingenious *evasion.*
Défaite. f	Fort bien, reprit-il, la *défaite* est ingénieuse.
Defence.	One must take up arms in the *defence* of one's country.
Défense. f.	Il faut prendre les armes pour la *défense* de son pays.
Prohibition.	He paid no attention to the *prohibition.*
Défense.	Il n'a eu aucun égard à la *défense.*
Deference, respect.	We owe some *deference* (or *respect*) to old age.
Déférence. f.	Nous devons de la *déférence* à la vieillesse.
Distrust.	We must not carry *distrust* too far.
Défiance. f.	Il ne faut pas pousser la *défiance* trop loin.
Havock.	The hail has made great *havock* in the fields.
Dégât. m.	La grêle a fait beaucoup de *dégât* dans les champs.
Disguise.	In spite of his *disguise*, I recognised him immediately.
Déguisement. m.	Malgré son *déguisement*, je le reconnus aussitôt.
Relaxation, diversion.	The mind wants *relaxation* after study.
Délassement m.	L'esprit a besoin de *délassement* après l'étude.
Delicacy.	Too much *delicacy* in living is hurtful.
Délicatesse. f.	Trop de *délicatesse* dans la nourriture est nuisible.
Effeminacy.	This child has been brought up with *effeminacy.*
Délicatesse.	Cet enfant a été élevé avec *délicatesse.*
Delirium.	A fever threw him into a violent *delirium*
Délire. m.	La fièvre le jeta dans un *délire* violent.
Request.	His *request* was rejected with scorn.
Demande. f.	Sa *demande* fut rejetée avec dédain.
Question.	A silly *question* deserves no answer.
Demande.	A sotte *demande* point de réponse.
Discouragement.	The *discouragement* of his soldiers made him raise the siege.
Découragement. m.	Le *découragement* de ses soldats lui fit lever le siége.
Discovery.	This philosopher has made many *discoveries.*
Découverte. f.	Ce philosophe a fait plusieurs *découvertes.*

Lie		He gave him the *lie,* and then a box on the ear.
Démenti.	m.	Il lui donna un *démenti,* & ensuite un soufflet.
Census.		The last *census* gives the United States above five millions of inhabitants.
Dénombrement.	m.	Le dernier *dénombrement* donne aux Etats-Unis plus de cinq millions d'habitans.
Expense.		He does not know how to regulate his *expenses.*
Dépense.	f.	Il ne sait pas régler ses *dépenses.*
Displeasure.		You gave him great cause of *displeasure.*
Déplaisir.	m.	Vous lui avez donné un grand sujet de *déplaisir*
Behaviour, demeanour.		She has been expelled for her *misbehaviour.*
Déportement.	m.	Elle a été chassée pour ses mauvais *déportemens.*
Disorder, confusion.		He is ruined, his affairs are in a very *deranged* state.
Dérangement.	m.	Il est ruiné, il y a un grand *dérangement* dans ses affaires.
Irregularity.		How can you live in such *irregularity* ?
Déréglement.	m.	Comment pouvez-vous vivre dans un tel *déréglement* ?
Inconvenience.		Every condition has its *inconveniences.*
Désagrément.	m.	Chaque état a ses *désagrémens.*
Disagreeableness,		He has experienced much *disagreeableness* in his office.
Désagrément.		Il a éprouvé beacoup de *désagrémens* dans sa charge.
Disaster.		She could not survive such a dreadful *disaster.*
Désastre.	m.	Elle n'a pu survivre à un *désastre* si affreux.
Denial.		He made a *denial* of all he had said.
Désaveu.	m.	Il fit le *désaveu* de tout ce qu'il avait dit.
Description.		One meets with beautiful *descriptions* in this poet.
Description.	f.	On rencontre de belles *descriptions* dans ce poéte.
Despair.		It is dangerous to drive brave people to *despair.*
Désespoir.	m.	Il est dangereux de réduire les gens braves au *désespoir.*
Disinterestedness.		He shewed much *disinterestedness* in this business.
Désintéressement.	m.	Il a montré beaucoup de *désintéressement* dans cette affaire.
Desire.		We must not gratify all one's *desires.*
Désir.	m.	Il ne faut pas satisfaire tous ses *désirs.*
Disorder, confusion.		His papers and books are all in *confusion.*
Désordre.	m.	Ses papiers & ses livres sont tout en *désordre.*
Dissipation,		In spite of his father's exhortations he lives in *dissipation.*
Désordre		Malgré les exhortations de son père, il vit dans le *désordre.*
Design:		They did not come here without *design.*
Dessein.	m.	Ils ne sont pas venus ici sans *dessein.*

Destiny.		He sank under his fatal *destiny.*
Destinée.	f	Il succomba sous sa fatale *destinée.*
Detriment, loss.		That occasions the *loss* of your health.
Détriment.	m.	Cela va au *détriment* de votre santé.
Debt.		He has not wherewith to pay all his *debts.*
Dette.	f.	Il n'a pas de quoi payer toutes ses *dettes.*
Duty.		He never fails to do his *duty.*
Devoir.	m.	Il ne manque jamais à son *devoir.*
Dexterity, skill.		He manages business with a great deal of *skill.*
Dextérité.	f.	Il conduit les affaires avec beaucoup de *dextérité*
What is dictated.		This clerk writes well *when dictated to.*
Dictée.	f.	Ce commis écrit bien *sous la dictée.*
Difficulty.		You will find no *difficulty* in doing it.
Difficulté.	f.	Vous ne trouverez aucune *difficulté* à le faire.
Deformity.		She conceals her *deformity* as much as possible.
Difformité.	f.	Elle cache sa *difformité* le plus qu'elle peut.
Dignity.		He spoke to them with a great deal of *dignity.*
Dignité.	f.	Il leur parla avec beaucoup de *dignité.*
Station.		He succeeded in obtaining a very high *station.*
Dignité.		Il a réussi à obtenir une *dignité* considérable.
Diligence, dispatch, haste.		If you make *haste*, you will overtake him.
Diligence.	f.	Si vous usez de *diligence*, vous l'attraperez.
Discretion, circumspection.		He always acts with *discretion.*
Discrétion.	f.	Il agit toujours avec *discrétion.*
Discussion, inquiry.		They entered into a *discussion* of the business defore me.
Discussion.	f.	On fit la *discussion* de l'affaire en ma présence.
Dispute, strife.		There has been some *strife* between them.
Discussion.		Ils ont eu quelques *discussions* ensemble.
Disgrace.		He has incurred the king's *disgrace.*
Disgrace.	f.	Il a encouru la *disgrace* du roi.
Misfortune.		A cruel *misfortune* has befallen him.
Disgrace.		Il lui est arrivé une cruelle *disgrace.*
Dispute.		They must be very fond of *dispute* to act thus.
Dispute.	f.	Il faut qu'ils aiment beaucoup la *dispute* pour agir ainsi.
Dissipation.		After the *dissipation* of his property, he was put in jail.
Dissipation.	f.	Après la *dissipation* de son bien, il fut mis en prison.
Dissimulation.		He uses too much *dissimulation* in his mode of acting.
Dissimulation.	f.	Il met trop de *dissimulation* dans ses procédés.
Devastation.		The plague has caused great *devastation* in that country.
Désolation.	f.	La peste a causé une grande *désolation* dans ce pays-lá.

Affliction.		He left his family in extreme *affliction.*
Désolation.	f.	Il a laissé sa famille dans une extrême *désolation.*
Absence of mind.		He is liable to frequent *absence of mind.*
Distraction.	f.	Il est sujet à de fréquentes *distractions.*
Distribution.		Do you know when the *distribution* will be made?
Distribution.	f.	Savez-vous quand on fera la *distribution?*
Pity.		It is a *pity* he has bandy legs.
Dommage.	m.	C'est *dommage* qu'il ait les jambes cagneuses.
Dupe.		Never had a she-adventurer better talents for decoying *dupes.*
Dupe.	f.	Jamais aventurière n'eut plus de talens pour amorcer les *dupes.*
Gift.		I receive it as a *gift* of friendship.
Don.	m.	Je le reçois comme un *don* de l'amitié.
Sweetness.		I do not like so much *sweetness* in wine.
Douceur.	f.	Je n'aime point une si grande *douceur* dans le vin.
Mildness.		The *mildness* of her disposition is admirable.
Douceur.		La *douceur* de son caractère est admirable.
Doubt.		In *doubt* abstain, says Zoroaster.
Doute.	m.	Dans le *doute* abstiens-toi, dit Zoroastre.
Hardness.		Rust destroys iron notwithstanding its *hardness.*
Dureté.	f.	La rouille détruit le fer malgré sa *dureté.*
Insensibility.		He has great *insensibility* for the poor.
Dureté.		Il a beaucoup de *dureté* pour les pauvres.
Shock.		The wall could not resist such a *shock.*
Ebranlement.	m.	La muraille n'a pu résister à un tel *ébranlement.*
Exchange.		You did not make an advantageous *exchange.*
Echange.	m	Vous n'avez pas fait un *échange* avantageux.
Explanation.		Give me the *explanation* of this sentence.
Eclaircissement.	m.	Donnez-moi l'*éclaircissement* de cette phrase.
Explanation.		I never could come to an *explanation* with him.
Eclaircissement.		Je n'ai jamais pu entrer en *éclaircissement* avec lui
Brightness.		There is no bearing the *brightness* of the sun.
Eclat.	m.	On ne saurait soutenir l'*éclat* du soleil.
Lustre.		He appeared at court with great *lustre.*
Eclat.		Il parut avec un grand *éclat* à la cour.
Great noise, clap.		We were awakened by a *clap* of thunder.
Eclat.		Nous fûmes réveillés par un *éclat* de tonnerre.
Rumour, noise.		This affair makes a great *noise* already.
Eclat.		Cette affaire fait déjà beaucoup d'*éclat.*
Economy.		He has grown rich by his *economy.*
Economie.	f.	Il s'est enrichi par son *économie.*
Shelf, rock.		His vessel split on the *rocks.*
Ecueil.	m.	Son navire s'est brisé contre les *écueils.*
Shelf, rock.		The world is full of *rocks* fatal to virtue.
Ecueil.		Le monde est plein d'*écueils* dangereux pour la vertu.
Education.		He takes great care of the *education* of his children.
Education.	f.	Il prend un grand soin de l'*éducation* de ses enfans

Effrontery.		He had *effrontery* enough to threaten me.
Effronterie.	f.	Il a eu l'*effronterie* de me menacer.
Equality.		He is entitled to an *equality* of shares.
Egalité.	f.	Il a droit à une *égalité* de partage.
Evenness.		He enjoys great *evenness* of temper.
Egalité.		Il jouit d'une grande *égalité* d'humeur.
Regard, consideration.		She had no *regard* to my request.
Egard.	m.	Elle n'a eu aucun *égard* à ma prière.
Error.		The *errors* of statesmen are dangerous to society.
Egarement.	m.	Les *égaremens* des hommes d'état sont dangereux pour la société.
Release, enlargement.		His *enlargement* has been deferred till another time.
Elargissement.	m.	Son *élargissement* a été remis à une autre fois.
Incumbrance.		There is some *incumbrance* in the street.
Embarras.	m.	Il y a de l'*embarras* dans la rue.
Confusion.		There is a great deal of *confusion* in that law-suit.
Embarras.		Il y a beaucoup d'*embarras* dans ce procès-là.
Conflagration.		The *conflagration* of Troy is famous in history.
Embrasement.	m.	L'*embrasement* de Troye est fameux dans l'histoire.
Confusion, disorder.		They happily checked this *disorder* in time.
Embrasement.		On arrêta heureusement cet *embrasement* à temps.
Emolument.		He received no *emolument* for his trouble.
Emolument.	m.	Il n'a reçu aucun *émolument* pour sa peine.
Use.		He gave no account of the *use* of that money.
Emploi.	m.	Il n'a rendu aucun compte de l'*emploi* de cet argent.
Employment.		He remained a great while without *employment.*
Emploi.		Il a demeuré long-temps sans *emploi.*
Transport.		He is liable to violent *transports* of passion.
Emportement.	m.	Il est sujet à de violens *emportemens* de colère.
Eagerness.		He shows much *eagerness* to obtain it.
Empressement.	m.	Il témoigne beaucoup d'*empressement* à l'obtenir
Loan.		They say the state is going to make a new *loan.*
Emprunt.	m.	On dit que l'état va faire un nouvel *emprunt.*
Emulation.		This teacher knows how to excite *emulation* among his pupils.
Emulation.	f.	Cet instituteur sait exciter l'*émulation* parmi ses élèves.
Succession, series.		He has been ruined by a *series* of misfortunes.
Enchaînement.	m.	Il a été ruiné par un *enchaînement* de malheurs.
Encouragement.		The arts and manufactures want *encouragement.*
Encouragement.	m.	Les arts & les manufactures ont besoin d'*encouragement.*
Energy.		He delivered a speech full of *energy* and eloquence.
Energie.	f.	Il fit un discours plein d'*énergie* & d'éloquence.

Envy.		With regard to me, I entertain no *Envy* against any body.
Envie.	f.	Quant à moi, je ne porte *envie* à personne.
Mind, desire.		I have a great *mind* to go and see him.
Envie.		J'ai grande *envie* de l'aller voir
Rape.		The *rape* of the Sabine women is a memorable epoch in Roman History.
Enlèvement.	m.	L'*enlèvement* des Sabines est une époque mémorable de l'histoire Romaine.
Effusion.		Thou no longer treatest me with that *effusion* of the heart which is the soul of friendship.
Epanchement.	m.	Tu n'as plus pour moi ces *épanchemens* de cœur qui font le charme des liaisons intimes.
Saving, Economy.		By her *savings* she repaired the disorder of my affairs.
Epargnes.	f. p.	Elle répara, par ses *épargnes,* le dérangement de mes affaires.
Error.		*Error* is natural to the human mind.
Erreur.	f.	L'*erreur* est naturelle à l'esprit humain.
Discount.		I will grant you a *discount* of ten per cent.
Escompte.	m.	Je vous accorderai un *escompte* de dix pour cent.
Hope, expectation.		You have entertained deceitful *hopes.*
Espérance.	f.	Vous avez concu des *espérances* trompeuses.
Espoir.	m.	
Mind, understanding.		One should always apply one's *mind* to something
Esprit.	m.	Il faut toujours appliquer son *esprit* à quelque chose.
Wit.		He has *wit,* but he is deficient in judgment.
Esprit.		Il a de l'*esprit,* mais il manque de jugement.
Disposition.		Recruits insensibly imbibe the *disposition* of their regiment.
Esprit.		Les recrues prennent insensiblement l'*esprit* de leur régiment.
Esteem.		He has acquired the *esteem* of all honest people.
Estime.	f.	Il s'est acquis l'*estime* de tous les honnêtes gens.
Settlement, establishment.		You are wrong to refuse so advantageous a *settlement.*
Etablissement.	m.	Vous avez tort de refuser un *établissement* si avantageux.
Astonishment.		His *astonishment* still lasts.
Etonnement.	m.	Son *étonnement* dure encore.
Study.		He has made a particular *study* of geometry.
Etude.	f.	Il a fait une *étude* particulière de la géométrie.
Event, issue.		The *event* (or *issue*) of it was by no means favourable.
Evénement.	m.	L'*événement* n'en a été nullement favorable.
Evidence.		The *evidence* of it is not clear.
Evidence.	f.	L'*évidence* n'en est point démontrée.

Exactness, accuracy.		One cannot praise his *accuracy* too much.
Exactitude.	f.	On ne saurait trop louer son *exactitude.*
Excellence.		In that *excellence* consists.
Excellence.	f.	C'est en cela qu'est l'*excellence.*
Exception.		They say there is no rule without *exception.*
Exception.	f.	On dit qu'il n'y a point de règle sans *exception.*
Excess.		*Excess* is blameable in every thing.
Excès.	m.	L'*excès* est blamable en toutes choses.
Excuse.		He alleged as an *excuse* that he did not know it.
Excuse.	f.	Il a allégué pour *excuse* qu'il n'en savait rien.
Pardon.		I ask you a thousand *pardons* for it.
Excuse.		Je vous en fais mille *excuses.*
Apology.		Upon this, my enemy made an *apology*, and I forgave him.
Excuse.		Alors, mon ennemi me fit des *excuses,* & je lui pardonnai.
Example.		Do not regulate yourself by his *example.*
Exemple.	m.	Ne vous réglez pas sur son *exemple.*
Numbness.		I feel a great *numbness* in the right arm.
Engourdissement.	m.	Je sens un grand *engourdissement* au bras droit.
Supineness.		Every one was struck with a strange *supineness.*
Engourdissement.		Tous les esprits étaient dans un étrange *engourdissement.*
Gaiety, humour.		There is not *humour* enough in this comedy.
Enjouement.	m.	Il n'y a pas assez d'*enjouement* dans cette comédie.
Dulness.		This man carries *dulness* wherever he goes.
Ennui.	m.	Cet homme porte l'*ennui* partout où il va.
Understanding.		Memory is one of the faculties of the *understanding.*
Entendement.	m.	La mémoire est une des facultés de l'*entendement.*
Judgment, sense.		He must have lost his *senses* to act so.
Entendement.		Il faut qu'il ait perdu l'*entendement* pour en user ainsi.
Obstinacy.		*Obstinacy* is an obstacle to the discovery of truth.
Entêtement.	m.	L'*entêtement* est un obstacle à la découverte de la vérité.
Entrance.		The *entrance* of it is very inconvenient.
Entrée.	f.	L'*entrée* en est très-incommode.
Admission, admittance.		He refuses *admission* to every body.
Entrée.		Il refuse l'*entrée* à tout le monde.
Undertaking.		He miscarried in all his *undertakings.*
Entreprise.	f.	Il a échoué dans toutes ses *entreprises.*
Maintenance.		He allows her so much for her *maintenance.*
Entretien.	m.	Il lui accorde tant pour son *entretien.*
Conversation.		He interrupted our *conversation* to tell us that—
Entretien.		Il interrompit notre *entretien* pour nous dire que—

Exile, banishment.		He was condemned to ten years' *exile.*
Exil.	m.	Il a été condamné à un *exil* de dix ans.
Existence.		The *existence* of God is demonstrated by all nature.
Existence.	f.	L'*existence* de Dieu est démontrée par toute la nature.
Explanation.		I will give you the *explanation* of this passage.
Explication.	f.	Je vous donnerai l'*explication* de ce passage.
Account.		I called him to an *account* for his behaviour.
Explication.		Je lui ai demandé une *explication* de sa conduite.
Exportation.		The *exportation* of those goods is forbidden.
Exportation.	f.	L'*exportation* de ces marchandises-là est défendue.
Extravagance.		I pity his *extravagance.*
Extravagance.	f.	J'ai pitié de son *extravagance*
End.		He lodges at the *end* of the town.
Extrémité.	f.	Il est logé à l'*extrémité* de la ville.
Last pinch.		Do not wait to the *last pinch* to speak of it.
Extrémité.		N'attendez pas à l'*extrémité* pour en parler.
Utmost distress.		They are reduced to the *utmost distress.*
Extrémité.		Ils sont réduits à l'*extrémité.*
Outside appearance.		Do not always trust to *outside appearance.*
Extérieur.	m.	Ne vous fiez pas toujours à l'*extérieur.*
Facility.		He speaks with great *facility.*
Facilité.	f.	Il a une grande *facilité* à parler.
Easiness, indulgence.		It is your *easiness* which is the cause of it.
Facilité.		C'est votre *facilité* qui en est cause.
Making.		Tailors charge too high for the *making* of coats.
Façon.	f.	Les tailleurs font payer trop cher la *façon* des habits.
Way.		Such is my *way* of thinking.
Façon.		Telle est ma *façon* de penser.
Manner.		He lives after the *manner* of the English.
Façon.		Il vit à la *façon* des Anglais.
Presence, look.		Here is a woman who has a handsome *presence.*
Façon.		Voici une femme qui a bonne *façon.*
Ceremony.		Pray, don't use so much *ceremony.*
Façon.		Je vous prie de ne point faire tant de *façons.*
Mode of expression.		His memoirs are diffuse, and stuffed with provincial *modes of expression.*
Façon de parler.	f.	Ses mémoires sont diffus, & farcis de *façons de parler* provinciales.
Faculty.		He is deprived of the *faculty* of hearing.
Faculté.	f.	Il est privé de la *faculté* d'entendre.
Talent, knack.		He has a *talent* for speaking in public.
Faculté.		Il a la *faculté* de parler en public.
Failure.		This merchant has just declared his *failure.*
Faillite.	f.	Ce négociant vient de déclarer sa *faillite.*

Fact.		You may depend upon the truth of this *fact.*
Fait.	m.	Vous pouvez compter sur la vérité de ce *fait.*
Familiarity.		*Familiarity* breeds contempt.
Familiarité.	f.	La *familiarité* engendre le mépris.
Fancy.		If the *fancy* should strike me, I will set off.
Fantaisie.	f.	Si la *fantaisie* m'en prend, je partirai.
Liking, fancy.		Every body speaks of it according to his *liking.*
Fantaisie.		Chacun en parle à sa *fantaisie.*
Whim.		She took a *whim* to go and see him.
Fantaisie.		Il lui prit *fantaisie* de l'aller voir.
Ostentation, pomp.		He sacrifices every thing to *ostentation* and pride.
Faste.	m.	Il sacrifie tout au *faste* & à l'orgueil.
Fatigue, hardship.		He inured himself to all kinds of *hardship.*
Fatigue.	f.	Il s'est endurci à toute sorte de *fatigues.*
Favour.		I beg you will do me the *favour* to sup with me.
Faveur.	f.	Je vous supplie de me faire la *faveur* de souper avec moi.
Credit.		He enjoys great *credit* with the minister.
Faveur.		Il jouit d'une grande *faveur* auprès du ministre.
Falsehood.		The *falsehood* of this news has been acknowledged.
Fausseté.	f.	On a reconnu la *fausseté* de cette nouvelle.
Falsehood.		He has told me an arrant *falsehood.*
Fausseté.		Il m'a dit une *fausseté* insigne.
Fault.		The *fault* is not with him.
Faute.	f.	La *faute* n'en est pas à lui.
Trick, feint, artifice.		This man is made up of *trick* and deceit.
Feinte.	f.	Cet homme est pétri de *feinte* & de fourberie.
Firmness.		That fish has the taste and *firmness* of the sole.
Fermeté.	f.	Ce poisson a le goût & la *fermeté* de la sole.
Resolution.		I have *resolution* enough when there is occasion for it.
Fermeté.		J'ai de la *fermeté* dans les occasions qui en demandent.
Fidelity, faithfulness.		*Fidelity* ought to be mutual between man and wife.
Fidélité.	f.	La *fidélité* doit être mutuelle entre mari & femme.
Pride.		A little *pride* is not unbecoming in women.
Fierté.	f.	Un peu de *fierté* ne sied pas mal aux femmes.
Fineness.		You do not observe the *fineness* of this linen.
Finesse.	f.	Vous ne considérez pas la *finesse* de cette toile.
Wit, ingenuity.		This passage is expressed with much *wit.*
Finesse.		Ce passage est tourné avec beaucoup de *finesse.*
Cunning.		One cannot distrust his *cunning* too much.
Finesse.		On ne saurait trop se défier de sa *finesse.*
Niceties.		He is thoroughly acquainted with the *niceties* of that language.
Finesses.	f. p.	Il possède à fond les *finesses* de cette langue.

Flattery.		Great princes are enemies to *flattery.*
Flatterie.	f.	Les grands princes sont ennemis de la *flatterie.*
Scourge.		War, famine, and the plague, are three *scourges* of God.
Fléau.	m.	La guerre, la famine, & la peste, sont trois *fléaux* de Dieu.
Faith.		He pledged his *faith* that he would not hurt him.
Foi.	f.	Il a donné sa *foi* qu'il ne lui ferait pas de mal.
Credit.		Do you give *credit* to such stories?
Foi.		Ajoutez-vous *foi* à de pareils contes?
Heart.		He made me a tender of his *heart* to no purpose.
Foi.		Il m'offrit sa *foi* inutilement.
Weakness.		She is stronger than appertains to the *weakness* of her sex.
Faiblesse.	f.	Elle est plus robuste qu'il n'appartient à la *faiblesse* de son sexe.
Folly.		The shortest *follies* are the least prejudicial.
Folie.	f.	Les plus courtes *folies* sont les meilleures.
Strength.		He attempted to speak, but he had not sufficient *strength.*
Force.	f.	Il voulut parler, mais il n'en eut pas la *force.*
Fortitude, resolution.		I had *resolution* enough to conceal my indignation.
Force.		J'eus assez de *force* pour cacher mon indignation.
Form, shape.		Matter receives all kinds of *shapes.*
Forme.	f.	La matière est susceptible de toute sorte de *formes.*
Way, formality.		The match was made the usual *way.*
Forme.		Le mariage a été fait dans les *formes.*
Villany, deceit.		My misfortune is having listened to you; I am the dupe of your *villany.*
Fourberie.	f.	Mon malheur est de vous avoir écouté; je suis la dupe de votre *fourberie.*
Fortune, chance.		He has been hitherto the sport of *fortune.*
Fortune.	f.	Il a été jusqu'ici le jouet de la *fortune.*
Provision.		This merchant supplies the army with *provisions.*
Fourniture.	f.	Ce négociant fait les *fournitures* de l'armée.
Trimmings.		The upholsterer and the tailor want so much for their *trimmings.*
Fournitures.	f. p.	Le tapissier & le tailleur veulent tant pour leurs *fournitures.*
Coolness.		The *coolness* of the night invites to walking.
Fraîcheur.	f.	La *fraîcheur* de la nuit invite à la promenade.
Freshness.		This woman has kept up the *freshness* of her complexion.
Fraîcheur.		Cette femme a conservé la *fraîcheur* de son teint.
Expenses, charges.		It stands me in so much, clear of all *charges.*
Frais.	m. p.	Cela me revient à tant, tous *frais* payés.
Dainties.		The love of *dainties* is very expensive.
Friandises.	f. p.	L'amour des *friandises* cause beaucoup de dépense.

Knavery.		He turned him out of doors for having committed a piece of *knavery*.
Friponnerie.	f.	Il l'a mis à la porte pour avoir fait une *friponnerie.*
Coldness.		There is some *coldness* between them.
Froideur.	f.	Il y a de la *froideur* entre eux.
Frugality.		*Frugality* renders the body healthy and robust.
Frugalité.	f.	La *frugalité* rend le corps sain & robuste.
Flight.		His shameful *flight* has disgraced him.
Fuite.	f.	Sa *fuite* honteuse l'a déshonoré.
Evasion, shift.		You do not answer to the point, that is a *shift.*
Fuite.		Vous ne répondez point à la question, c'est une *fuite.*
Fury, rage.		The *fury* of the tempest obliged us to put into harbour.
Fureur.	f.	La *fureur* de la tempête nous força de relâcher.
Passion, frenzy.		He has the *frenzy* of gaming.
Fureur.		Il a la *fureur* du jeu.
Wager, bet.		It is the first *bet* I ever won.
Gageure, f. *pari.*	m.	C'est la première *gageure* que j'aie jamais gagnée.
Wages.		My father had nothing but his *wages* to depend upon.
Gages.	m. p.	Mon père n'avait que ses *gages* pour ressource unique.
Pawn.		She put her patch-box and all her jewels in *pawn.*
Gage.	m.	Elle mit sa boite à mouches & tous ses bijous en *gage.*
Gaiety, good humour.		We recommenced our journey with *good humour.*
Gaieté.	f.	Nous nous remîmes en route avec *gaieté.*
Gain, profit.		He had a *profit* of ten thousand pounds.
Gain.	m.	Il a fait un *gain* de dix mille livres sterlings.
Gaining.		This manœuvre assured him the *gaining* of the battle.
Gain.		Cette manœuvre lui assura le *gain* de la bataille.
Genius.		He has a wonderful *genius* for every thing.
Génie.	m.	Il a un *génie* merveilleux pour tout.
Genius.		*Geniuses* truly transcendent are exposed to the various shafts of envious malignity and humbled mediocrity.
Génie.		Les *génies* vraiment créateurs sont en butte à tous les traits de la malignité jalouse, et de la médiocrité humiliée.
Mankind.		He who works for *mankind* works for the ungrateful.
Genre humain.		C'est travailler pour un ingrat que de travailler pour le *genre humain.*
Genus, kind.		Under the animal *genus* two species are comprehended.
Genre.	m.	Sous le *genre* d'animal on comprend deux espèces.

Species, kind.		That is excellent in its *kind.*
Genre.	m.	Cela est excellent dans son *genre.*
Style, manner.		It is written after Voltaire's *manner.*
Genre.		Cela est écrit dans le *genre* de Voltaire.
Grace.		Do you not admire the *graces* of this young lady?
Gentillesse.	f.	N'admirez-vous pas la *gentillesse* de cette demoiselle?
A pretty trick.		He has taught his dog a thousand *pretty tricks.*
Gentillesse.		Il a dressé son chien à mille *gentillesses.*
Glory, honour.		He had the *glory* (or *honour*) of the action.
Gloire.	f.	Il a eu toute la *gloire* de cette action.
Gluttony.		*Gluttony* is the cause of many diseases.
Gourmandise.	f.	La *gourmandise* est la cause de bien des maladies.
Favour.		I beg it of you as a *favour* to go and see him.
Grâce.	f.	Je vous demande en *grâce* de l'aller voir.
Pardon.		The king would not grant him his *pardon.*
Grâce.		Le roi n'a pas voulu lui accorder sa *grâce.*
Grace.		She does every thing with *grace.*
Grâce.		Elle met de la *grâce* à tout ce qu'elle fait.
Size, length.		These two men are of the same *size.*
Grandeur.	f.	Ces deux hommes sont de même *grandeur.*
Greatness.		He behaved with *greatness* towards them.
Grandeur.		Il s'est conduit envers eux avec *grandeur.*
Gravity.		He was put quite out of countenance by his *gravity*
Gravité.	f.	Il fut tout déconcerté par sa *gravité.*
Grimace, face.		It was a good jest to see them dispute. What gestures! what *grimaces!*
Grimace.	f.	Il fallait les voir se disputer. Quels gestes! quelles *grimaces!*
Thickness.		This column is too high for its *thickness.*
Grosseur.	f.	Cette colonne est trop haute pour sa *grosseur.*
Coarseness.		The *coarseness* of this cloth prevented me from buying it.
Grossièreté.	f.	La *grossièreté* de ce drap m'a empèché de l'acheter.
Rudeness.		He has acted with a great deal of *rudeness.*
Grossièreté.		Il en a usé avec beaucoup de *grossièreté.*
Vulgarity.		He has always some *vulgarities* to tell one.
Grossièreté.		Il a toujours des *grossièretés* à vous dire.
Skill, ability.		He showed his *skill* in that business.
Habileté.	f.	Il fit voir son *habileté* dans cette affaire-là.
Custom, habit.		He has got rid of all his bad *habits.*
Habitude.	f.	Il s'est défait de toutes ses mauvaises *habitudes.*
Hatred.		That breeds *hatred* among families.
Haîne.	f.	Cela engendre la *haîne* dans les familles.
Boldness.		He succeeded in it by dint of *boldness.*
Hardiesse.	f.	Il y a réussi à force de *hardiesse.*
Chance.		It is a great *chance* if she recovers.
Hasard.	m.	C'est un grand *hasard* si elle en revient.

Danger, hazard.		He has run the *risk* of his life.
Hasard.	m.	Il a couru le *hasard* de sa vie.
Haste.		He does every thing he undertakes in *haste.*
Hâte.	f.	Il fait à la *hâte* tout ce qu'il entreprend.
Haughtiness, scorn.		He spoke to his judges with *haughtiness.*
Hauteur.	f.	Il parla avec *hauteur* à ses juges.
Hypocrisy.		His whole conduct is nothing but *hypocrisy.*
Hypocrisie.	f.	Toute sa conduite n'est qu'*hypocrisie.*
Honour.		I shall have the *honour* to wait upon you myself.
Honneur.	m.	J'aurai l'*honneur* d'aller vous voir moi-même.
Honour.		Your *honour* is at stake if you bear it.
Honneur.		Il y va de votre *honneur,* si vous le souffrez.
Fee.		The lawyer and the physician received good *fees.*
Honoraire.	m.	L'avocat et le médecin reçurent de bons *honoraires.*
Horror.		One cannot think of it without *horror.*
Horreur.	f.	On n'y saurait penser qu'avec *horreur.*
Fright.		You said she was pretty, but she is a mere *fright.*
Horreur.		Vous disiez qu'elle était jolie, mais c'est une *horreur.*
Hospitality.		He exercises *hospitality* towards strangers.
Hospitalité.	f.	Il exerce l'*hospitalité* envers les étrangers.
Humanity.		He has not the least sentiment of *humanity.*
Humanité.	f.	Il n'a pas le moindre sentiment d'*humanité.*
Dampness.		One should guard against *dampness* with care.
Humidité.	f.	Il faut se garantir avec soin de l'*humidité.*
Disposition.		My easy air and gay *disposition* pleased her.
Humeur.	f.	Mon air aisé et mon *humeur* enjouée lui plurent.
Spleen.		What *spleen* has taken possession of thee?
Humeur noire.		Quelle *humeur noire* s'est emparée de toi?
Jealousy.		The *jealousy* of his wife torments him infinitely.
Jalousie.	f.	La *jalousie* de sa femme le tourmente infiniment.
Jealousy.		There is a *jealousy* of trade between them.
Jalousie.		Il y a une *jalousie* de métier entre eux.
Idea.		*Ideas* are the images of objects.
Idée.	f.	Les *idées* sont les images des objets.
Notion.		I have but a slight *notion* of it myself.
Idée.		Je n'en ai moi-même qu'une légère *idée.*
Sketch.		It is but an imperfect *sketch* of it.
Idée, esquisse.	f.	Ce n'en est qu'une *idée* informe.
Ignominy.		It attaches eternal *ignominy* to his name.
Ignominie.	f.	C'est une éternelle *ignominie* pour son nom.
Ignorance.		I confess my *ignorance* on that subject.
Ignorance.	f.	J'avoue mon *ignorance* là-dessus.
Imagination.		He brought it about by the force of his *imagination.*
Imagination.	f.	Il en est venu à bout par la force de son *imagination.*
Whimsical idea.		It is nothing but a *whimsical idea.*
Imagination.		Ce n'est qu'une *imagination.*

Impertinence.		He was expelled on account of his *impertinence.*
Impertinence.	f.	Il a été chassé à cause de son *impertinence.*
Silly things.		Towards the end, he said nothing but *silly things.*
Impertinences.	f. p.	A la fin, il ne disait plus que des *impertinences.*
Imprudence.		How could you commit such an *imprudence?*
Imprudence.	f.	Comment avez-vous pu commettre une telle *imprudence?*
Impatience.		He bears contradiction with *impatience.*
Impatience.	f.	Il souffre avec *impatience* qu'on le contredise.
Inattention.		He has committed the fault through *inattention.*
Inattention.	f.	Il a fait la faute par *inattention.*
Uncertainty.		He would not undertake it with an *uncertainty* of success.
Incertitude.	f.	Dans l'*incertitude* du succès, il ne voulut pas l'entreprendre.
Bow.		I made him a slight *bow*, and laughed at him as I went out.
Inclination.	f.	Je lui fis une légère *inclination*, et je sortis en me moquant de lui.
Inconvenience.		There is nothing without *inconveniences.*
Incommodité.	f.	Il n'y a rien qui n'offre des *incommodités.*
Indisposition.		His *indisposition* will not allow him to ride on horseback.
ncommodité.		Son *incommodité* ne lui permet pas de monter à cheval.
Inconstancy.		By his *inconstancy* he has lost many valuable friends.
Inconstance.	f.	Son *inconstance* lui a fait perdre bien des amis précieux.
Indecency.		Are you not ashamed to speak with so much *indecency?*
Indécence.	f.	N'avez-vous pas honte de parler avec une telle *indécence?*
Indifference.		You have too much *indifference* for your interest.
Indifférence.	f.	Vous avez trop d'*indifférence* pour vos intérêts.
Indigence.		He fell into extreme *indigence.*
Indigence.	f.	Il est tombé dans une extrême *indigence.*
Unworthiness.		He was turned out of his office from his *unworthiness.*
Indignité.	f.	Il a été exclus de sa charge à cause de son *indignité.*
Indiscretion.		May one, without *indiscretion*, ask that lady's name?
Indiscrétion.	f.	Peut-on, sans *indiscrétion,* demander le nom de cette dame-là?
Indolence.		This man spends his life in *indolence.*
Indolence.	f.	Cet homme passe sa vie dans l'*indolence.*
Industry.		He maintains his family by his *industry.*
Industrie.	f.	Il fait subsister sa famille par son *industrie.*

Inaccuracy.		There is much *inaccuracy* in his work.
Inexactitude.	f.	Il y a beaucoup d'*inexactitude* dans son ouvrage
Inferiority.		His *inferiority* should render him more humble.
Infériorité.	f.	Son *infériorité* devrait le rendre plus humble.
Treachery.		I could bear all evils except the *treachery* of a friend.
Infidélité.	f.	Je supporterais tous les maux, hors l'*infidélité* d' un ami.
Influence.		He had not the *influence* you suppose in this business.
Influence.	f	Il n'a pas eu dans cette affaire toute l'*influence* qu vous croyez.
Ingratitude.		*Ingratitude* is the most odious of vices.
Ingratitude.	f.	L'*ingratitude* est le plus odieux des vices.
Injury, wrong.		We should not do *injury* to any body.
Injure.	f.	Il ne faut faire *injure* à personne.
Abuse.		He bore quietly all his *abuse.*
Injures.	f. p.	Il supporta tranquillement toutes ses *injures.*
Innocence.		His *innocence* is now acknowledged.
Innocence.	f.	Son *innocence* est maintenant reconnue.
Uneasiness.		This news gives me a good deal of *uneasiness.*
Inquiétude.	f.	Cette nouvelle me donne beaucoup d'*inquiétude.*
Insensibility.		Was ever such *insensibility* seen?
Insensibilité.	f.	Vit-on jamais une telle *insensibilité*
Insolence.		He carried his *insolence* so far as to tell him that—
Insolence.	f.	Il poussa l'*insolence* jusqu'à lui dire que—
Instinct.		Beasts conduct themselves well through *instinct.*
Instinct.	m.	Les bêtes se conduisent bien par *instinct.*
Insult.		Nobody in the world could bear his *insults.*
Insulte.	f.	Il n'est personne au monde qui pût endurer ses *insultes.*
Capacity.		I assure you he is not deficient in *capacity.*
Intelligence.	f.	Je vous assure qu'il ne manque point d'*intelligence*
Understanding.		He is endowed with a lively *understanding.*
Intelligence.		Il est doué d'une vive *intelligence.*
Knowledge.		He possesses a *knowledge* of the ancient poets.
Intelligence.		Il a l'*intelligence* des anciens poétes.
Good understanding.		They live in *good understanding* together.
Bonne intelligence.		Ils vivent ensemble en *bonne intelligence.*
Understanding.		Those two rascals had a perfect *understanding* with each other.
Intelligence.		Ces deux coquins-là étaient parfaitement d'*intelligence.*
Intemperance.		His *intemperance* has ruined his health.
Intempérance.	f.	Son *intempérance* a ruiné sa santé.
Intention.		My *intention* was not to displease you.
Intention	f.	Mon *intention* n'était pas de vous déplaire.

Interest.		Public *interest* must be preferred to every thing.
Intérêt.	m.	L'*intérêt* public doit aller avant tout.
Concern, interest.		I believe that you have some *concern* for this lady.
Intérêt.		Je crois que vous prenez *intérêt* à cette dame.
Question.		He answered well every *question.*
Interrogation.	f.	Il a bien répondu à toutes les *interrogations.*
Inventory.		Those effects have been valued in the *inventory.*
Inventaire.	m.	Ces objets ont été prisés dans l'*inventaire.*
Inefficacy.		He took notice at last of the *inefficacy* of his visits.
Inutilité.	f.	Il s'est aperçu enfin de l'*inutilité* de ses visites.
Joy.		At this news he wept for *joy.*
Joie.	f.	A cette nouvelle il pleura de *joie.*
Yoke.		Those generous men would not submit to the *yoke* of despotism.
Joug.	m.	Ces hommes généreux ne voulurent point se soumettre au *joug* du despotisme.
Verdict, sentence.		The jury have not given in their *verdict.*
Jugement.	m.	Les jurés n'ont pas encore prononcé leur *jugement.*
Understanding, judgment.		He is endowed with a sound *understanding,* or *judgment.*
Jugement.	m.	Il est doué d'un *jugement* sain.
Opinion.		I refer it to your *opinion.*
Jugement.		Je m'en rapporte à votre *jugement.*
Intoxication.		His *intoxication* is not yet over.
Ivresse.	f.	Il n'est pas encore revenu de son *ivresse.*
Intoxication.		*Intoxication* of the passions is the most dangerous.
Ivresse.		L'*ivresse* des passions est la plus dangereuse.
Drunkenness.		He is unfortunately addicted to *drunkenness.*
Ivrognerie.	f.	Il est malheureusement adonné à l'*ivrognerie.*
Justice, right.		You see very well I have *right* on my side.
Justice.	f.	Vous voyez bien que j'ai la *justice* de mon côté.
Cowardice.		He disgraced himself in the war by his *cowardice.*
Lâcheté.	f.	Il s'est déshonoré à la guerre par sa *lâcheté.*
Lightness.		The *lightness* of her dress produced her cold.
Légèreté.	f.	La *légèreté* de son habillement est la cause de son rhume.
Nimbleness, swiftness.		He runs with the *swiftness* of a deer.
Légèreté.		Il court avec la *légèreté* d'un cerf.
Levity, fickleness.		The French are accused of *levity* by other nations.
Légèreté.		Les Français sont accusés de *légèreté* par les autres nations.
Smallness.		The *smallness* of his fault ensures his pardon.
Légèreté.		La *légèreté* de sa faute lui assure sa grâce.
Slowness.		His *slowness* will make him miss the opportunity.
Lenteur.	f.	Sa *lenteur* lui fera manquer l'occasion.
Debauchery.		This man lives in continual *debauchery.*
Libertinage.	m.	Cet homme vit dans un *libertinage* continuel.

Luxury.	It is not easy to define what *luxury* is.
Luxe. m.	Le *luxe* n'est pas aisé à définir.
Legacy.	He lost a good *legacy* by his own folly.
Legs. m.	Il a perdu un bon *legs* par sa faute.
Place.	The commissary did not find them in a decent *place*.
Lieu, endroit. m.	Le commissaire ne les trouva pas en *lieu* honnête.
Praise.	He overwhelmed me with *praises*.
Louange, f. *éloge*. m.	Il me combla de *louanges*.
Hire.	He charged me two dollars a week for the *hire* of his horse.
Louage. m.	Il me demanda deux piastres par semaine pour le *louage* de son cheval.
Cross fit, maggot.	That man is subject to *cross fits*.
Lubie. f.	Cet homme est sujet à des *lubies*.
Preservation.	He died making vows for the *preservation* of the constitution.
Maintien. m.	Il mourut en fesant des vœux pour le *maintien* de la constitution.
Countenance, look.	They knew by his *countenance* he was displeased.
Maintien.	On connut à son *maintien* qu'il était mécontent.
Workmanship.	Raw materials are cheap, but *workmanship* is dear.
Main d'œuvre. f.	Les matières premières sont à bon marché, mais c'est la *main d'œuvre*.
Evil, harm.	There is no great *harm* in that.
Mal. m.	Il n'y a pas grand *mal* à cela.
Mischief, injury.	The *mischief* is not so bad as was reported.
Mal.	Le *mal* n'est pas si grand qu'on le fesait.
Misfortune.	It is a great *misfortune* that he is absent.
Mal.	C'est un grand *mal* qu'il soit absent.
Difficulty, hardship.	I have much *difficulty* to get a livelihood.
Mal.	J'ai beaucoup de *mal* à gagner ma vie.
Misfortune, bad luck.	One *misfortune* never comes alone.
Malheur. m.	Un *malheur* ne vient jamais seul.
Rudeness.	There is some *rudeness* in his proceeding.
Malhonnêteté. f.	Il y a de la *malhonnêteté* dans son procédé.
Misunderstanding.	They fell out with each other from *misunderstanding*.
Malentendu. m.	Ils se sont brouillés pour un *malentendu*.
Hobby-horse.	He is infatuated with that woman, with that opinion; that is his *hobby-horse*. Every one has his *hobby-horse*.
Marotte f.	Il est coiffé de cette femme, de cette opinion c'est sa *marotte*. Chacun a sa *marotte*; à chaque fou plaît sa *marotte*.

Mark.		He declared he could not write, and affixed his *mark.*
Marque.	f.	Il a déclaré ne savoir signer, et a fait sa *marque.*
Mark, brand.		Bring the *brand* to mark the horses.
Marque.		Apportez la *marque* pour marquer les chevaux.
Sign.		A red sky at night is a *sign* of fair weather.
Marque.		Un ciel rouge le soir est une *marque* de beau temps.
Testimony.		Are these the *testimonies* of your friendship?
Marque.		Sont-ce là les *marques* de votre amitié?
Wickedness.		He did it through mere *wickedness.*
Méchanceté.	f.	Il l'a fait par pure *méchanceté.*
Discontent.		He gave us great cause of *discontent.*
Mécontentement.	m.	Il nous a donné de grand sujets de *mécontentement.*
Mistrust, distrust.		*Distrust* is often hurtful when carried too far.
Méfiance.	f.	La *méfiance* nuit souvent quand elle est portée trop loin.
Melancholy.		One must not give one's self up to *melancholy.*
Mélancolie.	f.	Il ne faut pas s'abandonner à la *mélancolie.*
Memory.		That has got out of my *memory.*
Mémoire.	f.	Cela m'est échappé de la *mémoire.*
Bill, account.		Tell the workmen to bring in their *bills.*
Mémoire.	m.	Dites aux ouvriers d'apporter leurs *mémoires.*
Memorial.		You may be guided by the *memorial* I sent you.
Mémoire.		Vous pouvez vous régler sur le *mémoire* que je vous ai adressé.
Circumspection, care, regard.		This delicate business requires much *circumspection.*
Ménagement.	m.	Cette affaire délicate demande beaucoup de *ménagement.*
Lie.		A *lie* is repugnant to an honest man.
Mensonge.	m.	Le *mensonge* répugne à un honnête homme.
Contempt.		He treated him with the greatest *contempt.*
Mépris.	m.	Il l'a traité avec le dernier *mépris.*
Mistake.		You must read this deed again, for fear of *mistake.*
Méprise.	f.	Il faut relire cet acte de peur de *méprise.*
Merit.		His *merit* was not rewarded as it should have been.
Mérite.	m.	Son *mérite* n'a pas été récompensé comme il aurait dû l'être.
Wonder.		He was struck with admiration at the sight of so many *wonders.*
Merveille.	f.	Il fut ravi d'admiration à la vue de tant de *merveilles.*
Misunderstanding.		Their *misunderstanding* ruined them both.
Mésintelligence.	f.	Leur *mésintelligence* les a perdus l'un et l'autre.
Method, mode.		He is author of a new *mode* of teaching languages.
Méthode.	f.	Il est auteur d'une nouvelle *méthode* pour enseigner les langues.

Way, custom.		He never bows to any body first; it is his *way.*
Méthode.	f.	Il ne salue jamais personne le premier; c'est sa *méthode.*
Misery.		He died of hunger and *misery.*
Misère.	f.	Il est mort de faim et de *misère.*
A sad thing, plague.		It is a *sad thing* to have any thing to do with him.
Misère.		C'est une *misère* que d'avoir affaire avec lui.
Moderation.		We must use pleasure with *moderation.*
Modération.	f.	Il faut user des plaisirs avec *modération.*
Modesty.		*Modesty* is very becoming in a young man.
Modestie.	f.	La *modestie* sied très-bien à un jeune homme.
Sample.		Send me a *sample* of your coffee.
Montre.	f.	Envoyez-moi une *montre* de votre café.
Show.		These things are only for *show.*
Montre.		Ces choses ne sont que pour la *montre.*
Motive.		Interest is the only *motive* of his actions.
Motif.	m.	L'intérêt est l'unique *motif* qui le fasse agir.
Manners.		It is necessary to travel, in order to learn the *manners* of nations.
Mœurs.	f. p.	Il est bon de voyager, pour connaître les *mœurs* des nations.
Morals.		The austerity of his *morals* displeased the court.
Mœurs.		L'austérité de ses *mœurs* déplut à la cour.
Idleness, effeminacy.		The destiny I was bound to fulfil soon detached me from *idleness.*
Oisiveté, mollesse.	f.	La destinée que j'avais à remplir m'arracha bientôt à la *mollesse.*
Motion.		He understands the theory of the laws of *motion.*
Mouvement.	m.	Il entend la théorie des lois du *mouvement.*
Emotion.		He cannot resist the impetuous *emotions* of his soul.
Mouvement.		Il ne saurait résister aux *mouvemens* impétueux de son ame.
Will, accord.		I warrant you he did not do it of his own *accord.*
Mouvement.		Je vous réponds qu'il ne l'a pas fait de son propre *mouvement.*
Ingenuousness, candour.		La Fontaine pleases us by his *ingenuousness.*
Naïveté.	f.	La Fontaine nous plaît par sa *naïveté.*
A silly thing.		He said a very *silly thing* indeed.
Naïveté.		Il a dit là une grande *naïveté.*
Nature.		God is the author and master of *nature.*
Nature.	f.	Dieu est l'auteur et le maître de la *nature.*
Kind.		I never saw any thing of the *kind.*
Nature.		Je n'ai jamais rien vu de cette *nature.*
Natural affection, feeling.		One must be void of all *feeling* not to relieve a distressed man.
Naturel.	m.	Il faut être dépourvu de tout *naturel* pour ne pas soulager un homme dans le malheur.

Necessity.		Every thing yields to the empire of *necessity.*
Nécessité.	f.	Tout cède à l'empire de la *nécessité.*
Want, need, indigence.		He is in great *want* of money.
Nécessité.		Il est dans une grande *nécessité* d'argent.
Compulsion.		He did it through *compulsion.*
Nécessité.		Il l'a fait par *nécessité.*
Necessaries, one's wants.		He knows well how to ask for all his *wants.*
Nécessités.	f. p.	Il sait bien demander toutes ses *nécessités.*
Neglect		Did any one ever see such a piece of *neglect?*
Négligence.	f.	Vit-on jamais telle *négligence?*
Cleanliness.		His house evinces he is fond of *cleanliness.*
Netteté.	f.	Sa maison prouve qu'il aime la *netteté.*
Carelessness.		He lets all his business go to ruin through *carelessness.*
Nonchalance.	f.	Il laisse dépérir toutes ses affaires par *nonchalance.*
Novelty.		This fashion had a great run when it was *novel.*
Nouveauté.	f.	Cette mode a été fort courue dans sa *nouveauté.*
Rarity, novelty.		'Tis a *rarity* to see you.
Nouveauté.		C'est *nouveauté* que de vous voir.
Shade.		Her hair, which had been as red as a carrot, still retained some *shades* of its primitive colour.
Nuance.	f.	Ses cheveux, qui avaient été d'un blond très-ardent, conservaient encore quelques *nuances* de leur première couleur.
Obedience.		A son owes *obedience* to his parents.
Obéissance.	f.	Un fils doit *obéissance* à son père et à sa mère.
Darkness.		The *darkness* of night favoured our flight.
Obscurité.	f.	L'*obscurité* de la nuit favorisa notre fuite.
Obscurity.		A wise man prefers *obscurity* to splendour.
Obscurité.		Le sage préfère l'*obscurité* à l'éclat.
Offer.		How can you refuse such obliging *offers?*
Offre.	m.	Comment pouvez-vous refuser des *offres* si obligeantes?
Offence.		This generous man forgot all the *offences* that he had received.
Offense.	f.	Cet homme généreux oublia toutes les *offenses* qu'il avait reçues.
Idleness.		*Idleness* is the mother of all vices.
Oisiveté.	f.	L'*oisiveté* est la mère de tous les vices.
Obstinacy.		He maintained his opinion with *obstinacy.*
Opiniâtreté.	f.	Il soutint son opinion avec *opiniâtreté.*
Obstacle.		He bore up against the *obstacle,* and surmounted it.
Obstacle.	m.	Il se raidit contre l'*obstacle,* et le leva.
Disgrace.		He covered himself with *disgrace* and ignominy
Opprobre.	m.	Il s'est couvert d'*opprobre* et d'ignominie.

Opulence, affluence.		He lives in the greatest *affluence.*
Opulence.	f.	Il vit dans la plus grande *opulence.*
Order, disposition.		He knows how to keep good *order* everywhere.
Ordre.	m.	Il sait maintenir le bon *ordre* partout.
Order, command.		By whose *orders* or *commands* do you do that?
Ordre.		De quel *ordre* faitez-vous cela?
Pride.		I shall know how to humble his *pride.*
Orgueil.	m.	Je saurai bien rabattre son *orgueil.*
Oblivion, forgetfulness.		This great man languishes in profound *oblivion.*
Oubli.	m.	Ce grand homme languit dans un profond *oubli.*
Affront.		He revenged himself completely for that *affront.*
Outrage.	m.	Il s'est bien vengé de cet *outrage*-là.
Work.		He has undertaken a *work* above his capacity.
Ouvrage.	m.	Il a entrepris un *ouvrage* au-dessus de ses forces.
Opening.		We perceived an *opening* in the rock.
Ouverture.	f.	Nous apperçûmes une *ouverture* dans le rocher.
Forgiveness.		Your repentance deserved *forgiveness.*
Pardon.	m.	Votre repentir a mérité *pardon.*
Laziness.		The school-master complains of your *laziness.*
Paresse.	f.	Le maître d'école se plaint de votre *paresse.*
Wager, bet.		I just now laid a *wager,* you must decide it.
Pari.	m.	Je viens de faire un *pari,* il faut que vous le décidiez.
Share.		This thing has fallen to my *share.*
Partage.	m.	Cet objet m'est tombé en *partage.*
Lot.		Disease and calamity are the *lot* of mankind.
Partage.		Les maladies et les calamités sont le *partage* du genre humain.
Passion.		He gives himself up to the violence of his *passions.*
Passion.	f.	Il se laisse emporter à la fougue de ses *passions.*
Paradox.		He delights in *paradoxes.*
Paradoxe.	m.	Il se plaît à avancer des *paradoxes.*
Partiality.		*Partiality* makes us sometimes fall into mistakes.
Partialité.	f.	La *partialité* nous fait quelquefois tomber dans des méprises.
Side.		He who hears one *side* only, hears nothing.
Partie.	f.	Qui n'entend qu'une *partie,* n'entend rien.
Resolution.		He has not yet taken his *resolution.*
Parti.	m.	Il n'a pas encore pris son *parti.*
Distress.		Tell me your *distresses,* and I will try to alleviate them.
Peine.	f.	Contez moi vos *peines,* je tâcherai de les adoucir.
Snare.		It is perhaps a *snare;* do not trust him.
Piége.	m.	C'est peut-être un *piége;* méfiez-vous de lui.

Joke, buffoonery.		I mingled in their conversation whenever I found an opportunity of introducing a *joke*.
Plaisanterie.	f.	Je me mêlais à leur conversation, toutes les fois que je trouvais occasion d'y placer quelque *plaisanterie*.
Penetration.		He is endowed with much *penetration*.
Pénétration.	f.	Il est doué d'une grande *pénétration*.
Thought.		God has not endowed matter with *thought*.
Pensée.	f.	Dieu n'a point donné la *pensée* à la matière.
Thought, meaning.		I do not know if you understand my *meaning* well.
Pensée.		Je ne sais si vous comprenez bien ma *pensée*.
Opinion, mind.		He was of *opinion* that it was better to risk every thing.
Pensée.		Sa *pensée* était qu'il valait mieux tout risquer.
Intention, design.		They never had any *design* to arrest him.
Pensée.		On n'a jamais eu la *pensée* de l'arrêter.
Pension.		The king granted him a *pension* for his services.
Pension.	f.	Le roi lui a accordé une *pension* pour ses services.
Inquiry.		All our *inquiries* have been fruitless.
Perquisition.	f.	Toutes nos *perquisitions* ont été infructueuses.
Loss.		He sustained the *loss* of his fortune like a philosopher.
Perte.	f.	Il a supporté la *perte* de ses biens en philosophe.
Pity, compassion.		Tragedy ought to excite terror and *pity*.
Pitié.	f	La tragédie doit exciter la terreur et la *pitié*.
Groan, lamentation.		They heard nothing but *groans* and cries on all sides.
Plainte.	f.	On n'entendait de tous côtés que des *plaintes* et des cris.
Complaint.		They would not listen to his *complaint*.
Plainte.		On n'a pas voulu écouter sa *plainte*.
Pleasure.		What *pleasure* do you feel in provoking her?
Plaisir.	m.	Quel *plaisir* prenez-vous à la fâcher?
Sport.		They have no other *sport* than fishing and hunting.
Plaisir.		Ils n'ont d'autre *plaisir* que la pêche et la chasse.
Favour.		I shall never forget the *favour* you did me.
Plaisir.		Je n'oublierai jamais le *plaisir* que vous m'avez fait.
Pun, punning		That man affects to be always *punning*.
Pointe.	f.	Cet homme affecte de ne parler que par *pointes* et
Calembourg.	m.	de dire toujours des *calembourgs*.
Police.		The *police* is well administered there.
Police.	f.	La *police* y est bien administrée.
Politeness.		He is a man of learning, but deficient in *politeness*.
Politesse.	f.	Il a du savoir, mais il manque de *politesse*.
Pomp.		He had him interred with *pomp*.
Pompe.	f.	Il le fit inhumer avec *pompe*.

Punctuality.		His *punctuality* extends to every thing.
Ponctualité.	f.	Sa *ponctualité* s'étend à tout.
Part, share.		He has but a *part* of the house to let.
Portion.	f.	Il n'a qu'une *portion* de la maison à louer.
Possession.		He has not yet taken *possession* of his office.
Possession.	f.	Il n'a pas encore pris *possession* de sa charge.
Enjoyment.		The strongest passions are cured by *enjoyment.*
Possession.		Les plus grandes passions se guérissent par la *possession.*
Possibility.		I do not deny the *possibility* of the fact.
Possibilité.	f.	Je ne nie pas la *possibilité* du fait.
Post.		My recommendation was the means of his obtaining a good *post.*
Poste, emploi.	m.	Ma recommandation lui fit obtenir un bon *poste.*
Precept, rule.		He follows exactly the *precepts* of his instructors.
Précepte.	m.	Il suit exactement les *préceptes* de ses maîtres.
Precision.		One cannot speak with more *precision.*
Précision.	f.	On ne saurait parler avec plus de *précision.*
Substance, summary.		He gave us the *substance* of the whole business.
Précis.	m.	Il nous donna le *précis* de toute l'affaire.
Prediction.		We must not credit the almanack's *predictions.*
Prédiction.	f.	Il ne faut pas ajouter foi aux *prédictions* des almanachs.
Preference.		Cicero deserves the *preference* above all the Roman orators.
Préférence.	f.	Cicéron mérite la *préférence* sur tous les orateurs Romains.
Detriment.		He obtained it to my *detriment.*
Préjudice.	m.	Il l'a obtenu à mon *préjudice.*
Prejudice.		*Prejudice* most commonly gets the better of experience.
Préjugé.	m.	Le *préjugé* l'emporte presque toujours sur l'expérience.
Preservative.		It is a powerful *preservative* against every disease.
Préservatif.	m.	C'est un puissant *préservatif* contre toute sorte de maux.
Suspicion.		There are strong *suspicions* that he committed the crime.
Présomption.	f.	Il y a de fortes *présomptions* qu'il a commis le crime.
Warning, presentiment.		He felt a *presentiment* that he would not recover.
Pressentiment.	m.	Il avait un *pressentiment* qu'il n'en reviendrait pas.
Pretence.		He only wants a *pretence* to fall out with her.
Prétexte.	m.	Il ne demande qu'un *prétexte* pour rompre avec elle.

Prepossession.		One cannot cure him of his *prepossessions.*
Prévention.	f.	On ne saurait le guérir de ses *préventions.*
Foresight.		He warded off the blow by his *foresight.*
Prévoyance.	f.	Il a détourné le coup par sa *prévoyance.*
Proof.		I want no other *proof* than that.
Preuve.	f.	Je ne veux point d'autre *preuve* que celle-là.
Request, prayer.		He had no regard for my *request.*
Prière.	f.	Il n'a point eu d'égard à ma *prière.*
Likelihood.		There is no *likelihood* in what you say.
Probabilité.	f	Il n'y a pas de *probabilité* à ce que vous dites.
Way of acting.		I have no reason to approve your *way of acting*
Procédé.	m.	Je n'ai pas sujet de me louer de votre *procédé.*
Profit.		They have shared the *profits* together.
Profit.	m.	Ils ont partagé les *profits* ensemble.
Progress.		They never could stop the *progress* of the fire.
Progrès.	m.	On ne put jamais arrêter les *progrès* de l'incendie
Prey.		He is a *prey* to the keenest sorrow.
Proie.	f.	Il est en *proie* à la plus vive douleur.
Project.		He has miscarried in all his *projects.*
Projet.	m.	Il a échoué dans tous ses *projets.*
Promise.		I summon you to perform your *promise.*
Promesse.	f.	Je vous somme de remplir votre *promesse.*
Quickness.		He does every thing with the same *quickness.*
Promptitude.	f.	Il met la même *promptitude* dans tout ce qu'il fait.
Discourse, talk.		It is time to change your *discourse.*
Propos.	m.	Il est temps que vous changiez de *propos.*
Cleanliness.		The *cleanliness* of the body is conducive to health
Propreté.	f.	La *propreté* du corps contribue à la santé.
Prosperity.		The *prosperity* of the wicked is of short duration.
Prospérité.	f.	La *prospérité* des méchans est de courte durée.
Protection.		He extends his *protection* to all the unfortunate.
Protection.	f.	Il étend sa *protection* sur tous les misérables.
Prudence.		With a little *prudence* you will extricate yourself.
Prudence.	f.	Avec un peu de *prudence* vous vous en tirerez.
Notoriety.		The *notoriety* of a crime renders it still more worthy of punishment.
Publicité.	f.	La *publicité* d'un crime le rend encore plus punissable.
Modesty.		She abstained from it through a sense of *modesty*
Pudeur.	f.	Elle s'en est abstenue par *pudeur.*
Power.		If he chooses to oblige you, he has it in his *power.*
Pouvoir, m. *puissance.*	f.	S'il a envie de vous obliger, il en a le *pouvoir.*
Punishment.		*Punishment* should be in proportion to crimes.
Punition.	f.	On doit proportionner la *punition* aux crimes.
Purity.		The *purity* of his intentions will serve him as an excuse.
Pureté.	f.	La *pureté* de ses intentions lui servira d'excuse.

Quality.		With so many good *qualities*, he could never make a fortune.
Qualité.	f.	Avec tant de bonnes *qualités*, il n'a jamais pu faire fortune.
Quarrel.		This man picks a *quarrel* with every one.
Querelle.	f.	Cet homme cherche *querelle* à tout le monde.
Quest.		I have been a long time in *quest* of such a one.
Quête.	f.	Il y a long-temps que je suis en *quête* d'un tel.
Collection.		After the sermon, they made a *collection* for the poor.
Quête.		Après le sermon, on fit la *quête* pour les pauvres.
Jest.		Instead of getting angry, he made a *jest* of it.
Raillerie.	f.	Au lieu de se fâcher, il a tourné cela en *raillerie*.
Reason.		The passions must be under the government of *reason*.
Raison.	f	Il faut que les passions soient soumises à la *raison*
Sense.		What he says is void of *sense*.
Raison.		Il n'y a pas de *raison* à ce qu'il dit.
Satisfaction.		He obtained *satisfaction* for this insult.
Raison.		Il a tiré *raison* de cette insulte.
Reasoning.		*Reasoning* distinguishes man from man.
Raisonnement.	m.	Le *raisonnement* distingue les hommes les uns des autres.
Grudge.		I bear no *grudge* to you.
Rancune.	f	Je n'ai point de *rancune* contre vous.
Row.		He planted two *rows* of poplars before his door.
Rang.	m.	Il a planté deux *rangs* de peupliers devant sa porte.
Turn.		Every one is to be paid in his *turn*.
Rang.		Chacun doit être payé à son *rang*.
Rank.		Aristotle holds the first *rank* among philosophers.
Rang.		Aristote tient le premier *rang* parmi les philosophes.
Rapidity.		The dike was no check to the *rapidity* of the waters.
Rapidité.	f.	La digue ne put arrêter la *rapidité* des eaux.
Rapture.		In my *rapture* I fell on my knees.
Ravissement.	m.	Dans mon *ravissement* je tombai à genoux.
Reception.		Pardon the *reception* I have just given you.
Réception.	f.	Pardonnez-moi la *réception* que je viens de vous faire.
Receipt.		His expenses exceed his *receipts* by a great deal.
Recette.	f.	Ses dépenses excèdent de beaucoup sa *recette*.
Receipt.		He has discovered an infallible *receipt* for fevers.
Recette.		Il a découvert une *recette* infaillible pour la fièvre.
Outcast.		He is the *outcast* of nature.
Rebut.	m.	C'est le *rebut* de la nature.

Search.		The *search* after truth occupies the true philosopher.
Recherche.	f.	La *recherche* de la vérité occupe le vrai philosophe.
Inquiry, search.		This work is replete with curious *inquiries.*
Recherche.		Cet ouvrage est plein de *recherches* curieuses.
Recital.		Give us a *recital* of what happened to you.
Récit.	m.	Faites-nous le *récit* de ce qui vous est arrivé.
Reward.		He expects no *reward* for his numerous services.
Récompense.	f.	Il n'attend aucune *récompense* de ses nombreux services.
Recognition.		Their *recognition* was more speedy than was expected.
Reconnaissance.	f.	Leur *reconnaissance* fut plus prompte qu'on ne s'y attendait.
Gratitude.		He shewed no *gratitude* for so signal a service.
Reconnaissance.		Il ne témoigna aucune *reconnaissance* pour un service si signalé.
Written acknowledgment.		Ask him for a written *acknowledgment.*
Reconnaissance.		Demandez-lui une *reconnaissance.*
Recourse.		At any rate, I shall have *recourse* to you.
Recours.	m.	Dans tous les cas, j'aurai *recours* à vous.
Recreation.		*Recreation* gives one new vigour for one's work.
Récréation.	f.	La *récréation* redonne des forces pour mieux travailler.
Collection.		His *collection* of prints is worth seeing.
Recueil.	m.	Son *recueil* d'estampes mérite d'être vu.
Reflection.		The least *reflection* would have made you sensible of it.
Réflexion.	f.	La moindre *réflexion* vous en aurait convaincu.
Refusal.		He knew how to temper his *refusal* by polite manners.
Refus.	m.	Il sut adoucir son *refus* par des manières honnêtes.
Refuse.		I do not want to have the *refuse* of another.
Refus, rebut.	m.	Je ne veux point du *refus* d'un autre.
Rejoicing.		They made public *rejoicings* in honour of the victory.
Réjouissance.	f.	On fit des *réjouissances* publiques en honneur de la victoire
Slackening.		The *slackening* of the strings of the violin indicates a change in the weather.
Relâchement.	m.	Le *relâchement* des cordes de violon indique un changement de temps.
Abatement.		I believe there is some *abatement* in the weather.
Relâchement.		Je crois qu'il y a du *relâchement* dans le temps.
Looseness, decay.		*Looseness* of manners produces great ills.
Relâchement.		Le *relâchement* des mœurs est la cause de bien des maux.

Relaxation.		After working, one wants some *relaxation.*
Relâchement.	m.	Après le travail, on a besoin de quelque *relâchement.*
Rise.		The *rise* of provisions produced an insurrection.
Renchérissement.	m.	Le *renchérissement* des denrées causa un soulèvement.
Opportunity.		I will serve you when an *opportunity* offers.
Rencontre.	f.	Je vous servirai dans la *rencontre.*
Fame.		*Fame* is the object of his pursuits.
Renommée.	f.	La *renommée* est l'objet de ses poursuites.
Repair.		It is your business to keep the house in *repair.*
Réparation.	f.	C'est à vous à faire les *réparations* de la maison.
Satisfaction.		What *satisfaction* do you require of him?
Réparation.		Quelle *réparation* demandez-vous de lui?
Rest.		Night was designed by Nature to be a time of rest.
Repos.	m.	La nuit est un temps destiné au *repos* par la Nature.
Quiet.		This law-suit deprives him of all his *quiet.*
Repos.		C'est un procès qui trouble tout son *repos.*
Reproach.		He cares very little for your *reproaches.*
Reproche.	m.	Il se soucie fort peu de vos *reproches.*
Reluctance.		He has consented to it without the least *reluctance.*
Répugnance.	f.	Il y a consenti sans la moindre *répugnance.*
Exception.		In that contract he has made several *exceptions.*
Réserve.	f.	Dans ce contrat il a fait plusieurs *réserves.*
Reserve.		You use your friends with too much *reserve.*
Réserve.		Vous traitez vos amis avec trop de *réserve.*
Residence.		He has taken a charming place for his *residence.*
Résidence.	f.	Il a choisi un charmant endroit pour sa *résidence.*
Resistance, opposition.		As for me, I shall raise no *opposition* against it.
Résistance.	f.	Quant à moi, je n'y apporterai aucune *résistance.*
Solution.		I bring you the *solution* of the problem.
Résolution.	f.	Je vous apporte la *résolution* du problème.
Resolution.		He has taken a firm *resolution* to correct himself.
Résolution.		Il a pris une ferme *résolution* de se corriger.
Courage.		One must possess great *courage* to renounce pleasure.
Résolution.		Il faut bien de la *résolution* pour renoncer au plaisir.
Respect.		I have the honour to be, with *respect,* &c.
Respect.	m.	J'ai l'honneur d'être, avec *respect,* &c.
Resentment.		On seeing him, he could not dissemble his *resentment.*
Ressentiment.	m.	En le voyant, il ne put dissimuler son *ressentiment.*
Reply.		He was offended at the *reply,* and challenged him.
Réplique, repartie.	f.	Il s'offensa de la *réplique,* et lui donna un cartel.

Reputation.		He will *ruin* your reputation, if you are not careful of it.
Réputation.	f.	Il vous perdra de *réputation*, si vous n'y prenez pas garde.
Remainder, remain.		Pay me a part of it, I will trust you for the *remainder*.
Reste.	m.	Payez-m'en une partie, je vous ferai crédit du *reste*
Delay.		We will think of it without *delay*.
Retardement.	m.	Nous nous en occuperons sans *retardement*.
Délai.	m.	
Return.		I shall call at his house on my *return*.
Retour.	m.	Je passerai chez lui à mon *retour*.
What is given to boot.		How much will you give me to *boot?*
Retour.		Combien me donnerez-vous de *retour?*
Income.		He might live upon his *income* now.
Revenu.	m.	A présent il pourrait vivre de son *revenu*
Courtesy.		She is a great maker of *courtesies.*
Révérence.	f.	C'est une grande feseuse de *révérences.*
Review, search.		He made a *search* in the whole house.
Revue.	f.	Il a fait la *revue* dans toute la maison.
Review, (muster of soldiers.)		The general made a *review* of all the troops.
Revue.		La general a fait la *revue* de toutes les troupes.
Riches.		What do *riches* avail without health?
Richesse.	f.	Que servent les *richesses* sans la santé?
Rigour.		They have used him with the utmost *rigour*.
Rigueur.	f.	On l'a traité avec la dernière *rigueur*.
Laughing stock.		He became the *laughing-stock* of the whole company.
Risée.	f.	Il devint la *risée* de toute la compagnie.
Ruin.		Gaming is the *ruin* of many young people.
Ruine.	f.	Le jeu est la *ruine* de bien des jeunes gens.
Sagacity		It required much *sagacity* to bring it about.
Sagacité.	f	Il a fallu avoir beaucoup de *sagacité* pour en venir à bout.
Wisdom.		He has too much *wisdom* to meddle with it.
Sagesse.	f.	Il a trop de *sagesse* pour s'en mêler.
Virtue, chastity.		This young lady is commendable for her *virtue.*
Sagesse.		Cette jeune demoiselle est recommandable par sa *sagesse.*
Salary.		His *salary* is not punctually paid to him.
Salaire.	m.	Son *salaire* ne lui est pas exactement payé.
Dirtiness.		The *dirtiness* of the streets of Paris is disagreeable.
Saleté.	f.	La *saleté* des rues de Paris est désagréable.
Healthfulness, wholesomeness.		That country is celebrated for its *healthfulness.*
Salubrité	f.	Ce pays-là est renommé pour sa *salubrité.*

Satisfaction, content.		'Tis an affair which will never turn out to your *satisfaction*.
Satisfaction.	f.	C'est une affaire dont vous n'aurez jamais de *satisfaction*.
Satisfaction, reparation.		I gave him the *satisfaction* he required.
Satisfaction.		Je lui donnai la *satisfaction* qu'il demandait.
Knowledge.		This physician acquired great *knowledge* by experience.
Savoir.	m.	Ce médecin a acquis un grand *savoir* par son expérience.
Leap.		He did it at one *leap* only.
Saut.	m.	Il l'a fait en un seul *saut*.
Drought.		Too much *drought* kills plants.
Sécheresse.	f.	Une trop grande *sécheresse* fait mourir les plantes.
Secret.		A wise man does not trust his *secrets* to every body.
Secret.	m.	Un homme sage ne confie pas son *secret* à tout le monde.
Stay.		We made but a short *stay* there.
Séjour.	m.	Nous n'y fîmes qu'un court *séjour*.
Abode.		This country-seat is a charming *abode*.
Séjour.		Cette maison de campagne est un *séjour* charmant.
Sentence, maxim.		Seneca's works are replete with *maxims*.
Sentence.	f.	Les ouvrages de Sénèque sont remplis de *sentences*.
Sentence.		The *sentence* against him has not been mitigated.
Sentence.		On n'a pas adouci la *sentence* rendue contre lui.
Villany.		The minister was apprised of his *villany*.
Scélératesse.	f.	Le ministre fut instruit de sa *scélératesse*.
Feeling.		There is no more *feeling* in his arm.
Sentiment.	m.	Il n'y a plus de *sentiment* dans son bras.
Opinion, mind.		I would like to know his *opinion* upon that.
Sentiment.		Je voudrais bien savoir son *sentiment* là-dessus.
Sense, affection.		This man has lost all *sense* of humanity.
Sentiment.		Cet homme a perdu tout *sentiment* d'humanité.
Oath.		They refused taking the *oath* of allegiance.
Serment.	m.	Ils refusèrent de prêter *serment* de fidélité.
Oath, swearing.		He utters horrid *oaths* on the most trifling occasion.
Serment, jurement.	m.	Il fait des *sermens* exécrables pour le moindre sujet.
Service.		He likes to render *service* to others.
Service.	m.	Il aime à rendre *service* aux autres.
Silence.		Keep profound *silence* on the whole affair.
Silence.	m.	Gardez un profond *silence* sur toute l'affaire.
Society.		Man was born for *society*.
Société.	f.	L'homme est né pour la *société*.
Company		A *company* is dissolved by the death of a partner.
Société.		Une *société* est rompue par la mort d'un associé.

Fate, situation.		Such is the *fate* of conquerors—What is your *situation?*
Sort.	m.	Tel est le *sort* des conquérans—Quel est votre *sort?*
Foolishness.		Such is the *foolishness* of men.
Sottise.	f.	Telle est la *sottise* des hommes.
Silly things.		He says nothing but *silly things;* I am weary of him.
Sottises.	f. p.	Il ne dit que des *sottises;* je suis las de l'entendre.
Submission.		She showed a great *submission* to the decrees of Providence.
Soumission.	f.	Elle montra une grande *soumission* aux décrets de la Providence.
Suspicion.		He was put in jail on mere *suspicion.*
Soupçon.	m.	Il fut mis en prison sur un simple *soupçon.*
Remembrance.		I cannot blot this action out of my *remembrance.*
Souvenir.	m.	Je ne saurais effacer cette action de mon *souvenir.*
Unproductiveness, barrenness.		This year has been remarkable for its *unproductiveness.*
Stérilité.	f.	Cette année-ci a été remarquable par sa *stérilité.*
Safety.		There is no *safety* for you in town.
Sureté.	f.	Il n'y a point de *sureté* pour vous à demeurer en ville.
Security.		I will lend you money, if you give me *security.*
Sureté, caution.	f.	Je vous prêterai de l'argent, si vous me donnez une *sureté.*
Deceit.		He, who was not very scrupulous, approved of the *deceit.*
Supercherie.	f.	Lui, qui n'était pas très-scrupuleux, approuva la *supercherie.*
Talent.		To speak well is a great *talent.*
Talent.	m.	C'est un grand *talent* que celui de bien parler.
Rashness.		He committed every thing to hazard by his *rashness.*
Témérité.	f.	Il s'est exposé à tout perdre par sa *témérité.*
Testimony.		I want no other *testimony* than that.
Témoignage.	m.	Je ne veux point d'autre *témoignage* que celui-là
Constitution.		His *constitution* is quite broken now.
Tempérament.	m.	Son *tempérament* est tout-à-fait ruiné à présent.
Expedient, means.		They found no other *expedient* to soften him.
Tempérament.		On n'a point trouvé d'autre *tempérament* pour l'adoucir.
Temperance.		*Temperance* is the mother of every virtue.
Tempérance.	f.	La *tempérance* est la mère de toutes les vertus.
Toleration.		*Toleration* should be the basis of every religion.
Tolérance.	f.	La *tolérance* devrait être la base de toutes les religions.
Treatise.		How many *treatises* have been written on the sciences!
Traité.	m.	Que de *traités* on a composés sur les sciences!

Treaty.		It is reported that the *treaty* of peace has been signed.
Traité.	m.	Le bruit court que le *traité* de paix a été signé.
Treatment.		The *treatment* he will receive will depend upon his conduct.
Traitement.	m.	Le *traitement* qu'on lui fera dépendra de sa conduite.
Attendance, &c.		This surgeon charges too much for his *attendance, &c.*
Traitement.		Ce chirurgien demande trop pour son *traitement.*
Tranquillity.		Nothing can disturb the *tranquillity* of her mind.
Tranquillité.	f.	Rien ne saurait troubler la *tranquillité* de son esprit.
Removal, transportation.		The *removal* of his furniture cost him much.
Transport.	m.	Le *transport* de ses meubles lui a beaucoup coûté.
Exportation.		The *exportation* of gold and silver is forbidden.
Transport.		Le *transport* de l'or & de l'argent hors du pays est défendu.
Transport *or* fit.		He blew out her brains in a *transport* or *fit* of jealousy.
Transport.		Dans un *transport* de jalousie, il lui fit sauter la cervelle.
Work.		I will not take you from your *work.*
Travail.	m.	Je ne veux point vous détourner de votre *travail.*
Labour.		He is now used to live upon his own *labour.*
Travail.		Il est maintenant accoutumé à vivre de son *travail.*
Toil.		After many *toils* and hardships he brought it about.
Travail.		Après bien des *travaux* & des fatigues il en vint à bout.
Sadness.		What causes your *sadness?*
Tristesse.	f.	Quelle est la cause de votre *tristesse?*
Melancholy.		*Melancholy* naturally sits upon his face.
Tristesse.		La *tristesse* est naturellement répandue sur son visage.
Knavery, cheat.		It will be hard for you to guard against his *knaveries.*
Tromperie.	f.	Vous aurez de la peine à vous garantir de ses *tromperies.*
Legerdemain trick.		I put an end to all his *legerdemain tricks.*
Tour de passe-passe.	m.	Je mis fin à tous ses *tours de passe-passe.*
Will.		If you do the same again, your name shall be erased from my *will.*
Testament.	m.	Si cela vous arrive encore, vous serez biffé de mon *testament.*
Value, worth, price.		I have paid him the *value* or *price* of it.
Valeur.	f.	Je lui en ai payé la *valeur.*
Import, meaning.		He does not yet understand the *import* or *meaning* of many words.
Valeur.		Il n'entend pas encore la *valeur* de beaucoup de mots.

Valour.		Fortune does not always favour *valour.*
Valeur.	f.	La fortune ne seconde pas toujours la *valeur.*
Vanity.		Every one despises him on account of his *vanity.*
Vanité.	f.	Toute le monde le méprise, à cause de sa *vanité*
Truth.		*Truths* are not to be spoken at all times.
Vérité.	f.	Toutes *vérités* ne sont pas bonnes à dire.
Virtue.		We must often make a *virtue* of necessity.
Vertu.	f.	Il faut souvent faire de nécessité *vertu.*
Vice, immorality.		He has given himself up to all kinds of *vices.*
Vice.	m.	Il s'est abandonné à toute sorte de *vices.*
Defect, blemish.		I warrant this horse to have no *defect.*
Vice.		Je garantis que ce cheval n'a point de *vice.*
Visionary flight.		She is subject to have *visionary flights.*
Vision.	f.	Elle est sujette à avoir des *visions.*
Visit.		When do you intend to pay him a *visit?*
Visite.	f.	Quand comptez-vous lui rendre *visite?*
Union.		One ought to believe in the *union* of the soul with the body.
Union.	f.	On doit croire à l'*union* de l'ame & du corps.
Harmony, union.		They both live in perfect *harmony.*
Union.		Ils vivent tous deux dans une parfaite *union.*
Neighbourhood.		He stands on a good footing with his *neighbourhood*
Voisinage.	m.	Il est bien avec son *voisinage.*
Will.		The passions generally determine the *will.*
Volonté.	f.	Les passions règlent ordinairement la *volonté.*
Will, mind.		She has no other *will* or *mind* than that of her husband.
Volonté.		Elle n'a point d'autre *volonté* que celle de son mari.
Enjoyment, luxury.		'Tis *luxury* to drink when one is dry.
Volupté.	f.	Il y a de la *volupté* à boire quand on a soif.
Probability.		That is against all *probability.*
Vraisemblance.	f.	Cela pèche contre toute *vraisemblance.*
Custom fashion.		The *customs* and *fashions* of each country differ.
Usage.	m.	Les *usages* de tous les pays ne sont pas les mêmes.
Use.		That is very expensive, and of no *use* at all.
Usage.		Cela est de grande dépense, & de nul *usage.*
Use.		He politely offered me the *use* of his horses.
Usage.		Il m'offrit poliment de faire *usage* de ses chevaux.
Utility, profit, advantage.		What *utility* or *profit* do you draw from it?
Utilité.	f.	Quelle *utilité* vous en revient-il?
Zeal.		He displayed great *zeal* in that business.
Zèle.	m.	Il a déployé un grand *zèle* dans cette affaire.

VOCABULARY II.

PRONOUNS, ARTICLES, &c.

I.		*I* shall write to him on that subject.
Je.		*Je* lui écrirai à ce sujet.
I, me.		*I!* what have *I* done? he went out without *me.*
Moi.		*Moi!* qu'ai-je fait? il est sorti sans *moi.*
Myself.		He told it to *myself.*
Moi-même.		Il me l'a dit à *moi-même.*
I alone.		*I alone* have done it.
Moi seul.	m.	*Moi seul* je l'ai fait.
Me.		He does not know *me.*
Me.		Il ne *me* connaît pas.
Thou.		*Thou* hast slept too long.
Tu.		*Tu* as dormi trop long-temps.
Thou.		*Thou* and I are lost.
Toi.		*Toi* & moi, nous sommes perdus.
Thyself.		Physician, heal *thyself.*
Toi-même.		Médecin, guéris-toi *toi-même.*
Thou alone.		*Thou* alone didst not deserve it.
Toi seul.	m.	*Toi seul,* tu ne l'as pas mérité.
Thee.		He often told it to *thee.*
Te.		Il *te* l'a dit souvent.
Thee.		I live far from *thee* now.
Toi.		Je demeure loin de *toi* à présent.
He.		*He* arrived this morning
Il.	m.	*Il* est arrivé ce matin.
Himself.		I spoke to *himself.*
Lui-même.	m.	J'ai parlé à *lui-même.*
She.		*She* loves me tenderly.
Elle.	f.	*Elle* m'aime tendrement.
He *and* she.		*He* and *she* will be rewarded.
Lui & elle.		*Lui & elle* seront récompensés.
Herself.		I have it from *herself.*
Elle-même.		Je le tiens d'*elle-même.*
He alone.		*He alone* could not have brought it about.
Lui seul.		*Lui seul* n'en serait pas venu à bout.
Him, her, them.		He has been looking for *him, her,* or *them,* this great while.
Le, la, les.		Il *le, la,* ou *les* cherche depuis long-temps.
Him.		I wrote *him* word that he was dead.
Lui.	m.	Je *lui* ai mandé qu'il était mort.
Her.		I sent *her* word that he was dead.
Lui.	f.	Je *lui* ai fait dire qu'il était mort.
Him.		Come near *him.*
Lui.	m.	Approchez-vous de *lui.*

Him.		I will do it without *him*.
Lui.	m.	Je le ferai sans *lui*.
Her.		Were you not with *her*?
Elle.	f.	N'étiez-vous pas avec *elle*?
Her.		Do not come for *her*.
Elle.		Ne venez pas pour *elle*.
We.		*We* have received some goods.
Nous.		*Nous* avons reçu des marchandises.
We.		*We* philosophers hate intolerance.
Nous autres.		*Nous autres* philosophes nous haïssons l'intolérance
Ourselves.		We have undertaken it *ourselves*.
Nous-mêmes.		Nous l'avons entrepris *nous-mêmes*.
We alone.		*We alone* have fought.
Nous seuls.	m. p.	*Nous seuls* nous avons combattu.
Us.		He deceived *us* by his hypocrisy.
Nous.		Il *nous* a trompés par son hypocrisie.
You.		*You* have forgot your promise.
Vous.		*Vous* avez oublié votre promesse.
You.		*You* young men are too happy indeed.
Vous autres.		*Vous autres* jeunes gens vous êtes trop heureux en vérité.
Yourselves.		You were there *yourselves*.
Vous-mêmes.		Vous y étiez *vous mêmes*.
You alone.		*You alone* have prevented it.
Vous seuls.	m. p.	*Vous seuls* vous l'avez empêché.
They.		*They* have repented of it.
Ils.	m. p.	*Ils* s'en sont repentis.
They.		*They* will not come.
Ils.		*Ils* ne viendront pas.
They.		*They* will not be dressed in time for the ball.
Elles.	f. p.	*Elles* ne seront pas habillées pour le bal.
Themselves.		I know it from *themselves*.
Eux-mêmes.	m. p.	Je le sais d'*eux-mêmes*.
Themselves.		They have embroidered it *themselves*.
Elles-mêmes.	f. p.	Elles l'ont brodé *elles-mêmes*.
Them.		He is below *them*.
Eux.	m. p.	Il est au-dessous d'*eux*.
Them.		I succeeded in spite of *them*.
Eux.		J'ai réussi malgré *eux*.
Them.		I saw the child behind *them*, before *them*, and by *them*.
Elles.	f. p.	J'ai vu l'enfant derrière *elles*, devant *elles*, & à côté d'*elles*.
I who.		*I who* loved her so dearly!
Moi qui.		*Moi qui* l'aimais si tendrement!
Thou who.		It is *thou who* hast robbed me.
Toi qui.		C'est *toi qui* m'as volé.
He who.		It is not *he who* did it.
Lui qui.		Ce n'est pas *lui qui* l'a fait.

She who.	*She who* seemed so prudent!
Elle qui.	*Elle qui* paraissait si sage!
We that.	It is not *we that* believe such stories.
Nous qui.	Ce n'est pas *nous qui* croyons à de tels contes.
You who.	Was it not *you who* told me so?
Vous qui.	N'est-ce pas *vous qui* me l'avez dit?
They who.	*They who* were so dear to me.
Eux qui. m. p.	*Eux qui* m'étaient si chers.
They who.	It is not *they who* can ever mend.
Elles qui. f. p.	Ce ne sont pas *elles qui* se corrigeront jamais.
They, we, people, &c.	*One* says, *we* say, *it* is said that—
On.	*On* dit que—
They, we, people, &c.	*They* said so, or *it* was said so.
On.	*On* le disait.
Him *or* it to me.	You give *it to me.*
Me le.	Vous *me le donnez.*
Him *or* it to me.	You do not give *it to me.*
Me le.	Vous ne *me le* donnez pas.
Him *or* it to me.	Do you give *it to me?*
Me le.	*Me le* donnez-vous?
Him *or* it to me.	Do you not give *it to me?*
Me le.	Ne *me le* donnez-vous pas?
Her *or* it to me.	You sell *it to me.*
Me la.	Vous *me la* vendez.
Her *or* it to me.	You do not sell *it to me.*
Me la.	Vous ne *me la* vendez pas.
Her *or* it to me.	Do you sell *it to me?*
Me la.	*Me la* vendez-vous?
Her *or* it to me.	Do you not sell *it to me?*
Me la.	Ne *me la* vendez-vous pas?
Them to me.	You bring *them to me.*
Me les.	Vous *me les* apportez.
Them to me.	You do not bring *them to me.*
Me les.	Vous ne *me les* apportez pas.
Them to me.	Do you bring *them to me?*
Me les.	*Me les* apportez-vous?
Them to me.	Do you not bring *them to me?*
Me les.	Ne *me les* apportez-vous pas?
Him *or* it to thee.	I send *him* or *it to thee.*
Te le.	Je *te l'*envoie.
Him *or* it to thee.	I do not send *him* or *it to thee.*
Te le.	Je ne *te l'*envoie pas.
Him *or* it to thee.	Do I send *him* or *it to thee?*
Te le.	Est-ce que je *te l'*envoie?
Him *or* it to thee.	Do I not send *him* or *it to thee?*
Te le.	Est-ce que je ne *te l'*envoie pas!

Her *or* it to thee.	I lend *it to thee.*
Te la.	Je *te la* prête.
Her *or* it to thee.	I do not lend *it to thee.*
Te la.	Je ne *te la* prête pas.
Her *or* it to thee.	Do I lend *it to thee ?*
Te la.	Est-ce que je *te la* prête ?
Her *or* it to thee.	Do I not lend *it to thee ?*
Te la.	Est-ce que je ne *te la* prête pas ?
Them to thee.	I pay *them to thee.*
Te les.	Je *te les* paye.
Them to thee.	I do not pay *them to thee.*
Te les.	Je ne *te les* paye pas.
Them to thee.	Do I pay *them to thee ?*
Te les.	Est-ce que je *te les* paye ?
Them to thee.	Do I not pay *them to thee* ?
Te les.	Est-ce que je ne *te les* paye pas ?
Him *or* it to us.	He gives *it to us.*
Nous le.	Il *nous le* donne.
Him *or* it to us.	He does not give *it to us.*
Nous le.	Il ne *nous le* donne pas.
Him *or* it to us.	Does he give *it to us ?*
Nous le.	*Nous le* donne-t-il ?
Him *or* it to us.	Does he not give *it to us ?*
Nous le.	Ne *nous le* donne-t-il pas ?
Her *or* it to us.	She has promised *it to us.*
Nous la.	Elle *nous l'*a promise.
Her *or* it to us.	She has not promised *it to us.*
Nous la.	Elle ne *nous l'*a pas promise.
Her *or* it to us.	Has she promised *it to us* ?
Nous la.	*Nous l'*a-t-elle promise ?
Her *or* it to us.	Has she not promised *it to us ?*
Nous la.	Ne *nous l'*a-t-elle pas promise ?
Them to us.	He will send *them to us.*
Nous les.	Il *nous les* enverra.
Them to us.	He will not send *them to us.*
Nous les.	Il ne *nous les* enverra pas.
Them to us.	Will he send *them to us ?*
Nous les.	*Nous les* enverra-t-il ?
Them to us.	Will he not send *them to us ?*
Nous les.	Ne *nous les* enverra-t-il pas ?
Him *or* it to you.	I propose *it to you.*
Vous le.	Je *vous le* propose.
Him *or* it to you.	I do not propose *it to you.*
Vous le.	Je ne *vous le* propose pas.
Him *or* it to you.	Do I propose *it to you ?*
Vous le	Est-ce que je *vous le* propose ?
Him *or* it to you.	Do I not propose *it to you ?*
Vous le.	Est-ce que je ne *vous le* propose pas ?

Her *or* it to you.	I warrant *her* or *it to you.*
Vous la.	Je *vous la* garantis.
Her *or* it to you.	I do not warrant *her* or *it to you.*
Vous la.	Je ne *vous la* garantis pas.
Her *or* it to you.	Do I warrant *her* or *it to you?*
Vous la.	Est-ce que je *vous la* garantis?
Her *or* it to you.	Do I not warrant *her* or *it to you?*
Vous la.	Est-ce que je ne *vous la* garantis pas?
Them to you.	I promise *them to you.*
Vous les.	Je *vous les* promets.
Them to you.	I do not promise *them to you.*
Vous les.	Je ne *vous les* promets pas.
Him *or* it to him, *or* to her.	I tell *it to him* or *to her.*
Le lui.	Je *le lui* dis.
Him *or* it to him, *or* to her.	I do not tell *it to him* or *to her.*
Le lui.	Je ne *le lui* dis pas.
Him *or* it to him, *or* to her.	Do I tell *it to him* or *to her?*
Le lui.	Est-ce que je *le lui* dis?
Him *or* it to him, *or* to her.	Do I not tell *it to him* or *to her?*
Le lui.	Est-ce que je ne *le lui* dis pas?
Her *or* it to him, *or* to her.	I presented *her* or *it to him* or *to her.*
La lui.	Je *la lui* présentai.
Her *or* it to him, *or* to her.	I did not present *her* or *it to him.*
La lui.	Je ne *la lui* présentai pas.
Her *or* it to him, *or* to her.	Did I present *her* or *it to him?*
La lui.	*La lui* présentai-je?
Her *or* it to him, *or* to her.	Did I not present *it to her?*
La lui.	Ne *la lui* présentai-je pas?
Them to him *or* to her.	I will address *them to him* or *to her.*
Les lui.	Je *les lui* adresserai.
Them to him *or* to her.	I will not address *them to her.*
Les lui.	Je ne *les lui* adresserai pas.
Them to him *or* to her.	Will I address *them to him?*
Les lui.	*Les lui* adresserai-je?
Them to him *or* to her.	Shall I not address *them to her?*
Les lui.	Ne *les lui* adresserai-je pas?

Him *or* it to them.	I gave *him* or *it to them.*
Le leur.	Je *le leur* donnai.
Him *or* it to them.	I did not give *it to them.*
Le leur.	Je ne *le leur* donnai pas.
Him *or* it to them.	Did I give *him to them?*
Le leur.	*Le leur* donnai-je ?
Him *or* it to them.	Did I not give *it to them?*
Le leur.	Ne *le leur* donnai-je pas?
Her *or* it to them.	I have sent *her to them.*
La leur.	Je *la leur* ai envoyée.
Her *or* it to them.	I have not sent *her* or *it to them.*
La leur.	Je ne *la leur* ai pas envoyée.
Her *or* it to them.	Have I sent *her* or *it to them?*
La leur.	*La leur* ai-je envoyée?
Her *or* it to them.	Have I not sent *her* or *it to them?*
La leur.	Ne *la leur* ai je pas envoyée?
Them to them.	I have promised *them to them.*
Les leur.	Je *les leur* ai promis.
Them to them.	I have not promised *them to them.*
Les leur.	Je ne *les leur* ai pas promis.
Them to them.	Have I promised *them to them?*
Les leur.	*Les leur* ai-je promis?
Them to them.	Have I not promised *them to them?*
Les leur.	Ne *les leur* ai-je pas promis?
Some.	I have got *some.*
En.	J'*en* ai.
Any.	I have not got *any.*
En.	Je n'*en* ai pas.
Some.	Will you have *some?*
En.	*En* voulez-vous ?
Any.	Will you not have *any?*
En.	N'*en* voulez-vous pas ?
Some.	Give him *some.*
En.	Donnez-lui-*en.*
Any.	Do not give her *any.*
En.	Ne lui *en* donnez pas.
Of it.	I am very glad *of it.*
En.	J'*en* suis bien aise.
At it.	I wonder *at it.*
En.	J'*en* suis surpris.
For it.	I am sorry *for it.*
En.	J'*en* suis fâché.
With it—him—her—them.	Are you pleased *with it—him—her*—or *them.*
En.	*En* êtes-vous content ?
To it.	What do you say *to it?*
En.	Qu'*en* dites-vous ?
Of them.	Give me five *of them*
En.	Donnez-m'*en* cinq.

Of them.	I have none *of them.*
En.	Je n'*en* ai point.
With them.	I will treat you *with them.*
En.	Je vous *en* régalerai.
Thence.	I come *thence.*
En.	J'*en* viens.
Thence.	I do not come *thence.*
En.	Je n'*en* viens pas.
Thence.	Do you come *thence?*
En.	*En* venez-vous?
From that place.	Don't you come *from that place?*
En.	N'*en* venez-vous pas?
Of it, him, them.	Have you thought *of it, of him,* or *of them?*
Y.	*Y* avez-vous pensé?
To it.	I shall never consent *to it.*
Y.	Je n'*y* consentirai jamais.
For it.	He is not fit *for it.*
Y.	Il n'*y* est pas propre.
By it.	You will get nothing *by it.*
Y.	Vous n'*y* gagnerez rien.
There.	Have you been *there?*
Y.	*Y* avez-vous été?
To it.	Take me *to it,* take us there.
Y.	Menez-*y* moi, menez-nous-y.
There.	Do not carry me *there*—Do not take us *there.*
Y.	Ne m'*y* menez pas—Ne nous *y* menez pas.
There.	Is he *there* at this time?
Y.	*Y* est-il à cette heure?
In it.	I will not stay *in it* long.
Y.	Je n'*y* resterai pas long-temps.
Some there.	Let us send *some there.*
Y en.	Envoyons-*y-en.*
Some there.	I shall send *some there.*
Y en.	J'*y en* enverrai.
Some there.	I shall carry *some there* to you.
Y en.	Je vous *y en* porterai.
Any there.	Did you see *any there?*
Y en.	*Y en* avez-vous vu?
Of it *or* of them, there.	Have you not enough *of it,* or *of them, there?*
Y en.	N'*y en* avez-vous pas suffisamment?
A *or* an.	*A* man (*or* woman) has spoken to me.
Un. m. *Une.* f.	*Un* homme (ou *une* femme) m'a parlé.
Of a *or* an.	He speaks *of a* man, *of a* woman.
D'un. m. *D'une.* f.	Il parle *d'un* homme, *d'une* femme.
From a *or* an.	I received it *from a* man, *from a* woman.
D'un. m. *D'une.* f.	Je l'ai reçu *d'un* homme, *d'une* femme.
To a *or* an.	I have given money *to a* man, *to a* woman.
A un. m. *à une.* f.	J'ai donné de l'argent *à un* homme, *à une* femme.

The*.		*The* father and son are as much alike as two drops of water.
Le.	m.	*Le* père et *le* fils se ressemblent comme deux gouttes d'eau.
Of, *or* of *or* from the*.		The taste *of* salt and pepper is too predominant in that dish.
Du.	m.	Le goût *du* sel et *du* poivre domine trop dans ce ragoût.
To, *or* to the*.		I prefer good green tea *to* chocolate or coffee.
Au.	m.	Je préfère le bon thé vert *au* chocolat et *au* café.
The*		Poetry and painting are sisters admired only by people of taste.
La.	f.	*La* poésie et *la* peinture sont deux sœurs que les gens de goût seuls courtisent.
Of, *or* of *or* from the*.		The principles *of* religion must never be divided from those *of* morality.
De la.	f.	Les principes *de la* religion ne doivent point se séparer de ceux *de la* morale.
To, *or* to the*.		For a man of his rank, he is too much addicted to music and dancing.
A la.	f.	Pour un homme de son rang, il s'adonne trop *à la* musique et *à la* danse.
The*.		America is nearly as large as Europe, Asia, and Africa together.
L'.	m. & f.	*L'*Amérique est presque aussi grande que *l'*Europe, *l'*Asie, et *l'*Afrique réunies.
Of, *or* of *or* from the*.		The power *of* astrology is founded upon the weakness *of the* human mind.
De l'.	m. & f.	Le pouvoir *de l'*astrologie est fondé sur la faiblesse *de l'*esprit humain.
To, *or* to the*.		The praises given to heroes are a homage paid *to* honour and humanity.
A l'.	m. & f.	Les louanges données à un héros sont un hommage rendu *à l'*honneur et *à l'*humanité.
The*.		Should we not consider old men, women, and children as sacred in war?
Les.	m. & f. p.	*Les* vieillards, *les* femmes, et *les* enfans ne devraient-ils pas nous être sacrés dans la guerre?
Of, *or* of *or* from the*.		Who could ever conciliate the love *of* pleasure with the study *of the* sciences?
Des.	m. & f. p.	Qui pût jamais concilier l'amour *des* plaisirs & l'étude *des* sciences?
To, *or* to the*.		He is a man calculated either for war or business.
Aux.	m. & f. p.	C'est un homme également propre *aux* armes & *aux* affaires.

---

* These examples exhibit a striking difference between the genius of the French language and that of the English, with regard to the use of articles, for which see the syntax of that part of speech, vol. 2.

This.		*This* young man studies too much.
Ce.	m.	*Ce* jeune homme étudie trop.
That.		*That* horse is well shaped.
Ce.		*Ce* cheval-là est bien fait.
This.		*This* child is well educated.
Cet.	m.	*Cet* enfant est bien élevé.
That.		*That* man sings well.
Cet.		*Cet* homme-là chante bien.
This.		*This* young lady is pretty.
Cette.	f.	*Cette* jeune demoiselle est jolie.
That.		*That* academy is much resorted to.
Cette.		*Cette* académie-là est très-fréquentée.
These.		*These* scholars learn well.
Ces.	m. & f. p.	*Ces* écoliers apprennent bien.
Those.		*Those* ladies have a great deal of wit.
Ces.		*Ces* dames-là sont fort spirituelles.
This, that.		*This* is finer than *that.*
Celui-ci, celui-là.	m.	*Celui-ci* est plus beau que *celui-là.*
This, that.		However, I prefer *that* to *this.*
Celui-ci, celui-là.		Cependant, je préfère *celui-là* à *celui-ci.*
These, those.		Take *these;* as for me, I keep *those.*
Ceux-ci, ceux-là.	m. p.	Prenez *ceux-ci;* quant à moi, je garde *ceux-là.*
This, that.		I believe *this* is better than *that.*
Celle-ci, celle-là.	f.	Je crois que *celle-ci* est meilleure que *celle-là.*
These, those.		If you give me *these,* send him *those.*
Celles-ci, celles-là.	f. p.	Si vous me donnez *celles-ci,* envoyez-lui *celles-là.*
He who.		*He who* speaks.
Celui qui.	m.	*Celui qui* parle.
He who.		*He who* says so.
Celui qui.		*Celui qui* le dit.
He who.		*He who* comes.
Celui qui.		*Celui qui* vient.
They who.		*They who* make a noise.
Ceux qui.	m. p.	*Ceux qui* font du bruit.
Those who.		*Those who* write now.
Ceux qui.		*Ceux qui* écrivent à présent.
She who.		*She who* dances so well.
Celle qui.	f.	*Celle qui* danse si bien.
She who.		*She who* would not sing.
Celle qui.		*Celle qui* n'a pas voulu chanter.
They who.		*They who* are to come.
Celles qui.	f. p.	*Celles qui* doivent venir.
They who.		*They who* play on the piano-forte.
Celles qui.		*Celles qui* jouent du forté-piano
This (thing.)		*Does this* please you?
Ceci.	m. & f.	*Ceci* vous plaît il?

This (thing).	*This* displeases me very much.
Ceci. m. & f.	*Ceci* me déplaît fort.
That (thing).	Does *that* make you angry?
Cela. m & f.	*Cela* vous fâche-t-il?
That (thing).	What do you think of *that?*
Cela. m. & f.	Que pensez-vous de *cela?*
What, that which.	I want *what* is reasonable.
Ce qui.	Je veux *ce qui* est raisonnable.
What, that which.	I am ignorant of *what* has happened to him.
Ce qui.	J'ignore *ce qui* lui est arrivé.
What.	*What* he says is true.
Ce que.	*Ce qu'*il dit est vrai.
What.	It is not *what* I am looking for.
Ce que.	Ce n'est pas *ce que* je cherche.
Who.	It is the man *who* just came in.
Qui.	C'est l'homme *qui* vient d'entrer.
That.	I have bought to-day things *that* suit me.
Qui.	J'ai acheté aujourd'hui des choses *qui* me conviennent.
Who?	*Who* has done that?
Qui?	*Qui* a fait cela?
Who?	*Who* came this afternoon?
Qui est-ce qui?	*Qui est-ce qui* est venu cette après-midi?
Whom?	*Whom* do you want here?
Qui?	*Qui* demandez-vous ici?
Of *or* from whom?	*From whom* have you that news?
De qui?	*De qui* tenez-vous cette nouvelle?
Whose.	God, *whose* works we admire.
Dont.	Dieu *dont* nous admirons les œuvres.
Of which, of whom *or* whose.	Nature, of *whose* secrets we are ignorant.
Dont.	La nature, *dont* nous ignorons les secrets.
To whom?	*To whom* do you give the preference?
A qui?	*A qui* donnez-vous la préférence?
Whose?	*Whose* hat is this?
A qui?	*A qui* est ce chapeau?
Whom.	The person *whom* you see yonder
Que.	La personne *que* vous voyez là-bas.
That.	The fruits *that* I have in my garden are very good.
Que.	Les fruits *que* j'ai dans mon jardin sont fort bons.
Which.	The vegetables *which* you bought in the market.
Que.	Les légumes *que* vous avez achetés au marché.
What?	*What* do you wish for?
Que?	*Que* souhaitez-vous?
What?	*What* does she mean?
Que?	*Que* veut-elle dire?
What?	*What* then?
Quoi?	*Quoi* donc?

What?		*What* is the matter there?
De quoi?		*De quoi* s'agit-il là?
Which?		*Which* of these two pictures do you like best?
Lequel?	m.	*Lequel* aimez-vous le mieux de ces deux tableaux?
Of *or* from which?		*Which* of the two will you make use *of?*
Duquel?	m.	*Duquel* des deux vous servirez-vous?
To which?		*Which* of these four gentlemen did you speak *to?*
Auquel?	m.	*Auquel* de ces quatre messieurs avez-vous parlé?
Which?		*Which* of these ladies do you think the handsomest?
Laquelle?	f.	*Laquelle* de ces dames trouvez-vous la plus belle?
Of *or* from *or* at what.		*What* are you speaking *of?* *what* are you laughing at?
De quoi.		*De quoi* parlez-vous? *de quoi* riez-vous?
To which.		It is a bad habit *to which* he is subject.
A quoi.		C'est une mauvaise habitude *à quoi* il est sujet.
Of *or* about what.		*What* do you think *of?* *what* are you busy *about?*
A quoi.		*A quoi* pensez-vous? *à quoi* vous occupez-vous?
How.		*How* do you spend your time?
A quoi.		*A quoi* passez-vous le temps?
In what.		Tell me *in what* I can serve you.
En quoi.		Dites-moi *en quoi* je puis vous être utile.
Without which.		Sign the deed, *without which* it will be null.
Sans quoi.		Signez le contrat, *sans quoi* il sera nul.
Wherewith.		I have not *wherewith* to live.
De quoi.		Je n'ai pas *de quoi* vivre.
Of *or* from which?		*Which* of these pens are you in want *of?*
De laquelle?	f.	*De laquelle* de ces plumes avez-vous besoin?
To which?		*Which* of these young ladies shall I apply *to?*
A laquelle?	f.	*A laquelle* de ces jeunes demoiselles m'adresserai-je?
What?		*What* is your opinion?
Quel?	m.	*Quel* est votre avis?
What?		*What* book do you read?
Quel?		*Quel* livre lisez-vous?
What?		*What* are your sentiments?
Quels?	m. p.	*Quels* sont vos sentimens?
What?		*What* trees did you plant?
Quels?		*Quels* arbres avez-vous plantés?
What?		*What* sort of linen did you buy yesterday?
Quelle?	f.	*Quelle* espèce de toile avez-vous achetée hier?
What?		*What* shirts do you commonly wear?
Quelles?	f. p.	*Quelles* chemises portez-vous ordinairement?
What!		*What* a misfortune!
Quel!	m.	*Quel* malheur!
What!		*What* a man!
Quel!		*Quel* homme!
What!		*What* men!
Quels!	m. p.	*Quels* hommes!
What!		*What* impudence!
Quelle!	f.	*Quelle* impudence!

What!		*What* goodness!
Quelle!		*Quelle* bonté!
What!		*What* losses!
Quelles!	f. p.	*Quelles* pertes!
My.		Did you see *my* book and *my* handkerchief?
Mon.	m.	Avez-vous vu *mon* livre et *mon* mouchoir?
My.		Have you met *my* mare and *my* carriage?
Ma.	f.	Avez-vous rencontré *ma* jument et *ma* voiture?
My.		*My* sisters, brothers, and all *my* relations dined with me.
Mes.	m. & f. p.	*Mes* sœurs, *mes* frères, et tous *mes* parens ont dîné avec moi.
My own.		He is *my own* son.
Mon propre.	m.	Il est (*ou* c'est) *mon propre* fils.
My own.		She is *my own* daughter.
Ma propre.	f.	Elle est (*ou* c'est) *ma propre* fille.
Thy.		*Thy* coat, watch, and stockings, are in *thy* room:
Ton. m. *ta.* f. *tes.*	m. & f. p.	*Ton* habit, *ta* montre, et *tes* bas sont dans *ta* chambre.
Thy own.		*Thy own* property has been confiscated.
Ton propre.	m.	*Ton propre* bien a été confisqué.
Thy own.		It belongs to *thy own* sister.
Ta propre.	f.	Il appartient à *ta propre* sœur.
His *or* her.		He *or* she has been robbed of *his* or *her* money.
Son.	m.	On lui a volé *son* argent.
His *or* her.		*His* or *her* coach is mended.
Son.		*Son* carrosse est raccommodé.
His *or* her.		What have they done with *his* or *her* watch?
Sa.	f.	Qu'a-t-on fait de *sa* montre?
His *or* her.		He *or* she resembles *his* or *her* mother.
Sa.		Il *ou* elle ressemble à *sa* mère.
His *or* her.		*His* or *her* horses are the handsomest in the city
Ses.	m. & f. p.	*Ses* chevaux sont les plus beaux de la ville.
His *or* her own.		It is not *his* or *her own* interest.
Son propre.	m.	Ce n'est point *son propre* intérêt.
His *or* her own.		It is his or *her own* fault.
Sa propre.	f.	C'est *sa propre* faute.
Our.		*Our* country is very far from us.
Notre.	m. & f.	*Notre* pays est bien loin de nous.
Our.		He is one of *our* greatest generals.
Nos.	m. & f. p.	C'est un de *nos* plus grands généraux
Our own.		*Our own* safety requires it.
Notre propre.	m. & f.	*Notre propre* sureté l'exige.
Your.		I read *your* letter.
Votre.	m. & f.	J'ai lu *votre* lettre.
Your		This is *your* cousin's house.
Votre.		Voici la maison de *votre* cousin.

Your.		Have you received *your* books?
Vos.	m. & f. p.	Avez-vous reçu *vos* livres?
Your.		One of *your* horses is lame.
Vos.		Un de *vos* chevaux boite.
Your own.		*Your own* friend has betrayed you.
Votre propre.	m. & f.	*Votre propre* ami vous a trahi.
Their.		He supported *their* father and mother.
Leur.	m. & f.	Il nourrissait *leur* père et *leur* mère.
Their.		*Their* trees are already in blossom.
Leurs.	m. & f. p.	*Leurs* arbres sont déjà en fleur.
Their own.		*Their own* sister has informed against them.
Leur propre.		*Leur propre* sœur les a dénoncés.
Mine.		It is your opinion, and not *mine.*
Le mien.	m.	C'est votre avis, et non pas le *mien.*
Mine.		It is his intention and *mine.*
La mienne.	f.	C'est son intention et la *mienne.*
Mine.		His waistcoat is like *mine.*
La mienne.		Sa veste est semblable à *la mienne.*
Mine.		His friends and *mine* interfered happily.
Les miens.	m. p.	Ses amis et *les miens* s'en mêlèrent heureusement.
Mine.		His goats and *mine* graze on the hill.
Les miennes.	f. p.	Ses chèvres et *les miennes* paissent sur la colline.
Mine.		That is *mine.*
A moi.		Cela est *à moi.*
Mine.		You did not know it was *mine.*
A moi.		Vous ne saviez pas qu'il (*ou* elle) était *à moi.*
Thine.		Here is my gun, where is *thine?*
Le tien.	m.	Voici mon fusil, où est *le tien?*
Thine.		That is my sword, look for *thine.*
La tienne.	f.	C'est là mon épée, cherche *la tienne.*
Thine.		My pencils and *thine* are of a good quality.
Les tiens.	m. p.	Mes crayons et *les tiens* sont d'une bonne qualité.
Thine.		My peaches are ripe, *thine* are not yet so.
Les tiennes.	f. p.	Mes pêches sont mûres, *les tiennes* ne le sont pas encore.
Thine.		They told me it was *thine.*
A toi.		On m'a dit que c'était *à toi.*
Thine.		Was it really *thine?*
A toi.		Etait-ce réellement *à toi?*
His *or* hers.		My hat and *his* or *hers* are fashionable.
Le sien.	m.	Mon chapeau et *le sien* sont à la mode.
Hers *or* his.		Thy watch and *hers* or *his* are very valuable.
La sienne.	f.	Ta montre et *la sienne* sont d'un grand prix.
His *or* hers.		My stockings and *his* or *hers* have holes in them.
Les siens.	m. p.	Mes bas et *les siens* sont troués.
Hers *or* his.		Thy shirts and *his* are not yet washed.
Les siennes.	f. p.	Tes chemises et *les siennes* ne sont pas encore lavées.

His.	This country-seat was *his* before it was mine.
A lui.	Cette campagne était *à lui* avant que d'être à moi.
Hers.	It is *hers* or his, for it is neither thine nor mine.
A elle.	C'est *à elle* ou à lui, car ce n'est ni à toi ni à moi.
Ours.	It is your opinion, but it is not *ours.*
Le nôtre. m.	C'est votre sentiment, mais ce n'est pas *le nôtre.*
Ours.	Their family is related to *ours.*
La nôtre. f.	Leur famille est alliée à *la nôtre.*
Ours.	Tell your reasons, then we will tell *ours.*
Les nôtres. m. & f.p.	Dites vos raisons, puis nous dirons *les nôtres.*
Ours.	This house is *ours,* as we paid for it.
A nous.	Cette maison est *à nous,* puisque nous l'avons payée.
Yours.	Send my horse back, and I will send *yours* back.
Le vôtre. m.	Renvoyez-moi mon cheval et je vous renverrai *le vôtre.*
Yours.	His snuff-box and *yours* are of the newest fashion.
La vôtre. f.	Sa tabatière et *la vôtre* sont dans le dernier goût.
Yours.	Instead of taking his books he has taken *yours.*
Les vôtres. m. & f.p.	Au lieu de prendre ses livres il a pris *les vôtres.*
Yours.	I should never have suspected it would have been *yours.*
A vous.	Je ne me serais jamais douté qu'il (*ou* elle) eût été *à vous.*
Theirs.	Our country and *theirs* are remote from one another.
Le leur. m.	Notre pays et *le leur* sont éloignés l'un de l'autre
Theirs.	I had rather have my house than *theirs.*
La leur. f.	J'aime mieux ma maison que *la leur.*
Theirs.	Your fruits are better tasted than *theirs.*
Les leurs. m. & f. p.	Vos fruits ont meilleur goût que *les leurs.*
Theirs.	It is neither yours nor ours, but it is *theirs.*
A eux. m. p. *à elles.* f. p.	Ce n'est ni à vous ni à nous, mais c'est *à eux* ou *à elles.*
Same.	The *same* cause, the *same* effect.
Même. m. & f.	*Même* cause, *même* effet.
The same.	I saw *the same* man, *the same* woman, and *the same* people.
Le même. m. *la même.*f. *les mêmes.* m. & f. p.	J'ai vu *le même* homme, *la même* femme, et *les mêmes* gens.
Some.	Apply to *some* other people.
Quelque. m.&f.	Adressez-vous à *quelque* autre personne.
Some.	He died *some* years ago.
Quelques. m. & f. p.	Il est mort il y a *quelques* années.
Somebody	*Somebody* told it me.
Quelqu'un. m.	*Quelqu'un* me l'a dit.
Any body.	Is *any body* come?
Quelqu'un.	*Quelqu'un* est-il venu?

Some people.		*Some people* say that—
Quelques-uns.	m. p.	*Quelques-uns* disent que—
Some.		*Some* believe.
Quelques-uns.		*Quelques-uns* croyent.
Some.		Many women promised me to come, *some* will.
Quelqu'une.	f.	Plusieurs femmes m'ont promis de venir, il en viendra *quelqu'une.*
Any.		Do you know *any* of these ladies?
Quelques-unes.	f. p.	Connaissez-vous *quelques-unes* de ces dames?
Some.		I know *some* of them.
Quelques-unes.		J'en connais *quelques-unes.*
Something.		That is good for *something.*
Quelque chose.	m.	Cela est bon à *quelque chose.*
Something.		*Something* bad.
Quelque chose.		*Quelque chose* de mauvais.
Certain.		I saw a *certain* gentleman and a *certain* lady speak to him.
Certain.	m. (*e*) f.	J'ai vu un *certain* monsieur et une *certaine* dame lui parler.
None *or* nobody.		I know *none* of them.
Aucun.	m. (*e*) f.	Je n'en connais *aucun* ou *aucune.*
Nobody.		*Nobody* loves him.
Nul, pas un.	m.	*Nul* ou *pas un* ne l'aime.
None.		*None* dare do it.
Nulle, pas une.	f.	*Nulle* ou *pas une* n'ose le faire.
Nobody.		*Nobody* came to ask for you.
Personne.		*Personne* n'est venu vous demander.
Nobody.		I told it to *nobody.*
Personne.		Je ne l'ai dit à *personne.*
Any body, any man.		Did ever *any body* seriously doubt of the existence of GOD?
Personne.		*Personne* a-t-il jamais douté sérieusement de l'existence de DIEU?
People.		They are peevish *people.*
Gens.	m. p.	Ce sont des *gens* hargneux.
People.		Our *people* have defeated the enemy.
Gens.		Nos *gens* ont battu les ennemis.
Good people.		They are *good people.*
Bonnes gens.	f. p.	Ce sont de *bonnes gens.*
Good people.		You have to deal with *good people.*
Bonnes gens.		Vous avez affaire à de *bonnes gens.*
Lower classes.		However great the wretchedness of the *lower classes,* they all keep dogs.
Petites gens.	f. p.	Quelle que soit la misère des *petites gens,* ils ont tous des chiens.
People.		There were many *people* at the play.
Monde.	m.	Il y avait beaucoup de *monde* à la comédie.

The fashionables, the fashionable world.	The *fashionables,* or *the fashionable world,* have brought this walk into vogue.
Beau monde. m.	Le *beau monde* a mis cette promenade à la mode.
High life, people of quality.	Tired of *high life,* I took the resolution of living in the country.
Grand monde. m.	Lassé du *grand monde,* je pris le parti de vivre à la campagne.
Select company.	We indemnify ourselves in a *select company* for the fatigues of pageantry.
Petit comité. m.	Nous nous dédommageons en *petit comité* des fatigues de la représentation.
Neighbours.	We must love our *neighbours* as ourselves.
Prochain. m.	Il faut aimer son *prochain* comme soi-même.
Every.	*Every* country has its customs.
Chaque. m. & f.	*Chaque* pays a ses coutumes.
Each.	*Each* soldier was rewarded.
Chaque.	*Chaque* soldat fut récompensé.
Every one.	*Every one* desires to be happy.
Chacun. m.	*Chacun* veut être heureux.
Each.	*Each* of the ladies danced.
Chacune. f.	*Chacune* des dames dansa.
Every.	*Every* man is subject to death.
Tout. m. (*e*) f.	*Tout* homme est sujet à la mort.
Many.	It is the lot of *many.*
Plusieurs. m. & f. p.	C'est le partage de *plusieurs.*
Many.	*Many* learned men are of this opinion.
Plusieurs.	*Plusieurs* savans sont de cette opinion.
The greatest part.	*The greatest part* of men are deceitful.
La plupart.	*La plupart* des hommes sont trompeurs.
Most time.	He is *most* of his *time* at play instead of studying.
La plupart du temps.	Il joue *la plupart du temps* au lieu d'étudier.
Other.	You will find it in the *other* trunk.
Autre. m. & f.	Vous le trouverez dans l'*autre* malle.
Quite another.	He is now *quite another* person.
Tout autre.	Il est à présent *tout autre* qu'il n'était.
Other thing.	It is an*other thing.*
Autre chose.	C'est une *autre chose.*
Other thing.	I am looking for some *other thing.*
Autre chose.	Je cherche quelque *autre chose.*
Others.	We must not covet the property of *others.*
Autrui. m.	Il ne faut pas convoiter le bien d'*autrui.*
One another.	They cannot bear *one another.*
L'un l'autre. m.	Ils ne peuvent se souffrir *l'un l'autre.*
Either.	*Either* will have it.
L'un ou l'autre. m.	*L'un ou l'autre* l'aura.
Either.	I gave it to *either.*
L'un ou l'autre.	Je l'ai donné à *l'un* ou *à l'autre.*

Neither.	*Neither* of them drew the prize.
Ni l'un ni l'autre.	*Ni l'un ni l'autre* n'ont eu le lot.
Neither.	I spoke to *neither* of them.
Ni l'un ni l'autre.	Je n'ai parlé *ni* à *l'un ni* à *l'autre,* ou *ni* aux *uns ni* aux *autres.*
Both.	*Both* are bad.
L'un et l'autre. m.	*L'un et l'autre* sont mauvais.
Both.	What shall I do with *both?*
L'une et l'autre. f.	Que ferai-je de *l'une et* de *l'autre?*
A third person.	*A third person* has heard all.
Un tiers.	*Un tiers* a tout entendu.
A third person.	*A third person* came on.
Un tiers.	Il survint *un tiers.*
Nothing.	*Nothing* pleases me more.
Rien ne.	*Rien ne* me plaît davantage.
Nothing.	Is there *nothing* new?
Ne rien.	N'y a-t-il *rien* de nouveau?
Any thing.	I doubt whether *any thing* be more useful.
Rien.	Je doute que *rien* soit plus utile.
Whoever.	*Whoever* speaks English will be punished.
Quiconque.	*Quiconque* parlera Anglais sera puni.
Whoever he be.	*Whoever he be* who comes, receive him well.
Qui que ce soit.	*Qui que ce soit* qui vienne, recevez-le bien.
Whoever he may be.	*Whoever he may be* that has done that, he is a skilful man.
Qui que ce puisse être.	*Qui que ce puisse être* qui ait fait cela, c'est un habile homme.
Whoever he may have been.	*Whoever he may have been* who said it, he is a liar.
Qui que ç'ait été.	*Qui que ç'ait été* qui l'ait dit, c'est un menteur.
Nobody at all.	I found *nobody at all* there.
Qui que ce soit.	Je n'y ai trouvé *qui que ce soit.*
Nobody at all.	I know *nobody at all* in town.
Qui que ce soit.	Je ne connais *qui que ce soit* en ville.
Any person whatever.	She does not care for *any person whatever.*
Qui que ce soit.	Elle ne se soucie de *qui que ce soit.*
Whatever.	*Whatever* you may do, it will be neither more nor less.
Quoique.	*Quoique* vous fassiez, il n'en sera ni plus ni moins.
However.	*However* rich they may be, they have been very poor.
Quelque.	*Quelque* riches qu'ils soient, ils ont été très-pauvres.
However.	*However* pretty they may have been, they are now very ugly.
Quelque.	*Quelque* jolies qu'elles aient été, elles sont à présent fort laides.

Whatever.	*Whatever* friends you may have, you will miscarry.
Quelques. m. & f. p.	*Quelques* amis que vous ayez, vous échouerez.
Whatever.	*Whatever* riches you possess, you may be ruined.
Quelques.	*Quelques* richesses que vous possédiez, vous pouvez être ruiné.
Whoever, *or* whatever.	*Whoever* or *whatever* you be, you will obtain justice.
Quel que. m.	*Quel que* vous soyez, vous obtiendrez justice.
Whoever, *or* whatever.	*Whoever* or *whatever* she may be, I'll not marry her.
Quelle que. f.	*Quelle qu*'elle soit, je ne l'épouserai pas.
Whoever, *or* whatever.	Send me provisions, *whatever* they may be.
Quels que. m. p	Envoyez-moi des vivres *quels qu*'ils soient.
Whoever, *or* whatever.	Purchase those goods, *whatever* they be.
Quelles que. f. p.	Achetez ces marchandises *quelles qu*'elles soient.
Whatever (thing).	He succeeds in *whatever* he applies himself to.
Quoi que ce soit	Il réussit à *quoi que ce soit* qu'il s'applique.
Whatever (thing).	Do *whatever* you please.
Tout ce que.	Faites *tout ce que* vous voudrez.
Whatever (thing).	*Whatever* he undertakes succeeds.
Tout ce que.	*Tout ce qu*'il entreprend réussit.
Any thing whatever.	Do not talk of *any thing whatever.*
Quoi que ce soit.	Ne parlez de *quoi que ce soit.*
Any thing whatever.	I would not do it for *any thing whatever.*
Quoi que ce soit.	Je ne le ferais pas pour *quoi que ce soit.*
Every thing that, *or* whatever.	He buys *every thing that* pleases him.
Tout ce qui.	Il achète *tout ce qui* lui plaît.
Every thing that, *or* whatever.	He loves *whatever* flatters his senses.
Tout ce qui.	Il aime *tout ce qui* flatte ses sens.

ADVERBS, PREPOSITIONS, &c.

When.	I do not know *when* I shall be able to go there.
Quand.	Je ne sais pas *quand* je pourrai y aller.
When?	*When* do you intend to go thither?
Quand?	*Quand* comptez-vous y aller?
How long since?	*How long* is it *since* you returned from France?
Depuis quand?	*Depuis quand* êtes-vous de retour de France?
When.	I will judge of it *when* I am better informed.
Lorsque.	J'en jugerai *lorsque* j'en serai mieux informé.
Then.	Was he not *then* in Europe?
Alors.	N'était-il pas *alors* en Europe?

Then.	We shall *then* make ourselves merry.
Pour lors.	*Pour lors* nous nous divertirons.
At all times.	It has been the custom *at all times.*
De tout temps.	C'a été *de tout temps* la coutume.
At all times.	I shall be ready *at all times* to serve you.
En tout temps.	Je serai prêt *en tout temps* à vous servir.
From time immemorial, from time out of mind.	They have been in possession of it *from time immemorial.*
De temps immémorial.	Ils en sont en possession *de temps immémorial.*
At a proper time.	I shall speak to him *at a proper time.*
En temps et lieu.	*Je* lui parlerai *en temps et lieu.*
Before hand.	Did you pay him *before hand?*
D'avance.	L'avez-vous payé *d'avance?*
At first.	This news surprised me *at first.*
D'abord.	Cette nouvelle me surprit *d'abord.*
In the beginning.	*In the beginning* things were very different.
Au commencement.	*Au commencement* les choses étaient bien différentes.
In the end.	You will succeed *in the end.*
A la fin.	Vous réussirez *à la fin.*
From.	I knew him *from* his infancy.
Dès.	Je l'ai connu *dès* son enfance.
From that time.	*From that time* I esteemed her.
Dès-lors.	*Dès-lors* j'eus de l'estime pour elle.
Already.	What! you are *already* come back.
Déjà.	Quoi! vous voilà *déjà* revenu.
A long time ago.	We were prepared for it *a long time ago.*
De longue main.	Nous y étions préparés *de longue main.*
In the long run.	Every thing wears out and is destroyed *in the long run.*
A la longue.	*A la longue* tout s'use et se détruit.
Long-winded.	You have undertaken a *long-winded* piece of work.
De longue haleine.	Vous avez entrepris un ouvrage *de longue haleine.*
A great while.	He has been *a great while* doing it.
Long-temps.	Il a été *long-temps* à le faire.
While.	*While* I was living at Paris.
Tandis que.	*Tandis que* je demeurais à Paris.
During.	Trade droops *during* war.
Durant.	Le commerce languit *durant* la guerre.
During.	I have been sick *during* the winter.
Pendant.	J'ai été malade *pendant* l'hiver.
At a minute's warning.	We will be ready *at a minute's warning.*
A la minute.	Nous serons prêts *à la minute.*
In an instant.	I am going there *in an instant.*
A l'instant.	J'y vais *à l'instant.*

By the hour	Do you pay for this carriage *by the hour*?
A l'heure.	Payez-vous cette voiture *à l'heure*?
By the day.	No, I pay for it *by the day.*
Au jour.	Non, je la paye *au jour.*
By the week.	He will not hire himself *by the week.*
A la semaine.	Il ne veut pas se louer *à la semaine.*
By the month.	Would you take my house *by the month*?
Au mois.	Voudriez-vous prendre ma maison *au mois?*
By the year.	No, I had rather take it *by the year.*
A l'année.	Non, j'aimerais mieux la prendre *à l'année.*
Every other day.	He teaches me *every other day*, every three days.
Tous les deux jours.	Il me donne des leçons *tous les deux jours*, tous les trois jours.
In less than.	This frigate was built *in less than* three months.
En moins de.	Cette frégate a été construite *en moins de* trois mois.
At the end of.	*At the end of* ten years he will be reimbursed.
Au bout de.	*Au bout de* dix ans, il sera remboursé.
Now and then.	I visit her *now and then.*
De temps en temps.	Je vais la voir *de temps en temps.*
Formerly.	He was *formerly* a merchant.
Autrefois.	Il était *autrefois* négociant.
In old times.	*In old times* nations were savage.
Anciennement.	*Anciennement* les peuples étaient sauvages.
Jadis.	
Before.	This bargain has been made *before* yours.
Antérieurement.	Ce marché a été fait *antérieurement* au vôtre.
Quondam.	He is a *quondam* minister of state.
Ci-devant.	Il était *ci-devant* ministre d'état.
Since.	I have not seen him *since* his arrival.
Depuis.	Je ne l'ai pas vu *depuis* son arrivée.
After.	Tiberius was emperor *after* Augustus.
Après.	Tibère fut empereur *après* Auguste.
Afterwards.	You will go there *afterwards.*
Ensuite.	Vous irez là *ensuite.*
Lately.	He arrived *lately* from the Indies.
Dernièrement, depuis peu.	Il est arrivé *dernièrement* des Indes.
Yesterday.	He embarked *yesterday* evening, at ten o'clock.
Hier.	Il s'est embarqué *hier* à dix heures du soir.
The day before yesterday.	We expected him *the day before yesterday.*
Avant-hier.	Nous l'attendions *avant-hier.*
Now.	That is not in use *now.*
A présent.	Cela n'est point en usage *à présent.*
At present.	That house is to be let *at present.*
Présentement.	Cette maison est à louer *présentement.*

Now.	Such is *now* the state of affairs.
Maintenant.	Tel est *maintenant* l'état des affaires.
This very moment.	Do it *this very moment.*
Dès à présent	Faites-le *dès à présent.*
At this time.	Your friend is *at this time* out of danger.
Actuellement.	Votre ami est *actuellement* hors de danger.
To-day.	I heard it *to-day.*
Aujourd'hui.	Je l'ai ouï dire *aujourd'hui.*
This day.	He has promised it to us for *this day.*
Aujourd'hui.	Il nous l'a promis pour *aujourd'hui.*
This very day.	I will leave her *this very day.*
Dès aujourd'hui.	Je la quitte *dès aujourd'hui.*
Every day, daily.	He works at it *every day.*
Journellement.	Il y travaille *journellement.*
Every day.	I never fail to do it *every day.*
Tous les jours.	Je ne manque jamais de le faire *tous les jours.*
Every night.	This man is obliged to get up *every night.*
Toutes les nuits.	Cet homme est obligé de se lever *toutes les nuits.*
The first opportunity.	I will send it you *the first opportunity.*
Au premier jour.	Je vous l'enverrai *au premier jour.*
At noon-day.	He has been robbed *at noon-day.*
En plein jour, en plein midi.	Il a été volé *en plein jour* ou *en plein midi.*
This morning.	I will bring it to you *this morning.*
Ce matin.	Je vous l'apporterai *ce matin.*
Early.	Why don't you always get up *early?*
De bon matin.	Pourquoi ne vous levez-vous pas toujours *de bon matin?*
Very early.	As for me, I get up *very early* to write.
De grand matin.	Quant à moi, je me lève *de grand matin* pour écrire.
Early.	I went *early* to bed yesterday evening.
De bonne heure.	Je me suis couché *de bonne heure* hier au soir.
Very early.	We dined *very early* to-day.
De très-bonne heure.	Nous avons dîné *de très-bonne heure* aujourd'hui.
Earlier.	Come *earlier* another time.
De meilleure heure.	Venez *de meilleure heure* une autre fois.
About evening, about dusk.	I met him *about evening* or *about dusk.*
Sur le soir, à la brune, à la nuit tombante.	Je l'ai rencontré *sur le soir, à la brune,* ou *à la nuit tombante.*
Shortly.	This work will be published *shortly.*
Incessamment.	Cet ouvrage paraîtra *incessamment.*
For the future.	Behave better *for the future.*
A l'avenir.	Comportez-vous mieux *à l'avenir.*

Henceforth.	You must be more prudent *henceforth.*
Désormais, dorénavant.	Il faut être *désormais* ou *dorénavant* plus prudent.
To-morrow.	Will you go to the play *to-morrow?*
Demain.	Irez-vous *demain* à la comédie?
The day after to-morrow.	He told me he would come *the day after to-morrow.*
Après-demain.	Il m'a dit qu'il viendrait *après-demain.*
The next day.	*The next day* he was taken and hanged.
Le lendemain.	*Le lendemain* il fut pris et pendu.
By return.	Answer my letter *by return* of post.
Au retour.	Répondez à ma lettre *au retour* du courrier.
Upon my, &c. return.	*Upon my, thy, his* or *her, our, your, their return.*
A mon, &c. retour.	*A mon, ton, son, notre, votre, leur retour.*
Sooner or later.	The wicked will be punished *sooner or later.*
Tôt ou tard.	Les méchans seront punis *tôt ou tard.*
As soon as.	*As soon as* I have dined, I shall go out.
Dès que.	*Dès que* j'aurai dîné, je sortirai.
As soon as.	*As soon as* I had spoken to him, I went on horseback.
Aussitôt que.	*Aussitôt que* je lui eus parlé, je montai à cheval.
As soon as possible.	Send it to me *as soon as possible.*
Au plutôt.	Envoyez-le moi *au plutôt.*
Too soon.	You are come *too soon.*
Trop tôt.	Vous êtes venu *trop tôt.*
Soon.	Will you have done *soon?*
Bientôt.	Aurez-vous *bientôt* fini?
Immediately.	Tell him to bring it to me *immediately.*
Incontinent.	Dites-lui de me l'apporter *incontinent.*
Immediately.	He ordered him to go out *immediately.*
Sur le champ.	Il lui ordonna de sortir *sur le champ.*
Immediately.	You must go there *immediately.*
Tout à l'heure, sur l'heure.	Il faut que vous y alliez *tout à l'heure* ou *sur l'heure.*
On a sudden.	*On a sudden,* we perceived the enemy.
Tout à coup.	*Tout à coup* nous aperçûmes les ennemis.
Fast.	You do not walk *fast* enough.
Vite.	Vous ne marchez pas assez *vite.*
By and by.	I will give it to you *by and by.*
Tantôt.	Je vous le donnerai *tantôt.*
Upon the point.	*Upon the point* of death, he confessed his crime.
Sur le point.	*Sur le point* de mourir, il avoua son crime.
On the eve.	This merchant is *on the eve* of failing.
A la veille.	Ce négociant est *à la veille* de manquer.
On the eve.	I spoke to him *on the eve* of my departure.
La veille.	Je lui ai parlé *la veille* de mon départ.

The day defore the eve.	He was killed *the day before* Christmas *eve.*
La surveille.	Il fut tué *la surveille* de Noël.
Late.	The succours will arrive *late.*
Tard.	Les secours arriveront *tard.*
At the latest.	Come, *at the latest,* at eleven o'clock.
Au plus tard.	Venez, *au plus tard,* à onze heures.
Too late.	I thought of it *too late.*
Trop tard.	J'y ai pensé *trop tard.*
Before long.	You will hear of it *before long.*
Avant peu.	Vous en entendrez parler *avant peu.*
In a little time.	We will see him *in a little time.*
Dans peu.	Nous le verrons *dans peu.*
In a short time.	I will send him his bill *in a short time.*
Sous peu.	Je lui enverrai son mémoire *sous peu.*
Every day.	We expect them *every day.*
De jour en jour.	Nous les attendons *de jour en jour.*
Every moment.	We expect them *every moment.*
A tout moment, à tout instant.	Nous les attendons *à tout moment,* ou *à tout instant.*
At every turn.	He commits the same blunder *at every turn.*
A tout bout de champ, à chaque bout de champ.	Il fait la même faute *à tout bout de champ,* ou *à chaque bout de champ.*
Sometimes.	I have been there *sometimes* with your sister.
Quelquefois.	J'y ai été *quelquefois* avec votre sœur.
Usually.	He *usually* studies the whole morning.
D'ordinaire.	*D'ordinaire* il étudie toute la matinée.
Usually.	We *usually* dine at three o'clock.
Ordinairement.	Nous dînons *ordinairement* à trois heures.
Commonly.	They *commonly* do so.
Communément.	On fait cela *communément.*
Generally.	He is *generally* esteemed.
Universellement.	Il est *universellement* estimé.
Often.	Do you visit her *often* at her country seat ?
Souvent.	Allez-vous *souvent* la voir à sa maison de campagne ?
Frequently.	That happens *frequently,* too *frequently.*
Fréquemment.	Cela arrive *fréquemment,* trop *fréquemment.*
Always.	The moon *always* moves round the earth.
Toujours.	La lune tourne *toujours* autour de la terre.
Seldom.	He *seldom* goes to the country.
Rarement.	Il va *rarement* à la campagne.
Never.	I *never* met with him since.
Ne jamais.	Je *ne* l'ai *jamais* rencontré depuis.
For ever.	He is lost *for ever.*
Pour jamais, à jamais.	Il est perdu *pour jamais* ou *à jamais.*
No longer.	I can no *longer* conceal my resentment from you.
Ne plus.	Je *ne* puis *plus* vous cacher mon ressentiment.

During these transactions, in the interim.	*During these transactions* peace was concluded.
Sur ces entrefaites.	*Sur ces entrefaites* la paix se conclut.
To.	I have been told that you were going *to* Antwerp.
A.	On m'a dit que vous alliez *à* Anvers.
At.	He lives *at* Leghorn.
A.	Il demeure *à* Livourne.
To.	He will go from thence *to* Canada, *to* China, *to* the Indies.
Au, à la, aux.	Il se rendra de là *au* Canada, *à la* Chine, *aux* Indes.
In.	They arrived *in* Japan, China, the Indies.
Au, à la, aux,	Ils sont arrivés *au* Japon, *à la* Chine, *aux* Indes.
Through.	I passed *through* the city of Frankfort.
Par.	J'ai passé *par* la ville de Frankfort.
Round.	The army is encamped *round* the city.
Autour.	L'armée est campée *autour* de la ville.
Thereabouts.	You will find him *thereabouts.*
Aux environs.	Vous le trouverez *aux environs.*
From the neighbourhood.	She comes *from the neighbourhood* of the city.
Des environs.	Elle vient *des environs* de la ville.
Elsewhere.	You will find none *elsewhere.*
Ailleurs.	Vous n'en trouverez point *ailleurs.*
Elsewhere.	Have you been *elsewhere?*
Autre part.	Avez-vous été *autre part?*
Where.	*Where* are you going so fast?
Où.	*Où* allez-vous si vite?
There.	Did you find him *there?*
Y.	L'*y* avez-vous trouvé?
In.	He travels *in* Europe, Asia, Africa.
En.	Il voyage *en* Europe, *en* Asie, *en* Afrique.
To.	I am going *to* France, Italy, Germany.
En.	Je vais *en* France, *en* Italie, *en* Allemagne.
From where, *or* whence.	*Where* do you come *from?* or *whence* do you come? *whence* does she come?
D'où.	*D'où* venez-vous? *d'où* vient-elle?
From where, *or* whence.	*From where* do they come? or *whence* do they come?
D'où.	*D'où* viennent-ils?
From which.	The country *from which* I come is very populous
D'où.	Le pays *d'où* je viens est très-peuplé.
From.	Don't you come *from* France?
De.	Ne venez-vous pas *de* France?
Which way.	*Which way* have you passed?
Par où.	*Par où* avez-vous passé?
How far?	*How far* have you been?
Jusqu'où?	*Jusqu'où* avez-vous été?

Here.	I wish he was *here.*
Ici.	Je voudrais bien qu'il fût *ici.*
Here, hither	Come *here* or *hither,* my child.
Ici.	Venez *ici,* mon enfant.
Hard by, just by.	He lives *hard by* or *just by.*
Ici près, tout proche.	Il loge *ici près* ou *tout proche.*
From hence.	I took it *from hence.*
D'ici.	Je l'ai pris *d'ici.*
From hence.	He does not come *from hence.*
D'ici.	Il ne vient pas *d'ici.*
This way.	Did she not come *this way?*
Par ici.	N'est-elle pas venue *par ici?*
For this place.	This cargo was designed *for this place*
Pour ici.	Cette cargaison était destinée *pour ici.*
Close by.	He has been killed *close by.*
Près d'ici.	Il a été tué *près d'ici.*
As far as this.	I read this book *as far as this.*
Jusqu ici.	J'ai lu ce livre *jusqu'ici.*
Under here.	I believe that your hat is *under here.*
Ici dessous.	Je crois que votre chapeau est *ici dessous.*
There.	When will you be *there?*
Là.	Quand serez vous *là?*
Up there.	Tie it *up there.*
Là-haut.	Attachez-le *là-haut.*
Above.	Look *above.*
Là-haut.	Regardez *là-haut.*
Yonder.	Do you not see it *or* him *yonder?*
Là-bas.	Ne le voyez-vous pas *là-bas?*
From there, *or* thence.	Get away *from there* or *thence.*
De-là.	Otez-vous *de-là.*
From there, *or* thence.	Do not stir *from there* or *thence.*
De-là.	Ne bougez pas *de-là.*
That way.	Do not forget to go *that way.*
Par-là.	N'oubliez pas d'aller *par là.*
That way.	You will go out *that way.*
Par-là.	Vous sortirez *par-là.*
Beyond.	He went *beyond* sea.
Au-delà.	Il est allé *au-delà* des mers.
On this side.	This village is *on this side* of the mountain.
En deçà.	Ce village est *en deçà* de la montagne.
As far as that.	I do not believe he has been *as far as that.*
Jusque-là.	Je ne crois pas qu'il ait été *jusque-là.*
Here and there.	All his furniture was *here and there.*
Çà et là.	Tous ses meubles étaient *çà et là.*
Here and there.	You will only find some *here and there.*
Par-ci, par-là.	Vous n'en trouverez que *par-ci, par-là.*

Hence, from here thither, to there.	I will go *hence* or *from here, thither* or *to there.*
D'ici-là.	Je me rendrai *d'ici-là.*
Thence *or* from there here, hither, *or* to here.	He brought this burden *thence* or *from there here, hither*, or *to here.*
De-là ici.	Il a porté ce fardeau *de-là ici.*
Every place.	This does not suit *every place.*
En tout lieu.	Cela ne convient pas *en tout lieu.*
Everywhere.	I will follow you *everywhere.*
Partout.	Je vous suivrai *partout.*
Somewhere.	I read this anecdote *somewhere.*
Quelque part.	J'ai lu cette anecdote *quelque part.*
Whatever place.	*Whatever place* he may go to, he will be taken.
Quelque part.	*Quelque part* qu'il aille, il sera pris.
From whatever place.	*From whatever place* he may come, he will be well received.
De quelque part.	*De quelque part* qu'il vienne, il sera bien reçu.
Nowhere.	I shall go *nowhere* to-day.
Nulle part.	Je n'irai *nulle* part aujourd'hui.
Aside, apart.	I took him *aside* or *apart.*
A part, à l'écart, en particulier.	Je le pris *à part, à l'écart,* ou *en particulier.*
In, into.	He came softly *into* my room.
Dans.	Il est entré doucement *dans* ma chambre.
Within.	His house is fine *within.*
En dedans.	Sa maison est belle *en dedans.*
Within.	Is the gentleman *within?*
Y, à la maison, chez, &c.	Monsieur *y* est-il, monsieur est-il *à la maison,* ou monsieur est-il *chez* lui ?
Inside.	Did you see it *inside ?*
En dedans.	L'avez vous vu *en dedans ?*
Inside.	Put it *inside.*
En dedans.	Mettez-le *en dedans.*
Out of.	He is *out of* the kingdom.
Hors du, de la, &c.	Il est *hors du* royaume.
Abroad, out of doors.	We were obliged to lie down *out of doors.*
Dehors.	Nous avons été obligés de coucher *dehors.*
Without, outside.	This church is very fine *outside.*
En dehors.	Cette église est fort belle *en dehors.*
From abroad.	My father comes *from abroad.*
De dehors.	Mon père vient *de dehors.*
From without.	Make him come in *from without.*
Par dehors.	Faites-le entrer *par dehors.*
High.	This house is forty feet *high.*
De haut.	Cette maison a quarante pieds *de haut.*
On *or* at the top.	The cottage is built *on* or *at the top* of the hill.
Au haut, ou *sur le haut*	La chaumière est bâtie *au haut* ou *sur le haut* de la colline.

Up stairs.	Carry all that *up stairs.*
En haut.	Portez tout cela *en haut.*
Up stairs.	Go *up stairs.*
En haut.	Allez *en haut.*
The upper way.	We were obliged to go the *upper way.*
Par en haut.	Nous avons été obligés d'aller *par en haut.*
Upwards.	Take it *upwards.*
Par en haut.	Prenez-le *par en haut.*
Low.	This ground is much too *low.*
Bas.	Ce terrain est beaucoup trop *bas.*
Down.	I have just seen him *down.*
En bas.	Je viens de le voir *en bas.*
Below.	I come from *below.*
En bas.	Je viens *d'en bas.*
Below.	We met several shepherds *below* the mountain.
Au bas.	Nous rencontrâmes plusieurs bergers *au bas* de la montagne.
In the lower part.	He lives *in the lower part* of the city.
Au bas.	Il demeure *au bas* de la ville.
Downward.	Did you come *downward?*
Par en bas.	Avez-vous passé *par en bas?*
Downward.	Hold it *downward.*
Par en bas.	Tenez-le *par en bas.*
From top to bottom.	Sweep the chimney *from top to bottom.*
Du haut en bas.	Ramonez la cheminée *du haut en bas.*
From the top down.	He fell *down from the top* of the house.
Du haut en bas.	Il tomba *du haut* de la maison *en bas.*
On, upon.	I have put it *on* or *upon* the table.
Sur.	Je l'ai mis *sur* la table.
On, upon.	The decanter is *on* the cupboard.
Sur.	La carafe est *sur* le buffet.
Off.	Take it from *off* the board.
Dessus.	Otez-le de *dessus* la planche.
Above.	He is *above* you.
Au-dessus.	Il est *au-dessus* de vous.
Above.	The eagle rises *above* the clouds.
Au-dessus.	L'aigle s'élève *au-dessus* des nues.
Over, above.	The ball went three feet *over* his head.
Par-dessus.	La balle lui passa trois pieds *par-dessus* la tête.
Over and above.	I gave him ten guineas *over and above* what was due to him.
Par-dessus.	Je lui ai donné dix guinées *par-dessus* ce qui lui était dû.
Under.	I saw it concealed *under* the chimney.
Sous.	Je l'ai vu caché *sous* la cheminée.
Below.	He lodges *below* me.
Au-dessous.	Il est logé *au-dessous* de moi.
Below.	This village is *below* Paris.
Au-dessous.	Ce village est *au-dessous* de Paris.

Under.	They enlist all men *under* fifty.
Au-dessous.	On enrôle tous les hommes *au-dessous de* cinquante ans.
Under.	We took the pickpocket *under* the arms.
Par-dessous.	Nous prîmes le filou *par-dessous* les bras.
From under.	He pulled *from under* his cloak a blue canvass bag.
De dessous.	Il tira *de dessous* son manteau un sac de toile bleue.
Among.	It was the custom *among* the Romans.
Parmi, chez.	C'était la coutume *parmi* les Romains.
Between.	She sat *between* us both.
Entre.	Elle était assise *entre* nous deux.
Among.	He has been found *among* the dead.
Entre.	Il a été trouvé *entre* les morts.
Topsyturvy.	You have put every thing *topsyturvy.*
Sens dessus dessous.	Vous avez tout mis *sens dessus dessous.*
Before.	Put it *before* the fire, and get out of my light.
Devant.	Mettez-le *devant* le feu, et ôtez-vous de devant mon jour.
Before.	They passed *before* our door.
Par-devant.	Ils passèrent *par-devant* chez nous.
In front.	They attacked us *in front.*
Par-devant.	Ils nous attaquèrent *par-devant*
In the front.	He lodges *in the front.*
Sur le devant.	Il est logé *sur le devant.*
Behind.	I met him *behind* the church.
Derrière.	Je l'ai rencontré *derrière* l'église.
Behind, on the back.	He struck me *behind,* or *on the back.*
Par-derrière.	Il me frappa *par-derrière.*
Behind.	We left her *behind.*
Par-derrière.	Nous l'avons laissée *par-derrière.*
In the back.	There is a room to be let *in the back* part.
Sur le derrière.	Il y a une chambre à louer *sur le derrière.*
The wrong way.	You have done it quite *the wrong way.*
A rebours ou *au rebours.*	Vous l'avez fait tout *à rebours* ou *au rebours.*
The wrong way.	You have put your wig on *the wrong way.*
Sens devant derrière.	Vous avez mis votre perruque *sens devant derrière.*
On the contrary side.	Take it *on the contrary side,* if you wish to bring it about.
En sens contraire.	Prenez-le *en sens contraire,* si vous voulez en venir à bout.
The wrong way.	This servant does every thing *the wrong way.*
A contresens.	Ce domestique fait tout *à contresens.*
At the beginning.	He is tired *at the beginning* of his journey.
Au commencement.	Il est fatigué *au commencement* de son voyage.
In the middle	When they were *in the middle* of the wood.
Au milieu.	Quand ils furent *au milieu* du bois.

In the centre.	This house is built *in the centre* of a plain.
Au centre.	Cette maison est bâtie *au centre* d'une plaine.
At the end.	He has a garden *at the end* of the town.
Au bout.	Il a un jardin *au bout* de la ville.
In *or* at the end.	I overtook him *at the end* of his race.
A la fin.	Je l'atteignis *à la fin* de sa course.
In every direction.	This room is thirty feet *in every direction.*
En tout sens.	Cette chambre a trente pieds *en tout sens.*
Pellmell.	The besiegers entered *pellmell* with the runaways.
Pêle-mêle.	Les assiégeans entrèrent *pêle-mêle* avec les fuyards.
At once.	You take too many things *at once.*
A la fois.	Vous prenez trop de choses *à la fois.*
At once.	You can do it *at once* if you will.
D'un coup.	Vous pouvez le faire *d'un coup* si vous voulez.
At one stroke.	He won twenty guineas from me *at one stroke.*
D'un seul coup.	Il m'a gagné vingt guinées *d'un seul coup.*
This time.	*This time* you will be satisfied.
Pour le coup.	*Pour le coup* vous serez content.
Once more.	*Once more*, I comprehend nothing of all this.
Encore un coup.	*Encore un coup,* je ne comprends rien à tout ceci
One after another.	He has sent him messengers, *one after another.*
Coup sur coup.	Il lui a envoyé des courriers *coup sur coup.*
Suddenly.	This tower has fallen *suddenly.*
Tout-à-coup.	Cette tour est tombée *tout-à-coup.*
A great many.	He has received *a great many* of them.
En quantité.	Il en a reçu *en quantité.*
In great numbers.	They arrived *in great numbers.*
En grand nombre.	Ils sont arrivés *en grand nombre.*
As fast as it can pour.	It rained all night *as fast as it could pour.*
A verse.	Il a plu *à verse* toute la nuit.
In streams.	Blood ran *in streams.*
A grands flots.	Le sang coulait *à grands flots.*
In great flakes.	The snow fell *in great flakes.*
A gros flocons.	La neige tombait *à gros flocons.*
Whole.	The *whole* nation rebelled.
En masse.	La nation s'est soulevée *en masse.*
Of a single piece.	This column is made out *of a single piece* of marble.
D'une seule pièce.	Cette colonne est faite *d'une seule pièce* de marbre.
The whole.	I purchased *the whole* of those goods.
En totalité.	J'ai acheté ces marchandises *en totalité.*
In all.	It stands him in one hundred dollars *in all.*
En tout.	Cela lui revient, *en tout*, à cent piastres.
Utterly.	This place has been *utterly* destroyed.
De fond en comble.	Cette place a été détruite *de fond en comble.*
Little by little, gradually.	The days *gradually* lengthen.
Peu à peu.	Les jours augmentent *peu à peu.*
By degrees.	He came to it *by degrees.*
Par degrés.	Il y est parvenu *par degrés.*

By turns.	These two generals will command *by turns.*
Tour à tour.	Ces deux généraux commanderont *tour à tour.*
By turns.	He is merry and sad *by turns.*
Tantôt.	Il est *tantôt* gai, *tantôt* triste.
By turns.	Let us all drink *by turns,* my friends.
A la ronde.	Buvons tous *à la ronde,* mes amis.
Drop by drop.	Pour the wine *drop by drop.*
Goutte à goutte.	Versez le vin *goutte à goutte.*
In pieces.	You will break those stones *in pieces* of the size of an egg.
En morceaux.	Vous casserez ces pierres *en morceaux* de la grosseur d'un œuf.
To pieces.	He was torn *to pieces* by the mob.
En pièces.	Il fut mis *en pièces* par la populace.
Into powder.	You will reduce it *into powder.*
En poudre.	Vous le réduirez *en poudre.*
Level *or* even with the ground.	The foundation of this building is *level* or *even with the ground.*
A fleur de terre.	Les fondemens de cet édifice sont *à fleur de terre.*
Level *or* even with the water.	The dike was not yet *level* or *even with the water.*
A fleur d'eau.	La digue n'était pas encore *à fleur d'eau.*
Along.	I took a walk *along* the sea shore.
Au bord.	Je me suis promené *au bord* de la mer.
Along.	I have planted trees *along* the brook.
Sur le bord.	J'ai planté des arbres *sur le bord* du ruisseau.
Into the ground.	I ordered it to be put *into the ground.*
En terre.	Je l'ai fait mettre *en terre.*
To the bottom.	He fell *to the bottom* of a well.
Au fond.	Il est tombé *au fond* d'un puits.
From the bottom.	He calls you *from the bottom* of the cellar.
Du fond.	Il vous appelle *du fond* de la cave.
Under shelter.	Get *under shelter* from the rain.
A couvert.	Mettez-vous *à couvert* de la pluie.
Under shelter.	We are here *under shelter* from the wind.
A l'abri.	Nous sommes ici *à l'abri* du vent.
To the wind.	These trees are too much exposed *to the wind.*
Au vent.	Ces arbres sont trop exposés *au vent.*
Toward.	The loadstone turns *toward* the north.
Vers.	L'aimant se tourne *vers* le nord.
Toward.	It is said that the army marches *toward* the city.
Sur.	On dit que l'armée marche *sur* la ville.
Near.	Come *near* me.
Auprès.	Venez *auprès* de moi.
Near.	Keep yourself *near* the fire.
Auprès.	Tenez-vous *auprès* du feu.
Near, close to.	They were *near* one another.
Près.	Ils etaient *près* les uns des autres.
Near.	He is *nearer* my house than you.
Proche.	Il est plus *proche* de chez moi que vous.

Close to.	The looking-glass is *close to* the partition.
Contre.	Le miroir est *contre* la cloison.
At one's breast.	I fired a shot with the musket *at his breast.*
A bout portant, à brûle-pourpoint.	Je lui ai tiré un coup de fusil *à bout portant,* ou *à brûle pourpoint.*
Step by step.	She followed her husband *step by step.*
Pas à pas.	Elle suivit son mari *pas à pas.*
On tiptoe.	It is fatiguing to stay long *on tiptoe.*
Sur la pointe des pieds.	Il est fatigant de rester long-temps *sur la pointe des pieds.*
Next to.	*Next to* the garden is a large pond.
Après.	*Après* le jardin est un grand étang.
Near one another, one after another.	You will plant these poplars *near one another,* or *one after another.*
De proche en proche.	Vous planterez ces peupliers *de proche en proche.*
Along.	He has pursued me *along* the river.
Le long.	Il m'a poursuivi *le long* de la rivière.
All along.	He fell *all along* in the dirt.
Tout du long.	Il tomba *tout du long* dans la boue.
Backward and forward.	I was walking *backward and forward* in the drawing room.
De long en large.	Je me promenais *de long en large* dans la salle de compagnie.
Comfortably, at ease.	You are now *at ease.*
A l'aise.	Vous êtes maintenant *à l'aise.*
Narrowly, in a confined manner.	We are lodged *in a confined manner.*
A l'étroit.	Nous sommes logés *à l'étroit*
Round.	Walk *round* the meadow.
Autour de.	Promenez-vous *autour de* la prairie.
Round.	Walk *round* the city.
Aux environs de.	Promenez-vous *aux environs de* la ville.
Opposite, over against.	He lives *opposite* or *over against* the exchange.
Vis-à-vis de.	Il loge *vis-à vis de* la bourse.
Through.	He escaped *through* the marshes.
A travers.	Il se sauva *à travers* les marais.
Through.	He made his way *through* the enemy.
Au travers de.	Il se fit jour *au travers des* ennemis.
Farther.	Night prevented him from going any *farther.*
Outre.	La nuit l'empêcha de passer *outre.*
By.	Sit down *by* me.
A côté de.	Asseyez-vous *à côté de* moi.
Sideways.	He looked at me *sideways.*
De côté.	Il me regarda *de côté.*
This way.	You may come in *this way.*
De ce côté-ci.	Vous pouvez entrer *de ce côté-ci.*

That way.	She will go out *that way.*
De ce côté-là.	Elle sortira *de ce côté-là.*
To the right.	Do not forget to turn *to the right.*
A droite.	N'oubliez pas de tourner *à droite.*
On the right.	The army was protected *on the right* by a small wood.
Sur la droite.	L'armée était appuyée *sur la droite* par un petit bois.
Toward the right.	We first attacked them *toward the right.*
Vers la droite.	Nous les attaquâmes d'abord *vers la droite.*
To the left.	When you come there, take *to the left.*
A gauche.	Quand vous y serez, vous prendrez *à gauche.*
On the left.	They were supported *on the left.*
Sur la gauche.	Ils étaient soutenus *sur la gauche.*
On all sides.	We surrounded the enemy *on all sides.*
De tous côtés.	Nous environnâmes les ennemis *de tous côtés.*
From every quarter.	I see nothing but danger *from every quarter.*
De toutes parts.	Je ne vois que dangers *de toutes parts.*
Straight.	This street leads *straight* to the Museum.
Droit.	Cette rue mène *droit* au Musée.
In a straight line.	This wall is drawn *in a straight line.*
En ligne droite.	Cette muraille est tirée *en ligne droite.*
Aslant.	Do not cut this cloth *aslant.*
De biais.	Ne coupez pas ce drap *de biais.*
Sideways.	He looked at me *sideways.*
De travers.	Il me regarda *de travers.*
Sideways.	She walks *sideways.*
De travers.	Elle marche *de travers.*
Across.	You must put this beam *across.*
En travers.	Il faut mettre cette poutre *en travers.*
On the right side.	Look at that piece of cloth *on the right side.*
A l'endroit.	Regardez cette pièce de drap *à l'endroit.*
The wrong side out.	He has put his stockings on *the wrong side out.*
A l'envers.	Il a mis ses bas *à l'envers.*
Crooked.	The greatest part of the road is *crooked.*
En zigzag.	La plus grande partie du chemin va *en zigzag.*
Through and through.	When I came home, I was wet *through and through.*
De part en part.	Quand je rentrai chez moi, j'étais mouillé *de part en part.*
Through and through.	The ball pierced him *through and through.*
D'outre en outre.	La balle l'a percé *de part en part* ou *d'outre en outre.*

WORDS RELATING TO VEGETABLES, ANIMALS, &c.

Slip by slip, blade by blade.	Tell him to pull up the grass *blade by blade.*
Brin à brin.	Dites-lui d'arracher l'herbe *brin à brin.*

Grain by grain.	You must sow them *grain by grain.*
Grain à grain.	Il faut les semer *grain à grain.*
Leaf by leaf.	They all fell, *leaf by leaf.*
Feuille à feuille.	Elles sont toutes tombées *feuille à feuille.*
In plenty.	There are vegetables *in plenty.*
En abondance.	Il y a des légumes *en abondance.*
In plenty.	We shall have wine *in plenty.*
A foison.	Nous aurons du vin *à foison.*
In time.	The vintage has been made *in time.*
A temps.	Les vendanges ont été faites *à temps.*
On one's back.	He carried a man *on his back.*
Sur le dos.	Il porta un homme *sur son dos.*
On one's back.	He fell *on his back.*
A la renverse.	Il tomba *à la renverse.*
Flat on the ground.	He ordered his soldiers to lie *flat on the ground.*
Ventre à terre.	Il ordonna à ses soldats de se coucher *ventre à terre.*
On the ground.	He threw him *on the ground.*
A terre, contre terre, ou *par terre.*	Il le jeta *à terre, contre terre,* ou *par terre.*
Close to the ground.	When the swallow flies *close to the ground,* it is a sign of rain.
Terre à terre.	Quand les hirondelles volent *terre à terre,* c'est signe de pluie.
Round.	They all sat *round* to listen to him.
En rond.	Tous s'assirent *en rond* pour l'écouter.
Against the grain.	Rub my horse *against the grain.*
A rebrousse poil, ou *à contre poil.*	Frottez mon cheval *à rebrousse poil* ou *à contre poil.*
Step by step.	We followed them *step by step.*
Pas à pas.	Nous les suivîmes *pas à pas.*
Foot by foot.	The besieged have disputed the ground *foot by foot.*
Pied à pied.	Les assiégés ont disputé le terrain *pied à pied.*
On all fours.	We walked *on all fours* into the subterranean place.
A quatre pattes.	Nous marchâmes *à quatre pattes* dans le souterrain.
On one foot.	I jumped further than you *on one foot.*
A cloche-pied.	J'ai sauté plus loin que vous *à cloche-pied.*
Hobbling along.	I met him *hobbling along.*
Clopin-clopant.	Je l'ai rencontré qui s'en allait *clopin-clopant.*
With all one's might.	The partridge, which you thought you had killed, is flying *with all its might,* or *with velocity.*
A tire d'aile. [For birds.]	La perdrix que vous croyiez avoir tuée vole *à tire d'aile.*
Out of breath.	He ran to us quite *out of breath.*
Hors d'haleine.	Il accourut à nous tout *hors d'haleine.*
Further.	They durst not *go further.*
Plus avant.	Ils n'osèrent pas aller *plus avant.*
Forward.	The troops have pushed *forward*
En avant.	Les troupes ont poussé *en avant.*

Far.	This gun carries very *far.*
Loin.	Ce fusil porte bien *loin.*
At a distance.	I perceived them *at a distance.*
De loin.	Je les ai aperçus *de loin.*
Out of sight.	They are already *out of sight.*
A perte de vue.	Ils sont déjà *à perte de vue.*
After.	They were placed *after* the physicians.
Après.	Il étaient placés *après* les médecins.
After.	In the procession, the attorneys walked *after* the barristers.
A la suite.	A la procession, les procureurs marchaient *à la suite* des avocats.
Together, one after another.	He cannot say two words *together.*
De suite.	Il ne saurait dire deux mots *de suite.*
One after the other.	They passed all *one after the other.*
A la file.	Ils sont passés tous *à la file.*
Behind.	This regiment was *behind* the waggons.
A la queue.	Ce régiment était *à la queue* des chariots.
In one's track.	We followed the fox *in his track.*
A la piste, ou *à la trace.*	Nous suivîmes le renard *à la piste* ou *à la trace.*
Upon the watch.	I remained two hours *upon the watch* without seeing the wolf.
A l'affût.	J'ai resté deux heures *à l'affût* sans voir le loup.
On the watch.	The mayor has put bailiffs *on the watch* to apprehend him.
Aux aguets.	Le maire a mis des huissiers *aux aguets* pour le saisir.
At one's heels.	I shall set a constable *at his heels.*
Aux trousses.	Je mettrai un sergent *à ses trousses.*
Upon the scent.	I set my dogs loose, and put them *upon his scent.*
Aux trousses.	Je lâchai mes chiens, & les mis *à ses trousses.*
Slily.	He came *slily* to surprise us.
En tapinois, ou *à la sourdine.*	Il est venu *en tapinois* ou *à la sourdine* nous surprendre.
Secretly.	He brought me this pamphlet *secretly.*
En cachette.	Il m'a apporté cette brochure *en cachette.*
Secretly.	This book is sold *secretly.*
Sous le manteau.	Ce livre se vend *sous le manteau.*
By stealth.	The two friends see each other only *by stealth.*
A la dérobée.	Les deux amis ne se voient qu'*à la dérobée.*
By stealth.	She admits her *by stealth* into her apartment.
A la sourdine.	Elle la fait entrer *à la sourdine* dans son appartement.
Round.	The cannon was heard ten leagues *round.*
A la ronde.	On a entendu le canon de dix lieues *à la ronde.*
At one leap.	He jumped over the ditch *at one leap.*
D'un saut.	Il a franchi le fossé *d'un saut.*

At a loss.	The dog which just now was *at a loss* is now setting.
En défaut.	Le chien qui était, il n'y a qu'un moment, *en défaut* est à présent en arrêt.
Back foremost, backwards.	Ropemakers work *backforemost* or *backwards.*
A reculons.	Les cordiers travaillent *à reculons.*
By swimming.	They escaped *by swimming.*
A la nage.	Ils se sont sauvés *à la nage.*
To ford.	They *forded* the river two miles below the bridge.
Passer à gué.	Ils ont *passé* la rivière *à gué* deux milles au-dessous du pont.
In the air.	I see, methinks, a bird of prey *in the air.*
En l'air.	Il me semble que je vois un oiseau de proie *en l'air.*
Of the skies.	The eagle reigns the sovereign *of the skies.*
Au haut des airs.	L'aigle règne en souverain *au haut des airs.*
In a straight line.	It is but twenty leagues from Paris to Rouen *in a straight line.*
A vol d'oiseau.	De Paris à Rouen il n'y a que vingt lieues *à vol d'oiseau.*
A bird's eye view.	We took *a bird's eye view* of the city.
A vol d'oiseau.	Nous examinâmes la ville *à vol d'oiseau.*
By fits and starts.	This horse only goes *by fits and starts.*
Par sauts & par bonds.	Ce cheval ne va que *par sauts & par bonds.*
Headlong.	He flung himself *headlong* into danger.
A corps perdu, ou *tête baissée.*	Il s'est jeté *à corps perdu* ou *tête baissée* dans le danger.
At bay.	The stag is *at bay.*
Aux abois.	Le cerf est *aux abois.*
At one's last gasp.	The poor man is *at his last gasp.*
Aux abois.	Le pauvre homme est *aux abois* ou *à toute extrémité.*
Before breakfast.	You will take the physic *before breakfast.*
A jeun.	Vous prendrez la médecine *à jeun.*
To be exhausted with fatigue.	The horsemen and their horses *are* already *exhausted with fatigue.*
Etre sur les dents.	Les cavaliers & leurs chevaux *sont* déjà *sur les dents.*
With.	This man has been wounded *with* a pistol.
D'un coup de.	Cet homme-ci a été blessé *d'un coup de* pistolet.
By the strokes of.	He was killed *by the strokes of* a sabre.
A coups de.	Il fut tué *à coups de* sabre.
With cudgels.	We fell upon them *with cudgels.*
A coups de bâton.	Nous tombâmes sur eux *à coups de bâton.*
At a mouthful.	I could eat all that *at a mouthful.*
D'une bouchée.	Je mangerais tout cela *d'une bouchée.*
To pieces.	The army of the allies was cut *to pieces.*
En pièces.	L'armée des alliés fut taillée *en pièces.*
In rags.	His coat is quite *in rags.*
En lambeaux.	Son habit est tout *en lambeaux.*
Up.	Tell him (*or* her) to stand *up.*
Debout.	Dites-lui de se tenir *debout.*

Straight.	Stand more *straight.*
Droit.	Tenez-vous plus *droit.*
On foot.	They were already *on foot.*
Sur pied.	Ils étaient déjà *sur pied.*
Groping along.	We came in, *groping along.*
A tâtons.	Nous sommes entrés *à tâtons.*
At random.	He always speaks *at random.*
A tort & à travers.	Il parle toujours *à tort & à travers.*
Without.	She is *without* money and friends.
Sans.	Elle est *sans* argent & *sans* amis.
For want of.	I did not write, for *want* of an opportunity.
Faute de.	Je n'ai point écrit, *faute d'*occasion.
For want of.	I write with a bad pen, *for want of* a better one.
Au défaut de.	J'écris avec une mauvaise plume, *au défaut d'*une meilleure.
For want of.	He could not do that, *for want of* money.
Manque de.	Il n'a pu faire cela, *manque d'*argent.
In confusion.	Why do you thus leave every thing *in confusion?*
A l'abandon.	Pourquoi laissez-vous ainsi tout *à l'abandon ?*
Before witnesses.	I spoke to him *before witnesses.*
En présence de témoins.	Je lui ai parlé *en présence de témoins.*
To one's face.	I reproached him with it *to his face.*
En face.	Je le lui ai reproché *en face.*
In private conversation.	They were a long time in *private conversation.*
Tête à tête.	Ils furent long-temps *tête à tête.*
Abreast.	We went through the defile *abreast.*
De front.	Nous avons passé le défilé *de front.*
In front.	This building is one hundred and forty yards *in front.*
De face, de façade.	Ce bâtiment a soixante-dix toises *de face,* ou de *façade.*
Side by side.	They all walked *side by side.*
Côte à côte.	Ils marchèrent tous *côte à côte.*
Back to back.	I found them sitting *back to back,* pouting with each other.
Dos à dos.	Je les trouvai assis *dos à dos, &* se boudant l'un & l'autre.
With.	He is come *with* him, her, or them.
Avec.	Il est venu *avec* lui, elle, ou eux.
Together.	They set out *together* for France.
Ensemble.	Ils sont partis *ensemble* pour France.
In troops.	They never go out but *in troops.*
Par bandes.	Ils ne sortent jamais que *par bandes.*
In a crowd.	The people ran there *in a crowd.*
En foule.	Le peuple y accourut *en foule.*
To be sitting up.	We made the patient *sit up,* to give him drink.
Etre sur son séant.	Nous fîmes mettre le malade *sur son séant,* pour lui donner à boire.

On one's knees.	He begged pardon on his *knees.*
A genoux.	Il demanda pardon *à genoux.*
On foot.	My servant came back *on foot.*
A pied.	Mon domestique revint *à pied.*
As fast as the legs can carry.	I met with a man who ran *as fast as his legs could carry* him.
A toutes jambes.	Je rencontrai un homme qui courait *à toutes jambes.*
On horseback.	Somebody told me you set off *on horseback.*
A cheval.	Quelqu'un m'a dit que vous étiez parti *à cheval.*
At full speed.	The cavalry fled *at full speed.*
A toute bride.	La cavalerie s'est enfuie *à toute bride.*
Bare back.	Will you ride this horse *bare back?*
A poil.	Voulez-vous monter ce cheval *à poil?*
On the saddle; behind.	There were two on the same horse, one *on the saddle,* and the other *behind.*
En selle; en croupe.	Ils étaient deux sur un cheval, l'un *en selle,* et l'autre *en croupe.*
By handfuls.	He spends money *by handfuls.*
A pleines mains, à poignée.	Il dépense l'argent *à pleines mains* ou *à poignée.*
In a trice, in the twinkling of an eye.	He has done it *in a trice,* or *in the twinkling of an eye.*
En un ou *d'un tournemain.*	Il l'a fait *en un tournemain* ou *d'un tournemain.*
With all one's might.	I gave him a box on the ear *with all my might.*
A tour de bras.	Je lui donnai un soufflet *à tour de bras.*
With open arms.	This good father received him *with open arms.*
A bras ouverts.	Ce bon père le reçut *à bras ouverts.*
By force.	They took him *by force.*
De force.	On l'a pris *de force.*
By mere strength.	They brought it about *by mere strength.*
A force de bras.	Ils en sont venus à bout *à force de bras.*
By *or* with open force.	You shall not obtain that *by open force.*
De vive force.	Vous n'aurez point cela *de vive force.*
In a perspiration.	We are all *in a perspiration.*
En nage, ou *en eau.*	Nous sommes tous *en nage* ou *en eau.*
With all one's might.	When she saw I was going, she called after me *with all her might.*
A tue-tête.	Quand elle vit que je m'en allais, elle m'appella *à tue-tête.*
In one's power.	It is your fault; it was *in your power* to do it.
A même.	C'est votre faute; vous étiez *à même* de le faire.
In a humour.	He begins to be *in a humour* for speaking.
En train.	Il commence à être *en train* de parler.
Unawares.	You will never take him *unawares.*
Au dépourvu.	Vous ne le prendrez jamais *au dépourvu.*

Suddenly.	He awoke *suddenly* in the middle of the night.
En sursaut.	Il se réveilla *en sursaut* au milieu de la nuit.
A prey.	He is *a prey* to corroding cares.
En proie.	Il est *en proie* à des soucis cuisans.
To be exposed.	I am *exposed,* like yourself, to the caprice of fortune.
Etre en butte.	Je suis *en butte,* comme vous, aux caprices de la fortune.
At one's mercy.	I was then *at the mercy* of a barbarous step-mother.
A la merci.	J'étais alors *à la merci* d'une cruelle marâtre.
To extremity.	He is now reduced *to extremity, to* the utmost *extremity.*
A l'extrémité.	Il est réduit maintenant *à l'extrémité, à la* dernière *extrémité.*
Without hope.	I am lost *without hope.*
Sans retour.	Je suis perdu *sans retour* ou *sans ressource.*
Well.	Is your mother *well* to-day ?
Bien.	Votre mère se porte-t-elle *bien* aujourd'hui ?
Better.	He writes a little *better* than he did.
Mieux.	Il écrit un peu *mieux* qu'il ne fesait.
Most, best.	Which of these two stuffs do you like *best* or *most* ?
Mieux, le mieux.	Laquelle aimez-vous *mieux* de ces deux étoffes ?
For the best.	I did all *for the best,* you know it perfectly well.
Pour le mieux.	J'ai tout fait *pour le mieux,* vous le savez très-bien.
As well as one can *or* could.	I have written *as well as I can.*
De son mieux.	J'ai écrit *de mon mieux.*
As well as one can *or* could, &c.	They did it *as well as they could.*
De son mieux, &c.	Ils l'ont fait *de leur mieux.*
Better and better.	His affairs are going on *better and better.*
De mieux en mieux.	Ses affaires vont *de mieux en mieux.*
So much the better.	So *much the better,* he deserves it richly.
Tant mieux.	*Tant mieux,* il le mérite à juste titre.
Ill, *or* badly.	This house is *badly* built.
Mal.	Cette maison est *mal* bâtie.
Ill, *or* badly.	He has succeeded very *ill* or *badly.*
Mal.	Il a fort *mal* réussi.
On the worst footing.	Let us put all *on the worst footing.*
Au pis.	Mettons tout *au pis.*
Let the worst come to the worst.	*Let the worst come to the worst,* I risk nothing.
Au pis aller.	*Au pis aller,* je ne risque rien.
So much the worse.	*So much the worse* for him, if he has missed that opportunity.
Tant pis.	*Tant pis* pour lui, s'il a manqué cette occasion-là.
Worse and worse.	Every thing goes on *worse and worse.*
De mal en pis.	Tout va *de mal en pis.*

Perpendicularly.	This wall is built *perpendicularly.*
A plomb.	Cette muraille est bâtie *à plomb.*
Perpendicularly.	This mountain is hewn *perpendicularly.*
A pic.	Cette montagne est coupée *à pic.*
Upon a level.	The two wings of his house are not *upon a level*
De niveau.	Les deux ailes de sa maison ne sont point *de niveau*
Upon a level.	The yard is not *upon a level* with the garden.
Au niveau.	La cour n'est pas *au niveau* du jardin.
In equilibrio.	These two scales are *in equilibrio.*
En équilibre.	Ces deux balances sont *en équilibre.*
In suspense.	He kept us *in suspense* for three months.
En suspens.	Il nous a tenus *en suspens* pendant trois mois.
Not perpendicularly.	This beam is *not* placed *perpendicularly* on these bricks.
A faux.	Cette poutre porte *à faux* sur ces briques.
Pierced through.	These windows are not yet *pierced through.*
Percé à jour.	Ces fenêtres ne sont pas encore *percées à jour.*
Upon trial.	I warrant this watch to you *upon trial.*
A l'essai.	Je vous garantis cette montre *à l'essai.*
Upon trial.	I give it to you *upon trial.*
A l'épreuve.	Je vous le donne *à l'épreuve.*
To the test.	I have put his courage *to the test.*
A l'épreuve.	J'ai mis son courage *à l'épreuve.*
Proof.	These boots are water *proof.*
A l'épreuve de.	Ces bottes sont *à l'épreuve de* l'eau.
To stand every proof.	I promise you they will *stand every proof.*
Etre à toute épreuve.	Je vous promets qu'elles *sont à toute épreuve.*
By the job.	I receive so much *by the job.*
A la tâche.	Je reçois tant *à la tâche.*
By the piece.	I am paid *by the piece.*
A la pièce.	Je suis payé *à la pièce.*
Anew.	He caused his house to be built up *anew.*
A neuf.	Il a fait rebâtir sa maison *à neuf.*
Second-hand.	He purchased a great many *second-hand* goods.
De hasard ou *de rencontre.*	Il acheta beaucoup de marchandises de *hasard* ou *de rencontre.*
In exchange.	I received it *in exchange.*
En échange.	Je l'ai reçu *en échange.*
By weight.	I bought them *by weight.*
Au poids.	Je les ai achetés *au poids.*
By measure.	I have always sold them *by measure.*
A la mesure.	Je les ai toujours vendus *à la mesure.*
In proportion to.	I will pay you *in proportion* to your work.
A mesure que.	Je vous payerai *à mesure que* vous travaillerez.
As fast as, as soon as.	Send for them *as fast as* or *as soon as* you want them.
A fur & à mesure.	Envoyez-les chercher *à fur & à mesure* que vous en aurez besoin.

With one's eye.	I measured them *with my eye.*
A l'œil.	Je les ai mesurés *à l'œil.*
By sight.	One may judge of them *by sight.*
A vue d'œil.	On en peut juger *à vue d'œil.*
Piece by piece.	He buys them *piece by piece.*
Pièce à pièce.	Il les achète *pièce à pièce.*
By retail.	He would not sell any *by retail.*
En détail.	Il ne voulut point en vendre *en détail.*
By wholesale.	He sells *by wholesale* and retail.
En gros.	Il vend *en gros* & en détail.
In a lump.	I bought the whole *in a lump.*
En bloc.	J'ai acheté le tout *en bloc.*
In a heap.	They were put *in a heap* before his door.
En tas, ou *en pile.*	On les mit *en tas* ou *en pile* devant sa porte.
At a high price.	He keeps them *at a high price.*
A haut prix.	Il les tient *à haut prix.*
Dear, too much.	For my part, I think they cost *too much.*
Cher.	Quant à moi, je crois qu'ils coûtent *cher.*
At a low price.	She wants to buy chairs *at a low price.*
A bas prix.	Elle veut acheter des chaises *à bas prix.*
At market price, &c.	He always sells *at market price—at common price—at current price.*
Au prix du marché, &c.	Il vend toujours *au prix du marché—au prix ordinaire—au prix courant.*
Cheap.	Provisions will soon be *cheap.*
A bon marché, à bon compte.	Les denrées seront bientôt *à bon marché,* ou *à bon compte.*
Reasonably.	I always sell my goods *reasonably.*
A juste prix.	Je vends toujours mes marchandises *à juste prix.*
Exactly.	I will tell you *exactly* what it costs me.
Au juste.	Je vous dirai *au juste* ce que cela me coûte.
Upon my conscience.	*Upon my conscience,* they cost me that, *or* as much, *or* thus much.
En conscience.	*En conscience,* ils me coûtent autant.
Upon my honour.	*Upon my honour,* I should be sorry to sell to you too dear.
En honneur.	*En honneur,* je serais fâché de vous vendre trop cher.
At prime *or* first cost.	These goods have been sold *at prime* or *first cost.*
Au prix coûtant.	Ces marchandises se sont vendues *au prix coûtant.*
At a certain price.	He has undertaken to build the house *at a certain price.*
A forfait.	Il a entrepris de bâtir la maison *à forfait.*
In order.	Did you put my books *in order?*
En ordre.	Avez-vous mis mes livres *en ordre?*
In order.	Thank God, now I am *in order.*
En règle.	Grâce à Dieu, maintenant je suis *en règle.*
That excepted.	*That excepted,* I received them all.
A cela près.	Je les reçus tous *à cela près.*

Except that.	I am satisfied with the flour, *except that* it will not keep long.
A cela près que.	Je suis content de la farine, *à cela près qu'*elle ne se gardera pas long-temps.
On account.	I paid half *on account.*
A compte.	J'en ai payé la moitié *à compte.*
To one's account.	Do not forget to put this *to my account.*
En ligne de compte.	N'oubliez pas de mettre ceci *en ligne de compte.*
Upon an average.	That makes so much *upon an average.*
L'un portant l'autre.	Cela fait tant *l'un portant l'autre.*
At a profit, to advantage.	We sold them *at a profit* or *to advantage.*
A profit.	Nous les avons vendus *à profit.*
For cash.	I sold all my goods to him *for cash.*
Comptant.	Je lui ai vendu toutes mes marchandises *comptant.*
For cash *or* ready money.	We generally deal *for cash* or *ready money.*
Au comptant.	Nous fesons ordinairement toutes nos affaires *au comptant.*
On commission.	I shall sell them for you *on commission.*
A commission.	Je les vendrai pour vous *à commission.*
As a deposit.	I have received them *as a deposit.*
En dépôt.	Je les ai reçus *en dépôt.*
On trust.	He never sells *on trust.*
A crédit.	Il ne vend jamais *à crédit.*
At a loss.	Did you not sell them *at a loss?*
A perte.	Ne les avez-vous pas vendues *à perte?*
A mere loss.	This speculation has been *a mere loss* to him.
En pure perte.	Cette spéculation lui a tourné *en pure perte.*
In unison.	Let us sing *in unison.*
A l'unisson.	Chantons *à l'unisson.*
In unison, *or* in tune.	These fiddles are not *in unison* or *in tune.*
D'accord.	Ces violons ne sont point *d'accord.*
In chorus.	They united *in chorus.*
En chœur.	Ils se réunirent *en chœur.*
To the time.	You do not dance *to the time.*
En mesure.	Vous ne dansez pas *en mesure.*
By a dash.	He did it *by a dash* of his pen.
D'un trait	Il l'a fait *d'un trait* de plume.
To the life.	Her picture has been drawn *to the life.*
Au naturel.	Elle a été peinte *au naturel.*
From nature.	This landscape is drawn *from nature.*
D'après nature.	Ce paysage est dessiné *d'après nature.*
In profile.	I saw him *in profile.*
De profil.	Je l'ai vu *de profil.*
On a smaller scale.	You will be obliged to paint that picture *o* *smaller scale.*
En raccourci.	Vous serez obligé de peindre ce tableau *e* *ccourci.*

When convenient to one.	You will do it *when convenient to you.*
A sa commodité.	Vous le ferez *à votre commodité.*
Carefully.	This piece of furniture has been made *carefully.*
A plaisir.	Ce meuble a été fait *à plaisir.*
For one's pleasure.	He works at it *for his pleasure.*
Par plaisir.	Il y travaille *par plaisir.*
In good humour.	She is always *in good humour.*
En bonne humeur, de bonne humeur.	Elle est toujours *en bonne humeur* ou *de bonne humeur.*
In fine spirits.	You will not find him *in fine spirits.*
En belle humeur.	Vous ne le trouverez pas *en belle humeur.*
To one's wish.	Every thing happens *to his wish.*
A souhait.	Tout lui arrive *à souhait.*
In great abundance.	They had wine to drink, *in great abundance.*
A gogo.	Ils eurent du vin à boire *à gogo.*
To split one's sides with laughing.	They *split their sides with laughing.*
Rire à gorge déployée.	Ils *riaient à gorge déployée.*
Large draughts.	We drank *large draughts* of it.
A longs traits.	Nous en bûmes *à longs traits.*
In a proper mood.	He is already *in a proper mood.*
En train.	Il est déjà *en train.*
Courage.	*Courage,* my friends we shall bring it about.
Courage.	*Courage,* mes amis, nous en viendrons à bout.
Encore.	All the pit and boxes cried *encore,* bravo, excellent, admirable.
Bis.	Tout le parterre & toutes les loges crièrent *bis* bravo, à merveille.
Again.	She sang *again.*
Derechef (vieux),	Elle chanta *derechef.*
Again.	They sang *again.*
De nouveau.	Ils chantèrent *de nouveau.*
Bravo !	*Bravo ! bravo !* exclaimed they all.
Bravo !	*Bravo ! bravo !* s'écrièrent-ils tous.
Passionately.	I love this amiable lady *passionately.*
A la folie.	J'aime cette aimable dame *à la folie.*
Desperately.	She is *desperately* fond of him.
A la fureur.	Elle l'aime *à la fureur.*
Beyond all imagination.	They have succeeded in it *beyond all imagination.*
Au-delà de toute idée.	Ils y ont réussi *au-delà de toute idée.*
When one is sure.	He betted *when he was sure* of it.
A coup sûr.	Il a parié *à coup sûr.*
Too late.	You came *too late.*
Après coup	Vous êtes venu *après coup.*

WORDS RELATING TO THE OPERATIONS OF THE MIND, THE FEELINGS OF THE HEART, *&c.* INCLUDING THE CHIEF CONJUNCTIONS AND INTERJECTIONS.

Oh Lord!	*Oh Lord!* how glad am I to see you!
Mon Dieu!	*Mon Dieu!* que je suis aise de vous voir!
Oh!	*Oh!* you hurt me.
Ah!	*Ah!* vous me faites mal.
Oh! ho!	*Oh!* I did not pay attention to it.
Oh!	*Oh!* je n'y prenais pas garde.
Well!	*Well!* what did I tell you?
Eh! eh bien!	*Eh!* ou *eh bien!* que vous ai-je dit?
Holla!	*Holla!* who knocks at the door?
Holà!	*Holà!* qui frappe à la porte?
Oh!	*Oh!* if you could but know!
O!	*O!* si vous saviez!
What!	*What!* you are yet here!
Quoi!	*Quoi!* vous êtes encore ici!
Alas!	*Alas!* could I help it?
Hélas!	*Hélas!* ai-je pu l'empêcher?
Fie!	*Fie* upon your bills of exchange!
Fi!	*Fi* de vos lettres de change!
How!	*How!* wretch! dare you deny it?
Comment!	*Comment!* malheureux! osez-vous le nier?
Zounds!	*Zounds!* I had guessed it.
Morbleu! parbleu! corbleu!	*Morbleu! parbleu!* ou *corbleu!* je l'avais deviné.
Of his own accord, &c.	He did it *of his own accord.*
De son gré, &c.	Il l'a fait *de son gré.*
Willingly, with pleasure.	I would keep you company *with pleasure,* if I had time.
Volontiers.	Je vous tiendrais *volontiers* compagnie, si j'avais le temps.
Heartily.	He gave it to us *heartily.*
De cœur, de bon cœur.	Il nous l'a donné *de cœur* ou *de bon cœur.*
Inadvertently.	I did it *inadvertently.*
Par mégarde.	Je l'ai fait *par mégarde.*
In spite of.	He will succeed *in spite of* you.
En dépit de.	Il réussira *en dépit de* vous.
Notwithstanding.	He has been elected *notwithstanding* all their intrigues.
Malgré.	Il a été élu *malgré* toutes leurs intrigues.
Against one's will.	He is gone to the West Indies *against his will.*
A contre-cœur.	Il est parti pour les Indes-Occidentales *à contre-cœu*
With regret.	I left my wife and children *with regret.*
A regret.	J'ai laissé ma femme & mes enfans *à regret.*
To my liking, &c.	He did it *to my, thy, his,* or *their liking.*
A mon gré, &c.	Il l'a fait *à mon, ton, son,* ou *leur gré.*

As if it were.	I drank of it *as if it were* tea.
En guise de.	J'en ai bu *en guise de* thé.
As.	He is as bold *as* a lion.
Comme	Il est hardi *comme* un lion.
As.	That is as cold *as* ice.
Comme.	Cela est froid *comme* glace.
As.	*As* you see ; *as* you like it.
Comme.	*Comme* vous voyez ; *comme* vous voudrez.
In the same manner as.	I have a table which is made *in the same manner as* yours.
De même que.	J'ai une table qui est faite *de même que* la vôtre.
And.	He *and* she have been taken by a privateer.
Et.	Lui *et* elle ont été pris par un corsaire.
Also.	You are in want of it, and I *also.*
Aussi.	Vous en avez besoin, et moi *aussi.*
Either, or.	It will be *either* you *or* I ; *either* he *or* they.
Ou, ou.	Ce sera *ou* vous *ou* moi ; *ou* lui *ou* eux.
Or.	He shall pay *or* go to jail.
Ou.	Il payera *ou* il ira en prison.
Or.	It will be to-day, *or* to-morrow.
Ou.	Ce sera aujourd'hui, *ou* demain.
Or else.	Do it, *or* else they will be very angry.
Ou bien.	Faites-le, *ou bien* ils seront très-fâchés.
Whether, or.	*Whether* he wins *or* loses, he is always cheerful.
Soit que, soit que.	*Soit qu'il* gagne, *soit qu'il* perde, il est toujours de bonne humeur.
Whether, or.	I do not know *whether* it be on the right hand *or* on the left.
Si, ou.	Je ne sais *si* c'est à droite *ou* à gauche.
Concerning.	I have something to tell you *concerning* that business.
Concernant, touchant.	J'ai quelque chose à vous dire *concernant* ou *touchant* cette affaire.
Seasonably.	We wanted you ; you come very *seasonably.*
A propos.	Nous avions besoin de vous ; vous venez fort *à propos.*
As to.	*As to* you, you may do as you please.
Quant à.	*Quant à* vous, vous ferez comme il vous plaira.
Unseasonably.	You interrupted him very *unseasonably.*
Mal à propos.	Vous l'avez interrompu fort *mal à propos.*
Wrongfully.	He has been accused *wrongfully.*
A tort.	Il a été accusé *à tort.*
The wrong way.	You have done it *the wrong way.*
A contre-sens.	Vous l'avez fait *à contre-sens.*
Through.	He did it *through* fear.
Par.	Il l'a fait *par* crainte.
To, *or* in order to.	I wrote to him *to,* or *in order to,* congratulate him.
Pour.	Je lui ai écrit *pour* le féliciter.
In order to.	He is gone to Paris, *in order to* obtain his pardon.
Afin de.	Il est allé à Paris, *afin d'*obtenir sa grâce.

In order that.	I give you more time, *in order that* you may learn your lesson.
Afin que.	Je vous donne plus de temps, *afin que* vous appreniez votre leçon.
To the end that.	I give it to you, *to the end that* you may remember me.
Afin que.	Je vous le donne, *afin que* vous vous souveniez de moi.
Therefore.	*Therefore* you cannot receive it.
C'est pourquoi.	*C'est pourquoi* vous ne pouvez pas le recevoir.
Because.	It is needless for me to go there, *because* it is too late.
A cause que, parce que.	Il est inutile que j'y aille, *à cause que* ou *parce qu*'il est trop tard.
Whereas.	*Whereas* an important matter was at stake.
Attendu que, d'autant que, vu que.	*Attendu que, d'autant que,* ou *vu qu*'il s'agissait d'une affaire importante.
Since, as.	*As* he is come, and brings a letter, bid him walk in.
Puisque.	*Puisqu*'il est venu et qu'il apporte une lettre, faites-le entrer.
So much the more as.	He is *so much the more* guilty *as* he knew it perfectly well.
D'autant plus que.	Il est *d'autant plus* coupable *qu*'il le savait très-bien.
So much the less as.	He is *so much the less* to blame *as* he did not receive your letter.
D'autant moins que.	Il est *d'autant moins* blâmable *qu*'il n'a pas reçu votre lettre.
Though, although.	*Though* he is not rich, I would entrust him with all my property.
Quoique.	*Quoiqu*'il ne soit pas riche, je lui confierais toute ma fortune.
Though.	*Though* they both told it to me, I do not believe it.
Bien que.	*Bien qu*'ils me l'aient dit tous deux, je ne le crois pas.
Though.	*Though* he is young and wealthy, she does not love him.
Encore que.	*Encore qu*'il soit jeune et riche, elle ne l'aime point.
Far from.	*Far from* thanking me, and showing me some gratitude, he abused me.
Loin de.	*Loin de* me remercier et de me témoigner de la reconnaissance, il m'a dit des injures.
Far from.	*Far from* doing it, he will be against it.
Loin que.	*Loin qu*'il le fasse, il s'y opposera.
Except that.	They resemble one another very much, *except that* one is a little taller than the other.
Excepté que.	Ils se ressemblent parfaitement, *excepté que* l'un est un peu plus grand que l'autre.
Except that.	*Except that* he did not beat him, he could not have used him worse.
Hormis de.	*Hormis de* le battre, il ne pouvait le maltraiter davantage.

If.	*If* it had not been for you, I would have punished him.
Si.	*Si* ce n'avait été à votre considération, je l'aurais puni.
So that.	*So that* you saw him and spoke to him.
Si bien que.	*Si bien que* vous l'avez vu et que vous lui avez parlé.
In consequence.	*In consequence* of your orders he set off immediately.
En conséquence.	*En conséquence* de vos ordres, il partit sur le champ.
Therefore.	I breath, *therefore* I live ; I think, *therefore* I exist.
Donc.	Je respire, *donc* je vis ; je pense, *donc* je suis.
So.	*So* you would not do what I bade you?
Donc.	Vous n'avez *donc* pas voulu faire ce que je vous ai dit?
Or else.	I warrant it perfect to you, *or else* the bargain is void.
Sinon.	Je vous le garantis sans défaut, *sinon* le marché est nul.
In case.	*In case* he comes and asks for me, tell him to come in.
Au cas ou *en cas que.*	*Au cas* ou *en cas qu*'il vienne me demander, dites-lui d'entrer.
In case of.	*In case of* death, he has made his last will.
En cas de.	*En cas de* mort, il a fait son testament.
But.	She is pretty, *but* she is a coquet.
Mais.	Elle est jolie, *mais* c'est une coquette.
Besides.	I will tell you, *besides*, that he would not do it.
D'ailleurs.	Je vous dirai *d'ailleurs* qu'il n'a pas voulu le faire.
In truth.	*In truth* I struck him, but he had offended me.
A la vérité.	*A la vérité* je l'ai frappé, mais il m'avait offensé.
In the main.	*In the main,* I was less disagreeably situated there than you imagine.
Dans le fond, ou *au fond.*	*Dans le fond,* j'y avais moins de désagrémens que vous ne pensez.
However.	*However,* or *let it be as it may,* you shall do just as you please.
Au reste, du reste.	*Au reste* vous en ferez tout comme il vous plaira.
For all that.	*For all that,* he is a very obliging man.
Au reste.	*Au reste,* c'est un homme fort obligeant.
For.	His speech will succeed, *for* it is eloquent.
Car.	Son discours réussira, *car* il est éloquent.
However.	You told it to me, *however* you deny it.
Cependant.	Vous me l'avez dit, et *cependant* vous le niez.
However.	Though he is a skilful man, he has *however* committed a great fault.
Pourtant.	Quoiqu'il soit habile, il a *pourtant* commis une grande faute.

Nevertheless.	He is young, *nevertheless* he is wise.
Néanmoins.	Il est jeune, *néanmoins* il est sage.
Notwithstanding.	He has been condemned, *notwithstanding* his right.
Nonobstant,malgré.	Il a été condamné, *nonobstant* son droit.
In vain.	I worked at it *in vain* for many years.
Vainement.	J'y ai travaillé *vainement* pendant bien des années.
In vain.	Good is never done *in vain.*
En vain.	Le bien ne se fait jamais *en vain.*
Yes.	Is that true? *Yes,* on my honour.
Oui.	Cela est-il vrai? *Oui,* sur mon honneur.
No.	They were obliged to answer yes or *no.*
Non.	On les obligea de répondre oui ou *non.*
Not that.	*Not that* I approve of his arrogance.
Non pas que, non que.	*Non pas que* j'approuve son arrogance.
Let it be so.	Well! *let it be so,* I am satisfied.
Soit.	Eh bien! *soit,* je suis satisfait.
Granted.	*Granted,* I will go.
D'accord.	*D'accord,* j'irai.
Done.	*Done,* I accept of it.
Tope.	*Tope,* je l'accepte.
On purpose.	Do not believe that she has done it *on purpose.*
Exprès.	Ne croyez pas qu'elle l'ait fait *exprès.*
Designedly.	I really believe that he insulted her *designedly.*
A dessein.	Je crois fermement qu'il l'a insultée *à dessein.*
Yet, at least.	*Yet* or *at least* if he would agree to it.
Encore, du moins.	*Encore* ou *du moins* s'il voulait y consentir.
At length.	*At length* I brought it about.
Enfin.	*Enfin* j'en suis venu à bout.
Would to God!	*Would to God* that he could succeed!
Plût à Dieu!	*Plût à Dieu* qu'il réussît!
If it please God.	*If it please God,* the harvest will be very plentiful this year.
S'il plaît à Dieu.	*S'il plaît à Dieu,* la moisson sera très-abondant cette année-ci.
God forbid.	*God forbid* that I should blame and reproach him with it.
A Dieu ne plaise.	*A Dieu ne plaise* que je le blâme et que je lui en fasse un reproche.
God grant.	*God grant* that she may arrive safe.
Dieu veuille.	*Dieu veuille* qu'elle arrive saine et sauve.
In God's name.	*In God's name,* inform him of it.
Au nom de Dieu.	*Au nom de Dieu,* prévenez-le de cela.
God save.	*God save* the king, and all the royal family.
Dieu sauve	*Dieu sauve* le roi et toute la famille royale.
Long live.	*Long live* all true patriots.
Vive.	*Vive* tous les vrais patriotes.

Well and good.	*Well and good,* he may go out, provided he comes back soon.
A la bonne heure.	*A la bonne heure* qu'il sorte, pourvu qu'il revienne bientôt.
Sincerely.	Tell me *sincerely,* would you do it?
En bonne foi.	*En bonne foi,* feriez-vous cela?
Candidly.	I *candidly* spoke to him.
De bonne foi.	Je lui ai parlé *de bonne foi.*
From good authority.	I have this news *from good authority.*
De bonne part.	Je tiens cette nouvelle *de bonne part.*
In good part.	She took the joke *in good part.*
En bonne part.	Elle a pris la plaisanterie *en bonne part.*
With a good grace.	He paid him *with a good grace.*
De bonne grâce.	Il le paya *de bonne grâce.*
For God's sake.	*For God's sake* do not forget my letter.
De grâce.	*De grâce,* ou pour l'amour de Dieu, n'oubliez pas ma lettre.
Seriously speaking, in earnest.	*Seriously speaking,* do you think she means any harm?
Tout de bon.	*Tout de bon,* croyez-vous qu'elle y entende malice?
Deign.	*Deign* to do it for me as soon as possible.
Daignez.	*Daignez* le faire pour moi aussitôt que vous pourrez.
If you please.	Send it to me, *if you please,* by the first opportunity.
S'il vous plaît.	Envoyez-le moi, *s'il vous plaît,* par la première occasion.
Thanks to.	*Thanks to* your good care, I received my books.
Grâces à.	*Grâces à* vos bons soins, j'ai reçu mes livres.
I thank you much.	You give it to me, don't you? *I thank you much.*
Grand merci.	Vous me le donnez, n'est-ce pas? *grand merci.*
Good morning.	I wish you a *good morning,* madam.
Bonjour.	Madame, je vous souhaite le *bonjour.*
Good evening.	*Good evening,* gentlemen, I am going home.
Bonsoir.	*Bonsoir,* messieurs, je m'en vais à la maison, *ou* chez moi.
Good night.	Ladies, I wish you a *good night.*
Bonne nuit.	Mesdames, je vous souhaite une *bonne nuit.*
To the health.	*To* all *the* company's *health.*
A la santé.	*A la santé* de toute la compagnie.
To the pleasure.	*To the pleasure* of seeing you again.
Au plaisir.	*Au plaisir* de vous revoir.
To the honour.	*To the honour* of your acquaintance.
A l'honneur.	*A l'honneur* de votre connaissance.
Farewell.	*Farewell,* I wish you well.
Adieu.	*Adieu,* portez-vous bien.
From, in the name of.	This ambassador comes *from* the king.
De la part.	Cet ambassadeur vient *de la part* du roi.

From, by.	I have many things to tell you *from* your mother.
De la part.	J'ai bien des choses à vous dire *de la part* de votre mère.
On account of.	That happened *on account of* the war.
A l'occasion de.	Cela est arrivé *à l'occasion de* la guerre.
Concerning, *or* about.	Did you speak to her *concerning* or *about* his request?
Au sujet de.	Lui avez-vous parlé *au sujet de* sa demande?
With regard to.	*With regard to* him, he will miscarry in his undertaking.
Par rapport à.	*Par rapport à* lui, il échouera dans son entreprise.
With regard to.	*With regard to* his pretensions, they are ill-grounded.
A l'égard de.	*A l'égard de* ses prétensions, elles sont mal fondées.
On account of.	*On account of* his birth, his misconduct has been forgiven him.
Eu égard à.	*Eu égard à* sa naissance, on lui a pardonné son inconduite.
On account of.	He has been forgiven *on account of* his powerful recommendations.
En faveur de, à cause de.	On lui a pardonné *en faveur de* ou *à cause de* ses puissantes recommandations.
As.	If you choose to come, I shall use you *as* a friend.
A titre de.	Si vous voulez venir, je vous recevrai *à titre d'*ami.
As.	They rendered him great honours, *as* the king's son.
En qualité de.	On lui rendit de grands honneurs, *en qualité de* fils du roi.
Justly.	He is possessed of this estate *justly*.
A bon titre, à juste titre.	Il est possesseur de cette terre *à bon titre.*
Justly.	He has been *justly* rewarded.
A bon droit.	Il a été récompensé *à bon droit.*
Toward.	You did not behave well *toward* him.
Envers.	Vous ne vous êtes pas bien comporté *envers* lui.
So that.	*So that* he refused to pay you, without giving you his reasons.
De manière que.	*De manière qu'*il a refusé de vous payer sans vous déduire ses raisons.
So that.	*So that* she will remember it, and do it no more.
De façon que.	*De façon qu'*elle s'en souviendra et qu'elle ne l fera plus.
So that.	*So that* he was expelled from the meeting.
De sorte que.	*De sorte qu'*il fut chassé de l'assemblée.
So as.	Do *so as* she may be pleased this time.
En sorte que.	Faites *en sorte qu'*elle soit contente cette fois-ci.

On account of.	*On account of* his services, the king granted him a pension.
En considération de.	*En considération de* ses services, le roi lui accorda une pension.
On account of.	*On account of* his uncle, he will not be dismissed.
Par considération pour.	*Par considération pour* son oncle, il ne sera pas renvoyé.
On condition that.	I granted him his request, *on condition that* he should pay his creditors.
A condition que.	Je lui ai accordé sa demande, *à condition qu'*il payerait ses créanciers.
Upon condition that.	I sold him all my estate, *upon condition that* he would pay me an annuity for life.
A la charge que.	Je lui ai vendu tout mon bien, *à la charge qu'*il me ferait une pension viagère.
For form's sake.	Many things are often made and told *for form's sake.*
Pour la forme.	On dit et l'on fait souvent bien des choses *pour la forme.*
To crown, to complete.	*To crown* my misery, it never was in my power to let you hear from me.
Mettre le comble à, pour comble de.	*Pour comble de* malheur, je n'ai jamais pu vous donner de mes nouvelles.
Under pretence.	He did it *under pretence* that he had received orders.
Sous prétexte.	Il l'a fait *sous prétexte* qu'il avait reçu des ordres.
Lest.	*Lest* he should come and discover it.
De peur que.	*De peur qu'*il ne vienne et qu'il ne le découvre.
Lest.	I warn you, *lest* you should be deceived.
De crainte que.	Je vous avertis, *de crainte qu'*on ne vous trompe.
At the risk.	I have done it *at the risk* of displeasing her.
Au risque.	Je l'ai fait *au risque* de lui déplaire.
In danger.	This amiable lady is *in danger* of dying.
En danger.	Cette aimable dame est *en danger* de mourir.
Wo to!	*Wo to* the enemies of their country!
Malheur à!	*Malheur aux* ennemis de leur patrie!
Take care.	*Take care* of the mad dog.
Gare.	*Gare* le chien enragé.
Help.	They cried *help* and murder with all their might.
Au secours.	Ils crièrent *au secours* et au meurtre de toutes leurs forces.
Fire.	Don't you hear people cry *fire?*
Au feu.	N'entendez-vous pas crier *au feu?*
Silence.	*Silence,* gentlemen, you make too much noise.
Paix.	*Paix,* messieurs, vous faites trop de bruit.
Silence.	*Silence,* we cannot hear one another.
Silence.	*Silence,* on ne saurait s'entendre.
In point of.	He is very learned *in point of* philosophy.
En matière de.	Il est très-savant *en matière de* philosophie.

In point of.	Your son has not his equal *in point of* learning.
En fait de.	Votre fils n'a point son pareil *en fait de* savoir.
In question.	Here is the matter *in question.*
En question.	Voici la matière *en question.*
Questioned, doubted.	This never was *questioned* nor *doubted.*
En doute.	Cela n'a jamais été mis *en doute.*
At the rate of.	He lends money *at the rate of* twelve per cent.
A raison de.	Il prête de l'argent *à raison de* douze pour cent.
At the rate of.	The sawyers were paid *at the rate of* six shillings for each board.
A raison de.	Les scieurs de long furent payés *à raison de* six chelins la planche.
According as, in proportion as.	The laws increased *in proportion as* they became useful.
En raison de.	Les lois se multiplièrent *en raison de* ce qu'elles devinrent utiles.
On account of.	He has been promoted *on account of* his talents.
En raison de.	Il a été avancé *en raison de* ses talens.
Much more, much rather.	When we do good to strangers, *much rather* should we do it to our own relations.
A plus forte raison.	Quand on fait du bien aux étrangers, *à plus forte raison* en doit-on faire à ses parens.
In proportion to.	The money was divided *in proportion to* the shares.
En proportion de.	L'argent a été partagé *en proportion des* mises.
In proportion to.	He does not spend *in proportion to* his income.
A proportion de.	Il ne dépense pas *à proportion de* son revenu.
In proportion as.	*In proportion as* you advance in the French, you will find more beauties in it.
A mesure que.	*A mesure que* vous apprendrez le Français, vous y trouverez plus de beautés.
Above all.	He recommended him *above all* to be faithful to her.
Surtout.	Il lui recommanda *surtout* de lui être fidèle.
After all.	*After all,* what will you do?
Après tout.	*Après tout,* que ferez-vous?
According to, from.	*From* what I heard him say, he will not consent to it.
Selon.	*Selon* ce que je lui ai entendu dire, il n'y consentira pas.
According to.	*According to* her, he is an honest man.
Suivant.	*Suivant* elle, c'est un honnête homme.
From.	*From* what you say, we must believe it.
D'après.	*D'après* ce que vous dites, il faut le croire.
Suppose that.	*Suppose that* he should even come and bring it.
A supposer que.	*A supposer* même *qu*'il vienne, et *qu*'il l'apporte.
Provided that.	*Provided that* he should do it and send it to me in time.
Pourvu que.	*Pourvu qu*'il le fasse et qu'il me l'envoie à temps.

However.	If, *however,* one is allowed to say so.
Toutefois.	Si, *toutefois,* il est permis de le dire.
By means.	*By means* of that you will obtain it without any difficulty.
Au moyen.	*Au moyen* de cela vous l'aurez sans aucune difficulté.
For.	He will do it *for* a sum of money.
Moyennant.	Il le fera *moyennant* une somme d'argent.
Besides.	*Besides* that, he has many houses in town.
Indépendamment.	*Indépendamment* de cela, il a plusieurs maisons en ville.
Therefore.	The sun is risen, *therefore* it is daylight.
Par conséquent.	Le soleil est levé, *par conséquent* il fait jour.
Consequently.	The jury brought him in guilty, *consequently* he will be hanged.
Conséquemment.	Les jurés l'ont déclaré coupable, *conséquemment* il sera pendu.
For instance.	Many have done it; *for instance,* your brothers.
Par exemple.	Plusieurs l'ont fait; *par exemple,* vos frères.
Thus, that way.	You ought not to behave *thus.*
Ainsi.	Vous ne devriez pas vous conduire *ainsi.*
Therefore.	You are handsome, *therefore* you will have rivals.
Ainsi.	Vous êtes belle, *ainsi* vous aurez des rivales.
That is to say.	*That is to say,* you are not willing to go there.
C'est-à-dire.	*C'est-à-dire* que vous ne voulez pas y aller.
Comparatively speaking.	We are happy or unhappy, *comparatively speaking.*
Par comparaison.	Nous sommes heureux ou malheureux, *par comparaison.*
In comparison.	He is ignorant *in comparison* with him, her, *or* them.
En comparaison.	Il est ignorant *en comparaison* de lui, d'elle, d'eux.
In the fashion.	Her house is furnished *in the* Paris *fashion.*
A la mode.	Sa maison est meublée *à la mode* de Paris.
Conformably.	He has been cashiered *conformably* to the regulation.
En conformité.	Il a été cassé *en conformité* du réglement.
In the natural sense.	This word is to be understood *in the natural sense.*
Au propre.	Ce mot doit s'entendre *au propre.*
Figuratively.	This expression is often used *figuratively.*
Au figuré.	On se sert souvent de cette expression *au figuré.*
Figuratively.	This word *figuratively* signifies quite a different thing.
Figurément.	Ce mot signifie *figurément* une chose toute différente.
According to, *or* in appearance.	They separated, *in appearance* very much pleased with one another.
En apparence.	Ils se séparérent, *en apparence* fort satisfaits les uns des autres.
Scarcely.	*Scarcely* had he arrived, when he called upon him.
A peine.	*A peine* fut-il arrivé, qu'il alla le trouver.

Almost.	This coat is *almost* worn out.
Presque.	Cet habit est *presque* usé.
Almost.	It is *almost* night.
Presque.	Il est *presque* nuit.
How much?	*How much* is that worth?
Combien?	*Combien* vaut cela?
How much	*How much* money did you receive?
Combien?	*Combien* d'argent avez-vous reçu?
How many?	*How many* candles to the pound?
Combien?	*Combien* de chandelles à la livre?
How many?	*How many* ladies were there?
Combien?	*Combien* de dames y avait-il?
What!	*What* mischief he has done!
Que!	*Que* de mal il a fait!
What!	*What* a comical fellow you are!
Que!	*Que* je vous trouve plaisant!
How many!	*How many* wicked men are in the world!
Que!	*Que* de méchans dans le monde!
How many!	*How many* brave men were killed!
Que!	*Que* de gens braves furent tués!
Ever so little.	Give me *ever so little* of it.
Tant soit peu.	Donnez-m'en *tant soit peu.*
Ever so little.	Wait *ever so little.*
Tant soit peu.	Attendez *tant soit peu.*
Ever so little.	If you wish it *ever so little,* you shall have it.
Pour peu que.	*Pour peu que* vous le souhaitiez, vous l'aurez.
Little is wanting, it is very near.	*I am very near* beating you.
Peu s'en faut.	*Peu s'en faut* que je ne vous batte.
Little was wanting, &c.	*I was very near* being made a prisoner.
Peu s'en fallait.	*Peu s'en fallait* que je ne fusse fait prisonnier.
Little was wanting, &c.	*I was very near* drowning.
Peu s'en fallut, ou *peu s'en est fallu.*	*Peu s'en fallut,* ou *peu s'en est fallu* que je ne me noyasse.
Little was wanting.	He *wanted but little* of losing his senses.
Il s'en fallut peu.	*Il s'en fallut peu* qu'il ne perdît l'esprit.
Much is wanting, it is very far from.	*I am far from* being of your opinion.
Il s'en faut beaucoup.	*Il s'en faut beaucoup* que je sois de votre avis.
Much was wanting, &c.	*Much was wanting* to make the ladder long enough.
Il s'en fallait beaucoup.	*Il s'en fallait beaucoup* que l'échelle fût assez longue.
Much was wanting, &c.	The account *was very far from* being just.
Il s'en fallut beaucoup.	*Il s'en fallut beaucoup* que le compte fût juste.

Much was wanting, &c.	The regiment *was very far from* being complete.
Il s'en est fallu beaucoup.	*Il s'en est fallu beaucoup* que le régiment fût complet.
So much is wanting.	*So much is wanting* to make the sum complete.
Il s'en faut tant.	*Il s'en faut tant* que la somme soit complète.
So much may be wanting.	*So much may be wanting* that I may have what is due to me.
Il peut s'en falloir tant.	*Il peut s'en falloir tant* que j'aie ce qui me revient.
So far from.	He is *so far from* consenting, that he is against it.
Tant s'en faut.	*Tant s'en faut* qu'il y consente, qu'au contraire il s'y oppose.
In part.	This building is only raised *in part.*
En partie.	Ce bâtiment n'est élevé qu'*en partie.*
By half, by halves.	He always does things *by halves.*
À demi, ou *à moitié.*	Il fait toujours les choses *à demi* ou *à moitié.*
So much.	I did not go out the day it rained *so much.*
Tant.	Je ne sortis point le jour qu'il plut *tant.*
So many.	He has *so many* friends, that he will succeed in his undertaking.
Tant.	Il a *tant* d'amis qu'il réussira dans son entreprise.
As much.	I have *as much* money as you.
Autant.	J'ai *autant* d'argent que vous.
As much.	If he has done that, I can do *as much.*
Autant.	S'il a fait cela, j'en puis faire *autant.*
As many.	He has not received *as many* guineas as you.
Autant.	Il n'a pas reçu *autant* de guinées que vous.
So.	The wind is *so* high that it breaks all the trees.
Si.	Le vent est *si* fort qu'il rompt tous les arbres.
As.	This book is esteemed, but there are some *as* good.
Aussi.	Ce livre est estimé, mais il y en a d'*aussi* bons.
As.	Every body knows him to be *as* brave as you.
Aussi.	Tout le monde le connaît pour être *aussi* brave que vous.
Less.	That house is no *less* than thirty feet high.
Moins.	Cette maison-là n'a pas *moins* de trente pieds de haut.
Less.	My son is *less* learned than your brother.
Moins.	Mon fils est *moins* savant que votre frère.
Less.	He told me that he had found ten French crowns *less* in the drawer.
De moins.	Il m'a dit qu'il avait trouvé dix écus de six francs *de moins* dans le tiroir.
At least.	*At least,* do not dismiss him.
Au moins, ou *du moins.*	*Au moins,* ou *du moins,* ne le renvoyez pas.
At the very least.	A dozen and a half is wanting, *at the very least.*
Pour le moins.	Il s'en faut *pour le moins* une douzaine et demie.

Under.	I cannot sell you this horse *under* a hundred pistoles.
A moins de.	Je ne saurais vous vendre ce cheval *à moins de* cent pistoles.
No less.	Believe me, she is *no less* sensible than well informed.
Non moins.	Croyez-moi, elle est *non moins* sage qu'éclairée.
Nothing less.	He aims at *nothing less* than your complete ruin.
Rien moins.	Il ne vise à *rien moins* qu'à vous ruiner entièrement.
Nothing less.	*Nothing* is *less* true than that.
Rien moins.	*Rien* n'est *moins* vrai que cela.
Only.	There will be *only* three of us.
Seulement.	Nous serons trois *seulement.*
Only.	Give me your word *only.*
Seulement.	Donnez-moi *seulement* votre parole.
Not only.	I *not only* paid him, but even made him a present.
Non-seulement.	*Non-seulement* je l'ai payé, mais encore je lui ai fait un présent.
More.	He is *more* happy than a king.
Plus.	Il est *plus* content qu'un roi.
At most.	You will want nine ells and a quarter *at most.*
Au plus, ou *tout au plus.*	Il vous en faudra neuf aunes et un quart *au plus*, ou *tout au plus.*
More.	If you give me four shillings *more*, you shall have it
De plus.	Si vous me donnez quatre chelins *de plus*, vous l'aurez.
Neither more nor less.	It is in vain for you to talk, it will be *neither more nor less.*
Ni plus ni moins.	Vous avez beau dire, il n'en sera *ni plus ni moins.*
More and more.	He grows *more and more* rich.
De plus en plus.	Il s'enrichit *de plus en plus.*
More and more.	She grows *more and more* weak.
De plus en plus.	Elle s'affaiblit *de plus en plus.*
Less and less.	She becomes *less and less* supportable every day.
De moins en moins.	Elle devient, tous les jours, *de moins en moins* supportable.
The more, the less.	*The more* you play, *the less* you study.
Plus, moins.	*Plus* vous jouez, *moins* vous étudiez.
The more.	*The more* you apply yourself, *the more* you learn.
Plus.	*Plus* vous vous appliquez, *plus* vous apprenez.
Much.	Do you owe him *much ?* Not *much.*
Beaucoup.	Lui devez-vous *beaucoup?* Pas *beaucoup.*
Much.	I won *much* more than you.
Beaucoup.	J'ai gagné *beaucoup* plus que vous.
Many.	*Many* believe that war will take place.
Beaucoup.	*Beaucoup* croient que la guerre aura lieu.
By much.	He is richer than you *by much.*
De beaucoup.	Il est plus riche que vous *de beaucoup.*

By much.	This ladder is *by much* too short.
De beaucoup.	Cette échelle est trop courte *de beaucoup.*
Much.	She works *much.*
Bien.	Elle travaille *bien.*
Much.	You eat *much ;* they drink *much.*
Bien.	Vous mangez *bien ;* ils boivent *bien.*
Many.	There were *many* people at the playhouse to see the new comedy.
Bien.	Il y avait *bien* du monde au spectacle pour voir la nouvelle comédie.
Very.	He is *very* obliging.
Bien.	Il est *bien* obligeant.
Very.	He is *very* sick.
Bien.	Il est *bien* malade.
Very.	He is *very* ill.
Bien.	Il est *bien* mal.
Very.	She is *very* wicked.
Très.	Elle est *très*-méchante.
Very.	She has done *very* well.
Très.	Elle a *très*-bien fait.
Much.	It rains *much.*
Fort.	Il pleut *fort.*
Much.	It freezes very *much.*
Fort.	Il gèle très-*fort.*
Very.	She is still *very* amiable.
Fort.	Elle est encore *fort* aimable.
Very.	He is not *very* polite.
Fort.	Il n'est pas *fort* poli.
A deal of.	They say this lady has *a deal of* money and jewels.
Force.	Cette dame a, dit-on, *force* argent et *force* bijoux.
A great many.	She has *a great many* friends.
Force.	Elle a *force* amis.
A great many.	He has *a great many* foes.
Force.	Il a *force* ennemis.
By dint of.	*By dint of* study, he learnt French in a little time.
A force de.	*A force d'*étudier, il apprit le Français en peu de temps.
Too much.	You give him *too much* of it.
Trop.	Vous lui en donnez *trop.*
Too much.	He has a great deal *too much* of it.
Trop.	Il en a beaucoup *trop.*
Too many.	There were *too many* people in the assembly.
Trop.	Il y avait *trop* de monde dans l'assemblée.
Too.	He is *too* studious ; he will injure his health.
Trop.	Il est *trop* studieux ; il se rendra malade.
To excess.	He is saving *to excess.*
A l'excès.	Il est économe *à l'excès.*
To excess.	She is prodigal *to excess.*
Jusqu'à l'excès.	Elle est prodigue *jusqu'à l'excès.*

VOCABULARY III.

NOUNS.

SECTION I.

RELATING TO THE FOOD AND CLOTHING OF MAN &c.

CHAPTER I.—OF FOOD.

Loaf.		I WANT a three-pound *loaf.*
Pain.	m.	Il me faut un *pain* de trois livres.
Bread.		What kind of *bread* do you wish to have?
Pain.		De quel *pain* voulez-vous ?
White bread.		Give me some *white bread* for breakfast.
Pain blanc.	m	Donnez-moi du *pain blanc* à déjeûner.
Black *or* brown bread.		That *black* or *brown bread* lies heavy upon my stomach.
Pain noir.	m.	Ce *pain noir* me pèse sur l'estomac.
Rye bread.		There is a sweetish taste in *rye bread,* which pleases me.
Pain de seigle.	m.	Il y a dans le *pain de seigle* une saveur doucereuse qui me plaît.
Home-made bread.		I like the *home-made bread* best.
Pain de ménage.		Je préfère le *pain de ménage.*
Brown bread.		They brought us *brown bread* and eggs.
Pain bis.		On nous apporta du *pain bis* et des œufs.
New, stale bread.		*New bread* is not so wholesome as *stale.*
Pain frais, pain rassis.		Le *pain frais* n'est pas aussi sain que le *pain rassis.*
Crumb.		He is toothless. He is obliged to eat *crumb.*
Mie.	f.	Il n'a plus de dents. Il est obligé de manger de la *mie.*
Crumbs.		All the *crumbs* fall under the table.
Miettes.	f. p.	Toutes les *miettes* tombent sous la table.
Crust.		You have eaten all the *crust.*
Croûte.	f.	Vous avez mangé toute la *croûte.*
A piece of crust.		He brought a few *crusts* of bread, and a small piece of bacon.
Grignon.	m.	Il apporta quelques *grignons* de pain, et un petit morceau de lard.

Slice.		Cut me a *slice* of gammon.
Tranche.	f.	Coupez-moi une *tranche* de jambon
Mouthful.		There is only a *mouthful* left.
Bouchée.	f.	Il n'en reste qu'une *bouchée.*
Flour.		Our *flour* is full of weevils.
Farine.	f.	Notre *farine* est pleine de vers.
Table.		I keep no *table* at home, I eat at an ordinary.
Ordinaire.	m.	Je ne fais point d'*ordinaire* chez moi, je mange à table d'hôte.
Dish.		River-fish is my favourite *dish.*
Mets, plat.	m.	Le poisson de rivière est mon *plat* favori.
Broth.		I advised him to take some *broth.*
Bouillon.	m.	Je lui ai conseillé de prendre du *bouillon.*
Soup.		The French cannot do without *soup.*
Soupe.	f.	Les Français ne sauraient se passer de *soupe.*
Pease-soup.		Do you like *pease-soup?*
Soupe aux pois.		Aimez-vous *la soupe aux pois?*
Mess of porridge.		A little while after, they brought us an excellent *mess of porridge.*
Potage.	m.	Le moment d'après, on nous apporta un excellent *potage.*
Boiled meat.		I cannot do without *boiled meat.*
Bouilli.	m.	Je ne saurais me passer de *bouilli.*
Roast meat.		He has always *roast meat* for his dinner.
Rôti, rôt.	m.	Il a toujours *du rôti* à son dîné.
Course.		He gave us a dinner of three *courses.*
Service.	m.	Il nous donna un dîné à trois *services.*
Side-dishes.		The *side-dishes* were good for nothing.
Entrées.	f. p.	Les *entrées* ne valaient rien.
High-seasoned meat.		*High-seasoned meats* are not good for the health.
Ragoût, mets épicé.	m.	Les *ragoûts* ne valent rien pour la santé.
Small birds.		I reserve myself for the *small birds.*
Petits pieds.	m. p.	Je me réserve pour les *petits pieds.*
Fricassee.		The French are very fond of *fricassees.*
Fricassée.	f.	Les Français aiment beaucoup les *fricassées.*
Food, victuals, aliment.		Juicy meats are pernicious *aliments.*
Mets, aliment.	m.	Les viandes succulentes sont des *mets* pernicieux.
Beef.		*Beef* is a nourishing meat.
Bœuf.	m.	Le *bœuf* est une viande nourrissante.
Beef-steaks.		They served up *beef-steaks* and corned beef.
Tranches de bœuf grillées.	f. p.	On servit des *tranches de bœuf grillées,* et du bœuf saupoudré.
Veal.		We had a breast of *veal.*
Veau.	m.	Nous eûmes une poitrine de *veau.*
Calf's head.		*Calf's head* is a nice dish.
Tête de veau.	f.	La *tête de veau* est un morceau délicat.

Calf's pluck.		We told the cook to dress a *calf's pluck.*
Fraise de veau.	f.	Nous dîmes au cuisinier d'accommoder une *fraise de veau.*
Sweetbread.		The *sweetbread* is delicious.
Ris de veau.	m.	Les *ris de veau* sont délicieux.
Mutton.		This *mutton* is still quite raw.
Mouton.	m.	Ce *mouton* est encore tout sanglant.
Mutton-chops.		These *mutton-chops* are quite burnt.
Côtelettes de mouton.	f. p.	Ces *côtelettes de mouton* sont toutes brûlées.
Leg of mutton.		This *leg of mutton* weighs eight pounds and a half.
Gigot.	m.	Ce *gigot* pèse huit livres et demie.
Sheep's trotters.		They served us up a huge fricassee of *sheep's trotters.*
Pieds de mouton.	m. p.	On nous servit une énorme fricassée de *pieds de mouton.*
Kidneys.		These *kidneys* are so fat, that they are disgusting.
Rognons.	m. p.	Ces *rognons* sont si gras qu'ils en sont dégoûtans.
Lamb.		This *lamb* is exceedingly tender.
Agneau.	m.	Cet *agneau* est on ne peut plus tendre.
A quarter of lamb.		He sent us *a quarter of lamb.*
Un quartier d'agneau.	m.	Il nous a envoyé *un quartier d'agneau.*
Pork.		We ate some good fresh *pork.*
Porc.	m.	Nous avons mangé de bon *porc* frais.
Bacon.		*Bacon* sells now at twelve-pence a pound.
Lard.	m.	Le *lard* se vend à présent vingt-quatre sous la livre.
Gammon, ham.		Put a few slices of *gammon* on the gridiron.
Jambon.	m.	Mettez quelques tranches de *jambon* sur le gril.
Sausage.		Have you bought any *sausages?*
Saucisse.	f.	Avez-vous acheté des *saucisses?*
Pie.		This pastry-cook makes excellent *pies.*
Pâté.	m.	Ce pâtissier fait d'excellens *pâtés.*
Fowl.		Shall I help you to a piece of this *fowl?*
Volaille.	f.	Vous servirai-je un morceau de cette *volaille?*
Stuffing.		I forgot to give you some *stuffing.*
Farce.	f.	J'ai oublié de vous donner de la *farce.*
Game.		This country abounds in *game.*
Gibier.	m.	Ce pays-ci abonde en *gibier.*
A leg.		Shall I help you to *a leg* of a chicken?
Une cuisse.	f.	Vous servirai-je *une cuisse* de poulet?
A wing.		No, I prefer *a wing.*
Une aile.	f.	Non, je préfère *une aile.*
The liver.		*The liver* is done too much.
Le foie.	m.	*Le foie* est trop cuit.
Gravy.		We must put some veal *gravy* in it.
Jus.	m.	Il faut y mettre du *jus* de veau.

Fish.		We have caught a great many *fish*.
Poisson.	m.	Nous avons pris beaucoup de *poissons*.
Egg.		They dressed some fresh *eggs* for us.
Œuf.	m.	On nous accommoda des *œufs* frais.
Omelet.		Make us an *omelet* of a dozen eggs.
Omelette.	f.	Faites-nous une *omelette* d'une douzaine d'œufs.
Soft eggs, hard eggs.		Here are *soft eggs* and *hard eggs*, choose.
Œufs mollets, œufs durs.	m. p.	Voici des *œufs mollets* et des *œufs durs*, choisissez.
Salt.		There is too much *salt* in this soup.
Sel.	m.	Il y a trop de *sel* dans cette soupe.
Pepper.		There is not *pepper* enough in this sauce.
Poivre.	m.	Il n'y a pas assez de *poivre* dans cette sauce.
Vinegar.		Put a little more *vinegar* in the sallad.
Vinaigre.	m.	Mettez un peu plus de *vinaigre* dans la salade.
Oil.		*Oil* sells at three shillings a bottle.
Huile.	f.	L'*huile* se vend trois chelins la bouteille.
Mustard.		Bring the *mustard* for these gentlemen.
Moutarde.	f.	Apportez la *moutarde* pour ces messieurs.
Cucumbers.		These *cucumbers* are not well pickled.
Cornichons.	m. p.	Ces *cornichons* ne sont pas bien confits.
Mushroom.		A great number of *mushrooms* grow there.
Champignon.	m.	Il y croît une grande quantité de *champignons*.
Cinnamon.		This vessel has brought *cinnamon, cloves,* and *nutmegs*.
Cannelle.	f.	Ce bâtiment a apporté de la *cannelle,* des *clous de girofle,* et des *noix muscades.*
Clove.		
Clou de girofle.	m.	
Nutmeg.		
Noix muscade.	f.	
Spice.		His cook is too sparing of *spices*.
Epice.	f.	Son cuisinier épargne trop les *épices*.
Sauce.		This *sauce* is really too thick.
Sauce.	f.	Cette *sauce* est réellement trop épaisse.
Dessert.		It is not the custom here to have any *dessert*.
Dessert.	m.	Ce n'est pas ici la coutume d'avoir du *dessert*.
Cheese.		The *cheese* was sold at half a dollar a pound.
Fromage.	m.	Le *fromage* s'est vendu une demi-piastre la livre.
Butter.		This *butter* tastes of garlic, I cannot eat it.
Beurre.	m.	Ce *beurre* a un goût d'ail, je ne saurais en manger.
Biscuit.		*Biscuits, cakes,* and *sweetmeats* were presented to us.
Biscuit.	m.	
Cake.		
Gâteau.	m.	On nous donna *des biscuits, des gâteaux* et *des confitures.*
Sweetmeats.		
Confitures.	f. p.	
Fritter.		Did you ever eat any *fritters?*
Beignet.	m.	Avez-vous jamais mangé des *beignets?*

Cake.		Our buck-wheat *cakes*, soaked in that good butter, were a very great dainty.
Galette.	f.	Nos *galettes* de sarrasin, humectées de ce bon beurre, étaient pour nous le plus friand régal.
Stewed fruit; pastry.		They gave us *stewed fruit*, *pastry*, and ice-creams for a dessert.
Compote; pâtisserie.	f.	On nous donna des *compotes*, *de la pâtisserie*, et des glaces pour dessert.
Jelly.		This *jelly* is good for the sick.
Gelée.	f.	Cette *gelée* est bonne pour les malades.
Jelly.		She takes excellent *jellies* as she goes to bed.
Coulis.	m.	Elle avale en se couchant d'excellens *coulis*.
Sugarplums.		What do you think of these *sugarplums?*
Dragées.	f. p.	Que pensez-vous de ces *dragées ?*
Dainties, tit-bits.		He is not greedy, but he is fond of *tit-bits*.
Friandises. *morceaux friands.*	f. p. m. p.	Il n'est pas gourmand, mais il aime les *morceaux friands*.
Sugar.		I sent the maid for some *sugar*.
Sucre.	m.	J'ai envoyé la servante chercher du *sucre*.
Barley-sugar.		*Barley-sugar* is good for a cold.
Sucre d'orge.	m.	Le *sucre d'orge* est bon pour le rhume.
Cream.		I will treat you with a dish of strawberries and *cream*.
Créme.	f.	Je vous régalerai d'un plat de fraises à la *créme*.
Milk.		I have lived upon *milk* these three months.
Lait.	m.	Je me suis mis au *lait* depuis trois mois.
Whey.		The physicians have prescribed some *whey* to her.
Petit-lait.	m.	Les médecins lui ont ordonné de prendre du *petit-lait*.
Pap.		The *pap* you made is too thin.
Bouillie.	f.	La *bouillie* que vous avez faite est trop claire.

CHAPTER II.

OF FISH.

Sea-fish.		THIS boat has brought in a quantity of *sea-fish*.
Poisson de mer.	m.	Ce bateau a apporté beaucoup de *poisson de mer*.
Freshwater-fish.		I prefer sea-fish to *freshwater-fish*.
Poisson d'eau douce.		Je préfère le poisson de mer au *poisson d'eau douce*
Shellfish.		A great quantity of *shellfish* is caught here.
Poisson à coquille.		On prend ici beaucoup de *poisson à coquille*.
Shell.		The coast is lined with *shells*.
Coquillage.	m.	La côte est bordée de *coquillages*.
Anchovy.		They catch plenty of *anchovies* on this coast.
Anchois.	m.	On pêche beaucoup *d'anchois* sur cette côte.

Eel.		I have caught a large *eel* this morning with my rod and line.
Anguille.	f.	J'ai pris ce matin une belle *anguille* à la ligne.
Whale.		The *whale* is the largest fish known.
Baleine.	f.	La *baleine* est le plus grand des poissons que l'on connaisse.
Pike.		This pond is full of *pike.*
Brochet.	m.	Cet étang est rempli de *brochets.*
Shad.		The *shad* comes up rivers in the spring.
Alose.	f.	L'*alose* remonte les rivières au printemps.
Crab.		A great number of *crabs* and *turtles* are seen there.
Cancre.	m.	
Turtle.		On y voit un grand nombre de *cancres* et de *tortues.*
Tortue.	f.	
Crawfish.		I told the cook to dress us a few *crawfish.*
Ecrevisse.	f.	J'ai dit au cuisinier de nous accommoder quelques *écrevisses.*
Lobster.		*Lobsters* are scarce at present.
Homard. m. *Ecrevisse de mer.*	f.	Les *écrevisses de mer* sont rares à présent.
Salt herring.		He sent us a barrel of *salt herrings.*
Hareng salé.	m.	Il nous a envoyé un baril de *harengs salés.*
Oyster.		I have a mind to treat you with a hundred ot *oysters.*
Huître.	f.	Je veux vous régaler d'un cent d'*huîtres.*
Muscle.		Eat some of these *muscles,* they are excellent.
Moule.	f.	Mangez de ces *moules,* elles sont excellentes.
Lamprey.		The *lamprey* is a very good fish.
Lamproie.	f.	La *lamproie* est un fort bon poisson.
Mackerel.		I like *mackerel* when it is fresh.
Maquereau.	m.	J'aime le *maquereau* quand il est frais.
Codfish.		We fell in with several vessels laden with *codfish.*
Morue.	f.	Nous avons rencontré plusieurs bâtimens chargés de *morue.*
Perch.		This river abounds in *perch.*
Perche.	f.	Cette rivière abonde en *perches.*
Trout.		The *trout* is a very sweet fish.
Truite.	f.	La *truite* est un poisson fort délicat.
Mouth.		This fish has a monstrous *mouth.*
Gueule.	f.	Ce poisson a une *gueule* monstrueuse.
Fin.		This fish has been caught by the *fins.*
Nageoire.	f.	On a pris ce poisson par les *nageoires.*
Scale.		Its *scales* are ball-proof.
Ecaille.	f.	Les *écailles* en sont à l'épreuve de la balle.
Shell.		The coast is lined with oysters and turtle-*shells.*
Ecaille.	f.	La côte est bordée d'*écailles* d'huîtres et de tortues.
Milt.		The *milt* of it is delicious.
Laite.	f.	La *laite* en est délicieuse.

Fry, spawn.		I saw a great quantity of *spawn*.
Œufs de poisson. m. p. *frai.*	m.	J'ai vu une grande quantité d'*œufs de poisson*.
Fish-bone.		A *fish-bone* stuck in his throat.
Arête.	f.	Il lui est demeuré une *arête* dans le gosier.
Head of a pike.		The *head of a pike* is said to be the most delicate part of it.
Hure de brochet.	f.	On prétend que la *hure du brochet* en est le morceau le plus délicat.
Jowl of a salmon.		I am not fond of the *jowl of a salmon;* it is generally too rich.
Hure de saumon.	f.	Je n'en suis pas pour la *hure du saumon;* elle est d'ordinaire trop grasse.

CHAPTER III.

VEGETABLES, &c.

Garlic.		A quantity of *garlic* grows here.
Ail.	m.	Il croît ici beaucoup d'*ail*.
Asparagus.		I bought several bunches of *asparagus*.
Asperge.	f.	J'ai acheté plusieurs bottes d'*asperges*.
Beet.		I ate *beets* at dinner.
Betterave.	f.	J'ai mangé des *betteraves* à dîné.
Carrot.		I told the cook to boil some *carrots*.
Carotte.	f.	J'ai dit au cuisinier de faire bouillir des *carottes*.
Celery.		The *celery* has been killed by the frost.
Céleri.	m.	Le *céleri* a été détruit par la gelée.
Cabbage.		We have several kinds of *cabbage* in our garden.
Chou.	m.	Nous avons plusieurs espèces de *choux* dans notre jardin.
Pumpkin.		This soil is fit for *pumpkins*.
Citrouille.	f.	Ce terrain est propre aux *citrouilles*.
Cresses.		We commonly eat *cresses* raw.
Cresson.	m.	Le *cresson* se mange ordinairement cru.
Spinage.		I have not seen any *spinage* in market.
Epinards.	m. p.	Je n'ai pas encore vu d'*épinards* au marché.
Lettuce.		Some say that *lettuce* is very refreshing.
Laitue.	f.	On dit que la *laitue* est trés-rafraîchissante.
Turnip.		I have sown *turnips* in this field.
Navet.	m.	J'ai semé des *navets* dans ce champ.
Onion.		They served us with a dish of boiled *onions*.
Oignon.	m.	On nous servit un plat d'*oignons* bouillis.
Sorrel.		The round *sorrel* is more sour than the common.
Oseille.	f.	L'*oseille* ronde est plus aigre que l'*oseille* ordinaire.
Bean.		Tell her to begin to shell the *beans*.
Féve.	f.	Dites-lui de se mettre à écosser les *féves*.
Kidneybean.		I asked him for green *kidneybeans* and white ones.
Haricot.	m.	Je lui demandai des *haricots* verts et des blancs.

Peas.		*Peas* are very late this year.
Pois.	m. p.	Les *pois* sont très-tardifs cette année-ci.
Parsnip.		I never could accustom myself to eat *parsnips.*
Panais.	m.	Je n'ai jamais pu m'accoutumer à manger des *panais.*
Parsley.		Mix *parsley* with this salad.
Persil.	m	Mettez du *persil* dans cette salade.
Potato.		*Potatoes* are very common in this country.
Pomme de terre.	f.	Les *pommes de terre* sont fort communes dans ce pays-ci.
Patate.	f.	
Truffle.		Hogs, in rooting up the ground, sometimes find *truffles.*
Truffe.	f.	Les pourceaux, en fouillant la terre, trouvent quelquefois des *truffes.*
Leeks.		Like a true miser, he lived on *leeks,* cibols, and onions.
Poireau.	m.	En vrai avare, il ne vivait que de *poireaux,* de ciboules, et d'oignons.
Purslain.		Many good properties are attributed to *purslain.*
Pourpier.	m.	On attribue beaucoup de propriétés au *pourpier.*
Horseradish.		This plant possesses the same virtues as *horseradish.*
Raifort.	m.	Cette plante a les mêmes vertus que le *raifort.*
Radish.		*Radishes* are already in season.
Rave.	f.	On commence déjà à manger des *raves.*
Vegetables.		The Indians live on nothing but *vegetables* and fruit.
Végétaux.	m. p.	Les Indiens ne se nourrissent que de *végétaux* & de fruits.
Légumes.	m. p.	
Provisions.		*Provisions* have risen since the arrival of the troops.
Denrées.	f. p.	Les *denrées* ont renchéri depuis l'arrivée des troupes.
The first coming (of certain fruits.)		Peas are dear when they *come in first.*
Primeur.	f.	Les pois sont chers dans la *primeur.*

CHAPTER IV.

OF DRINK.

Water.		WAITER, bring me a glass of *water.*
Eau.	f.	Garçon, apportez-moi un verre d'*eau.*
Beer.		They brew good *beer* in England.
Bière.	f.	On brasse de bonne *bière* en Angleterre.
Strong beer.		We drank a bottle of *strong beer.*
Bière forte.		Nous bûmes une bouteille de *bière forte.*
Small beer.		*Small beer* is a cooling drink.
Petite bière		La *petite bière* est une boisson rafraîchissante.
Rum.		Jamaica *rum* is the most esteemed.
Rum.	m	Le *rum* de la Jamaïque est le plus estimé.

Brandy.		We import a great deal of *brandy* from France.
Eau-de-vie.	f.	Nous tirons beaucoup d'*eau-de-vie* de France.
Gin.		The best *gin* is made in Holland.
Genièvre.	m.	Le meilleur *genièvre* se fait en Hollande.
Cider.		We made twelve hogsheads of *cider* this year.
Cidre.	m.	Nous avons fait cette année-ci douze barriques de *cidre.*
Lemonade.		Will you drink any *lemonade?*
Limonade.	f.	Souhaitez-vous boire de la *limonade?*
Punch.		The English are great lovers of *punch.*
Ponche.	m.	Les Anglais sont grands amateurs de *ponche.*
Syrup.		You will take two spoonfuls of *syrup* before breakfast.
Sirop.	m.	Vous prendrez deux cuillerées de *sirop* à jeun.
Wine.		That country produces excellent *wines.*
Vin.	m.	Ce pays-là produit d'excellens *vins.*
New wine.		Our *wine* is too *new* to drink.
Vin nouveau.		Notre *vin* est trop *nouveau* pour le boire.
Old wine.		He made me a present of ten bottles of *old wine.*
Vin vieux.		Il m'a fait présent de dix bouteilles de *vin vieux.*
Red, white wine.		I like *red wine* better than *white.*
Vin rouge, vin blanc.		J'aime mieux le *vin rouge* que le *vin blanc.*
Sherry wine.		*Sherry wine* is very agreeable to the taste.
Vin d'Andalousie.		Le *vin d'Andalousie* est fort agréable au goût.
Madeira wine.		People drink a good deal of *Madeira wine* in this country.
Vin de Madère.		Il se boit beaucoup de *vin de Madère* dans ce pays-ci.
Burgundy.		I told the servant to uncork a bottle of *Burgundy.*
Vin de Bourgogne.		J'ai dit au domestique de déboucher une bouteille de *vin de Bourgogne.*
Champagne.		Ladies, will you have some of this *Champagne?*
Vin de Champagne.		Mesdames, souhaitez-vous de ce *vin de Champagne?*
Claret.		*Claret* is very good for the stomach.
Vin de Bordeaux.		Le *vin de Bordeaux* est très-bon pour l'estomac.
Rhenish wine.		*Rhenish wine* is very scarce here.
Vin du Rhin.		Le *vin du Rhin* est fort rare ici.
Port wine.		*Port wine* is very astringent.
Vin d'Oporto.		Le *vin d'Oporto* est très-astringent.
Sour wine.		They were served with dirty water, brown bread, and *sour wine.*
Vin aigre. *Vin tourné.*		On leur servit de l'eau trouble, du pain noir, et du *vin tourné.*
Tea.		Would you like to have a cup of *tea?*
Thé.	m.	Souhaiteriez-vous prendre une tasse de *thé?*
Bohea tea.		Is it *bohea tea?*
Thé bou.		Est-ce du *thé bou?*
Green tea.		No, sir, it is excellent *green tea.*
Thé vert.		Non, monsieur, c'est d'excellent *thé vert.*

Chocolate.		As for me, I prefer *chocolate.*
Chocolat.	m.	Quant à moi, je préfère le *chocolat.*
Coffee.		I always take *coffee* without sugar.
Café.	m.	Je prends toujours le *café* sans sucre.
Cordial.		A glass of *cordial* after dinner will not be amiss.
Liqueur.	f.	Un verre de *liqueur* après le dîné ne fera pas de mal.
Drink.		They have no *drink* but water.
Boisson.	f.	Ils n'ont pour toute *boisson* que de l'eau.
Draught.		To quench my thirst, I took a large *draught* of beer.
Coup.	m.	Pour me désaltérer, je bus un grand *coup* de bière.
Bumper.		Come, fill *bumpers* all round.
Rasade.	f.	Allons, des *rasades* à la ronde.

CHAPTER V.

OF MEALS, AND ACTIONS RELATING TO THEM.

Breakfast.		Is *breakfast* ready?
Déjeûné.	m.	Le *déjeûné* est-il prêt?
Dinner.		*Dinner* is my best meal.
Dîné, dîner.	m.	Le *dîné* est mon meilleur repas.
Grace.		Dinner is over, let us say *grace.*
Grâces.	f. p.	Le dîner est fini, disons *grâces.*
Collation.		I have invited him to a *collation* with me.
Collation.	f.	Je l'ai invité à faire *collation* avec moi.
Supper.		What have you for *supper?*
Soupé, souper.	m.	Qu'avez-vous à *soupé?*

VERBS.

To breakfast.	At what hour do you commonly *breakfast?*
Déjeûner.	A quelle heure *déjeûnez*-vous ordinairement?
To dine. To sup.	We *dine* at two, and *sup* at nine o'clock precisely.
Dîner. Souper.	Nous *dînons* à deux heures, et nous *soupons* à neuf heures précises.
To drink tea.	Do you wish to *drink tea* now?
Prendre le thé.	Souhaitez-vous *prendre le thé à* présent?
To drink some one's health.	Let us *drink the health* of the ladies.
Boire à la santé de quelqu'un, or *Boire la santé de quelqu'un.*	*Buvons à la santé* des dames.
To toast, to name a toast.	It was a good jest to see us every moment *toasting* each other.
Porter une santé.	Il fallait voir comme nous nous *portions* à tous momens des *santés.*

CHAPTER VI.

OF THE NAMES OF THINGS NECESSARY AT TABLE.

Sideboard.		THERE is a mahogany *sideboard.*
Buffet.	m.	Voilà un *buffet* de bois d'acajou.
Table.		The *table* is too small for twenty persons.
Table.	f.	La *table* est trop petite pour vingt personnes.
Table-linen.		Our *table-linen* is quite worn out.
Linge de table.	m.	Notre *linge de table* est tout usé.
Tablecloth.		This *tablecloth* is of fine linen.
Nappe.	f.	Cette *nappe* est d'une belle toile.
Napkin, cover.		Give a *napkin* and *cover* to Mr. ——
Serviette, *couvert.*	f. m.	Donnez une *serviette* et un *couvert* à Mr. ——
Knife, fork.		These *knives* and *forks* are in the English fashion
Couteau, *fourchette.*	m. f.	Ces *couteaux* et ces *fourchettes* sont à l'Anglaise.
Spoon.		The *spoons* are plated.
Cuiller.	f.	Les *cuillers* sont d'argent plaqué.
Dish.		This *dish* is too small, give me a larger one.
Plat.	m.	Ce *plat* est trop petit, donnez m'en un plus grand.
Plate.		Be so kind as to hand me a *plate.*
Assiette.	f.	Ayez la bonté de me passer une *assiette.*
Salad-dish.		Here is a beautiful China *salad-dish.*
Saladier.	m.	Voici un beau *saladier* de porcelaine.
Cup, saucer.		I bought the *cups* and *saucers* at auction.
Tasse, soucoupe.	f.	J'ai acheté les *tasses* et les *soucoupes* à l'encan.
Salt-cellar.		Fill this *salt-cellar* with salt.
Salière.	f.	Remplissez cette *salière* de sel.
Pepper-box.		Put some pepper in the *pepper-box.*
Poivrier.	m.	Mettez du poivre dans le *poivrier.*
Mustard-pot, oil-cruet.		The *mustard-pot* and the *oil-cruet* are broken.
Moutardier, huilier.	m.	Le *moutardier* et l'*huilier* sont cassés.
Vinegar-cruet.		You will find the *vinegar-cruet* in the sideboard.
Vinaigrier.	m.	Vous trouverez le *vinaigrier* dans le buffet.
Porringer.		Send the sick man a *porringer* of both.
Ecuelle.	f.	Envoyez au malade une *écuelle* de bouillon.
Glass.		These *glasses* are not clean.
Verre.	m.	Ces *verres* ne sont pas propres.
Tumbler.		She sold me her silver *tumbler.*
Gobelet.	m.	Elle m'a vendu son *gobelet* d'argent.
Wine-glass.		I do not approve of those *wine-glasses;* they are much too small.
Verre à liqueur.	m.	Je n'aime point ces *verres à liqueur;* ils sont beaucoup trop petits.

Cup.	They brought me wine, a little diluted, in a silver *cup.*
Coupe. f.	On m'apporta dans une *coupe* d'argent, du vin un peu trempé.
Decanter.	This is a fine chrystal *decanter.*
Carafe f.	Cette *carafe* est d'un beau cristal.
Delft-ware.	*Delft-ware* was invented in Italy.
Faïence. f.	La *faïence* a été inventée en Italie.
A set of china.	The captain has presented him with an elegant *set of china.*
Service de porcelaine. m.	Le capitaine lui a fait présent d'un beau *service de porcelaine.*
Dishes and plates, &c. plate.	Wash the *dishes* and *plates,* and put up the silver *plate.*
Vaisselle. f.	Lavez la *vaisselle,* et serrez la *vaisselle* d'argent.
Plate.	He has six thousand dollars worth of *plate.*
Argenterie. f.	Il a pour six mille piastres *d'argenterie.*
Chocolate-pot.	Put the *chocolate-pot* on the fire.
Chocolatière. f.	Mettez la *chocolatière* au feu.
Coffee-pot.	Make the *coffee-pot* boil.
Cafetière. f.	Faites bouillir la *cafetière.*
Tea-pot.	The *tea-pot* holds almost a dozen cups.
Théière. f.	La *théière* continent près d'une douzaine de tasses.
Sugar-dish, milk-pot.	The *sugar-dish* and the *milk-pot* are of the newest fashion.
Sucrier, pot au lait. m.	Le *sucrier* et le *pot au lait* sont d'une mode toute nouvelle, *ou* sont dans le dernier goût.

VERBS.

To lay the cloth.	You will *lay the cloth* at half past three o'clock.
Mettre le couvert.	Vous *mettrez le couvert* à trois heures et demie.
To set dinner, supper, &c. on the table.	Ladies and gentlemen, when shall I *set dinner on the table?*
Servir.	Mesdames et messieurs, quand *servirai-je?*
To give some drink.	Waiter, *give* the gentleman *some drink.*
Donner à boire.	Garçon, *donnez à boire* à monsieur.
To uncork a bottle.	You cannot *uncork the bottle* without a corkscrew.
Déboucher une bouteille.	Vous ne sauriez *déboucher la bouteille* sans tire-bouchon.
To carve.	I do not understand *carving.*
Découper.	Je ne m'entends pas à *découper.*
To help one to something.	Help me to a little of that *calf's head.*
Servir quelquechose à quelqu'un.	*Servez-moi* un peu de cette tête de veau.

CHAPTER VII.

OF MAN'S CLOTHING, &c.

Shirt.		Did the washerwoman bring my *shirts?*
Chemise.	f.	La blanchisseuse a-t-elle apporté mes *chemises?*
Ruffled shirt.		I bought a dozen of *ruffled shirts.*
Chemise garnie.		J'ai acheté une douzaine de *chemises garnies.*
Plain shirt.		I had some *shirts* made *plain* for me.
Chemise unie.		Je me suis fait faire des *chemises unies.*
Clean shirt.		Give me a *clean shirt.*
Chemise blanche.		Donnez-moi une *chemise blanche.*
Dirty shirt.		For mine is too *dirty.*
Chemise sale.		Car la mienne est trop *sale.*
Sleeve.		The *sleeves* of my coat are too tight.
Manche.	f.	Les *manches* de mon habit sont trop étroites.
Jacket.		Where did you buy this dimity *jacket?*
Gilet.	m.	Où avez-vous acheté ce *gilet* de basin?
Morning-gown.		He is gone out with his *morning-gown* on.
Robe de chambre.	f.	Il est sorti en *robe de chambre.*
Cap.		Where did you put my *cap?*
Bonnet.	m.	Où avez-vous mis mon *bonnet?*
Nightcap.		I do not like to sleep without a *nightcap.*
Bonnet de nuit.		Je n'aime pas à dormir sans *bonnet de nuit.*
Woollen cap.		His head was buried in a *woollen cap.*
Bonnet de laine.	m.	Il avait la tête enfoncée dans un *bonnet de laine.*
Drawers.		My *drawers* want mending.
Caleçon.	m.	Mes *caleçons* ont besoin d'être raccommodés.
Breeches.		Has the tailor brought my *breeches?*
Culotte.	f.	Le tailleur a-t-il apporté ma *culotte?*
Stocking.		Do not go out without your *stockings* on, it is too cold.
Bas.	m.	Ne sortez pas sans vos *bas*, il fait trop froid.
Silk stocking.		I commonly wear *silk stockings.*
Bas de soie.		Je porte ordinairement des *bas de soie.*
Cotton stocking.		How do you sell these *cotton stockings?*
Bas de coton.		Combien vendez-vous ces *bas de coton?*
Thread stocking.		I shall receive by the first arrivals an assortment of *thread stockings.*
Bas de fil.		Je recevrai un assortiment de *bas de fil*, par les premiers bâtimens.
Worsted stocking.		I never could accustom myself to wear *worsted stockings.*
Bas de laine.		Je n'ai jamais pu m'accoutumer à porter des *bas de laine.*
Slipper.		I lost one of my *slippers.*
Pantoufle.	f.	J'ai perdu une de mes *pantoufles.*

Boot.		Tell the servant to clean my *boots.*
Botte.	f.	Dites au domestique de décrotter mes *bottes.*
Half-boot.		The hussars wear no other than *half-boots.*
Bottine.	f.	Les housards ne portent que des *bottines.*
Boot-jack.		I want a *boot-jack,* where shall I find one?
Tire-botte.	m.	Il me faut un *tire-botte,* où en trouverai-je un?
Shoe.		Take my measure for a pair of *shoes.*
Soulier.	m.	Prenez-moi la mesure d'une paire de *souliers.*
Sole.		The *sole* of this shoe is worn out.
Semelle.	f.	La *semelle* de ce soulier est usée.
Buckle.		*Buckles* are no longer in fashion.
Boucle.	f.	Les *boucles* ne sont plus à la mode.
Cravat.		Your *cravat* is torn, put on another.
Cravate.	f.	Votre *cravate* est déchirée, mettez-en une autre.
Coat.		Your *coat* is too short.
Habit.	m.	Votre *habit* est trop court.
Waistcoat.		My *waistcoat* is too long.
Veste,	f.	Ma *veste* est trop longue.
A suit of clothes.		He caused *a suit of clothes* to be made for him.
Habit complet.	m.	Il s'est fait faire un *habit complet.*
Pocket.		Have you no *pockets?*
Poche.	f.	N'avez-vous pas de *poches?*
Fob.		The tailor forgot to make a *fob* to these breeches.
Gousset.	m.	Le tailleur a oublié de faire un *gousset* à cette culotte.
Lining.		What sort of *lining* will you have?
Doublure.	f.	Quelle sorte de *doublure* souhaitez-vous?
Collar.		*Collars* of black velvet are fashionable at present.
Collet.	m.	Les *collets* de velours noir sont à présent à la mode.
Cloak.		This *cloak* is of fine cloth.
Manteau.	m.	Ce *manteau* est d'un drap fin.
Seam.		He wore a coat laced at every *seam.*
Couture.	f.	Il portait un habit galonné sur toutes les *coutures.*
Rag.		That poor woman has not a *rag* to wrap her infant in.
Haillon. m. *guenille.*	f.	Cette pauvre femme n'a pas une *guenille* pour envelopper son enfant.
Dress.		The *dress* of the lower class is very plain.
Habillement, vêtement.	m.	Le *vêtement,* dans la classe inférieure, est fort simple.
Wig.		Most women wear *wigs* now-a-days.
Perruque.	f.	La plupart des femmes portent à présent des *perruques.*
Hat.		Your *hat* is not so fine as mine.
Chapeau.	m.	Votre *chapeau* n'est pas aussi fin que le mien.
Brim.		The *brims* of those hats are too narrow.
Bord.	m.	Les *bords* de ces chapeaux-là sont trop étroits.
Crown.		The *crown* of them is too high.
Forme.	f.	La *forme* en est trop haute.

Feather.		Military men no longer wear *feathers.*
Plumet.	m.	Les militaires ne portent plus de *plumets.*
Great-coat.		Do you promise me my *great-coat* next week?
Redingote.	f.	Me promettez-vous ma *redingote* pour la semaine prochaine?
Cockade.		Many nations have adopted the black *cockade.*
Cocarde.	f.	Plusieurs nations ont adopté la *cocarde* noire.
Handkerchief.		Some elegant *handkerchiefs* were sold at auction.
Mouchoir.	m.	Il s'est vendu de beaux *mouchoirs* à l'encan.
Pocket-handkerchief.		Carry my *pocket-handkerchiefs* to the seamstress to be marked.
Mouchoir de poche.	m	Portez mes *mouchoirs de poche* à la couturière pour qu'elle les marque.
Comb.		I broke three teeth of my *comb.*
Peigne.	m.	J'ai rompu trois dents de mon *peigne.*
Brush.		What is become of my *brush?*
Brosse.	f.	Qu'est devenue ma *brosse?*
Watch.		How much did you pay for this *watch?*
Montre.	f.	Combien avez-vous payé cette *montre?*
A repeating watch.		He has won a *repeating watch* at a lottery
Montre à répétition.		Il a gagné une *montre à répétition* à la loterie.
Gold, silver watch.		He has bartered his *gold watch* for a *silver* one.
Montre d'or, d'argent.		Il a troqué sa *montre d'or* pour une *montre d'argent.*
Case.		I bought a capital chased gold watch, with a double *case.*
Boîte. f. *étui.*	m.	J'ai acheté une belle montre d'or ciselée & à double *boîte.*
Boîtier.	m.	
Chain.		Have you found the *chain* you lost?
Chaîne.	f.	Avez-vous trouvé la *chaîne* que vous aviez perdue?
String.		I bought just now a silk *string.*
Cordon.	m.	Je viens d'acheter un *cordon* de soie.
Key.		The *key* of his watch is copper.
Clef.	f.	La *clef* de sa montre est de cuivre.
Ring.		He made him a present of a *ring*
Bague.	f.	Il lui a fait présent d'une *bague.*
A diamond ring.		He bought yesterday a *diamond ring.*
Bague de diamans.		Il a acheté hier une *bague de diamans.*
Snuff-box.		His *snuff-box* is larger than mine.
Tabatière.	f.	Sa *tabatière* est plus grande que la mienne.
Purse.		I have received a *purse* and no money.
Bourse.	f.	J'ai reçu une *bourse* et point d'argent.
Memorandum book.		While she was recounting the circumstance to one, the other took notes of it in a *memorandum book.*
Tablettes.	f. p.	Tandis qu'elle racontait l'événement à l'un, l'autre prenait des notes sur ses *tablettes.*

Razor.		My *razors* are dull.
Rasoir.	m.	Mes *rasoirs* sont émoussés.
Washball.		What have you done with my strop and *washball?*
Savonnette.	f.	Qu'avez-vous fait de mon cuir et de ma *savonnette?*
Spectacles.		I am in need of a pair of *spectacles.*
Lunettes.	f. p.	J'ai besoin d'une paire de *lunettes.*
Hanger.	m.	I cannot find my *hanger.*
Couteau de chasse.		Je ne saurais trouver mon *couteau de chasse.*
Sword.	[m.	The blade of his *sword* is entirely steel.
Epée.	f	La lame de son *épée* est toute d'acier.
Hilt.		The *hilt* of it is silver.
Garde.	f.	La *garde* en est d'argent.
Spur.		What did these *spurs* cost you ?
Eperon.	m.	Combien vous coûtent ces *éperons ?*
Cane.		The ferule of your *cane* is lost.
Canne.	f.	Le bout de votre *canne* est perdu.
Sword-cane.		*Sword canes* are prohibited weapons.
Canne à épée.		La *canne à épée* est une arme défendue.
Crutch.		He walks with *crutches.*
Béquille.	f	Il marche avec des *béquilles.*
Umbrella,		We use the *umbrella* to shelter us from the rain,
Parasol.		and the *parasol* to shade us from the sun.
Parapluie,	m.	Le *parapluie* sert à se garantir de la pluie, et le
Parasol.	m.	*parasol* à se mettre à couvert du soleil.

CHAPTER VIII.

OF LADIES' CLOTHES, &c.

Shift.		This young lady wears cambrick *shifts,* trimmed with lace.
Chemise.	f.	Cette demoiselle porte des *chemises* de batiste, garnies de dentelles.
Petticoat.		In dancing, she has torn her *petticoat.*
Jupe.	f.	En dansant, elle a déchiré sa *jupe.*
Bodice, corset.		Who made you this *corset ?*
Corset.	m.	Qui vous a fait ce *corset ?*
Stays.		The women no longer wear *stays.*
Corps.	m.	Les femmes ne portent plus de *corps.*
Head-dress.		That is a fashionable *head-dress.*
Coëffure.	f.	C'est une *coëffure* à la mode.
Hair, *or* tour of hair.		She had an artificial light-coloured *tour.*
Chevelure.	f.	Elle avait une fausse *chevelure* blonde.
Neck-handkerchief.		Her *neck-handkerchief* was embroidered with gold.
Fichu.	m.	Son *fichu* était brodé en or.
Under-petticoat.		How many ells does it require to make an *under petticoat?*
Jupon, cotillon.	m.	Combien en faut-il d'aunes pour faire un *jupon?*

Quilted petticoat.		This *quilted petticoat* is too short.
Jupon piqué.	m.	Ce *jupon piqué* est trop court.
Garter.		I took up her *garter*, and presented it to her, smiling.
Jarretière.	f.	Je ramassai sa *jarretière,* et la lui présentai en souriant.
Apron.		Her *apron* is stained all over.
Tablier.	m.	Son *tablier* est tout taché.
Gown.		This milliner has just now received some very pretty *gowns.*
Robe.	f.	Cette marchande de modes vient de recevoir de fort jolies *robes.*
Combing-cloth.		You will find my *combing-cloth* on the toilet.
Peignoir.	m.	Vous trouverez mon *peignoir* sur la toilette.
Riding-habit.		Her *riding-habit* fits her extremely well.
Habit de cheval.	m.	Son *habit de cheval* lui sied à merveilles.
Glove.		Where shall I find any silk *gloves?*
Gant.	m.	Où trouverai-je des *gants* de soie?
Muff.		Somebody stole her *muff* at the playhouse.
Manchon.	m.	On lui a volé son *manchon* à la comédie.
Looking-glass.		I bought this *looking-glass* at auction.
Miroir.	m.	J'ai acheté ce *miroir* à l'encan.
Hair-powder.		*Hair-powder* has risen a good deal.
Poudre.	f.	La *poudre* a beaucoup enchéri.
Powder-box.		My *powder-box* is made of tin.
Boîte à poudre.	f.	Ma *boîte à poudre* est de fer-blanc.
Puff.		Tell him to bring me a *puff.*
Houpe.	f.	Dites-lui de m'apporter une *houpe.*
Pomatum.		This perfumer sells very good *pomatum.*
Pommade.	f.	Ce parfumeur vend de très-bonne *pommade.*
Paint.		*Paint* spoils the ladies' complexion.
Rouge.	m.	Le *rouge* gâte le teint des dames.
Earring.		Her *earrings* are very valuable.
Pendant d'oreille. m.*boucle d'oreille.*		Ses *pendans d'oreilles* sont d'un grand prix.
Lace.	f.	The *lace* of her ruffles cost ten guineas an ell.
Dentelle.	f.	La *dentelle* de ses manchettes coûte dix guinées l'aune.
Hat; riband.		She wears a black *hat* trimmed with blue *riband.*
Chapeau ; ruban.	m	Elle porte un *chapeau* noir garni d'un *ruban* bleu.
Jewel.		His wife was decked with *jewels.*
Bijou.	m.	Sa femme était couverte de *bijous.*
Cloak.		Go and see if my *cloak* is done.
Mantelet.	m.	Allez voir si mon *mantelet* est fait.
Bonnet, cap.		She has brought with her some very pretty *bonnets.*
Bonnet.	m.	Elle a apporté avec elle de fort jolis *bonnets.*
Fan.		Some fashionable *fans* were sent to her.
Eventail.	m.	On lui a envoyé des *éventails* à la mode.
Thimble.		I cannot sew without a *thimble.*
Dé.	m.	Je ne saurais coudre sans *dé.*

Needle.		These *needles* are as brittle as glass.
Aiguille.	f.	Ces *aiguilles* cassent comme du verre.
Pin.		She stuck a *pin* in her finger.
Epingle.	f.	Elle s'est enfoncé une *épingle* dans le doigt.
Pincase.		Her uncle gave her a fine gold *pincase.*
Etui.	m.	Son oncle lui a donné un bel *étui* d'or.
Scissors.		Where are my *scissors?* I have lost my scissor-case.
Ciseaux.	m. p.	Où sont mes *ciseaux?* J'ai perdu mon étui à ciseaux.
Pincushion.		Have you not found my *pincushion?*
Pelote.	f.	N'avez-vous pas trouvé ma *pelote ?*
Tweezers.		This lady makes use of *tweezers* to shape her eyebrows.
Pincettes.	f. p.	Cette dame se sert de *pincettes* pour se faire les sourcils.
Doll.		It is said that Achilles wept for a *doll.*
Poupée.	f.	On dit qu'Achille pleura pour une *poupée.*
Bandbox.		The shop-girl stood up with a little *bandbox* under her arm.
Carton.	m.	La fille de boutique était debout avec un petit *carton* sous le bras.
Linen.		Where shall we go to buy some *linen ?*
Toile.	f.	Où irons-nous acheter de la *toile?*
Holland.		We daily expect some *Holland.*
Toile d'Hollande.		Nous attendons tous les jours de la *toile d'Hollande.*
Calico.		They are going to establish a *calico* manufactory.
Toile de coton.		On va établir une manufacture de *toile de coton.*
Muslin.		I wish to have *muslin* of five or six shillings an ell.
Mousseline.	f.	Je veux une *mousseline* de cinq ou six chelins l'aune.
Cambrick.		Show me some *cambrick,* if you have got any.
Batiste.	f.	Montrez-moi de la *batiste,* si vous en avez.
Flannel.		Line my gown sleeves with *flannel.*
Flanelle.	f.	Doublez de *flanelle* les manches de ma robe.
Dimity.		I want six ells of *dimity* for a petticoat.
Basin.	m.	Il me faut six aunes de *basin* pour une jupe.
Cloth.		Here are patterns of all the *cloths* in my shop.
Drap.	m.	Voilà des échantillons de tous les *draps* de ma boutique.
Velvet.		What kind of *velvet* do you wish to have?
Velours.	m.	Quelle sorte de *velours* souhaitez-vous?
Stuff.		This *stuff* is not light enough.
Etoffe.	f.	Cette *étoffe* n'est pas assez légère.
Woollen stuff.		See how this *woollen stuff* is eaten up by the moths
Etoffe de laine.		Voyez comme cette *étoffe de laine* est mangée par les teignes.
Gauze.		Where shall I find some *gauze?*
Gaze.	f.	Où trouverai-je de la *gaze?*

Fur.		Fine *furs* come from cold countries.
Fourrure.	f.	Les belles *fourrures* viennent des pays froids.
Satin.		There is no call at all for *satin* now-a-days.
Satin.	m.	Le *satin* n'est plus recherché aujourd'hui.
Fringe.		The bed was adorned with *fringes* of blue silk.
Frange.	f.	Le lit était orné de *franges* de soie bleue.
Leather.		The *leather* of her shoes is too thick.
Cuir.	m.	Le *cuir* de ses souliers est trop épais.
Morocco.		She has bought a pair of fine green *morocco* shoes.
Maroquin.	m.	Elle a acheté une jolie paire de souliers de *maroquin* vert.
Cotillion; country-dance.		The figures of *cotillions* are more lively than those of *country-dances.*
Contredanse Française; Contredanse Anglaise.	f.	Les figures des *contredanses Françaises* sont plus vives que celles des *contredanses Anglaises.*
Trinket.		To interest many women, the conversation must fall upon *trinkets.*
Pompon, colifichet.	m.	Il faut parler de *pompons* et de *colifichets* à bien des femmes pour les intéresser.

CHAPTER IX.

OF MAN'S HABITATION.

House.		Is this *house* to let?
Maison.	f.	Cette *maison* est-elle à louer?
Hotel.		He lives in a magnificent *hotel.*
Hôtel.	m.	Il demeure dans un *hôtel* magnifique.
Yard.		We made our escape through the *yard.*
Cour.	f.	Nous nous sauvâmes par la *cour.*
Door.		Open the *door,* if you please.
Porte.	f.	Ouvrez la *porte,* s'il vous plaît.
Knocker.		The *knocker* of the door has been stolen.
Marteau.	m.	On a volé le *marteau* de la porte.
Threshold.		He was sitting down on the *threshold* of the door.
Seuil.	m.	Il était assis sur le *seuil* de la porte.
The folding doors.		The *folding doors* were opened to receive her.
Les battans de la porte.	m. p.	On ouvrit, pour la recevoir, les *battans de la porte.*
Hinge.		This door wants a *hinge.*
Gond.	m.	Il manque un *gond* à cette porte.
Bar; bolt.		The door was broken open, notwithstanding the *bar* and *bolts.*
Barre. f. *verrou.*	m.	On enfonça la porte, malgré la *barre* et les *verrous.*
Lock; key.		The *key* of this *lock* is lost.
Serrure; clef.	f.	La *clef* de cette *serrure* est perdue.
Latch.		Lift up the *latch;* let it fall.
Loquet.	m.	Haussez; baissez le *loquet.*
Padlock.		A *padlock* must be put to this trunk.
Cadenas.	m.	Il faut mettre un *cadenas* à cette malle.

Hall.		He entered no farther than the *hall.*
Vestibule	m.	Il n'est entré que dans le *vestibule.*
Staircase.		The *staircase* is not light enough.
Escalier.	m.	*L'escalier* n'est pas assez éclairé.
Stairs.		He went down *stairs,* by two steps at a time.
Degrés.	m. p	Il descendit les *degrés,* deux à deux.
Step.		We went five or six *steps* up the stairs.
Marche.	f.	Nous montâmes cinq ou six *marches* de l'escalier.
Balustrade.		I should have fallen but for the *balustrade.*
Rampe.	f.	Je serais tombé sans la *rampe.*
Grate.		The bars of the iron *grate* are very close.
Grille.	f.	Les barreaux de la *grille* de fer sont très-serrés.
Garret.		He died of poverty in a *garret.*
Grenier.	m.	Il mourut de misère dans un *grenier.*
Private staircase.		She escaped by a *private staircase.*
Escalier dérobé.	m.	Elle se sauva par un *escalier dérobé.*
Story.		This house is built four* *stories* high.
Etage.	m.	Cette maison est bâtie à trois *étages.*
Ground-floor.		*Ground-floor* apartments are generally unwholesome.
Rez-de-chaussée.	m.	Les appartemens au *rez-de-chaussée* sont ordinairement malsains.
Apartment.		The *apartment* where he lodges is well furnished.
Appartement.	m.	*L'appartement* qu'il occupe est bien meublé.
arlour.		He was forbidden to come into the *parlour.*
Salle.	f.	On lui défendit d'entrer dans la *salle.*
Room.		Is there any fire in my *room?*
Chambre.	f.	Y a-t-il du feu dans ma *chambre?*
Dining-room.		The *dining-room* is too small for so many people.
Salle à manger.	f.	La *salle à manger* est trop petite pour tant de monde.
Closet.		You have a small and very convenient *closet* indeed.
Cabinet.	m.	Vous avez là un petit *cabinet* bien commode.
Corner.		The woman, frightened, squatted down in a *corner.*
Coin.	m.	La femme effrayée se tapit dans un *coin.*
Partition.		He saw every thing through the *partition.*
Cloison.	f.	Il a tout vu à travers la *cloison.*
Bedchamber.		She is just gone into her *bedchamber.*
Chambre à coucher.	f.	Elle vient de passer dans sa *chambre à coucher.*
Furnished room.		We agreed for the hire of a *furnished room,* as well as for my board.
Chambre garnie.	f.	Nous convînmes de prix tant pour le loyer d'une *chambre garnie* que pour ma nourriture.
Gallery.		I was walking in the *gallery* during the gust.
Galerie.	f.	Je me promenais dans la *galerie* pendant l'orage.
Library.		His *library* contains above twenty thousand volumes.
Bibliothèque.	f.	Sa *bibliothèque* contient plus de vingt mille volumes.
Shelf.		Set these books in order on their proper *shelves.*
Etagère.	f.	Arrangez ces livres sur leurs *étagères.*

---

* A house four stories high in England, would be called a three stories house in France.

Strong box.		He returned with expedition to lock his *strong box.*
Coffre-fort.	m	Il retourna vite sur ses pas pour fermer son *coffre-fort.*
Balcony.		The ladies were in the *balcony* to see him pass.
Balcon.	m.	Les dames étaient sur le *balcon* pour le voir passer.
Cellar.		Have you put all the wood in the *cellar?*
Cave.	f.	Avez-vous mis tout le bois dans la *cave?*
Kitchen; pantry.		Will you please to see the *kitchen* and *pantry?*
Cuisine; office.	f.	Vous plaît-il de voir la *cuisine* et l'*office?*
Bakehouse.		The *bakehouse* is much too far off.
Boulangerie.	f	La *boulangerie* est beaucoup trop éloignée.
Oven.		The *oven* wants repairing.
Four.	m.	Le *four* a besoin de réparations.
Stable.		The *stable* is too small for all his horses.
Ecurie.	f	L'*écurie* est trop petite pour tous ses chevaux.
Rack.		Tie my mare to the *rack.*
Ratelier.	m.	Attachez ma jument au *ratelier.*
Hay.		This *hay* is not very good.
Foin.	m.	Ce *foin* n'est pas très-bon.
Coach-house.		Put the carriage into the *coach-house.*
Remise.	f.	Mettez le carrosse sous la *remise.*
Well.		This *well* is four hundred feet deep.
Puits.	m.	Ce *puits* a quatre cents pieds de profondeur.
Rope.		Some mischievous people cut the *rope.*
Corde.	f.	De méchantes gens ont coupé la *corde.*
Pulley.		Some others stole the *pulley.*
Poulie.	f.	D'autres ont volé la *poulie.*
Bucket.		Bring here all the empty *buckets.*
Seau.	m.	Apportez ici tous les *seaux* vides.
Pump.		This *pump* is already dry.
Pompe.	f.	Cette *pompe* est déjà épuisée.
Ladder.		Let us go and fetch a *ladder.*
Echelle.	f.	Allons prendre une *échelle.*
Garden.		His *garden* is two hundred feet long by seventy wide.
Jardin.	m.	Son *jardin* a deux cents pieds de longueur sur soixante-dix de largeur.
Hen-house.		This *hen-house* may contain a great many fowls.
Poulailler.	m.	Ce *poulailler* peut contenir beaucoup de volaille.
Foundation.		The *foundation* of this house is very deep.
Fondemens.	m. p.	Les *fondemens* de cette maison sont très-profonds.
Wall.		The *walls* are not thick enough.
Mur.	m.	Les *murs* n'ont pas assez d'épaisseur.
Wall.		The cannon battered down the *walls.*
Muraille.	f	Le canon abattit les *murailles.*
Front; back.		The *front* of this building is narrower than the *back* of it.
Façade. f. *derrière.*	m.	La *façade* de cet édifice est plus étroite que le *derrière.*

Window.		The *windows* overlook the street.
Fenêtre.	f.	Les *fenêtres* donnent sur la rue.
Pane of glass.		His scholars have broken nine *panes of glass.*
Carreau. m. *Vitre.*	f.	Ses écoliers ont cassé neuf *vitres.*
Venetian-blind.		She looked at me through the *Venetian-blind.*
Jalousie.	f.	Elle m'a regardé au travers de la *jalousie.*
Shutter.		I had *shutters* put to every window of the house.
Volet.	m.	J'ai fait mettre des *volets* à toutes les fenêtres de la maison.
Outside shutter.		The wind broke one of my *outside shutters* last night.
Contrevent.	m.	Le vent a brisé un de mes *contrevents* cette nuit.
Floor.		Tell the servant to scrub the *floor* of the parlour.
Plancher.	m.	Dites à la servante de frotter le *plancher* de la salle.
Ceiling.		The *ceilings* of these apartments are painted with taste.
Plafond.	m.	Les *plafonds* de ces appartemens sont peints avec goût.
Wainscot.		The *wainscot* of this room is worm-eaten.
Boiserie.	f.	La *boiserie* de cette chambre est rongée de vers.
Chimney.		The mantlepiece of this *chimney* is marble.
Cheminée.	f.	Le manteau de cette *cheminée* est de marbre.
Hearth.		Take the ashes from off the *hearth.*
Foyer.	m.	Otez les cendres du *foyer.*
Lime.		I bought thirty bushels of *lime.*
Chaux.	f.	J'ai acheté trente boisseaux de *chaux.*
Plaster.		*Plaster* gets hard with time.
Plâtre.	m.	Le *plâtre* se durcit avec le temps.
Sand.		That house is built upon *sand.*
Sable.	m.	Cette maison est bâtie sur le *sable.*
Brick.		*Bricks* are sold at twelve dollars a thousand.
Brique.	f.	Les *briques* se vendent douze piastres le millier.
Rubbish.		He has been buried under the *rubbish* of the tower.
Décombres.	f. p.	Il a été enseveli sous les *décombres* de la tour.

CHAPTER X.

OF FURNITURE, AND OF DOMESTIC TRANSACTIONS.

House-keeping.		He went to *house-keeping* not long ago
Ménage.	m.	Il tient *ménage* depuis peu.
Hangings.		These *hangings* are six ells high.
Tapisserie.	f.	Cette *tapisserie* a six aunes de haut.
Looking-glass.		You have a fine *looking-glass* there.
Miroir.	m.	Vous avez là un beau *miroir.*
Picture.		This *picture* is by the famous Vernet.
Tableau.	m.	Ce *tableau* est du fameux Vernet.
Fellow.		This elegant picture wants a *fellow.*
Pendant.	m.	Il faut un *pendant* à ce beau tableau.

Portrait.		This *portrait* of his wife is a strong likeness.
Portrait.	m.	Ce *portrait* de sa femme est très ressemblant.
Frame.		The *frame* of this picture is not well gilt.
Bordure.	f.	La *bordure* de ce tableau n'est pas bien dorée
Cadre.	m.	
Print.		I had those *prints* brought from Holland.
Estampe.	f.	J'ai fait venir ces *estampes* de Hollande.
Table.		This *table* has no drawer
Table.	f.	Cette *table* n'a point de tiroir
Mahogany table.		I bespoke a *mahogany table.*
Table de bois d'acajou.		J'ai commandé une *table de bois d'acajou.*
Carpet.		This velvet *carpet* cost twenty-five guineas.
Tapis.	m.	Ce *tapis* de velours coûte vingt-cinq guinées.
Screen.		I do not know where the *screens* are.
Ecran.	m.	Je ne sais pas où sont les *écrans.*
Trunk.		This *trunk* cannot hold all your clothes.
Malle. f. *coffre.*	m.	Cette *malle* ne saurait contenir toutes vos hardes.
Box.		You will find it in the little *box.*
Boîte.	f.	Vous le trouverez dans la petite *boîte.*
Portmanteau.		This *portmanteau* is waterproof.
Porte-manteau.	m.	Ce *porte-manteau* est à l'épreuve de l'eau.
Valise.	f.	
Chest of drawers.		Put my clothes in the *chest of drawers.*
Commode.	f.	Serrez mon linge dans la *commode.*
Press.		We locked our knapsacks in the *press.*
Armoire.	f.	Nous enfermâmes nos havresacs dans l'*armoire.*
Chair.		The *chairs* are not yet finished.
Chaise.	f.	Les *chaises* ne sont pas encore faites.
Seat.		Waiter, hand a *seat* to the gentleman.
Siége.	m.	Garçon, donnez un *siége* à monsieur.
Elbow-chair.		I slept in an *elbow-chair* all night.
Fauteuil.	m.	J'ai dormi dans un *fauteuil* toute la nuit.
Stool.		This *stool* is too low, bring me a higher one.
Tabouret.	m.	Ce *tabouret* est trop bas, apportez-m'en un plus haut.
Couch; sofa.		They often confound *couches* with *sofas.*
Canapé; sofa.	m.	On confond souvent les *canapés* avec les *sofas.*
Cushion.		He had down *cushions* under his arms.
Coussin, carreau.	m.	Il avait des *coussins* de duvet sous les bras.
Bed.		If you are tired, lie down on my *bed.*
Lit.	m.	Si vous êtes fatigué, reposez-vous sur mon *lit.*
Bed's head.		I remained at his *bed's head* all night.
Chevet du lit.	m.	Je restai au *chevet de* son *lit* toute la nuit.
Truckle-bed.		This miserable *truckle-bed* looked more like a tomb than a couch.
Grabat.	m.	Ce misérable *grabat* avait plus l'air d'un tombeau que d'un lit.

Alcove.		I prefer this room on account of the *alcove.*
Alcove.	f.	Je préfère cette chambre-ci à cause de l'*alcove.*
Bedstead.		His *bedstead* is full of bugs.
Bois de lit.	m.	Son *bois de lit* est rempli de punaises.
Matrass.		There are two good hair *matrasses.*
Matelas.	m.	Voilà deux bons *matelas de crin.*
Feather-bed.		For my part, I sleep better on a *feather-bed.*
Lit de plumes.	m.	Quant à moi, je dors mieux sur un *lit de plumes.*
Bolster.		This *bolster* is not high enough.
Traversin.	m.	Ce *traversin* n'est pas assez haut.
Pillow.		I had no sooner placed my head upon the *pillow,* than I fell asleep.
Oreiller.	m.	Je n'ai pas plutôt eu la tête sur l'*oreiller* que je me suis endormi.
Sheet.		Those *sheets* are not dry enough.
Drap.	m.	Ces *draps* ne sont pas assez secs.
Blanket.		I have bought two *blankets*
Couverture de laine.	f.	J'ai acheté deux *couvertures de laine.*
Cotton counterpane, coverlet.		She sold me a *cotton counterpane.*
Couverture de coton piquée.		Elle m'a vendu une *couverture de coton piquée.*
Curtain.		The *curtains* are torn, get them mended.
Rideau.	m.	Les *rideaux* sont déchirés, faites les raccommoder.
Warmingpan.		Go and bring the *warmingpan.*
Bassinoire.	f.	Allez chercher la *bassinoire.*
Pitcher.		Put the *pitcher* on the window.
Cruche. f. *pot à l'eau.*	m.	Mettez le *pot à l'eau* sur la fenêtre.
Bason.		Fill the *bason* with fresh water.
Bassin.	m.	Remplissez le *bassin* d'eau fraîche.
Spunge.		The hostler wants a *spunge* for the horses.
Eponge.	f.	Il faut une *éponge* au palefrenier pour les chevaux.
Soap.		*Soap* sells at a quarter of a dollar a pound.
Savon.	m.	Le *savon* se vend un quart de piastre la livre.
Towel.		The *towel* is in the kitchen.
Essuie-main.	m.	L'*essuie-main* est dans la cuisine.
Scrutoire.		Lay up my papers in the *scrutoire.*
Bureau.	m.	Serrez mes papiers dans le *bureau.*
Drawer.		Lock all the *drawers,* and bring me the key.
Tiroir.	m.	Fermez tous les *tiroirs,* et m'apportez la clef.
Bunch of keys.		She wore a leathern girdle, to which hung a *bunch of keys.*
Trousseau de clefs.	m.	Elle portait une ceinture de cuir, d'où pendait un *trousseau de clefs.*
Candlestick.		My uncle made me a present of a pair of silver *candlesticks.*
Chandelier.	m.	Mon oncle m'a fait présent d'une paire de *chandeliers* d'argent.

Candle.		Send me a box of *candles* of six to the pound.
Chandelle.	f.	Envoyez-moi une caisse de *chandelles* de six à la livre.
Wax-candle.		*Wax-candles* sell at five shillings a pound.
Bougie.	f.	La *bougie* se vend cinq chelins la livre.
Candle, light.		They had extinguished their *candle,* and double-locked their door.
Lumière.	f.	Ils avaient éteint leur *lumière,* et fermé leur porte à double tour.
Torch.		We walked by the light of a *torch,* before we reached the cottage.
Flambeau.	m.	Nous marchâmes à la lueur d'un *flambeau,* avant que d'atteindre la chaumière.
Dark lantern.		He had a *dark lantern* in one hand, and a dagger in the other.
Lanterne sourde.	f.	Il tenait d'une main une *lanterne sourde,* et de l'autre un poignard.
Lamp.		The *lamp* will be out presently, for want of oil.
Lampe.	f.	La *lampe* va s'éteindre, faute d'huile.
Wick.		The *wick* is too thick for so small a lamp.
Mèche.	f.	La *mèche* est trop grosse pour une si petite lampe
Snuffers.		The *snuffers* stand on the mantlepiece.
Mouchettes.	f. p.	Les *mouchettes* sont sur le manteau de la cheminée
Steel ; tinder.		I have a *steel* and no *tinder.*
Briquet; amadou.	m.	J'ai un *briquet* et point d'*amadou.*
Match.		Buy me a bundle of *matches.*
Allumette.	f.	Achetez-moi un paquet d'*allumettes.*
Flint.		Ten thousand *flints* have been sent to the army.
Pierre à fusil.	f.	On a envoyé à l'armée dix mille *pierres à fusil.*
Tinderbox.		You will find the *tinderbox* in the closet.
Boîte à fusil.	f.	Vous trouverez la *boîte à fusil* dans le cabinet.
Bellows.		Take the *bellows* and kindle the fire.
Soufflet.	m.	Prenez le *soufflet* et allumez le feu.
Shovel.		The handle of the *shovel* is broken.
Pelle.	f	Le manche de la *pelle* est rompu.
Tongs.		I cannot make up the fire without *tongs.*
Pincettes.	f. p.	Je ne saurais arranger le feu sans *pincettes.*
Andiron.		Tell the servant to clean the *andirons.*
Chenet.	m.	Dites à la servante de nettoyer les *chenets.*
Wood.		Have you laid in your *wood?*
Bois.	m.	Avez-vous fait votre provision de *bois?*
Log.		Tell him to bring another *log.*
Bûche.	f.	Dites-lui d'apporter une autre *bûche.*
Coal.		They burn a good deal of *coal* in England.
Charbon.	m.	On brûle beaucoup de *charbon* en Angleterre.
Quick fire, burning coals.		Beef-steaks are never properly done without a *quick fire.*
Brasier.	m.	Les tranches de bœuf ne se grillent jamais bien que sur un *brasier.*

Stove.		The use of *stoves* is derived from Germany.
Poêle.	m.	L'usage des *poêles* est venu d'Allemagne.
Clock.		Have you heard the *clock* strike?
Pendule.	f.	Avez-vous entendu sonner la *pendule?*
Bag.		I had in my *bag* a great deal of small change.
Sac.	m.	J'avais dans mon *sac* beaucoup de petite monnaie.
Basket.		The Indians make elegant *baskets*, variegated with different colours.
Panier. *Corbeille.*	m. f.	Les sauvages font de jolis *paniers* bigarrés de différentes couleurs.
Hamper.		They brought two *hampers* full of provisions.
Mannequin.	m.	Ils apportèrent deux *mannequins* remplis de provisions.
Cage.		The bird will fly out of the *cage*.
Cage.	f.	L'oiseau s'échappera de la *cage*.
Mousetrap.		I have already caught three mice in the *mousetrap*.
Souricière.	f.	J'ai déjà pris trois souris dans la *souricière*.
Broom.		The awkward servant has broken the *broom*-handle.
Balai.	m.	La servante maladroite a rompu le manche du *balai*.
Glue.		Inlaid work cannot be done without *glue*.
Colle.	f.	On ne saurait sans *colle* travailler en marqueterie.
Iron hook.		He caused several *iron hooks* to be driven into the wall.
Crampon.	m.	Il fit enfoncer plusieurs *crampons* dans la muraille.
Wedge.		You will never be able to split that log without a *wedge* and mall.
Coin.	m.	Vous ne parviendrez jamais à fendre cette bûche sans un *coin* et une masse.
Saw.		That man gets his living by his *saw*.
Scie.	f.	Cet homme doit son existence à sa *scie*.
Handsaw.		The *handsaw* must have been invented before any other saw.
Egohine.	f.	De toutes les scies, l'*égohine* doit avoir été la première inventée.
Plane.		This board is not smooth enough; it must be done over with the *plane*.
Rabot.	m.	Cette planche n'a point assez de poli; il faut la repasser au *rabot*.
File.		By means of a *file*, he got rid of his irons, and made off.
Lime.	f.	Au moyen d'une *lime*, il se défit de ses fers, et s'évada.
Vice.		Take my gun to pieces, and make use of that *vice* to clean it.
Etau.	m.	Démontez mon fusil, et le nettoyez à cet *étau*.

Axe.		Some trees are so prodigiously large, that they cannot be felled with an *axe.*
Hache.	f.	Il y a des arbres d'une grosseur si énorme, que la *hache* ne saurait les abattre.
Lathe.		Not only wood, but clay, and even metals, may be worked by the *lathe.*
Tour.	m.	Non seulement le bois, mais l'argille, et les métaux même, peuvent se soumettre à l'action du *tour.*
Hammer.		Why don't you take the *hammer* to drive those nails ?
Marteau.	m.	Que ne prenez-vous le *marteau* pour enfoncer ces clous ?
Gimlet.		Lend me your *gimlet* to bore a few holes in that plank.
Vrille.	f.	Prêtez-moi votre *vrille* pour faire quelques trous à cette planche.
Mallet.		A *mallet* is a wooden hammer with a double head.
Maillet.	m.	Le *maillet* est un marteau de bois à deux têtes.

VERBS.

To furnish.	He has spent a thousand guineas in *furnishing* his house.
Meubler.	Il a dépensé mille guinées pour *meubler* sa maison.
To hang up tapestry.	Tell him to *hang up the tapestry* in a better style.
Tendre la tapisserie.	Dites-lui de *tendre* mieux *la tapisserie.*
To make the bed.	She is busy just now in *making the beds.*
Faire le lit.	Elle est occupée maintenant à *faire les lits.*
To put the room in order.	It is time to begin *to put the rooms in order.*
Faire la chambre.	Il est temps de commencer à *faire les chambres.*
To sweep.	Has she *swept* the stairs?
Balayer.	A-t-elle *balayé* l'escalier ?
To sweep a chimney.	This *chimney* has not been *swept* this long time. Send for a chimney-sweeper.
Ramoner.	Il y a long-temps que cette cheminée n'a pas été *ramonée.* Envoyez chercher un ramoneur.
To wipe ; to dust.	The table must now be *wiped.*
Essuyer; ôter la poussière.	Il faut à présent *essuyer* la table.
To scrub.	Then you will *scrub* the floor.
Frotter.	Ensuite vous *frotterez* le plancher.
To kindle the fire.	I could not *kindle the fire,* for want of matches.
Allumer le feu.	Je n'ai pu *allumer le feu,* faute d'allumettes.
To open.	Why don't you *open* the door?
Ouvrir.	Pourquoi n'*ouvrez*-vous pas la porte?

To snuff the candle.	*Snuff the candle,* for we do not see.
Moucher la chandelle.	*Mouchez la chandelle,* car nous n'y voyons pas.
To put out the candle.	*Put out the candle* in the parlour.
Eteindre la chandelle.	*Eteignez la chandelle* dans la salle.
To shut.	All the doors and windows of the house are *shut.*
Fermer.	Toutes les portes et les fenêtres de la maison sont *fermées.*
To lock.	Is the door *locked?*
Fermer à clef.	La porte est-elle *fermée à clef?*
To bolt.	Do not forget to *bolt* it.
Fermer au verrou.	N'oubliez pas de la *fermer au verrou.*
To knock at the door.	Somebody *knocks at the door,* go and see who it is.
Frapper à la porte.	Quelqu'un *frappe à la porte,* allez voir qui c'est.
To come in.	I forbid you ever to *come into* my house.
Entrer.	Je vous défends de jamais *entrer* dans ma maison.
To go up.	You *go up* stairs too fast; you will get tired.
Monter.	Vous *montez* trop vite l'escalier; vous vous fatiguerez.
To come down.	He did not *come down* the whole day.
Descendre.	Il n'est pas *descendu* de toute la journée.
To sit at the window.	I *sat at the window* to see him pass.
Se mettre à la fenêtre.	Je me suis *mis à la fenêtre* pour le voir passer.
To warm one's self.	*Warm yourself,* it is growing cold.
Se chauffer.	*Chauffez-vous,* il commence à faire froid.
To let a house.	Have you *let* your *house?*
Louer une maison.	Avez-vous *loué* votre maison?
To pay.	He went off without *paying* his house-rent.
Payer.	Il est parti sans *payer* le loyer de sa maison.

CHAPTER XI.

OF THE KITCHEN, CELLAR, &c.

Kitchen-furniture.	He bought some fine *kitchen-furniture.*
Batterie de cuisine. f	Il a acheté une belle *batterie de cuisine.*
Kettle.	This *kettle* leaks, it wants mending.
Chaudron. m	Ce *chaudron* coule, il a besoin d'étre raccommodé.
Stewpan.	This *stewpan* has holes in it.
Casserole. f.	Cette *casserole* est percée.

Pot.		This *pot* gives a bad taste to the soup.
Marmite.	f.	Cette *marmite* donne un mauvais goût à la soupe.
Gridiron.		Put the mutton chops on the *gridiron.*
Gril.	m.	Mettez les côtelettes de mouton sur le *gril.*
Spit.		We ate the fowl boiled, for want of a *spit.*
Broche.	f.	Nous avons mangé la poule bouillie, faute de *broche.*
Jack.		Take the *jack* to the smith's.
Tournebroche.	m.	Portez le *tournebroche* chez le forgeron.
Skillet.		Clean the *skillet.*
Poêlon.	m.	Nettoyez le *poêlon.*
Fryingpan.		Throw the eggs into the *fryingpan.*
Poêle.	f.	Jetez les œufs dans la *poêle.*
Chafingdish.		Wipe this *chafingdish* with the dishcloth.
Réchaud.	m.	Essuyez ce *réchaud* avec le torchon.
Cask.		We have tapped the *cask* this morning.
Tonneau.	m.	Nous avons percé le *tonneau* ce matin.
Barrel		This boat has brought me several *barrels* of cider.
Baril.	m.	Ce bateau m'a apporté plusieurs *barils* de cidre.
Hogshead.		Her cargo amounts to three hundred *hogsheads* of wine.
Barrique.	f.	Sa cargaison est de trois cents *barriques* de vin.
Flagon, phial.		I have sent him a *flagon* of brandy.
Flacon.	m.	Je lui ai envoyé un *flacon* d'eau-de-vie.
Bottle.		I received a hundred empty *bottles.*
Bouteille.	f.	J'ai reçu un cent de *bouteilles* vides.
Neck.		She stopt the *neck* of the bottle with her thumb.
Goulot.	m.	Elle mit son pouce au *goulot* de la bouteille.
Cork.		The *cork* has remained in the bottle.
Bouchon.	m.	Le *bouchon* a demeuré dans la bouteille.
Corkscrew.		I cannot find the *corkscrew.*
Tire-bouchon.	m.	Je ne saurais trouver le *tire-bouchon.*

VERBS.

To cook.	This woman knows how to *cook.*
Faire la cuisine.	Cette femme sait bien *faire la cuisine.*
To season.	This meat is too much *seasoned.*
Assaisonner.	Cette viande est trop *assaisonnée.*
To boil.	*Boil* this fowl for our dinner.
Faire bouillir.	*Faites bouillir* cette volaille pour notre dîné.
To draw water.	Why don't you go and *draw water?*
Tirer de l'eau.	Pourquoi n'allez-vous pas *tirer de l'eau?*
To grate.	*Grate* a crust of bread to put in the sauce.
Râper.	*Râpez* de la croûte de pain pour mettre dans sauce.
To pound.	*Pound* the almonds in a marble mortar.
Piler.	*Pilez* les amandes dans un mortier de marbre.
To hash.	Make haste and *hash* this mutton.
Hacher.	Dépêchez-vous de *hacher* ce mouton.

To roast.		It is time to *roast* the turkey.
Rôtir.		Il est temps de *rôtir* le dindon.
To broil.		These sausages are not well *broiled.*
Griller.		Ces saucisses ne sont pas bien *grillées.*
To bake.		Too great a fire burns meat, instead of *baking* it.
Cuire.		Un trop grand feu brûle les viandes, au lieu de les *cuire.*
To clean.		*Clean* the pigeons and the little birds.
Nettoyer.		*Nettoyez* les pigeons et les petits oiseaux.
To stuff.		There was a piece of *stuffed* veal.
Farcir.		Il y avait un morceau de veau *farci.*
To fry.		We are going to *fry* the fish.
Frire.		Nous allons *frire* les poissons.
To wash.		My clothes have not been well *washed.*
Laver.		Mon linge n'a pas été bien *lavé.*
To iron.		She is *ironing* your shirts.
Repasser.		Elle est *à repasser* vos chemises.
To draw wine.		I forbade him *to draw wine.*
Tirer du vin.		Je lui ai défendu de *tirer du vin.*
To fill a cask.		If you don't *fill the cask,* your wine will be spoiled.
Remplir un tonneau.		Si vous ne *remplissez* pas le *tonneau,* votre vin se gâtera.
To tap a barrel.		I shall *tap this barrel* next week.
Mettre un tonneau en perce.		Je *mettrai ce tonneau en perce* la semaine prochaine.
To empty a barrel.		We have *emptied this barrel* in five days.
Vider un tonneau.		Nous avons *vidé ce tonneau* en cinq jours.

CHAPTER XII.

OF TIME.

Day.		How many *days* are there in this month?
Jour.	m.	Combien ce mois-ci a-t-il-de *jours?*
Whole day.		I have passed the *whole day* sadly.
Journée.	f.	J'ai passé tristement la *journée.*
Day-break.		We started by *day-break.*
Pointe du jour.	f.	Nous partîmes à la *pointe du jour.*
Dawn of day.		At *dawn of day* we discovered the fleet bearing away.
Aube du jour.	f.	A *l'aube du jour* nous découvrîmes la flotte qui gagnait le large.
Day-break.		The *day-break* scarce appeared when he arrived.
Aurore.	f.	A peine l'*aurore* commençait-elle à paraître, qu'il arriva.
Rising sun.		The *rising sun* revives all nature.
Lever du soleil.	m.	Le *lever du soleil* réjouit toute la nature.
Morning.		At what hour do you rise in the *morning?*
Matin.	m.	A quelle heure vous levez-vous le *matin?*

Morning.	How have you spent your time this *morning?*
Matinée. f.	A quoi avez-vous passé la *matinée?*
Noon, twelve o'clock.	I will repair thither at *noon* precisely.
Midi. m.	Je me rendrai là à *midi* précis.
Sunset.	I will call at your house after *sunset.*
Coucher du soleil. m.	Je passerai chez vous après le *coucher du soleil.*
Evening, night.	He works from morning to *night.*
Soir. m.	Il travaille depuis le matin jusqu'au *soir.*
Evening.	The *evenings* are very tedious in winter.
Soirée. f.	En hiver, les *soirées* sont fort ennuyeuses.
Yesterday evening.	We had a grand ball *yesterday evening,* and a sumptuous entertainment.
Hier au soir.	Nous eûmes, *hier au soir,* un grand bal suivi d'un repas somptueux.
Night.	How did you sleep last *night?*
Nuit. f.	Comment avez-vous dormi cette *nuit?*
Twilight.	We repaired, at *twilight,* to his lodgings.
L'entrée de la nuit. f.	Nous nous rendîmes chez lui à *l'entrée de la nuit.*
Midnight.	Go to bed, it is *midnight.*
Minuit. m.	Allez vous coucher, il est *minuit.*
To-day.	It is likely he will not set off *to-day.*
Aujourd'hui.	Il y a apparence qu'il ne partira pas *aujourd'hui.*
Yesterday.	I have not seen him since *yesterday.*
Hier.	Je ne l'ai pas vu depuis *hier.*
The day before yesterday.	The three pirates were hanged *the day before yesterday.*
Avant-hier.	Les trois pirates ont été pendus *avant-hier*
The day after to-morrow.	*The day after to-morrow* there will be great rejoicings in town.
Après-demain.	*Après-demain* il y aura de grandes réjouissances en ville.
The next day.	*The next day* he was taken and carried to jail.
Le lendemain.	*Le lendemain* il fut pris et conduit en prison.
One o'clock; one hour.	*About one o'clock*—do not come before *one hour.*
Une heure. f.	Sur les *une heure*—ne venez pas avant *une heure.*
Half an hour.	I shall have done it in *half an hour.*
Demi-heure.	Je l'aurai fait dans une *demi-heure.*
A quarter of an hour.	*A quarter of an hour* more or less will not make much difference.
Un quart d'heure. m.	*Un quart d'heure* de plus ou de moins ne fait pas une grande différence.
Minute.	He ran over that space in less than ten *minutes.*
Minute. f.	Il parcourut cet espace en moins de dix *minutes.*
Week.	Do you promise it to me this *week?*
Semaine f.	Me le promettez-vous pour cette *semaine*-ci ?

Week.		We had a hunting party every *week*.
Huit jours.	m. p.	Nous fesions une partie de chasse tous les *huit jours*.
Fortnight.		We had a ball every *fortnight*.
Quinze jours.	m. p.	Tous les *quinze-jours* nous avions bal.
Month.		You will not have it before the end of this *month*.
Mois.	m.	Vous ne l'aurez pas avant la fin de ce *mois*.
Quarter.		His *quarter* expired the thirtieth of last month.
Quartier.	m.	Son *quartier* est échu du trente du mois passé.
Year.		In six *years* he will enjoy the full possession of his estate.
An.	m.	Dans six *ans* il jouira de tout son bien.
Year.		The winter has been very severe this *year*.
Année.	f.	L'hiver a été bien rude cette *année*-ci.
Leap-year.		*Leap-year* has three hundred and sixty-six days.
Année bissextile.		L'*année bissextile* est de trois cent soixante-six jours.
Century; age.		The last *century* has been famous for great events.
Siècle.		Le *siècle* passé a été fertile en grands événemens.
Beginning; end.		Eternity has neither *beginning* nor *end*.
Commencement. *fin.*	m. f.	L'éternité n'a ni *commencement* ni *fin*.
Monday.		The academy meets every *Monday*.
Lundi.	m.	L'académie s'assemble tous les *Lundis*.
Tuesday.		I paid him last *Tuesday*.
Mardi.	m.	Je l'ai payé *Mardi* dernier.
Wednesday.		That happened the second *Wednesday* of the month.
Mercredi.	m.	Cela arriva le second *Mercredi* du mois.
Thursday.		You shall have it, without fail, next *Thursday*.
Jeudi.	m.	Vous l'aurez, sans faute, *Jeudi* prochain.
Friday.		I shall set off on *Friday* for the country.
Vendredi.	m.	Je partirai *Vendredi* pour la campagne.
Saturday.		There will be an eclipse of the moon on *Saturday*.
Samedi.	m	Il y aura *Samedi* une éclipse de lune.
Sunday.		We ought to rest on *Sunday*.
Dimanche.	m.	On doit se reposer le *Dimanche*.
January.		He died the twenty-seventh of *January*, 1787.
Janvier.	m.	Il mourut le vingt-sept de *Janvier*, 1787.
February.		He was born the third of *February*.
Février.	m.	Il naquit le trois de *Février*.
March.		The spring begins on the twenty-first of *March*.
Mars.	m.	Le printemps commence le vingt-et-un de *Mars*.
April.		The month of *April* is commonly rainy in this country.
Avril.	m.	Le mois d'*Avril* est ordinairement pluvieux dans ce pays-ci.
May.		The country looks very pleasant in the month of *May*.
Mai.	m.	La campagne offre un tableau riant au mois de *Mai*.
June.		They mow the meadows in *June*.
Juin.	m.	On fauche les prés en *Juin*.

July.		It is exceedingly hot in *July*.
Juillet.	m.	Il fait des chaleurs excessives en *Juillet*.
August.		The harvest is got in, in France, in the month of *August*.
Août.	m.	On fait la moisson, en France, dans le mois d'*Août*.
September.		The summer is over by the twenty-second of *September*.
Septembre.	m.	L'été finit le vingt-deux de *Septembre*.
October.		We had fine weather during the whole month of *October*.
Octobre.	m.	Il a fait fort beau temps tout le mois d'*Octobre*.
November.		The river was frozen by the third of *November*.
Novembre.	m.	La rivière était prise le trois de *Novembre*.
December.		We embarked on the 17th of *December*.
Décembre.	m.	Nous nous embarquâmes le dix-sept de *Décembre*.
Spring.		In the *spring* the herbs and plants begin to shoot forth.
Printemps.	m.	Au *printemps* les herbes et les plantes commencent à pousser.
Summer.		The *summer* is the warmest season of the year.
Eté.	m.	L'*été* est la plus chaude des saisons de l'année.
Autumn; fall.		The *autumn* is the season for fruit.
Automne.	m. & f.	L'*automne* est la saison des fruits.
Winter.		We have had a long and severe *winter*.
Hiver.	m.	Nous avons eu un long et rigoureux *hiver*.
New-year's day.		I paid no visits on *new-year's day*.
Le premier jour de l'an.		Je n'ai fait aucune visite *le premier jour de l'an*.
Happy new year.		How many lies are often included in these words, " a *happy new year* to you!"
Bonne année.	f.	Que de mensonges sont souvent renfermés dans ces mots, " je vous souhaite une *bonne année!*"
New-year's gift; Christmas-box.		Aunt, what will you give me for my *new year's gift?*
Etrenne.	f.	Ma tante, que me donnerez-vous pour mes *étrennes?*
Twelfth-day.		On *twelfth-day* we had a fine entertainment, and my sister was chosen queen.
Jour des rois.	m.	Le *jour des rois* nous eûmes une fête superbe, dont ma sœur fut la reine.
Shrovetide.		We spent *Shrovetide* sadly this year.
Carnaval.	m.	Nous avons tristement passé le *Carnaval* cette année-ci.
Ash-Wednesday.		We heard a fine sermon on *Ash-Wednesday*.
Le Mercredi des cendres.		Nous entendîmes un beau sermon *le Mercredi des cendres*.
Lent.		The catholics are forbidden to eat flesh during *Lent*.
Carême.	m.	Il est défendu aux catholiques de manger de la viande pendant le *Carême*.

Good-Friday.		Our Lord JESUS CHRIST died on *Good-Friday.*
Le Vendredi Saint.		Notre Seigneur JESUS CHRIST est mort *le Vendredi Saint*
Easter.		I shall set out as soon as *Easter* is over.
Pâques.	m.	Je partirai aussitôt après *Pâques.*
Whitsuntide		I spent *Whitsuntide* holidays in the country.
Pentecôte.	f.	J'ai passé les fêtes de *la Pentecôte* à la campagne.
Dogdays.		It is excessively hot during the *dogdays.*
Canicule.	f.	Il fait une chaleur étouffante pendant *la canicule..*
Christmas.		Our Lord was born on *Christmas-day.*
Noël.	m.	Notre Seigneur est né (*ou* naquit) le jour de *Noël*
Fast-day.		To-day is a *fast-day.*
Jour de jeûne.	m.	C'est aujourd'hui *jour de jeûne.*
Fish-day.		Fridays and Saturdays are *fish-days* among the Catholics.
Jour maigre.	m.	Les Vendredis et les Samedis sont des *jours maigres* parmi les Catholiques.
Holiday.		Too frequent *holidays* are hurtful to industry.
Jour de fête.	m	Les *jours de fête* trop fréquens nuisent à l'industrie.
Fête.	f.	
Market-day.		It was neither a fair nor a *market-day.*
Jour de marché.	m.	Ce n'était ni un jour de foire ni un *jour de marché.*

CHAPTER XIII.

OF HUMAN BEINGS, &c.

Man.		HE is a *man* of great merit.
Homme.	m.	C'est un *homme* d'un grand mérite.
Woman.		She is a very handsome *woman.*
Femme.	f.	C'est une très-belle *femme.*
Child.		This *child* is very well educated.
Enfant.	m.	Cet *enfant* est très-bien élevé.
Boy.		This *boy* is learning French and English.
Garçon.	m.	Ce *garçon* apprend le Français et l'Anglais.
Young fellow		I have no bad opinion of that *young fellow.*
Garçon.	m.	Je n'ai pas mauvaise opinion de ce *garçon*-là.
Bachelor.		He is an old *bachelor.*
Garçon, célibataire.	m.	C'est un vieux *garçon.*
Girl.		This little *girl* plays on the piano-forte wonderfully.
Fille.	f.	Cette petite *fille* touche du forté-piano à merveille.
Old maid.		She is but thirty, and they call her an *old maid.*
Vieille fille.	f.	Elle n'a que trente ans, et on l'appelle déjà *vieille fille.*
Romp.		She is a *romp.*
Fille mal élevée.	f.	C'est une *fille mal élevée.*
Maid.		The *maid* has been out these two hours.
Servante.	f.	Il y a deux heures que la *servante* est sortie.

Young man.		This *young man* is five feet eight inches high.
Jeune homme.	m.	Ce *jeune homme* a cinq pieds huit pouces de haut.
Young woman.		This *young woman* is to be married next week.
Jeune femme.	f.	Cette *jeune femme* doit se marier la semaine prochaine.
Brunette.		Some like *brunettes*, and others fair women.
Brune.	f.	Les uns sont pour les *brunes* et d'autres pour les blondes.
Coquet.		It should seem as if *coquets* never expected to be married.
Petite-maîtresse.	f.	Les *petites-maîtresses* semblent avoir renoncé au mariage.
Old man.		I never saw an *old man* more agreeable.
Vieillard.	m.	Je n'ai jamais vu de *vieillard* plus aimable.
Old woman.		This *old woman* loves cards passionately.
Vieille femme.	f.	Cette *vieille femme* aime les cartes à la folie.
Shrew, vixen.		They perform this evening the Taming of the *Shrew*
Mégère, furie; Diable de femme; Diablesse, méchante femme.	f.	On représente ce soir la *méchante femme* mise à la raison.
Giant, giantess.		*Giants* ought to marry *giantesses*.
Géant. m. *Géante.*	f.	Les *géans* devraient épouser des *géantes*.
Dwarf.		*Dwarfs* are commonly ill-shaped. This young lady appears dwarfish beside her.
Nain. m. *Naine.*	f.	Les *nains* sont d'ordinaire contrefaits. Cette demoiselle paraît une *naine* auprès d'elle.
Childhood.		*Childhood* is the happiest time of life.
Enfance.	f.	L'*enfance* est le temps le plus heureux de la vie.
Youth.		He has spent his *youth* in foreign countries.
Jeunesse.	f.	Il a passé sa *jeunesse* dans les pays étrangers.
Virility.		*Virility* is the state of full vigour in man.
Virilité.	f.	L'homme jouit de toute sa force dans la *virilité*.
Old age.		We should respect *old age*.
Vieillesse.	f.	On doit respecter la *vieillesse*.
Father.		He has too indulgent a *father*.
Père.	m.	Il a un *père* trop indulgent.
Mother.		He is the favourite child of his *mother*.
Mère.	f.	Il est l'enfant chéri de sa *mère*.
Relations.		She is without *relations* and friends.
Parens.	m. p.	Elle est sans *parens* et sans amis.
Child.		This *child* has promising talents.
Enfant.	m. & f.	Cet *enfant* a d'heureuses dispositions.
Son.		Has he not a *son*?
Fils.	m.	N'a-t-il pas un *fils*?
Daughter.		No, he has a *daughter*.
Fille.	f.	Non, il a une *fille*.
Only son.		He cannot forget the loss of his *only son*.
Fils unique.	m.	Il ne peut se consoler de la perte de son *fils unique*.

Grandfather.		His *grandfather* was a hundred years old when he died.
Grand-père.	m.	Son *grand-père* est mort à l'âge de cent ans.
Grandmother.		His *grandmother* is still alive.
Grand'mère.	f.	Sa *grand'mère* est encore vivante.
Great-grandfather.		His *great-grandfather* died last year
Bisaïeul.	m.	Son *bisaïeul* est mort l'année passée.
Grandson.		He is the *grandson* of a very learned man.
Petit-fils.	m.	C'est le *petit-fils* d'un homme très-savant.
Brother.		His *brother* is a merchant in Jamaica.
Frère.	m.	Son *frère* est négociant à la Jamaïque.
Sister.		His *sister* was married to a sea captain.
Sœur.	f.	Sa *sœur* a épousé un capitaine de navire.
Eldest brother.		I knew his *eldest brother* formerly.
Frère aîné.	m.	J'ai connu autrefois son *frère aîné.*
Uncle.		What is become of your *uncle?*
Oncle.	m.	Qu'est devenu votre *oncle?*
Aunt.		Did you receive any news from your *aunt?*
Tante.	f.	Avez-vous reçu des nouvelles de votre *tante?*
Nephew.		His *nephew* has inherited his whole estate.
Neveu.	m.	Son *neveu* a hérité de tout son bien.
Niece.		He has given his *niece* ten thousand guineas as a marriage portion.
Nièce.	f.	Il a donné dix mille guinées en mariage à sa *nièce.*
Cousin.		I travelled in Europe with your *cousin.*
Cousin.	m.	J'ai voyagé en Europe avec votre *cousin.*
Cousin.		I danced with your charming *cousin* last evening.
Cousine.	f.	J'ai dansé hier au soir avec votre charmante *cousine.*
First cousin.		My *first cousin* is reputed to be a very able physician.
Cousin germain.	m	Mon *cousin germain* passe pour un très-habile médecin.
First cousin.		My *first cousin* has married a king's life-guardsman.
Cousine germaine.	f.	Ma *cousine germaine* s'est mariée à un garde du roi.
Beau; lover.		Her *beau* appears to me like a whining *lover.*
Amant; amoureux.	m.	Son *amant* m'a tout l'air d'un *amoureux* transi.
Sweetheart.		A young man ought to choose a *sweetheart* that may do him credit.
Maîtresse.	f.	Un jeune homme doit se choisir une *maîtresse* qui puisse lui faire honneur.
Wedding clothes, dress, apparel.		Venus, in her *wedding clothes,* had less beauty than my Eliza.
Habit de nôces.	m.	Vénus, en *habit de nôces,* était moins belle que mon Eliza.

Betrothing.		*Betrothing* is not consecrated by the church in every sect of religion.
Fiançailles.	f. p.	L'église ne consacre point les *fiançailles* dans toutes les sectes religieuses.
Bridegroom.		The *bridegroom* chose to be married by the bishop.
Fiancé.	m.	Le *fiancé* voulut être marié par l'évêque.
Bride.		The vermilion of modesty overspread the cheeks of the *bride*.
Fiancée.	f.	Le rouge de la pudeur colora les joues de la *fiancée*.
Wedding, nuptials.		Their *nuptials* gave rise to entertainments.
Noce.	f.	Leurs *noces* donnèrent lieu à des fêtes.
Spouse.		Here is my daughter's *spouse*.
Epoux.	m.	Voici l'*époux* de ma fille.
Spouse.		There is my son's *spouse*.
Epouse.	f.	Voilà l'*épouse* de mon fils.
Husband.		Her *husband* has been sick these six months.
Mari.	m	Il y a six mois que son *mari* est malade.
Wife.		His *wife* is as amiable as she is pretty.
Femme.	f.	Sa *femme* est aussi aimable que jolie.
Father-in-law; step-father.		This is my *step-father;* he married my mother,
Beau-père.	m.	C'est mon *beau-père;* il a épousé ma mère.
Mother-in-law; step-mother.		*Step-mothers* seldom love their husbands' children.
Belle-mère.	f.	Les *belles-mères* aiment rarement les enfans de leur mari.
Son-in-law; stepson.		I gave it to my *son-in-law*.
Gendre; beau-fils.	m.	Je l'ai donné à mon *gendre*.
Daughter-in-law; step-daughter.		I love my *daughter-in-law* as much as I do my own daughter.
Bru; belle-fille.	f.	J'aime ma *bru* autant que ma propre fille.
Brother-in-law.		His *brother-in-law* has set off for Europe.
Beau-frère.	m.	Son *beau-frère* est parti pour l'Europe.
Widower.		He has been a *widower* these five years.
Veuf.	m.	Il y a cinq ans qu'il est *veuf*.
Widow.		My nephew is in love with the young *widow*.
Veuve.	f.	Mon neveu est amoureux de la jeune *veuve*.
Jointure.		He assigned me a fine estate as a *jointure*.
Douaire.	m.	Il m'assigna pour *douaire* une terre fort belle.
Godfather; godmother.		We ought to respect our *godfather* and *godmother*
Parrain. m. *marraine.* f.		Il faut respecter son *parrain* et sa *marraine*.
Godson.		He is my *godson*.
Filleul.	m.	C'est mon *filleul*.
God-daughter		She is my *god-daughter*.
Filleule.	f.	C'est ma *filleule*.
Twin.		Castor and Pollux were *twins*.
Jumeau.	m.	Castor et Pollux étaient *jumeaux*.

Twin.		These two sisters are *twins.*
Jumelle.	f.	Ces deux sœurs sont *jumelles.*
Guardian.		My *guardian* was the first man who robbed me.
Tuteur.	m.	Le premier homme qui m'ait volé est mon *tuteur.*
Ward.		I was a very untoward *ward,* for I whipped my guardian.
Pupille.	m. & f.	J'étais un *pupille* très-revêche, car j'étrillais mon tuteur.
Governess.		A father cannot be too careful in the choice of a *governess* for his children.
Gardienne ; gouvernante.	f.	Un père ne saurait mettre trop de soins à choisir une *gouvernante* pour ses enfans.
Fosterbrother.		My *fosterbrother* has attempted to murder me.
Frère de lait.	m.	Mon *frère de lait* a voulu m'assassiner.
Fostersister.		My *fostersister* loved me with the affection of a true sister.
Sœur de lait.	f.	Ma *sœur de lait* m'aimait d'une amitié vraiment fraternelle.
Fosterfather.		How many fathers are there in this world who are nothing more than *fosterfathers!*
Père nourricier.	m.	Que de pères dans ce monde qui ne sont que des *pères nourriciers!*
Fosterchild.		It is natural for nurses to imbibe a motherly affection for their *fosterchildren.*
Nourrisson.	m.	Il est dans la nature qu'une nourrice prenne des sentimens de mère pour son *nourrisson.*
Cradle.		Voltaire was a poet from his *cradle.*
Berceau.	m.	Voltaire fut poéte au sortir du *berceau.*
Leadingstrings.		The *leadingstrings* of infancy might often be useful to manhood.
Lisières.	f. p.	Les *lisières* de l'enfance pourraient souvent servir à l'âge mûr.
Swaddlingclothes.		It is high time to change his *swaddlingclothes.*
Langes.	f. p.	Il est grand temps de le changer de *langes.*
Nurse.		We must look for a better *nurse* for that child.
Nourrice.	f.	Il faut chercher une meilleure *nourrice* pour cet enfant.
Nurse.		I passed the whole night by him as a *nurse.*
Garde-malade.	m. & f.	Je passai toute la nuit à ses côtés comme un *garde-malade.*
Child's maid.		You will take care to provide a *child's maid* for it.
Gardeuse d'enfans	f.	Vous aurez soin de lui procurer une *gardeuse d'enfans.*
Scullion.		She engaged a *scullion* to do all the drudgery of the house.
Femme de charge.	f.	Elle a pris une *femme de charge* pour faire tout le tracas du ménage.
Gossip.		They began to prattle like two *gossips.*
Commère.	f.	Elles se mirent à jaser comme deux *commères.*

CHAPTER XIV.

OF THE SENSES, THE BODY, AND DISEASES.

Sight.		COLOURS too vivid impair the *sight*.
Vue.	f.	Les couleurs trop vives blessent la *vue*.
Hearing.		He has lost the sense of *hearing*.
Ouïe.	f.	Il a perdu le sens de l'*ouïe*.
Smell.		It is sometimes an advantage to have no *smell*.
Odorat.	m.	On gagne quelquefois à n'avoir point d'*odorat*.
Taste.		Every one's *taste* is not alike.
Goût.	m.	Tous les *goûts* ne sont pas les mêmes.
Touch.		The *touch* is the most general of the five senses.
Toucher.	m.	Le *toucher* est le plus étendu des cinq sens.
Body.		Her *body* and mind are well formed.
Corps.	m.	Elle a le *corps* et l'esprit bien faits.
Limb.		He feels great pains in all his *limbs*.
Membre.	m.	Il sent de grandes douleurs dans tous ses *membres*.
Head.		He was condemned to lose his *head*.
Tête.	f.	Il fut condamné à perdre la *tête*.
Hair.		Her flaxen *hair* flowed down upon her shoulders.
Cheveu.	m.	Ses *cheveux* blonds flottaient sur ses épaules.
Tuft of hair.		He had only a small *tuft of hair* remaining.
Toupet de cheveux.	m.	Il ne lui restait qu'un léger *toupet de cheveux*.
Curl.		The *curls* of his wig are too large.
Boucle.	f.	Les *boucles* de sa perruque sont trop grandes.
Whisker, mustachio.		A pair of artificial *whiskers* covered one half of the ambassador's face.
Moustache.	f.	Deux *moustaches* postiches couvraient la moitié du visage de l'ambassadeur.
Beard.		His *beard* begins to grow.
Barbe.	f.	Sa *barbe* commence à croître.
Hair.		He pulled some *hairs* out of his beard.
Poil.	m.	Il s'arracha quelques *poils* de la barbe.
Face.		I do not know his *face*.
Visage.	m.	Son *visage* ne m'est pas connu.
Countenance.		He had a most interesting *countenance*.
Figure.	f.	Il avait la *figure* la plus intéressante du monde.
Forehead.		His *forehead* was bald and a little wrinkled.
Front.	m.	Il avait le *front* chauve et un peu ridé.
Eye.		He has a sore *eye*.
Œil.	m.	Il a mal à l'*œil*.
Eyes.		Her *eyes* were lively and penetrating.
Yeux.	m. p.	Elle avait les *yeux* vifs et perçans.
Prominent eyes.		She had *prominent eyes* and a square brow.
Yeux saillans, à fleur de tête.		Elle avait les *yeux à fleur de tête* et le front carré.

Squinting eyes.		*Squinting eyes* bespeak a defect in the organ of sight.
Yeux louches.	m. p.	Les *yeux louches* annoncent un défaut dans l'organe de la vue.
Look.		He darted a rude and threatning *look* at me.
Regard.	m.	Il me lança un *regard* rude et menaçant.
Glance.		She cast at me *glances* expressive of her love.
Œillade. f. *coup d'œil.*	m.	Elle me jeta des *œillades* où l'amour étaint peint.
Eyelid.		We close our *eyelids* in order to sleep.
Paupière.	f.	On ferme les *paupières* pour dormir.
Eyebrow.		He has black thick *eyebrows.*
Sourcil.	m.	Il a les *sourcils* noirs & épais.
Cheek.		She has pale sunken *cheeks.*
Joue.	f.	Elle a les *joues* livides & creuses.
Ear.		My *ears* are not accustomed to so much noise.
Oreille.	f.	Mes *oreilles* ne sont pas accoutumées à tant de bruit.
Nose.		This man has an aquiline *nose.*
Nez.	m.	Cet homme a le *nez* aquilin.
Nostril.		The Peruvians used to bore their *nostrils.*
Narine.	f.	Les Péruviens étaient dans l'usage de se percer les *narines.*
Mouth.		This young lady has a charming *mouth.*
Bouche.	f.	Cette demoiselle a une *bouche* charmante.
Tooth.		Very white *teeth.*
Dent.		Des *dents* très-blanches.
A bad tooth.		What a pity she has *bad teeth!*
Dent gâtée.	f.	Quel dommage qu'elle ait les *dents gâtées!*
A complete set of teeth.		The dentist made her a *complete set of teeth.*
Ratelier.	m.	Le dentiste lui a fait un *ratelier.*
Lip.		She has ruby *lips.*
Lèvre.	f.	Elle a des *lèvres* vermeilles.
Jawbone.		He broke her *jawbone* with his fist.
Mâchoire.	f.	Il lui cassa la *mâchoire* d'un coup de poing.
Gums.		His *gums* are swelled.
Gencives.	f. p.	Il a les *gencives* enflées.
Tongue.		She has a very nimble *tongue.*
Langue.	f.	Elle a la *langue* bien affilée.
Palate.		He has burned the *palate* of his mouth.
Palais de la bouche.	m.	Il s'est brûlé le *palais de la bouche.*
Chin.		He has already a beard on his *chin.*
Menton.	m.	Il a déjà de la barbe au *menton.*
Dimple.		She has a *dimple* in her chin.
Fossette.	f.	Elle a une *fossette* au menton.
Mole.		He has had that *mole* from his birth.
Marque.	f.	Il a apporté cette *marque* en naissant.
Neck.		She had a gold chain round her *neck.*
Cou.	m.	Elle avait une chaîne d'or autour du *cou.*

Throat.		A sharp bone sticks in her *throat.*
Gorge. f. *gosier.*	m.	Il lui est demeuré un os pointu dans la *gorge.*
Shoulder.		He carries a burden on his *shoulders.*
Epaule.	f.	Il porte un fardeau sur l'*épaule.*
Arm.		He had his *arm* broken.
Bras.	m.	Il a eu le *bras* cassé.
Right arm.		They have cut off his *right arm.*
Bras droit.		On lui a coupé le *bras droit.*
Left arm.		He was bled in the *left arm.*
Bras gauche.		Il a été saigné du *bras gauche.*
Elbow.		She was leaning on her *elbow.*
Coude.	m.	Elle était appuyée sur son *coude.*
Wrist.		He put his *wrist* out of joint in playing.
Poignet.	m.	Il s'est démis le *poignet* en jouant.
Fist.		They fought with the *fist.*
Poing.	m.	Ils se sont battus à coups de *poing.*
Hand.		Give me your *hand,* the bargain is made.
Main.	f.	Mettez là votre *main,* le marché est fait.
Handful.		Mamma gave me a *handful* of sugarplums.
Poignée.	f.	Mamam m'a donné une *poignée* de dragées.
Thumb.		The *thumb* is thicker and shorter than the fingers.
Pouce.	m.	Le *pouce* est plus gros & plus court que les autres doigts.
Nail.		Your *nails* are too long, you ought to cut them.
Ongle.	m.	Vos *ongles* sont trop longs, il faut les couper.
Breast.		Her child slept on her *breast.*
Sein.	m.	Son enfant dormait sur son *sein.*
Breast.		They say the Amazons used to burn their right *breast.*
Mamelle.	f.	On dit que les Amazones se brûlaient la *mamelle* droite.
Breast.		She walks with her *breast* uncovered.
Poitrine.	f.	Elle marche la *poitrine* découverte.
Rib.		God formed Eve from one of Adam's *ribs.*
Côte.	f.	Dieu forma Eve d'une des *côtes* d'Adam.
Side.		I cannot lie on my *side,* it is so painful.
Côté.	m.	Je ne saurais me coucher sur le *côté,* il me fait trop de mal.
Belly.		He received a shot in the *belly.*
Ventre.	m.	Il reçut une balle dans le *ventre.*
Back.		We found him lying on his *back.*
Dos.	m.	Nous le trouvâmes couché sur le *dos.*
Backbone.		He has been wounded in the *backbone.*
Epine du dos.	f.	Il a été blessé à l'*épine du dos.*
Loins.		I feel a violent pain in the *loins.*
Reins.	m. p.	Je sens une vive douleur dans les *reins.*
Thigh.		He has an abscess on his left *thigh.*
Cuisse.	f.	Il a un abcès à la *cuisse* gauche.

Knee.		I held his child on my *knee*.
Genou.	m.	Je tins son enfant sur mes *genoux*.
Leg.		His *legs* were carried off by a cannon ball.
Jambe.	f.	Il a eu les *jambes* emportées d'un coup de canon.
Calf of the leg.		The general was wounded in the *calf of the leg*.
Gras de la jambe, mollet.	m.	Le général fut blessé au *gras de la jambe*.
Foot.		He is dirty from head to *foot*.
Pied.	m.	Il est crotté depuis les *pieds* jusqu'à la tête.
Ankle.		He has put his *ankle* out of joint by a fall.
Cheville du pied.	f.	Il s'est démis la *cheville du pied* en tombant.
Instep.		My *instep* is higher than yours.
Coude-pied.	m.	J'ai le *coude-pied* plus élevé que vous.
Heel.		Mercury is represented with wings to his *heels*.
Talon.	m.	On peint Mercure avec des ailes aux *talons*.
Toe.		He has got corns on every *toe*.
Doigt du pied.	m.	Il a des cors à tous les *doigts du pied*.
Skin.		Snakes cast their *skin* every year.
Peau.	f.	Les serpens changent de *peau* tous les ans.
Flesh.		Turtle's *flesh* makes good soup.
Chair.	f.	La *chair* de tortue fait de bonne soupe.
Muscle.		Indignation was strongly pictured on the *muscles* of his face.
Muscle.	m.	L'indignation était vivement peinte sur les *muscles* de son visage.
Bone.		*Bones* of an unknown animal were found on the banks of the Ohio.
Os.	m.	On a trouvé des *os* d'un animal inconnu sur les bords de l'Ohio.
Brain.		The *brain* is probably the seat of the soul.
Cerveau.	m.	Le *cerveau* est probablement le siége de l'ame.
Brains.		A pretty head indeed, if there were any *brains* in it!
Cervelle.	f.	La jolie tête que ce serait, s'il y avait de la *cervelle!*
Vein.		Seneca had his *veins* opened in a warm bath.
Veine.	f.	Sénèque eut les *veines* ouvertes dans un bain chaud
Artery.		This unskilful surgeon cut an *artery* in bleeding him.
Artère.	f.	Ce chirurgien maladroit lui piqua l'*artère* en le saignant.
Heart.		This woman is subject to great palpitations of the *heart*.
Cœur.	m.	Cette femme est sujette à de grandes palpitations de *cœur*.
Liver.		He died of an inflammation of the *liver*.
Foie.	m.	Il est mort d'une inflammation de *foie*.
Lungs.		Diseases of the *lungs* are often incurable.
Poumon.	m.	Les maladies du *poumon* sont souvent incurables.
Poumons.	m. p.	

Gall.		The *gall* of an ox is good for the gout.
Fiel.	m.	Le *fiel* de bœuf est bon pour la goutte.
Stomach.		The *stomach* is one of the principal viscera of the human body.
Estomac.	m.	L'*estomac* est un des principaux viscères du corps humain.
Blood.		Harvey, an English physician, discovered the circulation of the *blood*.
Sang.	m.	Harvey, médecin Anglais, découvrit la circulation du *sang*.
Bile.		The *bile* is necessary to digestion.
Bile.	f.	La *bile* est nécessaire à la digestion.
Tears.		He suffered himself to be overcome by her *tears*.
Pleurs.	m. p.	Il se laissa fléchir par ses *pleurs*.
Tear.		He shed a flood of *tears,* and seemed inconsolable.
Larme.	f.	Il versa un torrent de *larmes,* et parut inconsolable.
Sweat.		He has been cured by copious *sweats*.
Sueur.	f.	Il a été guéri par des *sueurs* abondantes.
Breath.		His *breath* was stopped all at once.
Respiration.	f.	Sa *respiration* fut arrêtée tout d'un coup.
Breath.		He is quite out of *breath* with running so fast.
Haleine.	f.	Il est tout hors d'*haleine* d'avoir couru si vite.
Sigh.		She has betrayed herself by her *sighs*.
Soupir.	m.	Elle se trahit elle-même par ses *soupirs*.
Groan.		The *groans* of the wounded filled me with horror for war.
Gémissement.	m.	Les *gémissemens* des blessés m'inspiraient de l'horreur pour la guerre.
Sneezing.		*Sneezing* is often caused by a cold.
Eternument.	m.	L'*éternument* est souvent causé par le rhume.
Cough		The physicians could not cure his *cough*.
Toux.	f.	Les médecins n'ont pu le guérir de sa *toux*.
Night-watchings.		Frequent *night-watchings* impair the health.
Veilles.	f. p.	Les fréquentes *veilles* altèrent la santé.
Sleep.		*Sleep* relieves and refreshes the body.
Sommeil.	m.	Le *sommeil* repose et rafraîchit le corps.
Sleep; nap.		I had a *nap,* which lasted all night.
Somme.	m.	J'ai fait un *somme,* qui a duré toute la nuit.
Dream.		There is no confidence to be placed in *dreams*.
Songe; réve.	m.	Il ne faut pas ajouter foi aux *songes*.
Voice.		This orator has a strong harmonious *voice*.
Voix.	f.	Cet orateur a la *voix* forte et harmonieuse.
Speech.		God bestowed *speech* on man.
Parole.	f.	Dieu a donné la *parole* à l'homme.
Mien.		This young man has a haughty and fierce *mien*.
Mine.	f.	Ce jeune homme a la *mine* haute et fière.
Size.		She is of too large a *size* for a woman.
Taille.	f.	Elle est d'une *taille* trop grande pour une femme.

Physiognomy.		The rules of *physiognomy* often mislead us.
Physionomie.	f.	Les règles de la *physionomie* sont souvent trompeuses.
Air.		We recognized him by his noble *air*.
Air.	m.	A son *air* noble nous le reconnûmes.
Gait.		He has a majestic *gait*.
Démarche.	f.	Il a la *démarche* majestueuse.
Gesture.		*Gesture* is one of the chief qualifications of the orator.
Geste.	m.	Le *geste* est une des principales parties de l'orateur.
Beauty.		*Beauty* soon fades.
Beauté.	f.	La *beauté* passe promptement.
Ugliness.		The *ugliness* of this woman is uncommon.
Laideur.	f.	Cette femme est d'une étrange *laideur*.
Complexion.		His *complexion* is as dark and as sunburnt as an Egyptian's.
Teint.	m.	Il a le *teint* aussi foncé & aussi hâlé qu'un Egyptien.
Health.		*Health* is preferable to riches.
Santé.	f.	La *santé* est préférable aux richesses.
Leanness.		I never saw so much *leanness*.
Maigreur.	f.	Je n'ai jamais vu une telle *maigreur*.
Wrinkle.		*Wrinkles* begin to appear on his face.
Ride.	f.	Les *rides* commencent à paraître sur son visage.
Corpse.		The mob trampled the *corpse* under foot.
Cadavre.	m.	La populace foula le *cadavre* aux pieds.
Skeleton.		They found in this tomb several *skeletons*.
Squelette.	m.	On trouva plusieurs *squelettes* dans ce tombeau.
Illness.		I heard of his death before his *illness*.
Maladie.	f.	J'ai appris sa mort avant sa *maladie*.
Pain.		We must suffer *pain* with patience.
Douleur.	f.	Il faut souffrir la *douleur* avec patience.
Headach.		The *headach* hindered me from sleeping.
Mal de tête.	m.	Le *mal de tête* m'a empêché de dormir.
Toothach.		I never had the *toothach*.
Mal de dents.	m.	Je n'ai jamais eu *mal aux dents*.
Sore throat.		His hoarse voice indicated a *sore throat*.
Mal de gorge.	m.	Sa voix rauque annonçait un *mal de gorge*.
Seasickness, the being seasick.		She was *seasick* during the whole voyage.
Mal de mer.	m.	Elle a eu le *mal de mer* pendant toute la traversée.
Cholic.		He died of a bilious *cholic*.
Colique.	f.	Il est mort d'une *colique* bilieuse.
Shivering.		He requested a fire to be lighted in the room, for he felt a *shivering*.
Frisson.	m.	Il demanda qu'on fît du feu dans la chambre, car il ressentait un *frisson*.

Gripes.		I wrote word to him that the *gripes* had left me.
Tranchées.	f. p.	Je lui mandai que je ne sentais plus de *tranchées*
A stitch.		A *stitch* in the side is often the forerunner of the pleurisy.
Point de côté	m.	Le *point de côté* est souvent l'avant-coureur de la pleurésie.
Qualm.		Her *qualm* is still lasting.
Saisissement.	m.	Elle n'est pas encore revenue de son *saisissement.*
Fever.		Jesuit's bark is good for a *fever.*
Fièvre.	f.	Le quinquina est bon pour la *fièvre.*
Cold.		I caught a *cold* last night.
Rhume.	m.	J'ai attrapé un *rhume* la nuit passée.
Cold.		I caught a *cold* which affected my shoulder.
Coup d'air. *Fraîcheur.*	m. f	J'ai attrapé un *coup d'air* ou une *fraîcheur* à l'épaule.
Hoarseness.		My *hoarseness* forces me to silence.
Enrouement.	m.	Mon *enrouement* me force au silence.
Small-pox.		They first inoculated for the *small-pox* in France, fifty years ago.
Petite vérole.	f.	On a commencé à inoculer de la *petite vérole* en France, il y a cinquante ans.
Cow-pock.		We owe the discovery of the *cow-pock* to Dr. Jenner, an Englishman.
Vaccine.	f.	On doit la découverte de la *vaccine* au Dr. Jenner, Anglais.
Pleurisy.		A *pleurisy* carried off my eldest daughter.
Pleurésie, fluxion de poitrine.	f.	Une *pleurésie* emporta ma fille aînée.
Gout.		He died of the gout in his *stomach.*
Goutte.	f.	Il est mort d'une *goutte* remontée.
Dropsy.		*Dropsy* is eased by tapping.
Hydropisie.	f.	On soulage l'*hydropisie* par la ponction.
Consumption.		*Consumption* is not a primary, but a secondary sickness.
Pulmonie.	f.	La *pulmonie* n'est point une maladie essentielle, mais elle en est une secondaire.
Decay.		She has fallen into a *decay.*
Langueur, étisie. *Dépérissement.*	f. m.	Elle est tombée en *étisie*, en *langueur*, ou dans le *dépérissement.*
Measles.		My daughter has never had the *measles.*
Rougeole.	f.	Ma fille n'a pas encore eu la *rougeole.*
Hooping-couch.		The *hooping-cough* carries off many children every winter.
Coqueluche.	f.	La *coqueluche* emporte beaucoup d'enfans tous les hivers.
Hiccough.		I had the *hiccough* the whole morning.
Hoquet.	m.	J'ai eu le *hoquet* toute la matinée.
Itch.		The *itch* is an infectious disorder.
Gale.	f.	La *gale* est une maladie contagieuse.

Itching.		My ear itches; I now feel a smart *itching*.
Démangeaison.	f.	L'oreille me démange; j'y sens à présent une grande *démangeaison*.
Pimple; scab.		He is covered all over with *pimples* and *scabs*.
Bouton.	m.	Il est couvert de *boutons* & de *pustules* depuis les pieds jusqu'à la tête.
Pustule.	f.	
Wound.		He received a large *wound*.
Blessure, plaie.	f.	Il a reçu une grande *blessure*.
Shot.		I have received a *shot* in the knee.
Coup de feu.	m.	J'ai reçu un *coup de feu* au genou.
Cut.		I got a *cut* in my thumb.
Coupure.	f.	J'ai une *coupure* au pouce.
Dressing.		It is time to dress his wound; let us take the *dressing* off.
Appareil.	m.	Il est temps de panser sa blessure; levons l'*appareil*.
Chilblain.		His feet are full of *chilblains*.
Engelure.	f.	Il a les pieds pleins d'*engelures*.
Scar.		His breast is covered with *scars*.
Cicatrice.	f.	Il a la poitrine couverte de *cicatrices*.
Blow.		I gave him a very hard *blow* on the head.
Coup.	m.	Je lui assenai un grand *coup* sur la tête.
Bruise.		He got off with a slight *bruise*.
Contusion, meurtrissure.	f.	Il en a été quitte pour une légère *contusion*.
Sprain.		He has *sprained* his foot.
Entorse.	f.	Il s'est donné une *entorse* au pied.
Corn.		*Corns* on the feet are very difficult to cure.
Cor.	m.	Les *cors* aux pieds sont très-difficiles à guérir.
Pulse.		The doctor felt my *pulse*, and found that I was feverish.
Pouls.	m.	Le médecin me tâta le *pouls*, et me trouva un peu de fièvre.
Porringer of blood.		The surgeon took from him six *porringers of blood*.
Palette de sang.	f.	Le chirurgien lui tira six *palettes de sang*.
Bleeding.		The doctor having felt her pulse prescribed *bleeding*.
Saignée.	f.	Le médecin lui ayant tâté le pouls ordonna la *saignée*.
Cataract.		This surgeon is very dexterous in couching the *cataract*.
Cataracte.	f.	Ce chirurgien abat très-adroitement la *cataracte*.
Web, *or* pearl.		A *web* begins to overspread his eye.
Taie.	f.	Une *taie* commence à lui couvrir l'œil.
Wen.		The surgeon cut his *wen* with much dexterity.
Loupe.	f.	Le chirurgien lui extirpa sa *loupe* avec beaucoup d'adresse.
Wart.		His hands are full of *warts*, and his face covered with tetters.
Verrue.	f.	Il a les mains pleines de *verrues*, et le visage couvert de dartres.

Stiff neck.		I have a very painful *stiff neck.*
Torticolis.	m.	J'ai un *torticolis* fort douloureux.
Erysipelas.		He died in consequence of an *erysipelas* in his legs.
Erysipèle.	m.	Il est mort des suites d'un *érysipèle* aux jambes.
Tetter.		*Tetters* are almost incurable.
Dartre.	f.	Les *dartres* sont presque incurables.
Cutaneous disease.		This physician is famous for curing *cutaneous diseases.*
Maladie de peau.	f.	Ce médecin est fameux pour la guérison des *maladies de peau.*
Amputation.		The surgeons were for *amputation.*
Amputation.	f.	Les chirurgiens furent d'avis de l'*amputation.*
Operation.		Trepanning is a delicate and dangerous *operation.*
Opération.	f.	C'est une *opération* délicate & dangereuse que de trépaner.
Issue.		She told me in confidence she had an *issue* in each leg, and several large boils.
Cautère.	m.	Elle me dit en confidence qu'elle avait un *cautère* aux deux jambes, et plusieurs gros clous.
Bunch.		The camel has a *bunch* on his back, and the dromedary has two.
Bosse.	f.	Le chameau a une *bosse* sur le dos, et le dromadaire en a deux.
Poultice.		You must put on the diseased part a *poultice* of bread and milk.
Cataplasme.	m.	Il faut appliquer sur la partie malade un *cataplasme* de mie de pain et de lait.
Plaster.		A large *plaster* of green silk supplied the place of his eye.
Emplâtre.	m.	Un large *emplâtre* de tafetas vert remplaçait l'œil qu'il avait perdu.
Bandage.		My knee was covered with *bandages.*
Compresse.	f.	Mon genou fut couvert de *compresses.*
Pill.		If *pills* were to cure all the diseases they are intended for, there would be no sickness in the world.
Pilule.	f.	Si les *pilules* guérissaient de tous les maux pour lesquels elles sont destinées, les maladies disparaîtraient de la terre.
Worm-powder.		The Carthusian friars were the inventors of *worm-powders.*
Poudre à vers.	f.	Les Chartreux furent les inventeurs de la *poudre à vers.*
Tooth-powder.		Indians, who make no use of *tooth-powder,* have beautiful teeth.
Dentifrice.	m.	Les Indiens, qui ne se servent point de *dentifrice,* ont de très-belles dents.
Regimen.		The physician prescribed to him a strict *regimen.*
Diète f. *régime.*	m.	Le médecin lui ordonna une *diète* exacte.

CHAPTER XV.

OF ORDINARY TRANSACTIONS, &c.

VERBS, &c.

To see.	I SHALL be very glad *to see* you.
Voir.	Je serai bien aise de vous *voir.*
To look.	I *looked* through the window the whole time of the review.
Regarder.	J'ai *regardé* par la fenêtre tout le temps de la revue.
To eye.	She *eyed* me very attentively for some minutes.
Envisager.	Elle m'*envisagea* quelques momens avec beaucoup d'attention.
To stare at.	She *stared* at me with scrutinizing eyes
Fixer.	Elle me *fixa* d'un air de curiosité.
To hear.	I like to *hear* a fine discourse.
Entendre.	J'aime à *entendre* un beau discours.
To listen.	Why don't you *listen* to him?
Ecouter.	Pourquoi ne l'*écoutez*-vous pas?
To smell.	This meat begins to *smell* already.
Sentir.	Cette viande commence déjà à *sentir.*
To taste.	Will you *taste* my wine?
Goûter.	Voulez-vous *goûter* de mon vin?
To taste.	*Taste* how rich that wine is.
Tâter de.	*Tâtez de* ce vin, comme il est moelleux.
To touch.	I *touched* him as I passed.
Toucher.	Je l'ai *touché* en passant.
To feel.	*Feel* how soft her skin is.
Tâter.	*Tâtez* sa peau, comme elle est douce.
To scratch.	It is impolite to *scratch* one's head in company.
Gratter.	Il est impoli de se *gratter* la tête en compagnie.
To shake hands.	We *shook hands* after the English fashion.
Se donner la main.	Nous *nous donnâmes la main* à l'Anglaise.
To squeeze.	He stopped me, and *squeezed* my hand.
Serrer, presser.	Il m'arrêta en me *serrant* la main.
To kiss.	She *kissed* the queen's hand.
Baiser, embrasser.	Elle *baisa* la main de la reine.
To embrace one another.	Their seconds made them *embrace one another.*
S'embrasser.	Leurs témoins les ont fait *s'embrasser.*
Hug.	After some warm *hugs* on both sides, he introduced me to his family.
Accolade, embrassade. f.	Après de vives *accolades* de part & d'autre, il me présenta à sa famille.
To breathe.	We *breathe* here an unwholesome air.
Respirer.	Nous *respirons* ici un air mal-sain.
To sigh.	I heard her *sighing* all night.
Soupirer.	Je l'ai entendue *soupirer* toute la nuit.

To cry.	They *cried* fire twice last night.
Crier.	On a *crié* au feu deux fois la nuit passée.
To weep.	They *wept,* sobbed, and tore their hair.
Pleurer.	Ils *pleuraient,* sanglotaient, et s'arrachaient les cheveux.
To suck.	It is said that Romulus and his brother *sucked* a she-wolf.
Teter.	On dit que Romulus et son frère *tetèrent* une louve.
To suckle.	It is a crime in mothers not to *suckle* their own children, when they can do it.
Allaiter.	C'est un crime dans les mères de ne pas *allaiter* leurs enfans, quand elles le peuvent.
To wean.	This child is old enough to be *weaned.*
Sevrer.	Cet enfant est bon à *sevrer.*
To move.	A hundred men were not able to *move* this stone.
Mouvoir.	Cent hommes n'ont pu *mouvoir* cette pierre.
To walk.	I am tired of *walking ;* let us rest ourselves.
Marcher.	Je suis fatigué de *marcher ;* reposons-nous.
To be lame.	Your brother is *lame* in the left foot.
Boiter.	Votre frère *boite* du pied gauche.
To support one's self.	The pilgrim *supported himself* with his staff.
S'appuyer.	Le pélerin *s'appuya* sur son bâton.
To shrug up one's shoulders, &c.	That made him *shrug up his shoulders.*
Hausser les épaules.	Cela lui fit *hausser les épaules* (contemptuously).
To jump.	Finding himself closely pursued, he *jumped* over the fence.
Sauter.	Se voyant chaudement poursuivi, il *sauta* par dessus la palissade.
To rush upon.	The lion *rushed upon* him, and tore him to pieces.
Fondre, se jeter, s'élancer sur.	Le lion *s'élança* sur lui, et le mit en pièces.
To gambol.	What a pleasure to *gambol* on the green, when nature is smiling around!
Gambader, faire des bonds.	Quel plaisir de *gambader* sur la verdure, quand tout nous sourit dans la nature!
To bounce.	I began again to *bounce* and twist about my limbs.
Faire des bonds.	Je me remis à *faire des bonds* et à me tordre les membres.
To stagger.	I saw him *stagger* and fall.
Chanceler.	Je le vis *chanceler* et tomber.
To fall.	He *fell* from the second story of the house into the street.
Tomber.	Il est *tombé* du second étage de la maison, dans la rue.

To get up again.	Behold a child that has just fallen; help him to *get up again.*
Se relever.	Voilà un enfant qui vient de tomber ; aidez-lui à *se relever.*
To hurt one's self.	He did not *hurt himself* in the least.
Se blesser.	Il ne s'est pas *blessé* du tout.
To act.	It is often necessary to *act* with diligence.
Agir.	Il est souvent nécessaire d'*agir* avec promptitude.
To tie, bind, fasten.	He was brought to me with both hands *tied* behind his back.
Lier, attacher.	On me l'amena les mains *liées* derrière le dos.
To untie.	*Untie* this villain, and let us hear what he has to say.
Délier, détacher.	*Déliez* ce scélérat, et voyons ce qu'il a à dire.
To stifle.	Do not squeeze me so hard ; you *will stifle* me.
Etouffer.	Ne me serrez pas tant ; vous m'*étoufferez.*
To shut up in.	He *shut himself up in* his closet, and would speak with no one.
Enfermer.	Il s'*enferma* dans son cabinet, et ne voulut parler à personne.
To lock up.	*Lock up* my clothes in that press.
Enfermer.	*Enfermez* mon linge dans cette armoire.
To contain, *or* include.	I cannot describe to you all the beauties *contained* in that enchanted island.
Renfermer.	Je ne saurais vous décrire toutes les beautés *renfermées* dans cette île enchantée.
To lock one's self in.	I *locked myself in* my room and went to bed.
S'enfermer.	Je *m'enfermai* dans ma chambre, et me mis au lit.
To carry.	Atlas *carried* the world upon his shoulders.
Porter.	Atlas *portait* le monde sur ses épaules.
To bring.	*Bring* me my night-gown, that I may go to bed.
Apporter.	*Apportez*-moi ma robe de chambre, que j'aille me coucher.
To take off.	*Take off* that dish of eels ; the sight is displeasing to me.
Enlever.	*Enlevez* ce plat d'anguilles ; la vue m'en déplaît.
To take away.	He crept by stealth into my room, and *took away* my trunk.
Emporter.	Il se glissa furtivement dans ma chambre. et *emporta* ma malle.
To carry back.	*Carry* those books *back* to your master.
Remporter.	*Remportez* ces livres chez votre maître.
To lead.	*Lead* this blind man by the hand, till he is safe at home.
Mener.	*Menez* cet aveugle par la main, et le mettez sûrement chez lui.
To take *or* carry.	I often *took* him to the playhouse with me.
Mener.	Je l'ai souvent *mené* à la comédie avec moi.
To bring.	When you come, *bring* your sister with you.
Amener.	Quand vous viendrez, *amenez* votre sœur avec vous.

To bring back.	I lend you my horse, but do not forget to *bring* him *back* to me.
Ramener.	Je vous prête mon cheval, mais n'oubliez point de me le *ramener.*
To take *or* carry away.	*Take away* this man, that I may see him no more.
Emmener.	*Emmenez* cet homme, que je ne le revoie plus.
To send notice.	I *sent* him *notice* of my arrival.
Avertir, faire savoir.	Je lui *fis savoir* que j'étais arrivé.
To send word.	He was no sooner in town than he *sent* me *word* of it.
Mander, instruire, informer.	Il ne fut pas plutôt en ville qu'il m'en *informa.*
To take kindly.	If you don't *take kindly* what I tell you, at least be thankful for what I have left untold.
Savoir gré.	Si vous me *savez* peu de *gré* de ce que je vous dis, au moins sachez-m'en beaucoup de ce que je ne vous dis pas.
To beat, to drive down.	It is a machine to *drive down* wedges, stakes, &c.
Enfoncer.	C'est une machine à *enfoncer* les coins, les pieux, &c.
To break open.	They *broke* his closet *open,* and robbed him of his casket.
Enfoncer.	Ils *enfoncèrent* son cabinet, et lui volèrent sa cassette.
To sink.	His mare *sank* into the mire up to the chest.
Enfoncer.	Sa jument *enfonça* dans la boue jusqu'au poitrail.
To search one.	They *searched* the courier, and found his dispatches.
Fouiller quelqu'un.	On *fouilla* le courrier, et l'on trouva ses dépêches.
To search.	She went up into the garret, and began to *search* every corner.
Fureter.	Elle monta au grenier, et se mit à *fureter* partout.
To speak.	Did you *speak* to him concerning that affair?
Parler.	Lui avez-vous *parlé* touchant cette affaire ?
To whisper.	I *whispered* to him to be silent.
Dire à l'oreille.	Je lui *dis à l'oreille* de se taire.
To whisper.	They were *whispering* all the evening.
Parler bas.	Ils se *parlèrent bas* toute la soirée.
To stammer.	He answered me in a *stammering* manner.
Bégayer.	Il me répondit en *bégayant.*
To prate.	This young lady *prates* too much.
Jaser.	Cette jeune demoiselle *jase* trop.
To laugh.	He cannot talk of it without *laughing.*
Rire.	Il ne saurait en parler sans *rire.*
To smile.	She *smiled* at him in an agreeable manner.
Sourire.	Elle lui *sourit* d'une manière agréable.

To call for.	You are at home here; *call for* whatever you please.
Demander.	Vous êtes ici chez vous; *demandez* tout ce qui vous plaira.
To confess.	Ah! traitor, *confess* the truth.
Rendre témoignage.	Ah! traître, *rends témoignage* à la vérité.
To swear.	I cursed, I *swore*, and mused upon the resolution I should take.
Jurer.	Je pestai, je *jurai*, je revai au parti que je prendrais.
To get up.	At what hour do you commonly *get up?*
Se lever.	A quelle heure *vous levez-vous* ordinairement?
To dress one's self.	*Dress yourself* quickly, we have not much time to spare.
S'habiller.	*Habillez-vous* promptement, nous n'avons pas trop de temps.
To put on one's shoes *or* stockings.	When will you *put on your shoes?*
Se chausser.	Quand vous *chausserez-vous?*
To wash one's self.	Why don't you *wash your face?*
Se laver.	Pourquoi ne vous *lavez-vous* pas le *visage?*
To comb one's head.	He could not find time to *comb his head.*
Se peigner.	Il n'a pas eu le temps de *se peigner.*
To shave.	It is time I should *shave* myself.
Se raser, se faire la barbe.	Il est temps que je me *rase;* or que je me *fasse la barbe.*
To work.	He is too lazy to *work.*
Travailler.	Il est trop paresseux pour *travailler.*
To knit.	The mother and daughters spun, sewed, and *knitted.*
Tricoter.	La mère et les filles filaient, cousaient, et *tricotaient.*
To be hungry.	I am not very *hungry* this morning.
Avoir faim.	Je n'*ai* pas grand' *faim* ce matin.
To eat.	You do not *eat;* are you sick?
Manger.	Vous ne *mangez* pas; êtes-vous malade?
To be thirsty.	I *am* very *thirsty;* I am exceedingly *thirsty.*
Avoir soif.	*J'ai* grand' *soif;* j'*ai* une *soif* brûlante.
To drink.	What will you please *to drink?*
Boire.	Que voulez-vous *boire?*
To swallow, to swallow down, to sup up.	He will never be able *to swallow* down that mouthful.
Avaler.	Il ne pourra jamais *avaler* cette bouchée.
To make tipsy.	If you get him to drink once more, you will *make* him *tipsy.*
Griser.	Si vous le faites boire davantage, vous le *griserez.*

To get tipsy.	He *got* pretty cleverly *tipsy* last night.
Se griser.	Il s'est joliment *grisé* hier au soir.
To get drunk.	Before he was seventeen, he *got drunk* daily.
S'enivrer, se soûler.	Il n'avait pas dix-sept ans qu'il *s'enivrait* tous les jours.
To go out.	He *went out* this morning at eight o'clock precisely.
Sortir.	Il est *sorti* ce matin, à huit heures précises.
To go.	He is *gone* to his country-seat.
Aller.	Il est *allé* à sa maison de campagne.
To come.	I *come* from his house.
Venir.	Je *viens* de chez lui.
To come up, accost.	He *accosted* me with a hypocritical air, to pump me.
Aborder.	Il m'*aborda* d'un air patelin, pour me sonder.
To accost, to come up.	He *accosted* me very hastily.
Accoster.	Il m'*accosta* très-brusquement.
To spy, to watch, to dog.	He is busy like the spider in weaving his web, and *watching* the moment for entrapping his prey.
Guetter.	Il est occupé comme l'araignée à tendre ses filets, & à *guetter* l'instant d'y envelopper sa proie.
To climb up.	The poacher avoided the bear by *climbing up* a tree.
Grimper.	Le braconnier évita l'ours en *grimpant* sur un arbre.
To climb.	The mountains of St. Domingo are not easily *climbed* by Europeans.
Gravir.	Il n'est pas facile à un Européen de *gravir* les montagnes de Saint-Domingue.
To climb	Squirrels *climb* to the top of trees.
Monter.	Les écureuils *montent* au haut des arbres.
To crawl *or* creep.	He is so weak that he can hardly *creep* along.
Se traîner.	Il est si faible qu'il peut à peine *se traîner.*
To stoop.	As he was *stooping*, the ball grazed his ear.
Se baisser	Comme il *se baissait,* la balle lui frisa l'oreille.
To lower.	They *lowered* the trap with the cords fastened to it.
Baisser.	Ils *baissèrent* la trappe avec les cordes qui l'attachaient.
To descend.	He *descended* into the plain with much difficulty.
Descendre.	Il est *descendu* dans la plaine avec bien de la peine.
To come in.	*Come in* without knocking.
Entrer.	*Entrez* sans frapper.
To take snuff.	He is accustomed to *take snuff.*
Prendre du tabac.	Il est accoutumé à *prendre du tabac.*
To smoke.	We spent our time in *smoking,* sleeping, and doing nothing.
Fumer.	Nous passions notre temps à *fumer,* à dormir, et à ne rien faire.

To blow one's nose.	Why don't you *blow your nose?*
Se moucher.	Que ne vous *mouchez-vous?*
To perspire.	The sick person begins to *perspire.*
Suer, transpirer.	Le malade commence à *suer.*
To cough.	He *coughed,* spat, blew his nose, drew out his watch, looked what o'clock it was, pulled out his snuff-box, tapped on the lid, took a pinch, and sneezed.
Tousser.	Il *toussa,* cracha, se moucha, tira sa montre, examina l'heure qu'il était, sortit sa tabatière, frappa sur le couvercle, prit sa prise de tabac, et éternua.
To indulge *or* pamper one's self.	They do not enjoy the best health who *indulge themselves* most.
S'écouter, se délicater, se dorloter, se mignarder, se mignoter, ou *se mitonner.*	Ce ne sont pas ceux qui *s'écoutent* le plus qui se portent le mieux.
To shudder.	She *shuddered* as she perceived me.
Frémir.	Elle *frémit* en m'apercevant.
To faint away.	The heat was so intense that it caused my *fainting away.*
Se trouver mal, tomber en défaillance.	La chaleur était si étouffante, que je me *trouvai mal.*
To swoon away.	She *swooned away* in the arms of her grand-mother.
S'évanouir.	Elle *s'évanouit* dans les bras de sa grand'mère.
To recover one's self.	*Recover yourself;* you appear to me to be disordered.
Reprendre ses esprits.	*Reprenez vos esprits;* vous me paraissez troublé.
To recover one's self.	You have nothing to fear; *recover yourself.*
Se rassurer, se remettre.	Vous n'avez rien à craindre; *remettez-vous, rassurez-vous.*
To be ill.	I have *been ill* this great while.
Etre malade.	Je *suis malade* depuis long-temps.
To vomit.	He has *vomited* an immense deal of bile.
Vomir.	Il a *vomi* une quantité prodigieuse de bile.
To bleed.	The doctor ordered the surgeon to *bleed* her.
Saigner.	Le médecin a ordonné au chirurgien de la *saigner.*
To take physic.	He should have *taken physic.*
Prendre médecine.	Il aurait dû *prendre médecine.*
To cure.	He would have been *cured* by this time.
Guérir.	Il serait *guéri* à présent.
To be well.	Is your cousin *well?*
Se bien porter.	Votre cousin *se porte-t-il bien?*

To recover strength.	He has *recovered strength* since he went to the country.
Reprendre des forces.	Il a *repris des forces* depuis qu'il est à la campagne.
To catch a cold.	I *caught a cold* at the play.
S'enrhumer.	Je *me* suis *enrhumé* à la comédie.
To go to bed.	It is growing late; *go to bed.*
Aller se coucher.	Il se fait tard; *allez vous coucher.*
To go to bed.	Our two travellers, who had *gone* late *to bed,* their heads a little heated with wine, slept till late in the day.
Se coucher.	Nos deux voyageurs, qui *s'*étaient *couchés* tard, & la tête un peu chaude de vin, dormirent la grasse matinée.
To sleep abroad.	That apprentice *sleeps abroad* without the knowledge of his master almost every night.
Découcher.	Cet apprenti *découche* presque toutes les nuits, à l'insçu de son maître.
To pull off boots.	Waiter, *pull off* this gentleman's *boots.*
Débotter.	Garçon, *débottez* monsieur.
To undress one's self.	*Undress yourself* quickly.
Se déshabiller.	*Déshabillez-vous* promptement.
To go to bed.	I will *go to bed* in an instant.
Se mettre au lit.	Je vais me mettre *au lit* dans un instant.
To cover one's self.	He *covered himself* in his presence.
Se couvrir.	Il *s'*est *couvert* devant lui.
To uncover one's self.	He would not *uncover himself.*
Se découvrir.	Il ne voulut pas *se découvrir.*
To yawn.	He *yawned* and rubbed his eyes several times.
Bâiller.	Il *bâilla* et se frotta les yeux à plusieurs reprises.
To be asleep.	Tell him I *am asleep,* and bid him return by and by.
Reposer.	Dites-lui que je *repose,* et qu'il revienne tantôt.
To rest.	For want of a bed, I did not *rest.*
Se reposer.	Faute d'un lit, je ne *me* suis pas *reposé.*
To sleep.	Did you *sleep* well last night?
Dormir.	Avez-vous bien *dormi* cette nuit?
To snore.	He is scarcely in bed, when he begins to *snore.*
Ronfler.	A peine est-il couché qu'il commence à *ronfler.*
To dream.	I *dreamed* that you were going to be married.
Rêver.	J'ai *rêvé* que vous alliez vous marier.
To think.	I began to *think* of some means by which I might escape.
Rêver, songer.	Je me mis à *rêver* aux moyens de me sauver.
To grow fat.	His cattle have *grown* very *fat.*
Engraisser.	Ses bestiaux ont beaucoup *engraissé.*
To grow thin.	I *grew* very *thin* during the passage.
Maigrir.	J'ai beaucoup *maigri* pendant la traversée.

To grow tall.	He has *grown taller* within these six months.
Grandir.	Il a *grandi* depuis six mois.
To grow old.	This lady begins to *grow old.*
Vieillir.	Cette dame commence à *vieillir.*
To wrinkle.	Trouble *wrinkled* his face.
Rider.	Le chagrin lui a *ridé* le visage.
To turn pale.	He *turns pale* at the least thing.
Pâlir.	La moindre chose le fait *pâlir.*
To live.	Birds *live* in the air, and fish in the water.
Vivre.	Les oiseaux *vivent* dans l'air, et les poissons dans l'eau.
To be born.	He was *born* under kind stars.
Naître.	Il est *né* sous une heureuse étoile.
To die.	He *died* of the yellow fever at Jamaica.
Mourir.	Il est *mort* de la fièvre jaune à la Jamaïque.

SECTION II.

RELATIVE TO THE TOWN.

CHAPTER I.

OF A TOWN, ITS VARIOUS BUILDINGS, &c.

NOUNS.

Town.		He lives in the heart of the *town.*
Ville.	f.	Il demeure au cœur de la *ville.*
Capital.		Washington is the *capital* of the United States.
Capitale.	f.	Washington est la *capitale* des Etats-Unis.
Fortified town.		He drew the plan of that *fortified town.*
Ville de guerre.	f.	Il a levé le plan de cette *ville de guerre.*
Freedom of a city.		The *freedom of the city* was not easily obtained among the Romans.
Droit de bourgeoisie.	m.	Le *droit de bourgeoisie* ne s'accordait pas aisément chez les Romains.
Mart.		That town is the *mart* of all Indian goods.
Entrepôt.	m.	Cette ville est l'*entrepôt* de toutes les marchandises de l'Inde.
Borough.		It is a rich, populous, and commercial *borough.*
Bourg.	m.	C'est un *bourg* riche, peuplé, et commerçant.
Parish.		There are six thousand inhabitants in this *parish.*
Paroisse.	f.	Il y a six mille habitans dans cette *paroisse.*
Palace.		The king's *palace* is surrounded with water.
Palais.	m.	Le *palais* du roi est entouré d'eau.
Excise-office.		The *excise-office* is held in New-street.
Bureau des impôts.	m.	Le *bureau des impôts* se tient dans la rue-neuve.

Land-tax office.		The *land-tax office* is in the lower town.
Bureau des tailles.		Le *bureau des tailles* est dans la basse ville.
Navy-office.		I know the first clerk of the *navy-office.*
Bureau de la marine.		Je connais le premier commis du *bureau de la marine.*
War-office.		The *war-office* is shut at three o'clock.
Bureau de la guerre.		Le *bureau de la guerre* se ferme à trois heures.
Post-office.		Have you not yet taken my letters from the *post-office?*
Bureau de la poste, m. *poste,* f.		N'avez-vous pas encore retiré mes lettres *de la poste?*
Mint.		They carried a quantity of bullion to the *mint.*
Monnaie.	f.	On a porté beaucoup de lingots à la *monnaie.*
Admiralty.		The *admiralty* declared the vessel a good prize.
Amirauté.	f.	L'*amirauté* a déclaré le vaisseau de bonne prise.
Rolls-office.		The *rolls-office* contains a great many records.
Salle des archives.	f.	La *salle des archives* contient un grand nombre d'actes, de registres, et de titres.
Arsenal.		The *arsenal* is full of arms of every kind.
Arsenal.	m.	L'*arsenal* est rempli d'armes de toute espèce.
Stage-office.		I engaged six seats at the *stage-office.*
Bureau de voitures publiques.	m.	Je retins six places au *bureau de voitures publiques.*
Bank.		I have lodged all my money in the *bank.*
Banque.	f.	J'ai mis tout mon argent à la *banque.*
Bank-note.		He gave me a *bank-note* of fifty pounds.
Billet de banque.	m.	Il m'a donné un *billet de banque* de cinquante livres sterlings.
Warrant.		Here is a *warrant* for one hundred guineas, which will be paid at sight from the royal treasury.
Ordonnance. *Rescription.*	f. f.	Voici une *ordonnance* de cent guinées, qui vous seront comptées à vue au trésor royal.
Bank-share.		How many *bank-shares* will you take?
Action de banque.	f.	Combien d'*actions de banque* prendrez-vous?
Stockholder.		I do not believe the *stockholders* will gain much this year.
Actionnaire.	m.	Je ne crois pas que les *actionnaires* gagnent beaucoup cette année-ci.
Check, order.		I shall give you a *check* on the bank.
Mandat, ordre.	m.	Je vous donnerai un *mandat* sur la banque.
Exchange.		He lives opposite the *exchange.*
Bourse.	f.	Il demeure vis-à-vis de la *bourse.*
Customhouse.		These goods paid duty at the *customhouse.*
Douane.	f.	Ces marchandises ont payé les droits à la *douane.*
Countinghouse.		Step into my *countinghouse,* and you shall be paid.
Comptoir.	m.	Passez dans mon *comptoir,* vous y serez payé.

Counter.		She went behind the *counter,* and reached me down a parcel of silk gloves.
Comptoir, bureau.	m	Elle passa derrière le *comptoir,* et m'atteignit un paquet de gants de soie.
Warehouse, storehouse.		Is it not a laughable matter to hear this baker call his shop a *warehouse?*
Magasin.	m.	N'est-il pas risible d'entendre ce boulanger donner à sa boutique le nom de *magasin?*
Back-shop.		He followed him even into the *back-shop.*
Arrière-boutique.	f.	Il le suivit jusque dans l'*arrière-boutique.*
Town-house.		The citizens met at the *town-house.*
Hôtel de Ville.	m.	Les citoyens se sont assemblés à l'*hôtel de ville.*
Hospital.		Have you a mind to see the *hospital?*
Hôpital.	m.	Avez-vous envie de voir l'*hôpital?*
Mad-house.		He died in the *mad-house.*
Hôpital des fous.		Il est mort à l'*hôpital des fous.*
Foundling hospital.		He was found in a basket at the gate of the *foundling hospital.*
Hôpital des enfans trouvés.		On le trouva dans une corbeille à la porte de l'*hôpital des enfans trouvés.*
Church.		The steeple of the *church* is amazingly high.
Eglise.	f.	Le clocher de l'*église* est d'une hauteur étonnante.
University		He has sent his son to the *university* of Oxford.
Université.	f.	Il a envoyé son fils à l'*université* d'Oxford.
College.		La Flèche is the finest *college* in France.
Collége.	m.	La Flèche est le plus beau *collége* de la France.
Academy.		He has been expelled from the *academy.*
Académie.	f.	Il a été chassé de l'*académie.*
School.		I advised him to go to *school.*
Ecole.	f.	Je lui ai conseillé d'aller à l'*école.*
Market-house.		There is a beautiful *market-house* in that town.
Marché.	m.	Il y a un beau *marché* dans cette ville-là.
Meat-market.		Excellent meat is sold in the *market.*
Boucherie.	f.	On vend d'excellente viande à la *boucherie.*
Fish-market.		I have seen no fresh cod at the *fish-market* this year.
Poissonnerie.	f.	Je n'ai point vu cette année de morue fraîche à la *poissonnerie.*
Inn.		Don't put up at that *inn;* it is a downright spunging-house.
Auberge, hôtellerie.	f.	Ne logez pas dans cette *auberge;* on y écorche les gens.
Bill of fare.		That cook's *bill of fare* has given me an appetite.
Carte.	f.	La *carte* de ce restaurateur me donne déjà de l'appétit.
Tavern.		We always find him at the *tavern.*
Taverne.	f.	On le trouve toujours à la *taverne.*
Inn, public-house.		The deuce take this innkeeper and his *inn!*
Cabaret.	m.	Que le diable emporte le cabaretier et son *cabaret!*

Alehouse.	We found no better inn than a wretched *alehouse.*
Bouchon. m.	Nous ne trouvâmes qu'un méchant *bouchon* pour auberge.
Landlord.	The *landlord* untied my portmanteau with his own hands.
Hôte, maître de la maison. m.	L'*hôte* détacha lui-même ma valise.
Landlady.	I entered into a conversation with the *landlady.*
Hôtesse. f.	Je liai conversation avec l'*hôtesse.*
Tenant.	The builders cannot get *tenants* now-a-days.
Locataire. m. & f.	Les entrepreneurs de bâtimens ne trouvent plus de *locataires.*
Coffee-house.	There are beautiful *coffee-houses* in Paris.
Café. m.	Il y a de beaux *cafés* à Paris.
Play-house.	We live near the *play-house.*
Comédie. f.	Nous demeurons près de la *comédie.*
Intelligence-office.	The *intelligence-office* is at the bottom of a blind alley.
Bureau d'adresse. m.	Le *bureau d'adresse* est au fond d'un cul-de-sac.
Bath-house.	The bathing tubs of the *bath-house* are marble.
Bains publics. m. p.	Les baignoires des *bains publics* sont en marbre.
Glass-house.	The thick smoke issuing from the furnace made us leave the *glass-house.*
Verrerie. f.	La fumée épaisse qui sortait du fourneau nous fit quitter la *verrerie.*
Shot, bill, reckoning.	He paid his *shot* and mine, and we got up from table.
Ecot. m. *Mémoire.* m. *Compte.* m.	Il paya son *écot* et le mien, et nous nous levâmes de table.
Gambling-house.	He frequents *gambling-houses,* from which he never returns before twelve o'clock at night.
Tripot, m. *maison de jeu.* f.	Il court les *tripots,* d'où il ne revient jamais avant minuit sonné.
Jail.	The *jail* was broke open last night.
Prison. f.	La *prison* a été forcée la nuit passée.
Dungeon.	They began by putting me in a *dungeon.*
Cachot. m.	Ils commencèrent par me mettre dans un *cachot.*
Turnkey, jailor.	The *turnkey* came every morning to renew my provisions.
Concierge, geolier, guichetier. m.	Le *concierge* venait tous les matins renouveller ma provision.
Brewhouse.	It is the best *brewhouse* in town.
Brasserie. f.	C'est la meilleure *brasserie* de la ville.
Street.	Have you read the bill posted up at the corner of the *street?*
Rue. f.	Avez-vous lu le placard affiché au coin de la *rue?*

Footwalk, *or* pavement.		*Footwalks* are very convenient to pedestrians.
Trottoir.	m.	Les *trottoirs* sont très-commodes pour les piétons.
Small street.		This *small street* is always dirty and infected.
Petite rue.	f.	Cette *petite rue* est toujours sale et infecte.
By-street.		You must cross a *by-street* to come to it.
Rue détournée.	f.	Il vous faut traverser une *rue détournée* pour y arriver.
Lane.		I would not pass by this *lane*.
Ruelle.	f.	Je ne voudrais pas passer par cette *ruelle*.
Square.		Will you take a walk in the *square* of Henry IV.?
Place.	f.	Voulez-vous vous promener sur la *place* d'Henry IV.?
Quay, wharf.		My house is built on the *wharf*.
Quai.	m.	Ma maison est bâtie sur le *quai*.
Bridge.		The troops took possession of the *bridge*.
Pont.	m.	Les troupes s'emparèrent du *pont*.
Causeway.		The town has a communication with the river, through a *causeway*.
Chaussée.	f.	La ville communique au fleuve par une *chaussée*.
Suburb.		The *suburbs* of this town are very populous.
Faubourg.	m.	Les *faubourgs* de cette ville sont très-peuplés.
Gallows, gibbet.		Mandrin could not escape the *gallows*.
Potence, f. *gibet*,	m.	Mandrin ne pouvait échapper à la *potence*.
Executioner, hangman.		I would not kill him, for fear of having some dealings with the *hangman*.
Bourreau.	m.	Je ne voulus point le tuer, de crainte d'avoir un procès avec le *bourreau*.

CHAPTER II.

OF A SCHOOL.

Master.		The *master* is not yet come.
Maître.	m.	Le *maître* n'est pas encore venu.
Mistress.		Is your *mistress* satisfied with you ?
Maîtresse.	f.	Votre *maîtresse* est-elle contente de vous?
Usher, assistant.		The *usher* is more learned than the principal.
Sous-maître.	m.	Le *sous-maître* est plus instruit que le principal.
Writing-master.		This *writing-master* makes fine letters.
Maître d'écriture.		Ce *maître d'écriture* forme de belles lettres.
Writing.		His *writing* is not as good as yours.
Ecriture.	f.	Son *écriture* n'est pas aussi bonne que la vôtre.
Scrawl.		I cannot decypher his *scrawl*.
Griffonnage.	m.	Je ne saurais déchiffrer son *griffonnage*.

Tutor.		The abbé de Condillac was the prince of Parma' *tutor*.
Précepteur.	m.	L'abbé de Condillac a été *précepteur* du prince de Parme.
Scholar.		One of my *scholars* learned French in less than three months.
Ecolier.	m.	Un de mes *écoliers* a appris le Français en moins de trois mois.
Schoolboy.		He is only a *schoolboy*, and already pretends to decide on every thing.
Ecolier.	m.	Ce n'est qu'un *écolier,* et déjà il décide de tout.
Tell-tale.		Do not say a word which you wish to keep a secret before this little *tell-tale*.
Rapporteur.	m.	Ne dites point un mot que vous désireriez être secret devant ce petit *rapporteur*.
Student.		He was then a *student* of physic at the university of Montpellier.
Etudiant.	m.	Il était alors *étudiant* en médecine à l'université de Montpellier.
Pupil.		He is the *pupil* of an excellent Italian painter.
Elève.	m.	C'est l'*élève* d'un excellent peintre Italien.
Boarding-house.		She keeps a *boarding-house* in the best part of the town.
Pension.	f.	Elle tient *pension* dans le meilleur quartier de la ville.
Boarder.		How many *boarders* has she at her house?
Pensionnaire.	m.	Combien de *pensionnaires* a-t-elle chez elle?
Day-scholar.		There are more *day-scholars* than boarders in that college.
Externe.	m.	Il y a plus d'*externes* que de pensionnaires dans ce collége.
Class.		The master went there with all his *class*.
Classe.	f.	Le régent y est allé avec toute sa *classe*.
Desk.		This *desk* is too high for him.
Pupitre.	m.	Ce *pupitre* est trop haut pour lui.
Form.		I had two more *forms* made.
Banc.	m.	J'ai fait faire deux *bancs* de plus.
Book.		Have you not brought your *books?*
Livre.	m.	N'avez-vous point apporté vos *livres?*
Primer		You must buy a *primer* for this child.
A b c, alphabet,	m.	Il faut que vous achetiez un *a b c*, pour cet enfant.
Spelling book.		I never used a *spelling book* in my school.
Syllabaire.	m.	Je ne me suis jamais servi de *syllabaire* dans mon école.
Vocabulary.		This *vocabulary* contains the most essential words.
Vocabulaire.	m.	Ce *vocabulaire* contient les mots les plus essentiels.
Grammar.		Be so kind as to buy me a *grammar*.
Grammaire.	f.	Ayez la bonté de m'acheter une *grammaire*.

Dictionary.		I would be glad also to get a good *dictionary.*
Dictionnaire.	m.	Je désirerais bien avoir aussi un bon *dictionnaire.*
Page.		This *page* is badly written.
Page.	f.	Cette *page* est mal écrite.
Margin.		The *margin* is a little too narrow.
Marge.	f.	La *marge* est un peu trop étroite.
Titlepage.		The *titlepage* of this work is wanting.
Titre.	m.	Le *titre* de cet ouvrage manque.
Preface.		The *preface* of it is long and tedious.
Préface.	f.	La *préface* en est longue et ennuyeuse.
Leaf of a book.		There is a *leaf* torn out.
Feuillet.	m.	Il y a un *feuillet* de déchiré.
Exercise.		I cannot read your *exercise.*
Thème.	m.	Je ne saurais lire votre *thème.*
Lesson.		Why did you not learn your *lesson* better?
Leçon.	f.	Pourquoi n'avez-vous pas mieux appris votre *leçon?*
Task.		The *task* he gave me to write is difficult.
Devoir.	m.	Le *devoir* qu'il m'a donné à faire est difficile.
Table of contents.		This book has no *table of contents.*
Table des matières.	f.	Il n'y a pas de *table des matières* à ce livre.
Translation.		This *translation* is exact and elegant.
Traduction.	f.	Cette *traduction* est exacte et élégante.
Prose.		The *prose* of this writer is elegant and harmonious.
Prose.	f.	La *prose* de cet écrivain est élégante et harmonieuse.
Verse.		French poetry does not admit of blank *verse.*
Vers.	m.	La poésie Française n'admet point les *vers* blancs.
Paper.		The *paper* you brought me blots.
Papier.	m.	Le *papier* que vous m'avez apporté boit.
Letter-paper.		It is thicker than *letter-paper.*
Papier à lettres.		Il est plus épais que du *papier à lettres.*
Gilt paper.		Send me a quire of *gilt paper.*
Papier doré.		Envoyez-moi une main de *papier doré.*
Blotting-paper.		I lent him some *blotting-paper.*
Papier brouillard.		Je lui ai prêté du *papier brouillard.*
Brown paper.		Do you know where they sell *brown paper?*
Papier gris.		Savez-vous où l'on vend du *papier gris?*
Ream.		I want thirty *reams* of paper.
Rame.	f.	Il me faut trente *rames* de papier.
Quire.		This paper costs one dollar a *quire.*
Main.	f.	Ce papier coûte une piastre la *main.*
Sheet.		Hand me a *sheet* of that paper.
Feuille.	f.	Passez-moi une *feuille* de ce papier-là.
Half a sheet.		I have no more than *half a sheet* of paper.
Demi-feuille.	f.	Il ne me reste qu'une *demi-feuille* de papier.
Loose sheet.		Such fine ideas as yours ought not to be written upon *loose sheets.*
Feuille volante.		De si belles idées que les vôtres ne devraient point s'écrire sur des *feuilles volantes.*

Copybook.		My *copybook* is full; give me another.
Cahier.	m.	Mon *cahier* est fini; donnez-m'en un autre.
Pocket-book.		One hundred guineas reward will be given for the *pocket-book.*
Porte-feuille.	m.	On donnera cent guinées de récompense pour le *porte-feuille.*
Memorandum book.		It has been a long time upon my *memorandum book.*
Tablettes.	f. p.	Il y a long-temps que c'est sur mes *tablettes.*
Pasteboard.		I want a piece of *pasteboard* wider and thicker.
Carton.	m.	Il me faut un morceau de *carton* plus large et plus épais.
Parchment.		This deed should be written on *parchment.*
Parchemin.	m.	Ce contrat devrait être écrit sur du *parchemin.*
Vellum.		He draws miniatures on *vellum*
Vélin.	m.	Il peint en miniature sur *vélin.*
Inkstand.		I lost my *inkstand* going to school.
Ecritoire.	f.	J'ai perdu mon *écritoire* en allant à l'école.
Ink.		This *ink* is not black enough.
Encre.	f.	Cette *encre* n'est pas assez noire.
Pen.		Be so kind as to make me two *pens.*
Plume.	f.	Ayez la bonté de me tailler deux *plumes.*
Slit.		I do not perceive the *slit* in this pen.
Fente.	f.	Je n'apperçois pas la *fente* de cette plume.
Penknife.		My *penknife* is dull; lend me yours.
Canif.	m.	Mon *canif* est émoussé; prêtez-moi le vôtre.
Pencil.		Where shall I find any *pencils?*
Crayon.	m.	Où trouverai-je des *crayons?*
Slate.		Do not rub out what is marked on this *slate.*
Ardoise.	f.	N'effacez pas ce qu'il y a de marqué sur cette *ardoise*
Pencil-case.		My *pencil-case* is silver.
Porte crayon.	m.	Mon *porte-crayon* est d'argent.
Ruler.		This *ruler* is not straight enough.
Règle.	f.	Cette *règle* n'est pas assez droite.
Line.		The *lines* which you drew are blotted out.
Ligne.	f.	Les *lignes* que vous avez tracées sont effacées.
Flourish.		An elegant *flourish* is always added to his signature.
Parafe.	m.	Il accompagne toujours son nom d'un joli *parafe.*
Blot of ink.		Your copybook is already quite full of *blots.*
Pâté.	m.	Votre cahier est déjà tout plein de *pâtés.*
Dash.		Such a writing should have no *dashes.*
Rature.	f.	Un pareil écrit ne devrait point avoir de *ratures.*
Sand.		Throw a little *sand* on this writing.
Poudre.	f.	Mettez un peu de *poudre* sur cette écriture.
Sealing-wax.		I want *sealing-wax* to seal this letter.
Cire à cacheter.	f.	Il me faut de la *cire à cacheter* pour cette lettre.
Wafer.		I will make use of *wafers* for this time.
Pain à cacheter.	m.	Pour cette fois-ci je me servirai de *pains à cacheter.*
Seal.		Who engraved your *seal?*
Cachet.	m.	Qui est-ce qui a gravé votre *cachet?*

Word.		These two *words* are synonymous.
Mot.	m.	Ces deux *mots* sont synonymes.
Word.		I was pleased at his taking hold of her last *words.*
Parole.	f.	Je fus bien aise qu'il eût relevé ses dernières *paroles*
Syllable.		He begins to spell the *syllables.*
Syllabe.	f.	Il commence à épeler les *syllabes.*
Comma.		Observe attentively the *commas* when reading
Virgule.	f.	En lisant, faites bien attention aux *virgules.*
Semicolon.		Why don't you stop at this *semicolon?*
Un point-virgule.	m.	Que ne vous arrêtez-vous à ce *point-virgule, ou* à cette *virgule ponctuée?*
Colon.		Make a longer stop here: it is a *colon.*
Deux-points.	m. p.	Arrêtez-vous ici plus long-temps; voilà *deux-points.*
Full stop.		She does not use *full stops* (or periods) in her writing.
Point.	m.	Elle ne met pas de *points* en écrivant.
Capital letter.		Begin all your sentences with a *capital letter.*
Lettre majuscule.	f.	Mettez une *lettre majuscule* au commencement de toutes vos phrases.
Hyphen.		These are compound words, and require a *hyphen* between them.
Trait-d'union, tiret.	m.	Ce sont des mots composés, qu'il faut unir par un *tiret.*
Note of interrogation.		A *note of interrogation* is wanting to that sentence.
Point d'interrogation.	m.	Il manque un *point d'interrogation* à cette phrase.
Note of admiration.		Close this sentence with a *note of admiration.*
Point d'admiration.	m.	Mettez un *point d'admiration* à la fin de cette période.
Acute accent.		An *acute accent* is put upon *e*, whenever the sound is acute, as in *bonté* (goodness).
Accent aigu.	m.	On place l'*accent aigu* sur le *e*, quand le son en est aigu, comme dans *bonté.*
Grave accent.		When the sound of *e* is broad or long, it requires a *grave accent,* as in *père* (father).
Accent grave.	m.	Toutes les fois que le son de le *e* est ouvert ou long, il exige l'*accent grave,* comme dans *père.*
Circumflex accent.		Use the *circumflex accent* in *même*; for *e* has there a broader sound than in *frère* (brother).
Accent circonflèxe.	m.	Employez l'*accent circonflèxe* dans *même*; car le son de le *e* y est plus ouvert que dans *frère.*
Cat-o'-nine-tails.		The first fault you commit, I shall use my *cat-o'-nine-tails.*
Martinet.	m.	A la première faute que vous ferez, je me servirai de mon *martinet.*
Rod.		This wicked boy was whipped with a *rod* soaked in pickle.
Verges.	f. p.	Ce méchant garçon a été fouetté avec des *verges* trempées dans le vinaigre.

Ferula.		This teacher has always a *ferula* in his hand.
Férule.	f.	Ce maître a toujours la *férule* à la main.
Lash.		They got off for twenty five *lashes* each.
Coup de fouet.	m.	Ils en ont été quittes chacun pour vingt-cinq *coups de fouet.*
Cowskin.		I felt myself assailed on my shoulders with five or six smart thwacks of a *cowskin.*
Nerf de bœuf.	m.	Je me sentis appliquer entre les deux épaules cinq à six bons coups de *nerf de bœuf.*
Holiday.		Shall we have a *holiday* this afternoon?
Congé.	m.	Aurons-nous *congé* cette après-midi?
Vacation.		Their *vacation* begins next week.
Vacances.	f. p.	Leurs *vacances* commencent la semaine qui vient.

CHAPTER III.

OF EXERCISES, PLAYS, &c.

Dancing.		*Dancing* is an agreeable exercise.
Danse.	f.	La *danse* est un exercice agréable.
Dancing-room.		He is so much in love with dancing, that he does not stir from the *dancing-room.*
Salle de danse.	f.	Il est si amoureux de la danse, qu'il ne bouge de la *salle de danse.*
Ball.		The marchioness had a *ball* and rout.
Bal.	m.	Il y avait *bal* et grande assemblée chez la marquise.
Concert.		She had a great *concert* at her house.
Concert.	m.	Elle a donné un grand *concert* chez elle.
Forte-piano.		This young lady plays wonderfully on the *forte-piano.*
Piano, forté-piano.		Cette jeune demoiselle joue du *piano* à merveille.
Harp.	[m.	King David played upon the *harp* and danced before the ark of the covenant.
Harpe.	f.	Le roi David joua de la *harpe* et dansa devant l'arche d'alliance.
Violin, fiddle.		He plays well on the *violin.*
Violon	m.	C'est un bon joueur de *violon.*
Bow.		His *bow* wants rubbing with resin.
Archet.	m.	Son *archet* a besoin de colophane.
Base-viol.		He scrapes his *base-viol* from morning to night.
Basse.	f.	Il racle de la *basse* du matin au soir.
Horn.		Have you heard him blow the *horn?*
Cor.	m.	L'avez-vous entendu donner du *cor?*
Flute.		Do you know how to play on the *flute?*
Flûte.	f.	Savez-vous jouer de la *flûte?*
Fencing.		He learned *fencing,* horsemanship, and swimming
L'escrime.	f.	Il a appris *l'escrime,* l'équitation, et la natation.

Riding-school.		The famous La Guérinière's *riding-school* was at Caen, in Normandy.
Manège.	m.	Le fameux La Guérinière avait son *manège* à Caen, en Normandie.
Horseman.		My riding-master was an excellent *horseman.*
Ecuyer, homme de cheval.	m	Mon maître de manège était excellent *écuyer.*
Walking.		*Walking* is very agreeable at this season.
Promenade.	f	La *promenade* est très-agréable dans cette saison.
Race.		There were, at the *race,* the finest horses I ever saw.
Course.	f.	Il y avait, à la *course,* les plus beaux chevaux que j'aie jamais vus.
Hunting.		*Hunting* is not forbidden in this country.
Chasse.	f.	La *chasse* n'est pas défendue dans ce pays-ci.
Fishing.		This is not the season for *fishing.*
Pêche.	f.	Ce n'est pas le temps de la *pêche.*
Swimming.		He saved himself by *swimming.*
Nage.	f.	Il se sauva à la *nage.*
Game.		Tennis is a *game* as innocent as it is agreeable.
Jeu.	m.	La paume est un *jeu* aussi innocent qu'agréable.
Game of skill.		He is famous at every *game of skill.*
Jeu d'adresse.		Il est fameux pour tous les *jeux d'adresse.*
Game of chance		I do not like to play at any *game of chance.*
Jeu de hasard.		Je n'aime à jouer à aucun *jeu de hasard.*
Ball.		We played at *ball* the whole morning.
Balle.	f	Nous avons joué à la *balle* toute la matinée.
Whistle.		He always carries a *whistle* in his pocket.
Sifflet.	m.	Il porte toujours un *sifflet* dans sa poche.
Hot-cockles.		The ladies amused themselves by playing at *hot-cockles.*
Main-chaude.	f.	Les dames se sont amusées à jouer à la *main-chaude.*
Kite.		These children's *kite* has fallen into the garden.
Cerf-volant.	m.	Le *cerf-volant* de ces enfans est tombé dans le jardin.
Swing.		The *swing* broke sooner than they expected.
Escarpolette.	f.	La *balançoire* se rompit plutôt qu'on ne pensait.
Balançoire.	f.	
Head or tail.		It is your business to call out *head or tail.*
Croix ou pile.	f.	C'est à vous à demander *croix ou pile.*
Bowl.		It is their business to go and fetch the *bowls.*
Boule.	f.	C'est à eux d'aller chercher les *boules.*
Odd or even.		He lost a great deal of money at *odd or even.*
Pair ou non.	m.	Il a perdu beaucoup d'argent à *pair ou non*
Ninepins.		I do not find great pleasure in playing at *ninepins.*
Quilles.	f. p.	Je ne sens pas grand plaisir à jouer aux *quilles.*
Quoits.		He is very handy in throwing the *quoits.*
Palet.	m.	Il est fort adroit à lancer le *palet.*

Billiards.		He plays at *billiards* with a mace or cue, equally well.
Billard.	m.	Il joue également bien au *billard* avec une masse ou une queue.
Billiard-ball.		His *ball* went out of the pocket.
Bille.	f.	Sa *bille* est sortie de la blouse.
Chess.		He is a very great *chess*-player.
Echecs.	m. p.	C'est un très-grand joueur d'*échecs.*
Chessboard.		Had I been able to find the *chessboard,* we should have played a game.
Echiquier.	m.	Si j'avais pu trouver l'*échiquier,* nous aurions fait une partie.
Draughts.		I believe you have lost some of the *draughts.*
Dames.	f. p.	Je crois que vous avez perdu quelques-unes des *dames.*
Draughtboard.		A *draughtboard* must have sixty-four places (*or* squares.)
Damier.	m.	Un *damier* doit avoir soixante-quatre cases.
Pawn *or* man.		He plays better than I, he gives me a *man.*
Pion.	m.	Il joue mieux que moi, il me donne un *pion.*
Backgammon.		*Backgammon* is fashionable in England.
Toutes tables.	f. p.	Le jeu de *toutes tables* est à la mode en Angleterre.
Die.		I discovered that one of his *dice* was loaded.
Dé.	m.	Je découvris qu'un de ses *dés* était plombé *ou* pipé.
Dicebox.		Then I threw the *dicebox* in his face.
Cornet.	m.	Je lui jetai alors le *cornet* à la figure.
Card.		The *cards* I wanted were in the pack.
Carte.	f.	Les *cartes* qu'il me fallait étaient dans le talon.
Pack of cards.		I brought with me several *packs of* new *cards.*
Jeu de cartes.	m.	J'ai apporté avec moi plusieurs *jeux de cartes* neuves.
Diamond.		I had in my hand all the small *diamonds.*
Carreau.	m.	J'avais dans mon jeu toutes les basses cartes en *carreau.*
Spade.		Don't you remember I took your knave with my queen of *spades ?*
Pique.	m.	Ne vous souvenez-vous pas que j'ai pris votre valet avec ma dame de *pique ?*
Heart.		I have six *hearts* which tell more than your spades.
Cœur.	m	J'ai six *cœurs* qui valent plus que vos piques.
Club.		I had no court-card but the knave of *clubs.*
Trèfle.	m.	Je n'avais d'autre figure que le valet de *trèfle.*
Trump.		How many *trumps* had you ?
Triomphe.	f.	Combien de *triomphes* (ou *d'atouts*) aviez-vous ?
Atout.	m.	
Trick.		If you do not take care, he will make all the *tricks.*
Main, levée.	f.	Si vous ne prenez pas garde, il fera toutes les *levées* (ou *mains.*)

Fish.		We play half a French crown a *fish.*
Fiche.	f.	Nous jouons un petit écu la *fiche.*
Counter.		How many *counters* do you want?
Jeton.	m.	Combien de *jetons* vous faut-il?
Lottery.		Have you not put into the *lottery* this year?
Loterie.	f.	N'avez-vous pas mis à la *loterie* cette année-ci?
Ticket.		Yes, I have had two *tickets* and several shares.
Billet.	m.	Oui, j'ai eu deux *billets* et plusieurs parts.
Blank.		But, unluckily, they were all *blanks.*
Billet blanc.		Mais, malheureusement, c'étaient tous des *billets blancs.*
Prize.		As for me, I never had a single *prize.*
Lot.	m.	Quant à moi, je n'ai jamais eu un seul *lot.*
Highest prize.		I was told that you had drawn the *highest prize.*
Gros lot.	m.	On m'avait dit que vous aviez gagné le *gros lot.*

CHAPTER IV.

OF MECHANICS, &c.

Gunsmith.		TAKE my gun to the *gunsmith's.*
Armurier.	m.	Portez mon fusil chez l'*armurier.*
Barber.		The *barber* put a towel under my chin, and shaved me.
Barbier.	m.	Le *barbier* me mit une serviette sous le menton, et me rasa.
Head-dresser.		Milliners were formerly *head-dressers.*
Coiffeur.	m.	Les marchandes de modes étaient autrefois *coiffeuses.*
Coiffeuse.	f.	
Journeyman.		He is a *journeyman* tailor, locksmith, &c.
Garçon.	m.	C'est un *garçon* tailleur, serrurier, &c.
Foreman.		It is impossible to do without a *foreman* in a shop which has much custom.
Premier garçon.		On ne peut se passer d'un *premier garçon* dans une boutique bien achalandée.
Waterman.		*Waterman,* bring your boat here.
Batelier.	m.	*Batelier,* amenez ici votre bateau.
Washerwoman.		I sent him to the *washerwoman's* (or *laundress's*).
Blanchisseuse.	f.	Je l'ai envoyé chez la *blanchisseuse.*
Butcher.		Did I not tell you to go to the *butcher's?*
Boucher.	m.	Ne vous avais-je pas dit d'aller chez le *boucher?*
Baker.		The *baker* has not yet brought the bread.
Boulanger.	m.	Le *boulanger* n'a pas encore apporté le pain.
Brewer.		Don't you live close by the *brewer's?*
Brasseur.	m.	Ne demeurez-vous pas tout auprès du *brasseur?*
Coachmaker.		No: I live opposite the *coachmaker's.*
Carrossier.	m.	Non: je demeure vis-à-vis du *carrossier.*
Cartwright.		Where shall I find a *cartwright?*
Charron.	m.	Où trouverai-je un *charron?*

Carpenter.		I borrowed the hammer of the *carpenter*.
Charpentier.	m	J'ai emprunté le marteau du *charpentier*.
Trunkmaker.		The *trunkmaker* keeps his shop in a cellar.
Bahutier.	m.	Le *bahutier* a sa boutique dans une cave.
Hatter.		I gave the *hatter* my hat to dress.
Chapelier.	m.	J'ai donné au *chapelier* mon chapeau à repasser.
Confectioner.		I lived a long while at a *confectioner's*.
Confiseur.	m.	J'ai demeuré long-temps chez un *confiseur*.
Hair-dresser.		I thought he was a *hair-dresser*.
Perruquier.	m.	Je croyais qu'il était *perruquier*.
Shoemaker.		You are mistaken, he is a *shoemaker*.
Cordonnier.	m.	Vous vous trompez, il est *cordonnier*.
Cutler.		Did the *cutler* grind my razors?
Coutelier.	m.	Le *coutelier* a-t-il repassé mes rasoirs?
Mantua-maker.		Have you taken my gown to the *mantua-maker's?*
Couturière.	f.	Avez-vous porté ma robe chez la *couturière?*
Sempstress.		I will put my daughter apprentice to a *sempstress*.
Lingère.	f.	Je mettrai ma fille en apprentissage chez une *lingère*.
Broker.		This *broker* has made a large fortune.
Courtier.	m.	Ce *courtier* a fait une grosse fortune.
Brokerage.		I gave him six guineas as his *brokerage* fee.
Courtage.	m	Je lui donnai six guinées pour son droit de *courtage*.
Scrivener.		He follows the profession of a *scrivener* and sworn interpreter.
Ecrivain.	m.	Il fait le métier *d'écrivain* et d'interprète juré.
Scourer.		Come with me to the *scourer's*.
Dégraisseur.	m.	Venez avec moi chez le *dégraisseur*.
Gilder.		He was formerly a *gilder*.
Doreur.	m.	Il était autrefois *doreur*.
China-man.		He is now a *china-man*.
Faïencier.	m	A présent il est *faïencier*.
Apothecary.		Have you not a brother an *apothecary?*
Apothicaire.	m.	N'avez-vous pas un frère *apothicaire?*
Grocer.		Let us go into this *grocer's*.
Epicier.	m	Entrons chez cet *épicier*.
Tinman.		My elder brother is a *tinman*.
Ferblantier.	m.	Mon frère aîné est *ferblantier*.
Founder.		This is a *founder's* shop.
Fondeur.	m.	C'est la boutique d'un *fondeur*.
Blacksmith.		The beautiful Venus was the wife of a *blacksmith*, called Vulcan.
Forgeron.	m.	La belle Vénus était femme d'un *forgeron* nommé Vulcain.
Hatchet-cutler.		A *hatchet-cutler* would be a man highly considered among the savages.
Taillandier.	m.	Un *taillandier* serait un homme de la première considération chez les sauvages.

Sword-cutler.		Go and bring my sword from the *sword-cutler's.*
Fourbisseur.	m.	Allez chercher mon épée chez le *fourbisseur.*
Watchmaker.		He is the best *watchmaker* in town.
Horloger.	m.	C'est le meilleur *horloger* de la ville.
Gardener.		This man is the best *gardener* in this district.
Jardinier.	m.	Cet homme est le plus habile *jardinier* de ce canton.
Jeweller.		He married his daughter to a *jeweller.*
Joaillier.	m.	Il a donné sa fille en mariage à un *joaillier.*
Bijoutier.	m.	
Bookseller.		Do not forget to go to the *bookseller's.*
Libraire.	m.	N'oubliez pas d'aller chez le *libraire.*
Stationer.		I was told he was a *stationer.*
Papetier.	m.	On m'a dit qu'il était *papetier.*
Bookbinder.		What's your *bookbinder's* name?
Relieur.	m.	Comment s'appelle votre *relieur?*
Mason.		I want a good *mason;* do you know of any?
Maçon.	m.	Il me faut un bon *maçon;* en connaissez-vous?
Jockey.		This *jockey* has cheated many.
Maquignon.	m.	Ce *maquignon* a trompé bien des gens.
Merchant.		He has become a *merchant* at Mechlin.
Négociant.	m.	Il s'est fait *négociant* à Malines.
Partner.		I cannot do it without my *partner's* consent.
Associé.	m.	Je ne saurais le faire sans le consentement de mon *associé.*
Clerk.		I shall be obliged to turn off my *clerk;* he does not attend in the shop.
Commis.	m.	Je serai obligé de me défaire de mon *commis,* il ne veille point à la boutique.
Stock-jobber.		The *stock-jobbers* have made the funds rise.
Agioteur.	m.	Les *agioteurs* ont fait hausser les fonds *ou* effets publics.
Shopkeeper.		This *shopkeeper* has a large assortment of goods.
Marchand.	m.	Ce *marchand* a une boutique bien fournie.
Woollen-draper.		She is the only daughter of a *woollen-draper.*
Marchand de drap, drapier.	m.	C'est la fille unique d'un *marchand de drap* (ou d'un *drapier.*)
Linen-draper.		She married a *linen-draper's* son.
Marchand de toile.		Elle a épousé le fils d'un *marchand de toile.*
Tobacconist.		I thought the *tobacconist* was dead.
Marchand de tabac.		Je croyais que le *marchand de tabac* était mort.
Wine-merchant.		What is the name of your *wine-merchant?*
Marchand de vin.		Quel est le nom de votre *marchand de vin?*
Farrier.		Have you been to the *farrier's?*
Maréchal.	m.	Avez-vous passé chez le *maréchal?*
Joiner.		He is serving his apprenticeship to a *joiner.*
Menuisier.	m.	Il est en apprentissage chez un *menuisier.*
Ironmonger.		The *ironmonger* has received several bales of hardware.
Quincaillier.	m.	Le *quincaillier* a reçu plusieurs ballots de quincaillerie.

Miller.		Do not fail to go to the *miller's.*
Meunier.	m.	Ne manquez pas d'aller chez le *meunier.*
Goldsmith, silversmith.		I bought these pieces of plate from a *silversmith.*
Orfèvre.	m.	J'ai acheté cette argenterie d'un *orfèvre.*
Letter-carrier.		The *letter-carrier* delivered to me a large parcel of letters.
Facteur.	m.	Le *facteur* m'a remis un gros paquet de lettres.
Messenger.		You had better send him a *messenger* immediately.
Messager, courrier.	m.	Vous feriez mieux de lui envoyer un *messager* sur le champ.
Dentist.		The *dentist* has drawn two of my fore-teeth which were decayed.
Dentiste, arracheur de dents.	m.	Le *dentiste* m'a arraché deux dents de devant qui étaient gâtées.
Workman.		There are fifty *workmen* employed at that building.
Ouvrier.	m.	Il y a cinquante *ouvriers* qui travaillent à ce bâtiment.
Perfumer.		What is become of this *perfumer* so much renowned?
Parfumeur.	m.	Qu'est devenu ce *parfumeur* si vanté?
Refiner.		He is not yet returned from the *refiner's.*
Raffineur.	m.	Il n'est pas encore revenu de chez le *raffineur.*
Waggoner.		Did you get me a *waggoner?*
Roulier.	m.	M'avez-vous trouvé un *roulier?*
Cobbler.		I see no *cobbler's* shop.
Savetier.	m.	Je ne vois pas de boutique de *savetier.*
Saddler.		I agreed for the price with the *saddler.*
Sellier.	m.	Je suis convenu du prix avec le *sellier.*
Locksmith.		This *locksmith* is a very good workman.
Serrurier.	m.	Ce *serrurier* est un très-bon ouvrier.
Tailor.		Tell the *tailor* to come immediately.
Tailleur.	m.	Dites au *tailleur* de venir tout de suite.
Stonecutter.		Did you speak to the *stonecutter?*
Tailleur de pierres.		Avez-vous parlé au *tailleur de pierres?*
Tanner.		He is courting a *tanner's* daughter.
Tanneur.	m.	Il fait la cour à la fille d'un *tanneur.*
Upholsterer.		Madam, here is the *upholsterer.*
Tapissier.	m.	Madame, voici le *tapissier.*
Dyer.		Carry my coat to the *dyer's.*
Teinturier.	m.	Portez mon habit chez *le teinturier.*
Cooper.		Tell the *cooper* to make me a tub.
Tonnelier.	m.	Dites au *tonnelier* de me faire une cuve.
Turner.		The *turner* lives three doors lower down.
Tourneur.	m.	Le *tourneur* demeure trois portes plus bas.
Glazier.		Did he not tell you to go to the *glazier's?*
Vitrier.	m.	Ne vous a-t-il pas dit d'aller chez le *vitrier?*
Weaver.		The *weaver* is to bring me the linen to-day.
Tisserand.	m.	Le *tisserand* doit m'apporter la toile aujourd'hui.

Vine-dresser.		Is not that the *vine-dresser ?*
Vigneron.	m.	N'est-ce pas là le *vigneron ?*
Alehouse-keeper.		He had a quarrel with an *alehouse keeper.*
Cabaretier.	m.	Il a eu dispute avec un *cabaretier.*
Coppersmith.		His father was a *coppersmith.*
Chaudronnier.	m.	Son père était *chaudronnier.*
Mechanic.		This *mechanic's* daughter is very pretty.
Artisan.	m.	La fille de cet *artisan* est très-jolie.
Currier.		I have sold all the hides I had to the *currier.*
Corroyeur.	m.	J'ai vendu au *corroyeur* tous les cuirs que j'avais.
Steward.		The man you see is the *steward* of a family of rank.
Intendant.	m.	L'homme que vous voyez est *intendant* d'une maison distinguée.
Butler.		He was at the same time *butler* and clerk of the kitchen.
Sommelier.	m.	Il était à la fois *sommelier* & maître-d'hôtel.
Cook.		He looks like a *cook,* does he not?
Cuisinier.	m.	Il a l'air d'un *cuisinier,* n'est-ce pas?
Cookmaid.		The *cookmaid,* her assistant, the char-woman, and the tavern-girl abused each other.
Cuisinière.	f.	La *cuisinière,* la fille de cuisine, l'écureuse, et la servante d'auberge se sont dit des injures.
Scullion.		I have made my *scullion* cook's assistant.
Marmiton.	m.	J'ai fait mon *marmiton* aide de cuisine.
Chambermaid.		My valet de chambre has married her *chambermaid.*
Femme de chambre.	f.	Mon valet de chambre a épousé sa *femme de chambre.*
Footman.		Her *footmen* are clothed in a livery equally rich and gay.
Laquais.	m.	Ses *laquais* portent une livrée aussi riche que galante.
Porter.		It is for *porters* only to boast of their strength.
Porte-faix.	m.	Il n'appartient qu'à un *porte-faix* de se vanter de sa force.
Porter, door-keeper.		*Porters* in Paris, being generally from Switzerland, are called Swiss.
Portier.	m.	Les *portiers,* qui presque tous viennent de la Suisse, s'appellent Suisses à Paris.
Driver, coachman.		I am fond of a *driver* with a large pair of whiskers.
Cocher.	m.	J'aime un *cocher* à grandes moustaches.
Collier.		At the sight of so many dirty *colliers,* I thought I was in the infernal regions.
Charbonnier.	m.	A la vue de tant de sales *charbonniers,* je me crus aux enfers.
Smuggler.		They brought the two *smugglers* with their hands tied behind their backs.
Contrebandier.	m.	On amena les deux *contrebandiers,* les mains liée derriere le dos.

VERBS, &c.

To set up a shop.	He has just *set up a shop* opposite the exchange.
Lever boutique.	Il vient de *lever boutique* vis-à-vis de la bourse.
To keep a shop.	He *keeps a shop* in the handsomest part of the town.
Tenir boutique.	Il *tient boutique* dans le plus beau quartier de la ville.
To go a shopping.	One of the greatest pleasures as well as one of the chief occupations of the ladies is to *go a shopping.*
Courir les boutiques.	Un des plus grands plaisirs comme une des grandes occupations des dames est de *courir les boutiques.*
To deal in.	He *deals* in woollens and linens.
Commercer.	Il *commerce* en draps et en toiles.
To cheapen.	He has *cheapened* this horse several times.
Marchander.	Il a *marchandé* ce cheval plusieurs fois.
To offer.	Do not *offer* him more than ten guineas.
Offrir.	Ne lui *offrez* pas plus de dix guinées.
To agree.	These two gentlemen *agreed* with much difficulty.
S'accorder.	Ces deux messieurs *se sont accordés* avec beaucoup de peine.
To make a bargain.	You never will *make a bargain* with him.
Faire marché.	Vous ne *ferez* jamais *marché* avec lui.
To buy.	He has forgotten to *buy* them for me.
Acheter.	Il a oublié de les *acheter* pour moi.
To make a purchase.	Have you *made any purchase* to-day?
Faire emplette.	Avez-vous *fait emplette* aujourd'hui?
To ask too much.	You are mistaken, sir; I never *ask too much.*
Surfaire.	Vous vous trompez, monsieur; je ne *surfais* jamais.
To abate.	I hope you will *abate* me something.
Rabattre.	J'espère que vous me *rabattrez* quelque chose.
To insist on.	I *insist* on the price I asked you.
S'en tenir à.	Je *m'en tiens au* prix que je vous ai demandé.
To measure.	*Measure* me ten yards of this linen.
Mesurer.	*Mesurez*-moi dix verges de cette toile.
To fold.	Help me to *fold* these muslins.
Plier.	Aidez-moi à *plier* ces mousselines.
To unfold.	I made you *unfold* all your goods.
Déplier.	Je vous ai fait *déplier* toutes vos marchandises.
To pack up.	*Pack up* these books speedily.
Emballer.	*Emballez* promptement ces livres.
To unpack.	*Unpack* all my clothes.
Déballer.	*Déballez* toutes mes hardes.
To expose one's goods to sale.	The shopkeepers have not yet *exposed their goods to sale.*
Etaler sa marchandise.	Les marchands n'ont pas encore *étalé leurs marchandises.*

To send by land *or* by water.	I shall *send* them to you *by land* or *by water*.
Envoyer par terre ou *par eau*.	Je vous les *enverrai par terre* ou *par eau*.
To sell.	For how much have you *sold* them to him?
Vendre.	Combien les lui avez-vous *vendues?*
To sell by wholesale, by retail.	He *sells* by *wholesale* and *retail*.
Vendre en gros, en détail.	Il *vend en gros* et *en détail*.
To sell upon credit, *or* trust.	He will ruin himself, he *sells* too much *upon credit*, or *trust*.
Vendre à crédit.	Il se ruinera, il *vend* trop *à crédit*.
To sell cheap.	Go to his shop, he *sells cheap*.
Vendre à bon marché.	Allez à son magasin, il *vend à bon marché*.
To sell dear.	You are mistaken, he *sells* very *dear*.
Vendre cher.	Vous vous trompez, il *vend* fort *cher*.
To dispose of.	I advantageously *disposed of* my goods.
Se défaire de.	Je *me suis* avantageusement *défait de* mes marchandises.
To gain.	He has *gained* more than fifty guineas.
Gagner.	Il a *gagné* plus de cinquante guinées.
To lose.	He is a man who has nothing to *lose*.
Perdre.	C'est un homme qui n'a rien à *perdre*.
To import goods.	He *imports* all his *goods* from London.
Tirer des marchandises.	Il *tire* toutes ses *marchandises* de Londres.
To draw on.	We have *drawn on* him for a large sum of money.
Tirer sur.	Nous avons *tiré sur* lui une grosse somme d'argent.
To make remittances.	He has *made me remittances* for his bills of exchange.
Faire des remises.	Il m'a *fait des remises* pour la valeur de ses lettres de change.
To owe.	He *owes* him but a trifle.
Devoir.	Il ne lui *doit* plus qu'une bagatelle.
To give security	He *gave security* for thirty thousand dollars.
Donner caution.	Il a *donné caution* pour trente mille piastres.
To go surety.	Will you go his *surety* (or bail)?
Etre caution.	Voulez-vous *être caution* pour lui?
To accept.	He has *accepted* my draft at sixty days' sight.
Accepter.	Il a *accepté* ma traite à soixante jours de vue.
To endorse.	I shall take this note if you will *endorse* it.
Endosser.	Je prendrai ce billet si vous l'*endossez*.
To pay.	This note was not *paid* when due.
Payer.	Ce billet n'a pas été *payé* à l'échéance.
To protest.	I advise you to have it *protested* immediately.
Protester.	Je vous conseille de le faire *protester* sur le champ.

To borrow.	He has often *borrowed* money of me.
Emprunter.	Il m'a souvent *emprunté* de l'argent.
To receive.	He has *received* no pay these two months.
Toucher ; percevoir.	Il y a deux mois qu'il n'a *touché* de paye.
To close an account.	We shall *close* our *account* next week.
Arrêter un compte.	Nous *arrêterons* notre *compte* la semaine prochaine.
To settle an account.	He has at last *settled* all his *accounts.*
Solder un compte.	Il a enfin *soldé* tous ses *comptes.*
To give a receipt.	I have *given* him a *receipt.*
Donner un reçu ou *une quittance.*	Je lui ai *donné un reçu* (ou *une quittance*).
For balance of accounts.	He paid him ten dollars *for balance of accounts.*
Pour solde de comptes.	Il lui paya dix piastres *pour solde de comptes.*
In full of all demands.	Ask him for a receipt in *full of all demands.*
Pour fin de toutes parties.	Demandez-lui un reçu *pour fin de toutes parties.*
To receive on account.	I will not *receive* any thing *on account.*
Recevoir à compte.	Je ne veux rien *recevoir à compte.*
To stock-job, to be a stock-jobber.	He has grown rich by *stock-jobbing.*
Agioter.	Il s'est enrichi à *agioter.*

CHAPTER V.

OF THE ARTS AND SCIENCES.

Academy.		HIS discourse has obtained the premium from the *academy.*
Académie.	f.	Son discours a remporté le prix à l'*académie.*
Academician.		He was one of the forty *academicians* of the French academy.
Académicien.	m.	C'était un des quarante *académiciens* de l'académie Française.
Professor.		This *professor* is very conversant in the dead languages.
Professeur.	m.	Ce *professeur* est très-versé dans les langues mortes.
Anatomy.		He studied *anatomy* under the celebrated Monro.
Anatomie.	f.	Il a étudié l'*anatomie* sous le célèbre Monro.
Pharmacy.		The physicians have given up *pharmacy* to the apothecaries.
Pharmacie.	f.	Les médecins ont abandonné la *pharmacie* aux apothicaires.
Architecture.		This is a master-piece of *architecture.*
Architecture.	f.	C'est un chef-d'œuvre d'*architecture.*

Architect.		He is not an *architect.*
Architecte.	m.	Ce n'est pas un *architecte.*
Arithmetic.		He is already versed in the four rules of *arithmetic.*
Arithmétique.	f.	Il sait déjà à fond les quatre règles d'*arithmétique.*
Arithmetician.		He is the best *arithmetician* in the office.
Arithméticien.	m.	C'est le meilleur *arithméticien* du bureau.
Astrology.		*Astrology* is a vain science.
Astrologie.	f.	L'*astrologie* est une science vaine.
Astronomy.		The principles of *astronomy* are certain.
Astronomie.	f.	Les principes de l'*astronomie* sont certains.
Astronomer.		*Astronomers* have discovered a new planet.
Astronome.	m.	Les *astronomes* ont découvert une nouvelle planète.
Botany.		*Botany* has been improved by Linnæus, a Swede.
Botanique.	f.	La *botanique* a été perfectionnée par Linné, Suédois.
Botanist.		This *botanist* has been through all South America.
Botaniste.	m.	Ce *botaniste* a parcouru toute l'Amérique méridionale.
Surgery		He practises *surgery* with great success.
Chirurgie.	f.	Il exerce la *chirurgie* avec beaucoup de succès.
Chemistry.		*Chemistry* has improved rapidly within these twelve years.
Chimie.	f.	La *chimie* a fait de grands progrès depuis douze ans.
Chemist		*Chemists* ridicule alchymists.
Chimiste.	m.	Les *chimistes* se moquent des alchimistes.
Chronology.		That does not agree with good *chronology.*
Chronologie.	f.	Cela ne s'accorde pas avec la bonne *chronologie.*
Drawing.		The *drawing* of this picture is very correct.
Dessein.	m.	Le *dessein* de ce tableau est très-correct.
Drawing-master.		My *drawing-master* told me he knew you.
Maître à dessiner, ou *de dessein.*	m.	Mon *maître à dessiner* m'a dit qu'il vous connaissait.
Eloquence.		He delivered a speech full of *eloquence.*
Eloquence.	f.	Il a prononcé un discours plein d'*éloquence.*
Orator.		This *orator* captivated the whole audience.
Orateur.	m.	Cet *orateur* a captivé tout l'auditoire.
Geography.		*Geography* is as useful as agreeable.
Géographie.	f.	La *géographie* est aussi utile qu'agréable.
Geometry.		Arithmetic and *geometry* are the basis of the other branches of mathematics.
Géométrie.	f.	L'arithmétique et la *géométrie* sont la base des autres parties des mathématiques.
Geometrician.		D'Alembert was one of the first *geometricians* in Europe.
Géomètre.	m.	D'Alembert était l'un des plus grands *géomètres* de l'Europe.
Grammar.		He forgot the rules of *grammar.*
Grammaire.	f.	Il a oublié les règles de la *grammaire.*
Grammarian.		The abbé Condillac was an excellent *grammarian*
Grammairien.	m.	L'abbé de Condillac était un excellent *grammairien.*

History.		He has a profound knowledge of *history.*
Histoire.	f.	Il est très-versé dans l'*histoire.*
Historian.		Ammianus Marcellinus is a very faithful *historian.*
Historien.	m.	Ammien Marcellin est un *historien* très-fidèle.
Interpreter.		This treatise has been translated into French by the *interpreters.*
Interprète.	m.	Ce traité a été traduit en Français par les *interprètes.*
Printing.		*Printing* was invented in Germany.
Imprimerie.	f.	L'*imprimerie* a été inventée en Allemagne.
Printer.		I sent my work to the *printer's.*
Imprimeur.	m.	J'ai envoyé mon ouvrage chez l'*imprimeur.*
Logic.		*Logic* is the art of thinking justly.
Logique.	f.	La *logique* est l'art de bien penser.
Logician.		He could not answer the arguments of this *logician.*
Logicien.	m.	Il n'a pu répondre aux argumens de ce *logicien.*
Master of arts.		He was received as *master of arts* in the university.
Maître-ès-arts.	m.	Il a été reçu *maître-ès-arts* à l'université.
Teacher of the French language.		He follows the profession of *teacher of the French language.*
Maître de Français.		Il exerce la profession de *maître de Français.*
Singing-master.		Show me where your *singing-master* lives.
Maître à chanter, ou *de chant.*		Montrez-moi la demeure de votre *maître à chanter*
Music-master.		What is the name of your *music-master?*
Maître de musique.		Comment s'appelle votre *maître de musique?*
Fencing-master.		I give my *fencing-master* one dollar a lesson.
Maître d'armes.		Je donne à mon *maître d'armes* une piastre par leçon.
Dancing-master.		His *dancing-master* has invented several new steps.
Maître à danser, ou *de danse.*		Son *maître de danse* a inventé plusieurs nouveaux pas.
Mathematics.		I began to learn *mathématics.*
Mathématiques.	f.p.	J'ai commencé d'apprendre les *mathématiques.*
Mathematician.		This *mathematician* has not been able to solve this problem.
Mathématicien.	m.	Ce *mathématicien* n'a pu résoudre ce problème
Physic.		*Physic* has been of great service to mankind.
Médecine.	f.	La *médecine* a rendu de grands services à l'humanité
Physician.		He is the most skilful *physician* in town.
Médecin.	m.	C'est le plus habile *médecin* de la ville.
Music.		*Music* has power over all men.
Musique.	f.	La *musique* a du pouvoir sur tous les hommes.
Musician.		This *musician* receives a pension from the king.
Musicien.	m.	Ce *musicien* reçoit une pension du roi.
Navigation.		*Navigation* has improved geography.
Navigation.	f.	La *navigation* a perfectionné la géographie.
Navigator.		Captain Cook was the greatest *navigator* that ever lived.
Navigateur.	m.	Le capitaine Cook est le plus grand *navigateur* qui ait jamais existé.

Orthography.		Have you adopted the new *orthography*?
Orthographe.	f.	Avez-vous adopté la nouvelle *orthographe*?
Painting.		He devoted himself to *painting* from his infancy.
Peinture.	f.	Il s'adonne à la *peinture* depuis son enfance.
Painter.		The *painters* of the Roman school are superior to those of the others.
Peintre.	m.	Les *peintres* de l'école de Rome sont supérieurs à ceux des autres écoles.
Philosophy.		Epictetus's *philosophy* is too sublime for weak mortals.
Philosophie.	f.	La *philosophie* d'Epictète est trop sublime pour la faiblesse humaine.
Philosopher.		This *philosopher* lives retired in the country.
Philosophe.	m.	Ce *philosophe* vit retiré à la campagne.
Morality.		He composed a treatise on *morality*.
Morale.	f.	Il a composé un traité de *morale*.
Moralist.		Do you often read the ancient *moralists*?
Moraliste.	m.	Lisez-vous souvent les *moralistes* anciens?
Poetry.		*Poetry* is called the language of the gods.
Poésie.	f.	La *poésie* est appelée le langage des dieux.
Poet.		Racine, La Fontaine, and Voltaire are the princes of French *poets*.
Poéte.	m.	Racine, La Fontaine, et Voltaire sont les princes des *poétes* Français.
Rhetoric.		He knows the rules of *rhetoric* perfectly well.
Rhétorique.	f.	Il sait parfaitement bien les règles de la *rhétorique*
Sculpture.		The Greeks excelled in *sculpture*.
Sculpture.	f.	Les Grecs excellaient dans la *sculpture*.
Sculptor.		Phidias was a famous Greek *sculptor*.
Sculpteur.	m.	Phidias était un fameux *sculpteur* Grec.
Divinity.		He has maintained a thesis on *divinity*.
Théologie.	f.	Il a soutenu une thèse de *théologie*.
Divine.		All *divines* acknowledge revelation.
Théologien.	m.	Tous les *théologiens* reconnaissent la révélation.
Pulpit oratory.		*Pulpit oratory* is much neglected now-a-days.
Eloquence de la chaire.	f.	L'*éloquence de la chaire* est très-négligée de nos jours.
Professorship.		He obtained a *professorship* in the university.
Chaire de professeur.	f.	Il a obtenu une *chaire de professeur* dans l'université.
Law professorship.		They are candidates for a *law professorship*.
Chaire de droit.		Ils se disputent la *chaire de droit*.
Translator.		He is a *translator* as faithful as eloquent.
Traducteur.	m.	C'est un *traducteur* aussi fidèle qu'éloquent.
Bar.		In that country there are but three classes, the church, the army, and the *bar*.
Robe.	f.	Il n'y a dans ce pays-là que trois sortes d'états, l'église, l'épée, et la *robe*.

Bar.		He is the oracle of the *bar.*
Barreau.	m.	C'est l'oracle du *barreau.*
Counsellor.		Upon which I went to consult a good *counsellor.*
Avocat.	m.	Là-dessus, j'allai consulter un bon *avocat.*
Attorney-general.		Mr. Daguesseau reflected immortal honour on the office of *attorney-general.*
Avocat-général.	m.	M. Daguesseau fit un honneur immortel à la charge *d'avocat-général.*
Juryman.		The most essential qualities in a *juryman* and an arbitrator are honesty and candour.
Juré.	m.	L'honnêteté et la candeur sont les qualités les plus essentielles d'un *juré*, et d'un arbitre.
Jury.		A *jury* is instituted to decide upon the criminality or innocence of an impeached man.
Les jurés.	m.	Les *jurés* sont institués pour juger de l'innocence ou du crime d'un accusé.
Justice of peace.		A *justice of peace,* when honest, may prevent many lawsuits.
Juge de paix.	m.	Un *juge de paix,* honnête homme, peut prévenir bien des procès.
Attorney.		He directed me to an *attorney.*
Procureur.	m.	Il m'a adressé à un *procureur.*
Notary.		He went to a *notary's.*
Notaire.	m.	Il est allé chez un *notaire.*
Artist.		He is an *artist* of distinguished merit.
Artiste.	m.	C'est un *artiste* d'un mérite distingué.

CHAPTER VI.

OF THE CHURCH.

Church.		THIS *church* is much too small.
Eglise.	f.	Cette *église* est trop petite de beaucoup.
Chapel.		We heard mass in the *chapel.*
Chapelle.	f.	Nous entendîmes la messe dans la *chapelle.*
Synagogue.		There is a *synagogue* in Philadelphia.
Synagogue.	f.	Il y a une *synagogue* à Philadelphie.
Gallery.		I was obliged to go up into the *gallery.*
Tribune.	f.	Je fus obligé de monter dans la *tribune.*
Altar.		He was concealed under the *altar.*
Autel.	m.	Il était caché sous l'*autel.*
Pew.		There are many *pews* in this church.
Banc.	m.	Il y a beaucoup de *bancs* dans cette église.
Organ-loft.		I was in the *organ-loft* to hear the sermon.
Orgues.	f. p.	J'étais aux *orgues* pour entendre le sermon,
Steeple.		The lightning struck the *steeple.*
Clocher.	m.	Le *clocher* a été frappé du tonnerre.
Bell.		I will go out when the *bell* rings.
Cloche.	f.	Je sortirai quand la *cloche* sonnera.

Bible.		Did you ever read the *Bible?*
Bible.	f.	Avez-vous jamais lu la *Bible?*
Prayer-book.		I asked him to buy me a *Prayer-book.*
Livre de prières.	m.	Je l'ai prié de m'acheter un *livre de prières.*
Alms.		He is reduced to the necessity of begging *alms.*
Aumône, charité.	f.	Il est réduit à demander l'*aumône* ou la *charité.*
Gospel.		The apostles preached the *gospel* all over the world.
Evangile.	m.	Les apôtres ont annoncé l'*évangile* par toute la terre.
Rosary.		He walks with his eyes always fixed on the ground, and a *rosary* of large beads in his hand.
Rosaire, ou *chapelet.*	m.	Il marche toujours les yeux baissés, avec un *chapelet* à gros grains à la main.
Confessionary.		He only confesses in his *confessionary* the females who are worth the trouble.
Confessional.	m.	Il ne confesse dans son *confessional* que les pénitentes qui en valent la peine.
Churchyard.		He was buried in the *churchyard.*
Cimetière.	m.	Il a été enterré dans le *cimetière.*
Grave.		She wept a long time over his *grave.*
Fosse.	f.	Elle pleura long-temps sur sa *fosse.*
Vault.		He conducted me into the *vault* designed for his family.
Caveau.	m.	Il me conduisit dans le *caveau* destiné à sa famille.
Coffin.		They laid a pall over his *coffin.*
Bière.	f.	On couvrit sa *bière* d'un drap mortuaire.
Cercueil.	m.	
Burial.		I have not been invited to attend his *burial.*
Enterrement.	m.	Je n'ai pas été invité à son *enterrement.*
The Apostles' Creed.		This clergyman recited loudly *the Apostles' Creed.*
Le symbole des apôtres.	m.	Cet ecclésiastique récita à haute voix *le symbole des apôtres.*
The Lord's prayer.		I say *the Lord's prayer* twice a-day.
Oraison Dominicale.	f.	Je dis l'*oraison Dominicale* deux fois par jour.
Sacrament.		*Sacrament* is thus defined: "a visible sign of an invisible thing."
Sacrement.	m.	Le *Sacrement* est ainsi défini: "un signe visible d'une chose invisible."
Christian name.		What is your *christian name?*
Nom de baptême.	m.	Quel est votre *nom de baptême?*
Sin, transgression.		Secret *sins* are half forgiven.
Péché.	m.	Les *péchés* cachés sont à moitié pardonnés.
Deadly sin.		A want of charity is the greatest of *deadly sins.*
Péché mortel.	m.	Le manque de charité est le plus grand *des péchés mortels.*

Venial sin.		*Venial sins* are very numerous.
Péché véniel.	m.	Les *péchés véniels* sont très-nombreux.
Clergy.		The bishop, at the head of his *clergy,* went to meet him.
Clergé.	m.	L'évêque, à la tête de son *clergé,* alla au devant de lui.
Pope.		Many kings have been excommunicated by bulls of the *pope.*
Pape.	m.	Plusieurs rois ont été excommuniés par des bulles du *pape.*
Cardinal.		He obtained a *cardinal's* hat for services rendered to the church.
Cardinal.	m.	Il obtint le chapeau de *cardinal* pour des services rendus à l'église.
Archbishop.		The *archbishop* of Toledo is the richest prelate in Spain.
Archevêque.	m.	*L'archevêque* de Tolède est le plus riche prélat de l'Espagne.
Archbishopric.		He was promoted to an *archbishopric* by the prince's means.
Archevêché.	m.	Il a été promu à un *archevêché* par l'entremise du prince.
Bishop.		The *bishops* are said to be the apostles' successors.
Evêque.	m.	On dit que les *évêques* sont les successeurs des apôtres.
Bishopric.		His *bishopric* is worth to him seven thousand guineas a year.
Evêché.	m.	Son *évêché* lui vaut sept mille guinées par an.
Dean.		The famous doctor Swift was *dean* of St. Patrick's.
Doyen.	m.	Le fameux docteur Swift était *doyen* de St. Patrick.
Canon.		None but noblemen could be admitted as *canons* in the chapter of Lyons.
Chanoine.	m.	Les gentilshommes seuls pouvaient être reçus *chanoines* au chapitre de Lyon.
Canonry, prebend.		A *prebend* is, next to a bishopric, one of the first dignities in the church.
Canonicat.	m.	Le *canonicat* est, après l'évêché, une des premières dignités de l'église.
Benefice, living.		He was provided with a handsome *living* at his recommendation.
Bénéfice.	m.	Il a été pourvu d'un bon *bénéfice* à sa recommandation.
Clergyman.		This good *clergyman* relieves a great many poor people.
Ecclésiastique.	m.	Ce bon *ecclésiastique* fait bien des charités.

Priest.		He has just been ordained a *priest* by the bishop.
Prêtre.	m.	Il vient d'être ordonné *prêtre* par l'évêque.
Priesthood.		He received the order of *priesthood* without examination.
Prêtrise.	f.	Il a reçu l'ordre de *prêtrise* sans examen.
Abbot.		He was unanimously elected *abbot* by the monks.
Abbé.	m.	Il a été unanimement élu *abbé* par les moines.
Abbey.		Did you ever see the tombs in Westminster *abbey?*
Abbaye.	f.	Avez-vous jamais vu les tombeaux de l'*abbaye* de Westminster?
Rector *or* parson.		The bishop promised this *parson* a better living.
Curé.	m.	L'évêque a promis à ce *curé* une meilleure cure.
Parsonage.		He took me along with him to the *parsonage.*
Presbytère.	m.	Il m'emmena avec lui au *presbytère.*
Curate.		One *curate* is not sufficient to serve this parish.
Vicaire.	m.	Un *vicaire* ne suffit pas pour desservir cette paroisse.
Gown, cassock.		The train was preceded by a priest in his *cassock* and surplice.
Soutane.	f.	Le cortége était précédé d'un prêtre en *soutane* et en surplis.
Coif.		Cardinals wear a red *coif.*
Calotte.	f.	Les cardinaux portent la *calotte* rouge.
haplain.		He hopes to be one of the king's *chaplains.*
Chapelain.	m.	Il espère être un des *chapelains* du roi.
Preacher.		This *preacher's* sermons never tire me.
Prédicateur.	m.	Les sermons de ce *prédicateur* ne m'ennuyent jamais.
Monk.		He made a *monk* of himself through laziness.
Moine.	m.	Il s'est fait *moine* par paresse.
Nun.		She was brought up in a convent of *nuns.*
Religieuse.	f.	Elle a été élevée dans un couvent de *religieuses.*
Portress		I requested the *portress* to deliver a note to her.
Tourière.	f.	Je priai la *tourière* de lui remettre un billet.
Sexton.		It is the *sexton's* business to attend to it.
Sacristain.	m.	C'est au *sacristain* à s'en mêler.
Churchwarden.		With regard to that, you must speak to the *churchwarden.*
Marguillier.	m.	Quant à cela, il faut que vous parliez au *marguillier.*
Overseer of the poor.		The *overseers of the poor* have it under their care.
Commissaire des pauvres.	m.	Les *commissaires des pauvres* en sont chargés,
Grave-digger.		How many graves have the *grave-diggers* dug
Fossoyeur.	m.	Combien de fosses les *fossoyeurs* ont-ils creusées?

CHAPTER VII.

OF THE PLAY-HOUSE.

Stage.		THIS is his first appearance on the *stage.*
Théâtre.	m.	C'est son début au *théâtre.*
Scenery.		The *scenery* of this theatre is superb.
Décorations.	f. p.	Les *décorations* de ce théâtre sont superbes.
Side-scenes.		I spoke to him behind the *side-scenes.*
Coulisse.	f.	Je lui ai parlé derrière les *coulisses.*
Green-room.		When the play was over, I went into the *green-room.*
Foyer.	m.	Après la pièce, j'allai au *foyer.*
Curtain.		At what hour does the *curtain* rise?
Toile.	f.	A quelle heure leve-t-on la *toile?*
Orchestra.		The music of the *orchestra* is excellent.
Orchestre.	m.	La musique de l'*orchestre* est excellente.
Pit.		Will you go into the *pit* with me?
Parterre.	m.	Voulez-vous venir au *parterre* avec moi?
Box.		We engaged a *box* for to-morrow.
Loge.	f.	Nous avons retenu une *loge* pour demain.
Front-boxes.		One cannot see distinctly from the *front-boxes.*
Premières loges.		On ne peut pas voir distinctement aux *premières loges.*
Side-boxes.		The *side-boxes* were full.
Loges de côté.		Les *loges de côté* étaient pleines.
Gallery.		The *gallery* was full of people.
Paradis.	m.	Le *paradis* était plein de monde.
Tragedy.		What *tragedy* will they perform this evening?
Tragédie.	f.	Quelle *tragédie* représente-t-on ce soir?
Comedy.		Do you know who is the author of this *comedy?*
Comédie.	f.	Savez-vous quel est l'auteur de cette *comédie?*
Farce, afterpiece.		Let us go; the *farce* is good for nothing.
Farce, petite pièce.	f.	Allons-nous-en ; la *petite pièce* ne vaut rien.
Pantomime.		The ancients invented *pantomime.*
Pantomime.	f.	Les anciens ont inventé la *pantomime.*
Catastrophe, *or* unravelling.		The *catastrophe* of his play might have been better wound up.
Dénoûment	m.	Le *dénoûment* de sa pièce aurait pu être plus heureusement amené.
Actor.		He is one of our best *actors.*
Acteur.	m.	C'est un de nos meilleurs *acteurs.*
Actress.		This *actress* is one of the best singers of the opera.
Actrice.	f.	Cette *actrice* est une des meilleures chanteuses de l'Opéra.

Waiting-woman.	There was a clapping of hands at the appearance of an actress who performed the part of a *waiting-woman.*
Soubrette, suivante. f.	On battit des mains à la vue d'une actrice qui jouait un rôle de *soubrette.*
A company of players.	He has entered in a *company of players.*
Une troupe de comédiens. f.	Il est entré dans *une troupe de comédiens.*
Manager.	The *manager* is expecting new performers daily.
Directeur. m.	Le *directeur* attend tous les jours de nouveaux comédiens.
Prompter.	This actor has often recourse to the *prompter.*
Souffleur. m.	Cet acteur a souvent recours au *souffleur.*
Clown.	That *clown* made us almost die of laughing at his tricks.
Paillasse. m.	Ce *paillasse* nous fesait mourir de rire avec ses bouffonneries.
Clapping of hands.	He was saluted, on his first appearance, with a general *clapping of hands.*
Battement de mains. m.	Dès qu'il parut, il excita un *battement de mains* général.
Hisses.	The *hisses* did not move him in the least.
ifflets. m. p.	Les *sifflets* ne l'émurent point du tout.
Theatre.	I have seen her several times at the *theatres.*
Spectacle. m.	Je l'ai vue plusieurs fois aux *spectacles.*
Benefit.	He was hissed and hooted unmercifully at his *benefit.*
Bénéfice. m.	On le siffla et le chargea de huées le jour de son *bénéfice.*

CHAPTER VIII.

OF COLOURS, WEIGHTS, MEASURES, COINS, AND METALS,

White.	*White* is my favourite colour.
Blanc. m.	Le *blanc* est ma couleur favorite.
Of a whitish colour.	This cassimere is *of a whitish colour.*
Couleur blanchâtre.	Ce casimir est d'une *couleur blanchâtre.*
Blue. [f	She wears a *blue* petticoat.
Bleu. m. (*e*) f.	Elle porte une jupe *bleue.*
Light blue.	Her eyes are of a *light blue.*
Bleu clair.	Elle a les yeux d'un *bleu clair.*
Pale blue.	This cloth is of a *pale blue.*
Bleu pâle.	Ce drap est d'un *bleu pâle.*
Deep blue.	I should prefer a *deep blue.*
Bleu foncé.	J'en préférerais un d'un *bleu foncé.*
Brown.	He constantly wears a *brown* coat.
Brun. m. (*e*) f.	Il porte constamment un habit *brun.*

Ash-colour.		I bought an *ash-coloured* jacket.
Couleur de cendre.		J'ai acheté un gilet *couleur de cendre.*
Flesh colour.		Bring me my *flesh-coloured* pantaloons.
Couleur de chair.		Apportez-moi mon pantalon *couleur de chair.*
Scarlet colour.		I will have this cloth dyed a *scarlet colour.*
Ecarlate.	f.	Je ferai teindre ce drap en *écarlate.*
Grey.		I sent my *grey* coat to the scourer's.
Gris.	m. (*e*) f.	J'ai envoyé mon habit *gris* chez le dégraisseur.
Carnation colour.		This satin is a fine *carnation colour.*
Incarnat.	m.	Ce satin est d'un bel *incarnat.*
Yellow.		*Yellow* is no longer in fashion.
Jaune.	m.	Le *jaune* n'est plus à la mode.
Black.		They all dressed themselves in *black,* to go to the funeral.
Noir.	m.	Tous s'habillèrent en *noir,* pour aller à l'enterrement.
Purple.		That stuff is a fine *purple.*
Pourpre.	m.	Cette étoffe-là est d'un beau *pourpre.*
Green.		*Green* is very agreeable to the sight.
Vert.	m.	Le *vert* est très-agréable à la vue.
Red.		The front of his house is painted *red.*
Rouge.	m.	La façade de sa maison est peinte en *rouge.*
Weight.		These *weights* are not just.
Poids.	m.	Ces *poids* ne sont pas justes.
Grain.		The physician prescribed two *grains* of emetic for him.
Grain.	m.	Le médecin lui a ordonné deux *grains* d'émétique.
Drachm.		The gold crown weighs a *drachm.*
Gros.	m.	L'écu d'or pèse un *gros.*
Drachme.	f.	
Scruple.		Take a *scruple* of rhubarb.
Scrupule.	m.	Prenez un *scrupule* de rhubarbe.
Ounce.		Pure gold sells at sixteen dollars an *ounce.*
Once.	f.	L'*once* d'or fin se vend seize gourdes.
Half an ounce.		I sold him *half an ounce* of it.
Demi-once.		Je lui en ai vendu une *demi-once.*
Quarter.		I want but a *quarter* of it.
Quart.	m.	Il ne m'en faut qu'un *quart.*
Quarter.		Put a *quarter* more in the scale.
Quarteron.	m.	Ajoutez un *quarteron* dans la balance.
Pound.		Hair powder sells at fifteen-pence a *pound.*
Livre.	f.	La poudre se vend trente sous la *livre.*
Hundred weight.		That weighs two *hundred weight.*
Quintal.	m.	Cela pèse deux *quintaux.*
Pint.		I took a *pint* of good wine at breakfast.
Chopine,	f.	J'ai bu à déjeûné une *chopine* de bon vin.
Gallon.		Send me a *gallon* of Madeira wine.
4 *quartes*	f. p.	Envoyez-moi quatre *quartes* de vin de Madère.

Half a gallon.		I will bring you *half a gallon* of it.
2 quartes.	f. p.	Je vous en apporterai *deux quartes.*
Pipe.		There is a *pipe* of excellent Lisbon wine.
Pipe, pièce	f.	Voilà une *pipe* d'excellent vin de Lisbonne.
Bushel.		This vessel has brought ten thousand *bushels* of coal.
Boisseau.	m.	Ce navire a apporté dix mille *boisseaux* de cha
Foot.		This well is fifty *feet* deep.
Pied.	m.	Ce puits a cinquante *pieds* de profondeur.
Ell.		Measure me an *ell* of this cloth.
Aune.	f.	Mesurez-moi une *aune* de ce drap.
Yard.		I sell my muslin by the *yard.*
Verge.	f.	Je vends ma mousseline à la *verge.*
An eighth.		I want a yard and *an eighth* of it.
Un huitième.		Il m'en faut une verge et *un huitième.*
Two yards, toise.		This tower is one hundred and twenty *yards* or sixty *toises* high.
Toise.	f.	Cette tour a soixante *toises* d'élévation.
Acre.		Your field contains but six *acres.*
Arpent.	m.	Votre champ ne contient que six *arpens.*
Perch.		Mine, I am sure, has ten *perches* more.
Perche.	f.	Le mien, j'en suis certain, a dix *perches* de plus.
Pace.		There are commonly two feet and a half in the *pac*
Pas.	m.	Le *pas* est ordinairement de deux pieds et dem
League.		How many *leagues* is it from Paris to London
Lieue.	f.	Combien y a-t-il de *lieues* de Paris à Londres?
Mile.		It is ninety-seven leagues, or two hundred and ninety-one *miles.*
Mille.	m.	Il y a quatre-vingt-dix-sept lieues, ou deux cent quatre-vingt-onze *milles.*
Money.		He stole more than half my *money*
Argent.	m.	Il me vola plus de la moitié de mes *espèces.*
Espèces.	f. p.	
Farthing.		That cost about two *farthings.*
Liard.	m.	Cela coûte environ deux *liards.*
Penny.		Give me a *penny* worth of this tobacco.
Sou.	m.	Donnez-moi pour un *sou* de ce tabac.
Halfpenny.		He paid me a *halfpenny* too much.
Demi-sou.	m.	Il m'a payé un *demi-sou* de trop.
Shilling.		You shall not have it for less than ten *shillings.*
Chelin.	m.	Vous ne l'aurez pas à moins de dix *chelins.*
Crown.		It was sold at a *crown* an ell.
Ecu de six francs.	m.	Il s'est vendu un *écu de six francs* l'aune.
Half-a-crown.		There is *half-a-crown* coming to you.
Demi-écu, petit écu.		Il vous revient un *demi-écu.*
Pound sterling.		He has five thousand *pounds sterling* a year.
Livre sterling.	f.	Il a cinq mille *livres sterlings* de rente.
Guinea.		A *guinea* is equal to twenty-one shillings sterling.
Guinée.	f.	La *guinée* vaut vingt-et-un chelins sterlings.

Half-a-guinea.		Your expenses will amount to *half-a-guinea* a day
Demi-guinée.	f.	Il vous en coûtera une *demi-guinée* par jour.
Louis d'or.		He has paid the whole sum in *louis d'or.*
Louis.	m.	Il a payé toute la somme en *louis.*
Dollar.		The *dollar* is a Spanish coin.
Gourde, piastre	f.	La *piastre* est une monnaie d'Espagne.
Half a dollar.		He charged me *half a dollar* for carrying my trunk.
Demi-gourde. *Demi-piastre.*	f.	Il m'a pris une *demi-piastre* pour le transport de ma malle.
Quarter of a dollar.		I would give him but a *quarter of a dollar.*
Quart de piastre, ou *de gourde.*	m.	Je n'ai voulu lui donner qu'un *quart de piastre.*
Steel; iron.		*Steel* is harder than *iron.*
Acier; fer.	m.	L'*acier* est plus dur que le *fer.*
Gold; silver.		*Gold* is more precious than *silver.*
Or; argent.	m.	L'*or* est plus précieux que l'*argent.*
Brass.		This noble action has been engraved on *brass.*
Cuivre; airain.	m.	Cette noble action a été gravée sur l'*airain.*
Bronze.		A *bronze* statue has been erected to his memory
Bronze.	m.	On lui a élevé une statue de *bronze.*
Tin.		The pipes of organs are of *tin.*
Fer-blanc.	m.	Les tuyaux d'orgue sont de *fer-blanc.*
Pewter.		The dishes and plates are of *pewter.*
Etain.	m.	Les plats et les assiettes sont d'*étain.*
Lead.		*Lead* is the heaviest metal next to gold.
Plomb.	m.	Le *plomb* est le plus pesant des métaux après l'or.
Copper.		I have sold this *copper* kettle by weight.
Cuivre rouge.	m.	J'ai vendu au poids cette chaudière de *cuivre rouge.*
Yellow brass.		*Yellow brass* is a mixture of copper and zinc.
Laiton. *Cuivre jaune.*	m. m.	Le *cuivre jaune* est un mélange de cuivre rouge et de zinc.
Allay.		There is hardly any metal without *allay.*
Alliage.	m.	Il n'y a guère de métaux sans *alliage.*

CHAPTER IX.

OF TITLES.

Emperor.		THE *emperor* Titus was surnamed the delight of mankind.
Empereur.	m.	L'*empereur* Titus était surnommé les délices du genre humain.
Empress.		The *empress* Messalina was the most abandoned woman of her age.
Impératrice.	f.	L'*impératrice* Messaline était la femme la plus dissolue de son siècle.

King.		Frederick II. *king* of Prussia, was a philosophic prince.
Roi.	m.	Frédéric second, *roi* de Prusse, était un prince philosophe.
Queen.		*Queen* Elizabeth honoured her sex and country.
Reine.	f	La *reine* Elizabeth honora son sexe et son pays.
President of the United States.		The *president of the United States* delivered a fine speech to congress.
Président des Etats-Unis.	m.	Le *président des Etats-Unis* a fait un beau discours au congrès.
Prince.		The whole nation cherishes this *prince.*
Prince.	m.	Toute la nation chérit ce *prince.*
Princess.		She is one of the most virtuous *princesses* that ever reigned.
Princesse.	f.	C'est une des plus vertueuses *princesses* qui aient jamais régné.
Dauphin.		Have you heard that the *dauphin* is dead ?
Dauphin.	m.	Avez-vous ouï dire que le *dauphin* fût mort?
Regent.		He has been elected *regent* of the kingdom.
Régent.	m.	Il a été élu *régent* du royaume.
Viceroy.		The *viceroy* ordered him to be hanged.
Viceroi.	m.	Le *viceroi* ordonna qu'on le pendît.
Archduke.		The *archduke* has been expelled his dominions.
Archiduc.	m.	L'*archiduc* a été chassé de ses états.
Archduchess.		The *archduchess* gave a grand ball to the officers.
Archiduchesse.	f.	L'*archiduchesse* a donné un grand bal aux officiers.
Duke.		The *duke* of Medina-cœli is a grandee of the first class in Spain.
Duc.	m.	Le *duc* de Médina-cœli est un grand de la première classe en Espagre.
Duchess.		The *duchess* of Devonshire has been one of the most beautiful women in England.
Duchesse.	f.	La *duchesse* de Dévonshire a été une des plus belles femmes de l'Angleterre.
Peer.		He has been created a *peer* by the king.
Pair.	m.	Il a été fait *pair* par le roi.
Marquis.		He styles himself a *marquis.*
Marquis.	m.	Il prend la qualité de *marquis.*
Marchioness.		Did you ever know the *marchioness?*
Marquise.	f.	Avez-vous jamais connu la *marquise?*
Earl.		He was created an *earl* for his services.
Comte.	m.	Il a été fait *comte* à cause de ses services.
Countess.		The *countess* of Pembroke is much beloved by the queen.
Comtesse.	f.	La *comtesse* de Pembroke est très-aimée de la reine.
Viscount.		The *viscount* was killed at the head of his regiment.
Vicomte.	m.	Le *vicomte* a été tué à la tête de son régiment.
Viscountess.		The *viscountess* died with grief.
Vicomtesse.	f.	La *vicomtesse* est morte de douleur.

Baron.		The *baron* d'Holbach was a great philosopher.
Baron.	m.	Le *baron* d'Holbach était un grand philosophe.
Baroness.		The *baroness* dined yesterday with the queen.
Baronne.	f.	La *baronne* a dîné hier avec la reine.
Nobleman.		The king assembled his *noblemen,* and thus addressed them.
Noble.	m.	Le roi assembla ses *nobles,* et leur parla ainsi.
Nobleman.		That is not behaving like a *nobleman.*
Gentilhomme.	m.	Ce n'est pas agir en *gentilhomme.*
Lord.		He is a *lord* of the greatest merit.
Seigneur.	m.	C'est un *seigneur* du plus grand mérite.
Knight.		The *knights* of Malta were expelled their island by Bonaparte.
Chevalier.	m.	Les *chevaliers* de Malte ont été chassés de leur île par Bonaparte.
Squire.		In times of yore a *squire* was a knight's assistant, and carried his shield.
Ecuyer.	m.	L'*écuyer* servait autrefois d'aide au chevalier, et portait son écu.
Scutcheon.		The *scutcheon* is a sign of nobility granted and fixed by the king.
Ecusson.	m.	L'*écusson* est un signe de noblesse accordé et déterminé par le roi.
Coat of arms.		He caused his *coat of arms* to be painted on his coach.
Armes, Armoiries.	[f. p.	Il a fait peindre ses *armoiries* sur son carrosse.
Governor.		He is now *governor* or lord-lieutenant of Ireland.
Gouverneur.	m.	Il est à présent *gouverneur* d'Irlande.
Ambassador.		He has been an *ambassador* at the court of Vienna.
Ambassadeur.	m.	Il a été *ambassadeur* à la cour de Vienne.
Ambassadress.		I danced last night with the *ambassadress.*
Ambassadrice.	f.	J'ai dansé hier au soir avec l'*ambassadrice.*
Plenipotentiary.		He presented his credentials as a *plenipotentiary.*
Plénipotentiaire.	m.	Il a présenté ses lettres de créance comme *plénipotentiaire.*
Envoy.		He has been an *envoy* from France to the court of Russia.
Envoyé.	m.	Il a été *envoyé* de France près la cour de Russie.
Prime minister.		They applied to the *prime minister.*
Premier ministre.	m.	On s'adressa au *premier ministre.*
Secretary of state.		He was a *secretary of state* when the king died.
Secrétaire d'état.	m.	Il était *secrétaire d'état* à la mort du roi.
A member of congress.		He has been elected *a member of congress* by the intrigues of his party.
Membre du congrès.	m.	Il a été élu *membre du congrès* par les intrigues de son parti.
House of lords, or peers.		The minority of the *house of lords* protested against the address.
Chambre des seigneurs, des pairs.		La minorité de la *chambre des pairs* protesta contre l'adresse.

House of commons.	The ministers will have a great majority in the *house of commons.*
Chambre des communes. f.	Les ministres auront une grande majorité dans la *chambre des communes.*
Member of parliament.	*Members of parliament* send and receive their letters post-free.
Membre du parlement. m.	Les *membres du parlement* envoient et reçoivent leurs lettres franches de port.
Senator.	Each state in the union sends two *senators* to congress.
Sénateur. m.	Chacun des états de l'union envoie deux *sénateurs* au congrès.
A representative.	The electors have appointed him one of their *representatives.*
Représentant. m.	Les électeurs l'ont nommé un de leurs *représentans.*
Chancellor.	The *chancellor* was obliged to resign.
Chancelier. m.	Le *chancelier* a été obligé de donner sa démission.
Keeper of the seals.	The *keeper of the seals* has been exiled.
Garde des sceaux. m.	Le *garde des sceaux* a été exilé.

SECTION III.

CHAPTER I.

OF TRAVELLING, AND THE COUNTRY.

NOUNS.

Way, road.	THAT is the shortest *way* to go to town.
Chemin. m.	C'est le plus court *chemin* pour aller à la ville.
Highway.	The *highway* is infested with robbers.
Grand chemin. m.	Le *grand chemin* est infesté de voleurs.
By-road.	He conducted me there through several *by-roads*
Chemin de traverse.	Il m'y conduisit par différens *chemins de traverse.*
Saddle.	This *saddle* bears too hard before.
Selle. f.	Cette *selle* porte trop sur le devant.
Girth.	The *girths* are not tight enough.
Sangle. f.	Les *sangles* ne sont pas assez serrées.
Crupper.	There is no *crupper* to this saddle.
Croupière. f.	Cette selle n'a point de *croupière.*
Stirrup.	Lengthen the *stirrups* a little.
Etrier. m.	Alongez un peu les *étriers.*
Strap.	No sooner had he put his foot in the stirrup than the *straps* gave way.
Courroie. f.	Il n'eut pas plutôt mis le pied à l'étrier que les *courroies* se détachèrent.
Bridle.	This *bridle* is too short.
Bride. f.	Cette *bride* est trop courte.
Rein.	The *rein* is longer on the right than on the left.
Rêne. f.	La *rêne* droite est plus longue que la gauche.

Bit.		This *bit* hurts this horse's mouth.
Mors.	m.	Ce *mors* blesse la bouche de ce cheval.
Halter.		Tie him fast to the manger by the *halter.*
Licou.	m.	Attachez-le bien au râtelier avec le *licou.*
Whip.		Drive them away with your *whip.*
Fouet.	m.	Chassez-les avec votre *fouet.*
Post-chaise.		We have hired a *post-chaise* to convey us there.
Chaise de poste.	f.	Nous avons loué une *chaise de poste* pour nous y rendre.
Stage-coach.		I have taken a seat in the *stage-coach.*
Voiture publique.	f.	J'ai arrêté ma place au *coche* ou à la *voiture publique.*
Coche.	m.	
Coach.		His *coach* was overturned in a ditch.
Carrosse.	m.	Son *carrosse* fut renversé dans un fossé.
Carriage.		Old men and travellers alone should be allowed the use of *carriages.*
Voiture.	f.	Il ne devrait être permis qu'aux voyageurs et aux vieillards de se servir de *voitures.*
Chair, sulky.		The use of *chairs* and *sulkies* is less general in France than in America.
Chaise.	f.	Les *chaises* et les *cabriolets* sont d'un usage moins général en France qu'en Amérique.
Cabriolet.	m.	
Sedan.		I cannot help laughing when I see a young man in a *sedan.*
Chaise à porteurs.	f.	Je ne vois jamais un jeune homme dans une *chaise à porteurs* qu'il ne me prenne envie de rire.
Sled, sledge, sleigh.		*Sleighs* in Lapland are drawn by rein-deer.
Traineau.	m.	Les *traineaux* en Laponie sont tirés par des rennes.
Hackney-coach.		We were obliged to hire a *hackney-coach.*
Carrosse de louage ou *de remise.*	m.	Nous fûmes obligés de prendre un *carrosse de louage* ou *de remise.*
Hackney-coach.		Let us send for a *hackney-coach* to go thither.
Fiacre.	m.	Envoyons chercher un *fiacre* pour y aller.
Coach-door.		He stood at the *coach-door* for an hour.
Portière.	f.	Il s'est tenu à la *portière* pendant une heure.
Wheel.		Those *wheels* want repair.
Roue.	f.	Ces *roues* ont besoin d'être raccommodées.
Axle-tree.		The carriage overturned, and the *axle-tree* broke.
Essieu.	m.	La voiture versa, et l'*essieu* se rompit.
The inn where one sleeps on his way; night's lodging.		Chatting in this manner they reached the stage or *inn* where they proposed to lie for the night, and took up their quarters in the same apartment. It cost us so much for our *night's lodging.*
Couchée.	f.	Tout en causant on arriva à la *couchée,* et l'on fit chambrée commune. Il nous en coûta tant pour notre *couchée.*
Inn.		We reached the *inn* where we were to pass the night.
Gîte.	m.	Nous atteignîmes le *gîte* où nous devions passer la nuit.

The inn where one stops for *dinner;* the *dinner* at an inn when travelling.	We shall *dine* to-morrow ten leagues off. La *dînée* sera demain à dix lieues d'ici. How much do they charge for the *dinner?* Combien coûte la *dînée?*
Dînée. f.	
Main brace.	Behold in the midst of the street a hackney coach, with the *main braces* broken, and overturned upon its side.
Soupente. f.	Voyez au milieu de la rue un fiacre, la *soupente* cassée, et renversé sur le côté.
Jolt.	At every *jolt* the wounded soldier uttered piercing cries.
Cahot. m. *secousse.* f.	A chaque *cahot* le soldat blessé jetait les hauts cris.
Stage.	At length we arrived at our last *stage.*
Poste. f.	Nous arrivâmes enfin à la dernière *poste.*
Country.	The *country* is very pleasant at this season.
Campagne. f.	La *campagne* est très-agréable dans cette saison.
Village.	This *village* lies at the bottom of a pleasant vale.
Village. m.	Ce *village* est situé au fond d'un vallon agréable.
Borough.	It is a rich, commercial, and populous *borough.*
Bourg. m.	C'est un *bourg* riche, commerçant, et peuplé.
Rut.	This road is in good order; there is not a *rut* in it.
Ornière. f.	Ce chemin est bien entretenu; il n'y a point d'*ornière.*
Dirt.	There is some *dirt* even on your coat.
Crotte. f.	Il y a de la *crotte* jusque sur votre habit.
Mud.	We found the roads full of *mud.*
Boue. f.	Nous trouvâmes les chemins remplis de *boue.*
Quagmire.	His horse plunged into a *quagmire.*
Cloaque. m. *fondrière.* f.	Son cheval s'enfonça dans une *fondrière.*
Turnpike-gate.	He wanted to go beyond the *turnpike-gate,* but they stopped him.
Barrière. f.	Il voulut passer la *barrière,* mais on l'arrêta.
Toll.	The *toll* varies according to the number of horses.
Péage. m.	Le *péage* varie suivant le nombre des chevaux.
Milestone.	You will wait for me at the first *milestone.*
Borne milliaire. f.	Vous m'attendrez à la première *borne milliaire.*
Path.	This *path* will lead you to the spring.
Sentier. m.	Ce *sentier* vous mènera à la source.
Ditch.	He was found dead in a *ditch.*
Fossé. m.	On le trouva mort dans un *fossé.*
Hedge.	A rabbit just started out from this *hedge.*
Haie. f.	Il vient de partir un lapin de cette *haie.*
Bush.	I perceived him in a *bush,* about twenty or thirty paces from me.
Buisson. m.	Je l'aperçus dans un *buisson* à vingt ou trente pas de moi.

Country-house, Country-seat.		Your brother has bought an elegant *country-house.*
Maison de campagne.	f.	Votre frère a acheté une jolie *maison de campagne.*
Villa.		This is the *villa* of the governor.
Maison de plaisance.	f.	C'est la *maison de plaisance* du gouverneur.
Castle.		Whose fine *castle* is that?
Château.	m.	A qui appartient ce beau *château?*
Real estate.		He has fifty thousand crowns in *real estate.*
Biens-fonds.	m. p.	Il a cent mille écus en *biens-fonds.*
Mortgage.		His estate is free from *mortgages* and incumbrances.
Hypothèque.	f.	Sa terre est franche d'*hypothèques* et de charges.
Ground-rent.		He bequeathed me six hundred pounds sterling in *ground-rent* upon his most valuable estate.
Rente foncière.	f.	Il m'a légué six cents livres sterlings de *rente foncière* sur la meilleure de ses terres.
Lease.		I entered into a *lease* with the owner.
Bail.	m.	Je passai un *bail* avec le propriétaire.
Freeholder.		None but *freeholders* ought to have a right to vote.
Franc tenancier.	m.	Il n'y a que les *francs tenanciers* qui dussent avoir droit de suffrage.
Mill.		The enemy have taken the *mill.*
Moulin.	m.	Les ennemis ont pris le *moulin.*
Windmill.		There are a great many *windmills* about the town.
Moulin à vent.	m.	Il y a beaucoup de *moulins à vent* aux environs de la ville.
Watermill.		There are fine *watermills* near Wilmington.
Moulin à eau.	m.	Il y a de beaux *moulins à eau* près de Wilmington.
Farm.		There is the *farm* we were speaking of.
Ferme.	f.	Voilà la *ferme* dont nous parlions.
Watering-place.		The hostler forgot to take our horses to the *watering-place.*
Abreuvoir.	m.	Le garçon d'écurie a oublié de mener nos chevaux à l'*abreuvoir.*
Poultry-yard.		There is a large stock in the *poultry-yard.*
Basse-cour.	f.	Il y a quantité de volaille dans la *basse-cour.*
Warren.		I have got abundance of rabbits in this *warren.*
Garenne.	f.	J'ai du lapin en abondance dans cette *garenne.*
Dairy.		This *dairy* is not cool enough.
Laiterie.	f.	Cette *laiterie* n'est pas assez fraîche.
Barn.		Get the corn into the *barn* immediately.
Grange.	f.	Serrez sur le champ le blé dans la *grange.*
Hog-sty.		He slept in the *hog-sty* last night.
Etable à cochons.	f.	Il a dormi cette nuit dans l'*étable à cochons.*
Garden.		Let us take a walk in the *garden.*
Jardin.	m.	Allons faire un tour de *jardin.*
Kitchen-garden.		This *kitchen-garden* contains plenty of vegetables.
Jardin potager.		Ce *jardin potager* contient beaucoup de légumes.

Flower-garden.		The Babylonians erected *flower-gardens* on the tops of their houses.
Parterre.	m.	Les Babyloniens élevaient des *parterres* sur le toit de leurs maisons.
Orchard.		There are plenty of fruit trees in his *orchard.*
Verger.	m.	Il y a beaucoup d'arbres fruitiers dans son *verger.*
Bower.		Let us take the cool air in this *bower.*
Berceau.	m.	Allons prendre le frais sous ce *berceau.*
Arbour.		The *arbour* is at the farther end of the garden.
Cabinet de verdure.	m.	Le *cabinet de verdure* est à l'extrémité du jardin.
Grove.		This *grove* was consecrated to Jupiter.
Bosquet.	m.	Ce *bosquet* était consacré à Jupiter.
Wood.		We escaped into the *woods* by favour of the night.
Bois.	m.	Nous nous sauvâmes dans les *bois* à la faveur de la nuit.
Forest.		This *forest* is ten leagues wide by sixteen long.
Forêt.	f.	Cette *forêt* a dix lieues de largeur sur seize de longueur.
Labyrinth.		I found at last the windings of the *labyrinth.*
Labyrinthe.	m.	Je démêlai enfin les détours du *labyrinthe.*
Nursery of trees.		He has planted a *nursery* of the best fruit *trees.*
Pépinière.	f.	Il a planté une *pépinière* des meilleurs arbres fruitiers.
Enclosure.		I advised him to fence his *enclosure* with hedges.
Enclos.	m.	Je lui ai conseillé de fermer son *enclos* de haies.
Heath.		Before you get there you must cross a large *heath.*
Bruyère.	f.	Avant d'y arriver il faut passer par une grande *bruyère.*
Greenhouse.		His *greenhouse* supplies him with fruit in the middle of winter.
Serre.	f.	Sa *serre* lui fournit des fruits au milieu de l'hiver.
Hothouse.		You have in your *hothouse* very curious plants indeed.
Serre chaude.	f.	Vous avez dans votre *serre chaude* des plantes vraiment très-curieuses.
Land (or ground).		The *land* (or *ground*) is generally fruitful here.
Terre.	f.	La *terre* est ici généralement fertile.
Arable land.		He has thirty acres of *arable land.*
Terre labourable.		Il a trente arpens de *terre labourable.*
Ploughed land.		He has only ten acres of *ploughed land.*
Terre labourée.		Il n'a que dix arpens de *terre labourée.*
Fallow land.		There is a great deal of *fallow land* in America.
Terre en friche.		Il y a beaucoup de *terres en friche* en Amérique.
Soil.		Which *soil* do you like best?
Terroir, sol.	m.	Quel *terroir* préférez-vous?

Field.		There is a well-cultivated *field.*
Champ.	m.	Voilà un *champ* bien cultivé.
Meadow.		*Meadows* want watering.
Prairie.	f.	Les *prairies* ont besoin d'être arrosées.
Vineyard.		This is the only *vineyard* to be found in this country.
Vignoble.	m.	C'est le seul *vignoble* qu'il y ait dans ce pays-ci.
Acre.		He has thirty *acres* in arable land, and fifteen in wood.
Arpent.	m.	Il a trente *arpens* de terre labourable, et quinze de bois.
Dung.		*Dung* is necessary to manure the fields.
Fumier.	m.	Le *fumier* est nécessaire pour engraisser les terres.
Crop.		They raise there three *crops* in the year.
Récolte.	f.	La *récolte* s'y fait trois fois par an.
Harvest.		We had a plentiful *harvest.*
Moisson.	f.	Nous eûmes une *moisson* abondante.
Grass.		The *grass* is still very short.
Herbe.	f.	L'*herbe* est encore bien courte.
Hay.		There will be abundance of *hay* this year.
Foin.	m.	Il y aura une grande abondance de *foin* cette année-ci.
Clover.		The soil of that country supplies the richest crops of *clover* and lucerne.
Trèfle.	m.	Le terroir de ce pays-là fournit les récoltes les plus abondantes en *trèfle* et en luzerne.
Corn.		*Corn* sells at a dollar a bushel.
Blé.	m.	Le *blé* se vend une piastre le boisseau.
Wheat.		He has received orders to buy up all the *wheat.*
Froment.	m.	Il a reçu ordre d'accaparer tout le *froment.*
Barley ; rye.		*Rye* is dearer than *barley.*
Orge ; seigle.	m.	Le *seigle* est plus cher que l'*orge.*
Oats.		Give my horse three measures of *oats.*
Avoine.	f.	Donnez à mon cheval trois mesures d'*avoine.*
Buckwheat.		Pray, tell me where they sell *buckwheat.*
Blé noir.	m.	Dites-moi, je vous prie, où l'on vend du *blé noir.*
Ear of corn.		The *ears of corn* begin to ripen.
Epi.	m.	Les *épis* commencent à mûrir.
Grain.		The *grain* of this wheat is very large.
Grain.	m.	Le *grain* de ce froment est fort gros.
Sheaf.		He lodges at the sign of the wheat *sheaf.*
Gerbe.	f.	Il loge à l'enseigne de la *gerbe* de froment.
Straw.		He had his house covered with *straw.*
Paille.	f.	Il a fait couvrir sa maison de *paille.*
Lentil.		There is a vast consumption of *lentils* in Upper Egypt.
Lentille	f.	Il se fait une grande consommation de *lentilles* dans la Haute Egypte.
Rice.		The eastern nations eat a great deal of *rice.*
Riz.	m.	Les peuples du levant mangent beaucoup de *riz.*

Flax.		There is a good deal of *flax* raised in Ireland.
Lin.	m.	On cultive beaucoup de *lin* en Irlande.
Hemp.		Several vessels were laden with *hemp.*
Chanvre.	m.	Plusieurs bâtimens étaient chargés de *chanvre.*
Root.		The *root* of it is entirely rotten.
Racine.	f.	La *racine* en est toute pourrie.
Vintage.		He is at present busy at his *vintage.*
Vendange.	f	Il est à présent occupé à ses *vendanges.*
Plough.		His *plough* was drawn by oxen.
Charrue.	f.	Sa *charrue* était attelée de bœufs.
Sieve.		We stand indebted to the *sieve* for the fine bread we eat.
Tamis, crible.	m.	C'est au *tamis* que nous devons le beau pain que nous mangeons.
Sickle.		The labourers left their *sickles,* and crowded round the man.
Faucille.	f.	Les travailleurs laissèrent leurs *faucilles,* et s'attroupèrent autour de l'homme.
Pruning-knife, Hedging-bill.		Sharpen your *pruning-knives,* to lop those trees.
Serpe.	f.	Aiguisez vos *serpes,* pour élaguer ces arbres.
Pole.		They saw a number of men armed with *poles* and pitchforks.
Perche, gaule.	f.	Ils virent une troupe d'hommes armés de *gaules* et de fourches.
Spade.		I found him working in his garden with a *spade.*
Bêche.	f.	Je l'ai trouvé qui travaillait son jardin à la *bêche.*
Pickaxe.		He has broken up the ground with a *pickaxe.*
Pioche.	f.	Il a ouvert la terre avec une *pioche.*
Scythe.		The peasants armed themselves with *scythes.*
Faux.	f.	Les paysans se sont armés de *faux.*
Spinning-wheel.		The *spinning-wheel* is a machine used to make all kinds of thread.
Rouet.	m.	Le *rouet* est une machine qui sert à la fabrique de toute espèce de fil.
Distaff.		His wife sat down on a bench, and took her *distaff.*
Quenouille.	f.	Sa femme s'assit sur un banc et prit sa *quenouille.*
Cart.		The *cart* was loaded with his household goods.
Charrette.	f.	La *charrette* était pleine de ses meubles.
Waggon.		His *waggon* is too small for so many things.
Chariot.	m.	Son *chariot* est trop petit pour tant de choses.
Cart-load.		It will require three large *cart-loads* to carry his furniture.
Charretée.	f.	Le transport de ses meubles prendra trois bonnes *charretées.*
Farmer.		I rented my estate to a good *farmer.*
Fermier.	m.	J'ai affermé mon bien à un bon *fermier.*

Farmer.	This *farmer* gives me one half of the produce of my land.
Métayer. m. (*ère*) f.	Ce *métayer* me donne la moitié du produit de ma terre.
Peasant.	This lord is much beloved by his *peasants.*
Paysan. m. (*ne*) f.	Ce seigneur est fort aimé de ses *paysans.*
Countryman.	This *countryman* would not show me the road.
Villageois. m. (*e*) f.	Ce *villageois* n'a pas voulu me montrer le chemin.
Reaper.	He ordered that a glass of brandy should be given to his *reapers.*
Moissonneur. m. (*euse*) f.	Il fit donner un coup d'eau de-vie à ses *moissonneurs.*
Mower.	The *mowers* have not yet mowed all the meadow.
Faucheur. m.	Les *faucheurs* n'ont pas encore fauché tout le pré.
Hay-maker.	He is a *hay-maker*——She is a *hay-maker.*
Faneur. m. (*se*) f.	C'est un *faneur*——C'est une *faneuse.*
Shepherd.	This *shepherd* takes the greatest care of his flock.
Berger. m. (*ère*) f.	Ce *berger* prend le plus grand soin de son troupeau.

CHAPTER II.

OF FRUITS AND TREES.

Fruit.	This tree bears very good *fruit.*
Fruit. m.	Cet arbre porte (*ou* rapporte) de fort bon *fruit.*
Forward fruit.	All the *forward fruit* has been destroyed by frost.
Fruit précoce.	Tous les *fruits précoces* ont été détruits par la gelée.
Late fruit.	I hope that the *late fruit* will indemnify you for it.
Fruit tardif.	J'espère que les *fruits tardifs* (ou *de l'arrière saison*) vous en dédommageront.
Plum.	We have various kinds of *plums* in our garden.
Prune. f.	Nous avons diverses espèces de *prunes* dans notre jardin.
Peach.	The stones of *peaches* are very hard.
Péche. f.	Les noyaux de *péches* sont fort durs.
Apricot.	The *apricot* is one of the nicest fruits one can eat.
Abricot. m.	L'*abricot* est un des fruits les plus délicats qu'on puisse manger.
Apple.	They served us with a dish of *apples* baked in the oven.
Pomme. f.	On nous servit un plat de *pommes* cuites au four.
Pear.	The French *pears* are better than English ones.
Poire. f.	Les *poires* de France sont meilleures que celles d'Angleterre.
Cherry.	The season has not been favourable for *cherries.*
Cerise. f.	La saison n'a pas été favorable pour les *cerises.*
Nut.	Give me just enough of it to fill a *nut*-shell.
Noix. f.	Donnez-m'en de quoi remplir une coquille de *noix.*

Chesnut.		The shell of a *chesnut* is brown, bordering on red.
Châtaigne.	f.	L'écorce de *châtaigne* est de couleur brune tirant sur le rouge.
Currant, gooseberry.		The red *currants*, as well as the white, grow in bunches.
Groseille.	f.	Les *groseilles* rouges et les blanches viennent par grappes.
Orange.		Keep the peels (*or* parings) of these *oranges.*
Orange.	f.	Conservez l'écorce (*ou* la pelure) de ces *oranges.*
Sweet orange.		This young lady is very fond of *sweet oranges.*
Orange douce.		Cette demoiselle aime beaucoup les *oranges douces.*
Sour orange.		That country abounds in *sour oranges.*
Orange aigre.		Ce pays-là abonde en *oranges aigres.*
Sugar-cane.		At this plantation they grind a great number of *sugar-canes.*
Canne à sucre.	f.	Cette habitation roule beaucoup de *cannes à sucre.*
Melon.		These *melons* which you find so good, were raised in a hot-bed.
Melon.	m.	Ces *melons* que vous trouvez si bons, sont venus sur couche.
Water-melon.		Give me, if you please, another slice of *water-melon.*
Melon d'eau.		Donnez-moi, s'il vous plaît, une autre tranche de *melon d'eau.*
Grape.		I have planted several seeds of the famous Constantia *grape.*
Raisin.	m.	J'ai planté plusieurs pépins du fameux *raisin* de Constance.
Bunch of grapes.		He promised to send us a basket full of *bunches of grapes.*
Grappe de raisins.	f.	Il promit de nous envoyer une panerée de *grappes de raisins.*
Strawberry.		I sent her all the *strawberries* I had gathered.
Fraise.	f.	Je lui ai envoyé toutes les *fraises* que j'avais cueillies.
Raspberry.		This wine smells (*or* tastes) of *raspberries.*
Framboise.	f.	Ce vin sent la *framboise* (*ou* a un goût de *framboise*).
Pine-apple.		The *pine-apple* grows in warm countries.
Ananas.	m.	L'*ananas* croît dans les pays chauds.
Quince.		We ate, at dessert, some stewed *quinces.*
Coin.	m.	Nous mangeâmes, au dessert, de la compote de *coin.*
Prune.		The last arrival brought him a great many boxes of *prunes.*
Pruneau.	m.	Le dernier bâtiment lui a apporté un grand nombre de boîtes de *pruneaux.*
Raisins.		Very good *raisins* were sold yesterday morning at auction.
Raisins secs.	m. p.	On a vendu hier matin, à l'encan, de très-bons *raisins secs.*

Tree.		Will you sit down under the cool shade of this *tree?*
Arbre.	m.	Voulez-vous vous asseoir sous l'ombrage frais de cet *arbre?*
Fruit-tree.		The gardener has well pruned his *fruit-trees.*
Arbre fruitier.		Le jardinier a bien taillé ses *arbres fruitiers.*
Shrub.		One sees in his orchard scarce and valuable *shrubs*
Arbrisseau.	m.	On voit dans son verger des *arbrisseaux* rares et précieux.
Branch.		I killed the bird, but it stuck to one of the *branches* of the tree.
Branche.	f.	J'ai tué l'oiseau, mais il est resté accroché à une des *branches* de l'arbre.
Leaf.		The *leaves* of trees are commonly green, thin, and flat.
Feuille.	f.	Les *feuilles* des arbres sont communément vertes, menues, et plates.
Bark.		That fine tree has a tender and thin *bark.*
Ecorce.	f.	Ce bel arbre a l'*écorce* tendre et déliée.
Plum-tree.		This *plum-tree* has not brought forth fruit these two years.
Prunier.	m.	Il y a deux ans que ce *prunier* n'a rapporté de fruit.
Apple-tree.		There is an *apple-tree* bowed down with the weight of its fruit.
Pommier.	m.	Voilà un *pommier* courbé sous le poids de ses fruits.
Pear-tree.		Should you graft this *pear-tree,* it would bear better fruit.
Poirier.	m.	Si vous greffiez ce *poirier,* il porterait de meilleur fruit.
Cherry-tree.		Two of my *cherry-trees* were killed by the frost.
Cerisier.	m.	Deux de mes *cerisiers* sont morts de la gelée.
Peach-tree.		I have *peach-trees* in espaliers and in the open air.
Pêcher.	m.	J'ai des *pêchers* en espalier et en plein vent.
Chesnut-tree.		There are many *chesnut-trees* in this forest.
Châtaignier.	m.	Il y a bien des *châtaigniers* dans cette forêt.
Walnut-tree.		I cut down the *walnut-tree* which was before my door.
Noyer.	m.	J'ai abattu le *noyer* qui était devant ma porte.
Currant-bush.		Red *currant-bushes* have no thorns.
Groseillier.	m.	Les *groseilliers* rouges n'ont point d'épines.
Orange-tree.		The *orange-tree* diffuses a delicious perfume.
Oranger.	m.	L'*oranger* répand un parfum délicieux.
Oak.		The ancient Gauls worshipped God under lofty *oaks.*
Chêne.	m.	Les anciens Gaulois adoraient Dieu sous des *chênes* élevés.
Poplar.		They arrive at his house through two avenues of high *poplars.*
Peuplier.	m.	On arrive chez lui par deux avenues de hauts *peupliers.*

Lombardy-poplar.		The *Lombardy-poplar* is now preferred for walks.
Peuplier de Lombardie.	m.	On préfère à présent le *peuplier de Lombardie* pour les allées.
Willow-tree.		The *willow-tree* thrives in meadows, and on the banks of the rivers.
Saule.	m.	Le *saule* se plaît dans les prés, et sur le bord des rivières.
Weeping-willow.		He ordered two *weeping-willows* to be planted on her grave.
Saule pleureur.		Il fit planter deux *saules pleureurs* sur sa fosse.
Rose-bush.		The *rose-bush* is a shrub which bears a charming flower.
Rosier.	m.	Le *rosier* est un arbuste qui porte une fleur charmante.
Vine.		This *vine* spreads its pliant branches equally on all sides.
Vigne.	f.	Cette *vigne* étend ses branches souples également de tous côtés.

CHAPTER III.

OF FLOWERS AND PLANTS.

Rose.		I HAVE seen some *roses* white, some yellow, and some green.
Rose.	f.	J'ai vu des *roses* blanches, des jaunes, et des vertes.
Pink.		The handsomest *pinks* come from Flanders.
Œillet.	m.	Les plus beaux *œillets* viennent de Flandres.
Lily.		Her complexion is as white as a *lily*.
Lis.	m.	Elle a le teint aussi blanc qu'un *lis*.
Lily of the valley.		I presented her with a nosegay of *lilies of the valley* and anemonies.
Muguet.	m.	Je lui présentai un bouquet de *muguet* et d'anémones.
Jessamine.		Those *jessamines,* honeysuckles, and lilacs perfume the air.
Jasmin.	m.	Ces *jasmins*, ces chèvre-feuilles, et ces lilas embaument l'air.
Violet.		There are *violets* of different colours.
Violette.	f.	Il y a des *violettes* de différentes couleurs.
Marigold.		This sick man is as yellow as a *marigold*.
Souci.	m.	Ce malade est aussi jaune qu'un *souci*.
Pansy.		The *pansy* and the violet have some resemblance to each other.
Pensée.	f.	La *pensée* et la violette ont quelque rapport ensemble.
Jonquil.		The *jonquil* is a kind of yellow flower which appears in the spring.
Jonquille.	f.	La *jonquille* est une sorte de fleur jaune *qui* paraît au printemps.

Wild poppy.		Opium is made of the juice of the *wild poppy.*
Pavot.	m.	C'est du suc de *pavot* que se fait l'opium.
Ranunculus.		Every body knows the beautiful flower called *ranunculus.*
Renoncule.	f.	Tout le monde connaît la belle fleur appelée *renoncule.*
Sun-flower.		The *sun-flower* is also called heliotrope and turnsol.
Soleil.	m.	Le *soleil* est aussi appelé héliotrope et tournesol.
Tulip.		I ordered from Holland several kinds of *tulips.*
Tulipe.	f.	J'ai demandé en Hollande plusieurs espèces de *tulipes.*
Tuberose.		His room was quite full of *tuberoses.*
Tubéreuse.	f.	Sa chambre était toute pleine de *tubéreuses.*
Burnet.		They say that *burnet* purifies the blood.
Pimprenelle.	f.	On dit que la *pimprenelle* purifie le sang.
Camomile.		They extract from *camomile* an oil useful in medicine.
Camomille.	f.	On extrait de la *camomille* une huile utile en médecine.
Dock.		*Dock* root is yellow, and as large as the finger.
Patience.	f.	La racine de *patience* est jaune et grosse comme le doigt.
Fennel.		*Fennel* is a kind of aromatic plant.
Fenouil.	m.	Le *fenouil* est une sorte de plante aromatique.
Fern.		The ashes of *fern* serve to make glass.
Fougère.	f.	La cendre de la *fougère* sert à faire du verre.
Hemlock.		The Athenians made Socrates swallow *hemlock.*
Ciguë.	f.	Les Athéniens firent avaler de la *ciguë* à Socrate.
Ivy.		*Ivy* creeps about walls and old trees.
Lierre.	m.	Le *lierre* s'attache aux murailles et aux vieux arbres.
Licorice.		*Licorice* is very much used in medicine for diet-drink.
Réglisse.	f.	La *réglisse* est d'un fort grand usage en médecine pour les tisanes.
Mallow.		The blossoms, leaves, and root of the *mallow* have many virtues.
Mauve.	f.	La fleur, les feuilles, et la racine de *mauve* ont plusieurs propriétés.
Marsh-mallow.		There is very little difference between the common mallow and the *marsh-mallow.*
Guimauve.	f.	Il y a très-peu de différence entre la mauve et la *guimauve.*
Marjoram.		*Marjoram* is used in medicine for the head-ache.
Marjolaine.	f.	La *marjolaine* s'emploie en médecine pour les maux de tête.
Mint.		*Mint* water strengthens the head, heart, and stomach.
Menthe.	f.	L'eau de *menthe* fortifie la tête, le cœur et l'estomac.
Moss.		They say it is very wholesome to lie on dry *moss*
Mousse.	f.	On dit qu'il est fort sain de coucher sur la *mousse* sèche.

Nettle.		The stem and leaves of *nettles* are very prickly.
Ortie.	f.	La tige et les feuilles d'*orties* sont fort piquantes.
Plant.		This botanist has discovered several new *plants.*
Plante.	f.	Ce botaniste a découvert plusieurs nouvelles *plantes.*
Simple.		He knows all the *simples* in use in medicine.
Simple.	m.	Il connaît tous les *simples* en usage en médecine.
Saffron.		*Saffron* is in blossom in the beginning of autumn.
Safran.	m.	Le *safran* fleurit au commencement de l'automne.
Sage.		The physician prescribed him a *sage* bath.
Sauge.	f.	Le médecin lui ordonna un bain de *sauge.*
Rosemary.		*Rosemary* is much used in medicine.
Romarin.	m.	Le *romarin* est fort employé en médecine.
Thyme.		Bees are very fond of *thyme.*
Thym.	m.	Les abeilles aiment beaucoup le *thym.*
Thistle.		Asses are very fond of *thistles.*
Chardon.	m.	Les ânes sont très-friands de *chardons.*
Wormwood.		The decoction of *wormwood* is, they say, good for worms.
Absinthe.	f.	La décoction d'*absinthe* est, dit-on, bonne pour les vers.
Pistil.		It is in the *pistil* that the seed of flowers is contained.
Pistil.	m.	C'est dans le *pistil* qu'est contenue la semence des fleurs.
Stamina.		Every flower has not the same number of *stamina.*
Etamine.	f.	Toutes les fleurs n'ont pas le même nombre d'*étamines.*
Calix of flowers.		In every creeping weed the *calix of* the *flowers* is undivided.
Calice. m. ou *corolle.*	f.	Dans tous les liserons la *corolle* est d'une seule pièce.

CHAPTER IV.

OF TAME ANIMALS.

Ass.		The *ass* is a patient and laborious animal.
Ane, baudet.	m.	L'*âne* est un animal patient et laborieux.
She-ass.		The physicians ordered him to drink *asses'* milk.
Anesse, bourrique.	f.	Les médecins lui ont ordonné de prendre le lait d'*ânesse.*
Mule.		He is as stubborn as a *mule.*
Mulet. m. *mule.*	f.	Il est têtu comme un *mulet.*
Lamb.		This horse is as quiet as a *lamb.*
Agneau.	m.	Ce cheval-ci est doux comme un *agneau.*
Sheep, ewe.		The *sheep* of Segovia yield the finest wool in Europe.
Brebis.	f.	Les *brebis* de Ségovie fournissent la plus belle laine de l'Europe.
Ram.		We lost the finest of our *rams.*
Belier.	m.	Nous avons perdu le plus beau de nos *beliers.*

Wether.		This butcher kills more than five hundred *wethers* a year.
Mouton.	m.	Ce boucher tue plus de cinq cents *moutons* par an.
Ox.		They fatten a hundred *oxen* every year.
Bœuf.	m.	Ils engraissent tous les ans une centaine de *bœufs*.
Cow.		This *cow* gives, at present, abundance of milk.
Vache	f.	Cette *vache* donne, à présent, bien du lait
Calf		I bought this *calf* in order to rear it.
Veau.	m.	J'ai acheté ce *veau* pour l'élever.
Bull.		The Spanish are particularly fond of *bull*-fighting.
Taureau.	m.	Les Espagnols aiment prodigieusement les combats de *taureaux*.
Goat.		*Goats* love to graze on sloping hills.
Chèvre.	f.	Les *chèvres* aiment à paître sur le penchant des collines.
He-goat.		The *he-goat* is a very stinking animal.
Bouc.	m.	Le *bouc* est un animal très-puant.
Kid.		*Kid's* flesh is a tender and delicate food.
Chevreau.	m.	La chair *de chevreau* est un morceau tendre et délicat.
Cat.		This *cat* is a good mouser.
Chat.	m.	Ce *chat* est bon pour les souris.
She-cat.		This *she-cat* had eleven kittens.
Chatte.	f.	Cette *chatte* a fait onze petits.
Dog.		He has taught his *dog* to perform tricks, to walk on two feet, to dance, to fetch and carry, to leap at the king's name and at the queen's, and to counterfeit death.
Chien.	m.	Il a instruit son *chien* à faire des tours, à marcher sur deux pattes, à danser, à rapporter, à sauter pour le roi, pour la reine, et à faire le mort.
Bitch.		This *bitch* has reared all her whelps.
Chienne.	f.	Cette *chienne* a élevé tous ses petits.
Water-dog.		This *water-dog* fetches very well.
Chien barbet.	m.	Ce *chien barbet* rapporte très-bien.
Pointer.		I have had a hard task to train this *pointer*.
Chien couchant.		J'ai eu beaucoup de peine à dresser ce *chien couchant*.
Terrier.		They hunt rabbits with *terriers*.
Basset.	m.	On chasse les lapins avec des *bassets*.
Hound.		This nobleman has a numerous pack of *hounds*.
Chien courant.		Ce seigneur a une meute nombreuse de *chiens courans*.
Whelp, puppy.		We drowned all the *whelps*.
Petit chien.		Nous avons noyé tous les *petits chiens*.
Mastiff.		This *mastiff* fought two wolves at once.
Mâtin.	m.	Ce *mâtin* s'est battu contre deux loups.
Bull-dog.		The *bull-dog* is chained in the yard during the day.
Dogue.	m.	Le *dogue* est enchaîné dans la cour pendant le jour.

Greyhound.		This *greyhound* exceeds the fox in swiftness.
Lévrier.	m.	Ce *lévrier* surpasse le renard à la course.
Lap-dog.		This lady has a fine little *lap-dog*.
Chien de manchon.		Cette dame a un joli petit *chien de manchon*.
Spaniel.		There are different kinds of *spaniels*.
Epagneul.	m.	Il y a différentes espèces d'*épagneuls*.
Camel.		*Camels* are much used in the Levant.
Chameau.	m.	On se sert beaucoup de *chameaux* dans le Levant.
Hog.		We fattened several *hogs* this year.
Cochon.	m.	Nous avons engraissé plusieurs *cochons* cette année-ci.
Hog's bristles.		This *hog* has very short *bristles*.
Soies de cochons.	f. p.	Ce *cochon* a des *soies* fort courtes.
Sow.		This *sow* is too lean to suckle her young ones properly.
Truie.	f.	Cette *truie* est trop maigre pour bien nourrir ses petits.
Roasting-pig.		We had a *roasting-pig* for dinner.
Cochon de lait.	m.	Nous eûmes à dîné un *cochon de lait*.
Horse.		This *horse* is but five years old.
Cheval.	m.	Ce *cheval* n'a que cinq ans.
Saddle-horse.		My *saddle-horse* carries his head well.
Cheval de selle, ou *de main.*		Mon *cheval de selle* porte bien sa tête.
Race-horse.		*Race-horses* sell very high in England.
Cheval de course, coursier.		Les *chevaux de course* se vendent très-cher en Angleterre.
Draught-horse.		Several *draught-horses* were sold to-day.
Cheval de trait.		Il s'est vendu aujourd'hui plusieurs *chevaux de trait*.
Hired horse.		We were obliged to use *hired horses*.
Cheval de louage.		Nous fûmes obligés de nous servir de *chevaux de louage*.
Broken-winded horse.		The jockey sold him a *broken-winded horse*.
Cheval poussif.		Le maquignon lui a vendu un *cheval poussif*.
Skittish horse.		He was jockeyed, his *horse* is *skittish*.
Cheval rétif.		Il a été trompé, son *cheval* est *rétif*.
Bay horse.		He bought a beautiful *bay horse*.
Cheval bai.		Il a acheté un beau *cheval bai*.
Sorrel horse.		He rode a fine *sorrel horse*.
Cheval alezan.		Il était monté sur un superbe *cheval alezan*.
Stallion.		This *stallion* cost three hundred guineas.
Etalon.	m.	Cet *étalon* a coûté trois cents guinées.
Mare.		This gentleman's *mare* is lame.
Jument.	f.	La *jument* de ce monsieur est boiteuse.

Colt.		This is a *colt* about three years old.
Poulain.	m.	C'est un *poulain* d'environ trois ans.
Jade.		The *jade* stumbles, falls down, and behold my rider on the ground.
Rosse.	f.	La *rosse* bronche, s'abat, et voilà mon cavalier par terre.
Kick.		The horse gave him a *kick* and broke his teeth.
Ruade, f. *Coup de pied.*	m.	Le cheval lui lâcha une *ruade* et lui cassa les dents.
Fore-foot.		A shoe came loose from one of the *fore-feet* of my horse.
Pied de devant.	m.	Mon cheval se déferra d'un des *pieds de devant.*
Hind-foot.		This horse raises his *hind-feet* too high to trot well.
Pied de derrière.	m.	Ce cheval relève trop les *pieds de derrière* pour bien trotter.
Hoof.		Mules have their *hoofs* generally so hard that they need no shoeing.
Sabot, m. *Corne.*	f.	Les mulets ont en général le *sabot* si dur, qu'ils n'ont pas besoin d'être ferrés.
Horse-shoe.		Two of my *horse's shoes* are worn out.
Fer.	m.	Mon cheval a deux de ses *fers* d'usés.
Mane.		This horse has a hanging *mane.*
Crinière.	f.	Ce cheval a la *crinière* pendante.
Lowing.		We heard on all sides nothing but the *lowing* of bulls.
Mugissement.	m.	On n'entendait de tous côtés que le *mugissement* des taureaux.
Bleating.		A ewe soon knows her lamb by its *bleating.*
Bêlement.	m.	Une brebis reconnaît bientôt son agneau à son *bêlement.*
Barking.		The *barking* of the dogs awoke me.
Aboiement.	m.	L'*aboiement* des chiens m'a réveillé.
Braying.		This child was frightened by the *braying* of an ass.
Braiment, cri d'un âne.	m.	Cet enfant fut effrayé par le *cri d'un âne.*
Grunting.		The *grunting* of pigs is very disagreeable.
Grognement.	m.	Le *grognement* des cochons est très-désagréable
Mewing.		I heard the *mewing* of cats the whole night.
Miaulement.	m.	J'ai entendu le *miaulement* des chats toute la nuit.
Neighing.		The *neighing* of their horses betrayed them.
Hennissement.	m.	Le *hennissement* de leurs chevaux les a trahis.
Animal.		Man boasts of being a reasonable *animal.*
Animal.	m.	L'homme se vante d'être un *animal* raisonnable.
Beast.		*Beasts* often give signs of understanding.
Bête.	f.	Les *bêtes* donnent souvent des signes d'intelligence.
Beast of burden.		All the *beasts of burden* were required for the army.
Bête de charge, ou *de somme.*		On requit pour l'armée toutes les *bêtes de charge,* ou *de somme.*

Horned cattle.		He deals extensively in *horned cattle.*
Bêtes à corne.	f. p.	Il fait un grand commerce de *bêtes à corne.*
Cattle.		This country abounds in every kind of *cattle.*
Bétail.	m.	Ce pays-ci abonde en *bétail* de toute espèce.
Flock, herd.		Apollo, driven from heaven, was obliged to tend *flocks.*
Troupeau.	m.	Apollon, chassé du ciel, fut obligé de garder des *troupeaux.*
Bird.		The *bird* was caught by the birdlime I had spread on the branches of the tree.
Oiseau.	m.	L'*oiseau* fut pris à la glu dont j'avais enduit les branches de l'arbre.
Drake.		We killed two *drakes* at one shot.
Canard.	m.	Nous tuâmes deux *canards* d'un seul coup.
Duck.		I bought a *duck* with three ducklings.
Cane.	f.	J'ai acheté une *cane* et trois canetons.
Capon.		They served us up an excellent roasted *capon.*
Chapon.	m.	On nous servit un excellent *chapon* rôti.
Cock.		Before daybreak we hear the *cock* crow.
Coq.	m.	Avant la pointe du jour on entend le *coq* chanter.
Turkey-cock		This *turkey-cock* weighs at least twenty-five pounds.
Coq d'Inde.	m.	Ce *coq d'Inde* pèse au moins vingt-cinq livres.
Turkey.		Shall I help you to a wing of this *turkey?*
Dinde, f. *dindon,*	m.	Vous servirai-je une aile de ce *dindon?*
Pigeon.		I had rather have some of this *pigeon.*
Pigeon.	m.	Je préfère un peu de ce *pigeon.*
Peacock.		It is a pity that the *peacock* has such a screeching pipe.
Paon.	m.	C'est dommage que le *paon* ait un cri si aigre.
Hen.		How many eggs does this *hen* sit on?
Poule.	f.	Combien d'œufs cette *poule* couve-t-elle?
Chicken.		I could eat heartily of a fricassee of *chickens.*
Poulet.	m.	Je mangerais volontiers d'une fricassée de *poulets.*
Goose.		This *goose* is the fattest I ever tasted.
Oie.	f.	Cette *oie* est la plus grasse que j'aie jamais goûtée
Bill.		The bird defended itself a long time with its *bill.*
Bec.	m.	L'oiseau se défendit long-temps à coups de *bec.*
Cock's comb.		The *comb* of this *cock* is high and erect.
Crête de coq.	f.	Ce *coq* a la *crête* haute et droite.
Tail.		Pluck the feathers out of this peacock's *tail.*
Queue.	f.	Arrachez les plumes de la *queue* de ce paon.
Foot.		That partridge had its *feet* broken with a stone.
Patte.	f.	Cette perdrix a eu les *pattes* cassées d'un coup de pierre.

CHAPTER V.

OF WILD ANIMALS AND BIRDS OF PREY.

Deer.		THAT forest swarms with *deer* of all kinds.
Bêtes fauves.	f. p.	Cette forêt-là fourmille de *bêtes fauves* de toute espèce.
Stag.		It is forbidden to shoot *stags*.
Cerf.	m.	Il est défendu de tirer le *cerf*.
The horns of a stag.		*The horns of the stag* were nailed to the wall.
Le bois d'un cerf.		On cloua *le bois du cerf* à la muraille.
Hind.		We ran down a *hind* and three roebucks.
Biche.	f.	Nous forçâmes une *biche* et trois chevreuils.
Buck.		I had a pair of *buck*-skin breeches made for me.
Daim.	m.	Je me suis fait faire une culotte de peau de *daim*.
Rein-deer.		The *rein-deer* is of the colour of the stag, and about the same size.
Renne.	m	Le *renne* est de la couleur du cerf, et à-peu-près de sa taille.
Squirrel.		A *squirrel* may be tamed very easily.
Ecureuil.	m.	L'*écureuil* est très-aisé à apprivoiser.
Elephant.		In Asia, *elephants* are made use of in war.
Eléphant.	m.	En Asie. on se sert d'*éléphans* à la guerre.
Trunk.		The elephant tossed him in the air with its *trunk*.
Trompe.	f.	L'éléphant le jeta en l'air avec sa *trompe*.
Rabbit.		We caught many *rabbits* with our ferrets.
Lapin.	m.	Nous avons pris plusieurs *lapins* au furet.
Hare.		The least thing frightens a *hare;* even the falling of a leaf.
Lièvre.	m.	Le *lièvre* s'effraye de la moindre chose; même de la chute d'une feuille.
Doe-hare.		The *doe-hare* produces young ones every month.
Hase.	f.	La *hase* fait des petits tous les mois.
Leopard.		The *leopard* is a very swift animal.
Léopard.	m.	Le *léopard* est un animal fort vite.
Lion.		The *lion* is called the king of beasts.
Lion.	m.	On appelle le *lion* le roi des animaux.
Lioness.		The *lioness* defends her young ones with fury.
Lionne.	f.	La *lionne* défend ses lionceaux avec furie.
Tiger.		The *tiger* is the most ferocious of beasts.
Tigre.	m.	Le *tigre* est le plus cruel des animaux.
Tigress.		She was as furious as a *tigress*.
Tigresse.	f.	Elle était furieuse comme une *tigresse*.
Wolf		We have seen a *wolf* carrying away a ewe.
Loup.	m.	Nous avons vu un *loup* emporter une brebis.
She-wolf.		Romulus and Remus were, it is said, suckled by a *she-wolf*.
Louve.	f.	Romulus et Rémus furent, dit-on, allaités par une *louve*.

Bear.		The Alps and Pyrenees are filled with *bears.*
Ours.	m.	Les Alpes et les Pyrénées sont remplies d'*ours.*
Porcupine.		Lewis XII. had a *porcupine* for his device.
Porc-épic.	m.	Louis douze avait un *porc-épic* pour devise.
Rat.		The *rats* run all night in the garret.
Rat.	m.	Les *rats* courent toute la nuit dans le grenier.
Fox.		The *fox* is the most cunning of carnivorous animals.
Renard.	m.	Le *renard* est le plus fin des animaux carnassiers.
Monkey.		There are *monkeys* of many kinds.
Singe.	m.	Il y a plusieurs espèces de *singes.*
She-ape.		She is as ugly as a *she-ape.*
Guenon.	f.	Elle est laide comme une *guenon.*
Wild boar.		One of them has pierced the *wild-boar* with a ball.
Sanglier.	m.	L'un d'eux a percé le *sanglier* d'une balle.
Head of a wild boar.		The *head of a wild boar,* when stewed, is an excellent dish.
Hure de sanglier.	f.	Une *hure de sanglier* à l'étuvée fait un plat excellent.
Tusks.		The *tusks* of this wild boar were eight inches long.
Défenses.	f. p.	Ce sanglier avait des *défenses* de huit pouces de longueur.
Bristles.		That wild boar had very short *bristles.*
Soies.	f. p.	Ce sanglier-là avait des *soies* fort courtes.
Mouse.		The *mice* have eaten all the cheese.
Souris.	f.	Les *souris* ont mangé tout le fromage.
Bat.		*Bats* are fond of old ruined buildings.
Chauve-souris.	f.	Les *chauves-souris* aiment les vieux édifices délabrés.
Mole.		The *mole* has very small eyes.
Taupe.	f.	La *taupe* a les yeux fort petits.
Roaring.		We heard the *roaring* of lions the whole night.
Rugissement.	m.	Nous entendîmes le *rugissement* des lions toute la nuit.
Howling.		The *howling* of the wolves hindered us from sleeping.
Hurlement.	m.	Le *hurlement* des loups nous a empêchés de dormir.
Wild beast.		The *wild beasts* have devoured him.
Bête sauvage.	f.	Les *bêtes sauvages* l'ont dévoré.
Eagle.		The *eagle* is the largest and strongest of the birds of prey.
Aigle.	m.	L'*aigle* est le plus gros et le plus fort des oiseaux de proie.
Eaglet.		They caught two *eaglets* yesterday.
Aiglon.	m.	On attrapa hier deux *aiglons.*
Eagle's nest.		We have discovered this *eagle's nest.*
Aire d'un aigle.	f.	Nous avons découvert l'*aire de* cet *aigle.*

Ostrich.		Some maintain that the *ostrich* digests stones.
Autruche.	f.	On prétend que l'*autruche* digère des cailloux.
Owl.		The screeching of the *owl* is hateful to me.
Chat-huant.	m.	Je déteste le cri du *chat-huant.*
Hawk.		The *hawk* made a stoop at the partridge.
Epervier.	m.	L'*épervier* fondit sur la perdrix.
Kite.		The *kite* destroys a great number of birds.
Milan.	m.	Le *milan* détruit un grand nombre d'oiseaux.
Talons.		The eagle carried off a lamb in its *talons.*
Serres.	f. p.	L'aigle enleva un agneau dans ses *serres.*

CHAPTER VI.

OF INSECTS AND AMPHIBIOUS ANIMALS.

Asp.		HE has been stung by an *asp.*
Aspic.	m.	Il a été piqué d'un *aspic.*
Beaver.		The Indians brought us *beaver* skins.
Castor.	m.	Les sauvages nous apportèrent des peaux de *castor.*
Wild duck.		It is not yet the season for *wild ducks.*
Canard sauvage.	m.	Ce n'est pas encore la saison des *canards sauvages*
Leech.		The physician ordered *leeches* to be applied to him.
Sangsue.	f.	Le médecin a ordonné qu'on lui appliquât les *sangsues.*
Serpent.		This wood is full of *serpents.*
Serpent.	m.	Ce bois est rempli de *serpens.*
Viper.		The *viper's* bite is dangerous.
Vipère.	f.	La morsure de *vipères* est dangereuse.
Turtle.		This *turtle* weighs two hundred and fifty pounds.
Tortue.	f.	Cette *tortue* pèse deux cent cinquante livres.
Crocodile.		There are many *crocodiles* in the Nile.
Crocodile.	m.	Il y a beaucoup de *crocodiles* dans le Nil.
Spider.		Oh! what a large *spider!* Do kill it.
Araignée.	f.	Oh! quelle grosse *araignée!* Tuez-la.
Cobweb.		The closet is full of *cobwebs.*
Toile d'araignée.	f.	Le cabinet est plein de *toiles d'araignée.*
Caterpillar.		The leaves of these trees have been eaten by the *caterpillars.*
Chenille.	f.	Les feuilles de ces arbres ont été mangées par les *chenilles.*
Ant.		There are a great many *ants* in this field.
Fourmi.	f.	Il y a beaucoup de *fourmis* dans ce champ.
Ant-hill.		I have stepped over an *ant-hill.*
Fourmillière.	f.	J'ai marché sur une *fourmillière.*
Cricket.		Do you hear the *crickets* cry?
Grillon.	m.	Entendez-vous crier les *grillons?*
Louse.		I found a *louse* on his shirt.
Pou.	m.	J'ai trouvé un *pou* sur sa chemise.

Bug.		I could not sleep last night for the *bugs*.
Punaise.	f.	Je n'ai pu dormir la nuit passée à cause des *punaises*.
Worm		After death we are devoured by *worms*.
Ver.	m.	Après la mort nous sommes dévorés par les *vers*.
Small worm.		This bird eats nothing but *small worms*.
Vermisseau.	m.	Cet oiseau ne se nourrit que de *vermisseaux*.
Silkworm.		The *silkworm* lives on mulberry-leaves.
Ver à soie.	m.	Les *vers à soie* se nourrissent de feuilles de mûrier.
Bee.		*Bees* suck flowers.
Abeille.	f.	Les *abeilles* sucent les fleurs.
Swarm of bees.		We have caught a *swarm of bees*.
Essaim d'abeilles.	m.	Nous avons pris un *essaim d'abeilles*.
Hive.		We have put it in a *hive*.
Ruche.	f.	Nous l'avons mis dans une *ruche*.
The sting.		The *sting* of bees causes acute pain.
L'aiguillon.	m.	*L'aiguillon* des abeilles cause une vive douleur.
The humming.		Do you hear *the humming* of bees?
Le bourdonnement.		Entendez-vous *le bourdonnement* des abeilles?
Honey.		They import very good *honey* from Poland.
Miel.	m.	On tire d'excellent *miel* de la Pologne.
Wax.		That country produces abundance of *wax*.
Cire.	f.	Ce pays-là produit beaucoup de *cire*.
Drone.		The *drones* often rob the bees of the fruit of their labours.
Bourdon.	m.	Les *bourdons* dérobent souvent aux abeilles le fruit de leurs travaux.
Locust.		The *locusts* have entirely consumed the grass of that meadow.
Cigale.	f.	Les *cigales* ont dévoré toute l'herbe de cette prairie-là.
Moschetto.		I have been plagued all night by the *moschettos*.
Cousin.	m.	Les *cousins* m'ont tourmenté toute la nuit.
Wasp.		*Wasps* are at war with bees.
Guêpe.	f.	Les *guêpes* sont en guerre avec les abeilles.
May-bug.		These trees are covered with *May-bugs*.
Hanneton.	m.	Ces arbres sont couverts de *hannetons*.
Fly.		The *flies* have spoiled the meat.
Mouche.	f.	Les *mouches* ont corrompu la viande.
Grasshopper.		This country has been laid waste by the *grasshoppers*.
Sauterelle.	f.	Ce pays-ci a été dévasté par les *sauterelles*.
Butterfly		I have in vain pursued a pretty *butterfly*.
Papillon.	m.	J'ai couru en vain après un joli *papillon*.

SECTION IV.

RELATIVE TO THE UNIVERSE.

CHAPTER I.

OF THE CELESTIAL BODIES, THE ATMOSPHERE, &c.

God.		One's children should be brought up in the fear of *God.*
Dieu.	m.	Il faut élever ses enfans dans la crainte de *Dieu.*
Angel.		*Angels* are above men.
Ange.	m.	Les *anges* sont au-dessus des hommes.
Heaven.		The scriptures say that St. Paul was carried to the third *heaven.*
Ciel.	m.	L'écriture dit que St. Paul fut enlevé au troisième *ciel.*
Heavens.		The *heavens* bespeak clearly the greatness of God.
Cieux.	m. p.	Les *cieux* annoncent clairement la grandeur de Dieu.
Earth.		It is now proved that the *earth* moves round the sun.
Terre.	f.	Il est maintenant prouvé que la *terre* tourne autour du soleil.
Star.		The sky is strewed with *stars.*
Etoile.	f.	Le ciel est parsemé d'*étoiles.*
Fixed star; planet.		The *fixed stars* are brighter than the *planets.*
Etoile fixe; planète	f.	Les *étoiles fixes* ont une lumière plus vive que les *planètes.*
Polar star.		The *polar star* was the mariner's guide before the invention of the compass.
Etoile polaire.	f.	L'*étoile polaire* guidait les marins avant l'invention de la boussole.
Sun.		The *sun* is a great deal larger than the moon.
Soleil.	m.	Le *soleil* est beaucoup plus gros que la lune.
Rays.		The *rays* of the sun are more oblique in winter than in summer.
Rayons.	m. p.	Les *rayons* du soleil sont plus obliques en hiver qu'en été.
Crescent.		The *crescent* is the insignia (*or* ensign) of the Turks.
Croissant.	m.	Les Turcs ont pour armes un *croissant.*
Moon.		The *moon* is smaller than the earth.
Lune.	f.	La *lune* est plus petite que la terre.
New moon.		The *new moon* is never visible.
Nouvelle lune.		La *nouvelle lune* n'est jamais visible.
Full moon.		The light of the *full moon* is a hundred thousand times weaker than that of the sun.
Pleine lune.		La lumière de la *pleine lune* est cent mille fois plus faible que celle du soleil.

Moonlight.	This beautiful *moonlight* invites one to take a walk
Clair de lune. m.	Ce beau *clair de lune* invite à se promener.
Eclipse.	We shall have no *eclipse* of the sun this year.
Eclipse. f.	Nous n'aurons pas d'*éclipse* de soleil cette année-ci
The east, west, north and south.	The *east, west, north, and south* are the four cardinal points.
L'orient, l'occident, le septentrion, et le midi. m.	*L'orient, l'occident, le septentrion, et le midi* sont les quatre points cardinaux.
Darkness.	Many crimes are concealed by the *darkness* of night.
Ténèbres. f. p.	Les *ténèbres* de la nuit voilent bien des crimes.
Air.	They enjoy a pure and wholesome *air* in France.
Air. m.	On jouit d'un *air* pur et sain en France.
Thick, unwholesome air.	The *air* of that country is *thick* and *unwholesome*.
Air épais, malsain.	L'*air* de ce pays-là est *épais* et *malsain*.
Wind.	At daybreak a great *wind* arose.
Vent. m.	A la pointe du jour il s'éleva un grand *vent*.
East wind.	The *east wind* generally brings rain in America.
Vent d'est.	Le *vent d'est* est presque toujours pluvieux en Amérique.
West wind.	The *west wind* lasted a great while.
Vent d'ouest.	Le *vent d'ouest* a régné pendant long-temps.
North wind.	The *north wind* is cold even in summer.
Vent de nord.	Le *vent de nord* est froid même en été.
South wind.	The *south wind* was very violent.
Vent de sud.	Le *vent de sud* était très-violent.
Gentle breeze.	A *gentle breeze* filled our sails.
Vent doux.	Un *vent doux* enfla nos voiles.
Weather.	I cannot tell what sort of *weather* it will be.
Temps. m.	Je ne saurais dire quelle sorte de *temps* il fera.
Fine weather.	We had *fine weather* all the week.
Beau temps.	Il a fait *beau temps* toute la semaine.
Bad weather.	The *weather* was very *bad* almost the whole of last month.
Mauvais temps.	Il a fait bien *mauvais temps* presque tout le mois passé.
Clear weather.	But it is *clear weather* now.
Temps clair.	Mais il fait un *temps clair* à présent.
Stormy weather	It was very *stormy weather* this morning.
Temps orageux.	Il fesait un *temps* très *orageux* ce matin.
Rainy weather.	It is *rainy weather*.
Temps pluvieux.	Il fait un *temps pluvieux*.
Heavy weather.	It is *heavy weather*.
Temps pesant.	Il fait un *temps pesant*.
Storm.	We shall have a *storm* this evening.
Orage. m.	Nous aurons un *orage* ce soir.
Tempest.	The *tempest* dispersed all the vessels.
Tempête. f.	La *tempête* dispersa tous les vaisseaux.

Squall.		The wind, blowing in *squalls*, made the road so rough that it was impossible to board her.
Rafale.	f.	Le vent, qui soufflait par *rafales*, rendit la rade si houleuse qu'il fut impossible d'envoyer à son bord.
Whirlwind.		The *whirlwind* has done much damage.
Tourbillon.	m.	Le *tourbillon* a fait beaucoup de dommage.
Calm.		A *calm* is often dangerous.
Calme.	m.	Le *calme* est souvent dangereux.
Heat.		I am more inured to *heat* than you.
Chaud.	m.	Je suis plus accoutumé au *chaud* que vous.
Cold.		The *cold* has been extremely severe this winter.
Froid.	m.	Le *froid* a été excessif cet hiver.
Cool air.		Let us go and breathe the *cool air* under those trees
Frais.	m.	Allons prendre le *frais* sous ces arbres-là.
Dryness.		The *dryness* of the earth hurts the plants very much.
Sécheresse.	f.	La *sécheresse* de la terre est fort nuisible aux plantes.
Dampness.		The *dampness* of the air causes many disorders.
Humidité.	f.	L'*humidité* de l'air cause bien des maladies.
Exhalation.		*Exhalations* proceed from solid bodies.
Exhalaison.	f.	Les *exhalaisons* sortent des corps solides.
Vapour.		And *vapours* from fluids.
Vapeur.	f.	Et les *vapeurs* des corps fluides.
Cloud.		Look how the wind drives the *clouds.*
Nuage, m. *Nue, nuée.*	f.	Regardez comme le vent chasse les *nuages.*
Fog, haze.		They entered the town under cover of a thick *fog*
Brouillard.	m.	Ils entrèrent dans la ville à la faveur d'un *brouillard* épais.
Rain.		We were two hours exposed to the *rain.*
Pluie.	f.	Nous fûmes exposés à la *pluie* pendant deux heures.
Dew.		The *dew* falls in the morning on the earth.
Rosée.	f.	La *rosée* tombe le matin sur la terre.
Frost.		The *frost* has killed all the fruit.
Gelée.	f.	La *gelée* a détruit tous les fruits.
Thaw.		The *thaw* came on suddenly.
Dégel.	m.	Le *dégel* est venu tout-à-coup.
Ice.		The *ice* is a foot thick.
Glace.	f.	La *glace* est épaisse d'un pied
Hail.		His crop has been ruined by the *hail.*
Grêle.	f.	Sa récolte a été détruite par la *grêle.*
Snow.		The ground is covered with *snow.*
Neige.	f.	La terre est couverte de *neige.*
Lightning.		We had dreadful flashes of *lightning* during the whole night.
Eclair.	m.	Il a fait toute la nuit des *éclairs* épouvantables.

NOUNS.

Thunder.	The *thunder* has struck the steeple of this church.
Tonnerre. m.	Le *tonnerre* est tombé sur le clocher de cette église.
Thunderclap.	A terrible *thunderclap* awoke us.
Coup de tonnerre. m.	Nous fûmes réveillés par un grand *coup de tonnerre.*
Rainbow.	The colours of the *rainbow* are bright.
Arc-en-ciel. m.	Les couleurs de l'*arc-en-ciel* sont vives.
Earthquake.	Lisbon was destroyed by an *earthquake* in the year 1755.
Tremblement de terre. m.	Lisbonne fut détruit par un *tremblement de terre* en 1755.

VERBS.

To evaporate.	If you do not cork this bottle, the wine will *evaporate.*
S'évaporer.	Si vous ne bouchez pas cette bouteille, le vin *s'évaporera.*
To exhale.	Marshes *exhale* sickly vapours.
Exhaler.	Les marais *exhalent* des vapeurs mal-saines.
To appear.	The stars begin *to appear.*
Paraître.	Les étoiles commencent à *paraître.*
To disappear.	This comet *disappeared* at seven o'clock in the morning.
Disparaître.	Cette comète a *disparu* à sept heures du matin.
To rain.	Do you think it will *rain* to-day?
Pleuvoir.	Croyez-vous qu'il *pleuve* aujourd'hui?
To freeze.	The cold has *frozen* the wine in the cellars
Geler.	Le froid a *gelé* le vin dans les caves.
To snow.	It *snowed* amazingly the whole day.
Neiger.	Il a *neigé* étonnamment toute la journée.
To lighten.	It *lightened* dreadfully all night.
Eclairer.	Il a terriblement *éclairé* toute la nuit.
To thunder.	It often *thunders* in this country.
Tonner.	Il *tonne* souvent dans ce pays-ci.
To destroy.	Rains and storms have *destroyed* these fields.
Ravager.	Les pluies et les orages ont *ravagé* ces champs.

CHAPTER II.

OF WATER, FIRE, AND EARTH.

Water.	*Water* was one of the four elements.
Eau. f.	L'*eau* était un des quatre élémens.
Rain-water.	*Rain-water* is the best for washing.
Eau de pluie.	L'*eau de pluie* est la meilleure pour blanchir.
River-water.	One cannot drink better *river-water* than this.
Eau de rivière.	On ne saurait boire de meilleure *eau de rivière* que celle-ci.

Pump-water.		*Pump-water* is seldom good here.
Eau de pompe.	f.	L'*eau de pompe* est rarement bonne ici.
Salt water.		They went to bathe in *salt water.*
Eau salée.		Ils allèrent se baigner dans l'*eau salée.*
Fresh water.		This *fresh water* abounds in fish.
Eau douce.		Il y a beaucoup de poissons dans cette *eau douce.*
Mineral water.		*Mineral waters* are sometimes very salutary.
Eau minérale.		Les *eaux minérales* sont quelquefois très-salutaires.
Running water		The town is crossed by a canal of *running water.*
Eau courante.		La ville est traversée par un canal d'*eau courante.*
Standing water.		*Standing waters* create many epidemical diseases.
Eau croupissante.		Les *eaux croupissantes* sont la cause de bien des maladies épidémiques.
Great river.		*Great rivers* flow into the sea.
Fleuve.	m.	Les *fleuves* se déchargent dans la mer.
River.		And *rivers* into great rivers.
Rivière.	f.	Et les *rivières* dans les fleuves.
Spring.		A *spring* issued from it with a tremendous noise.
Source, f. *Ruisseau.*	m.	Il en sortit un *ruisseau* avec un bruit effroyable.
Sea.		A *sea* is a part of the ocean which washes some shores.
Mer.	f.	Une *mer* est une partie de l'océan qui baigne des pays.
Heavy sea.		The *sea* was so *heavy,* and the wind so high, that the boat upset.
Grosse mer.		La *mer* était si *grosse,* et le vent si violent, que le bateau chavira.
Strait.		A *strait* is a portion of the sea bounded by land on each side.
Détroit.	m.	Un *détroit* est une portion de mer resserrée entre deux terres.
Gulf.		A *gulf* is more extensive than a bay.
Golfe.	m.	Le *golfe* est plus étendu que la baie.
Bay.		Many vessels entered the *bay* this morning.
Baie.	f.	Il est entré, ce matin, plusieurs bâtimens dans la *baie.*
Source, head, rise.		It was Bruce who discovered the *source* of the Nile.
Source.	f.	C'est Bruce qui a découvert les *sources* du Nil.
Canal.		The *canal* of Languedoc connects the ocean with the Mediterranean.
Canal.	m.	Le *canal* de Languedoc joint l'océan à la Méditerranée.
Mouth.		The river of Amazons is near two hundred miles wide at its *mouth.*
Embouchure.	f.	La rivière des Amazones a près de deux cents milles à son *embouchure.*

Bed.		The *bed* of the Missisippi is very deep.
Lit.	m.	Le *lit* du Missisippi est très-profond.
Current.		Its *current* is very rapid.
Courant.	m.	Le *courant* en est très-rapide.
Bank.		He lives on the left *bank* of the Thames.
Rive.	f.	Il demeure sur la *rive* gauche de la Tamise.
Shore.		We frequently took a walk on the sea-*shore*.
Rivage.	m.	Nous nous promenions souvent sur le *rivage* de mer.
Lake.		The largest *lakes* are in America.
Lac.	m	Les plus grands *lacs* sont en Amérique.
Pond.		This *pond* abounds in fish.
Etang, vivier.	m	Cet *étang* fourmille de poissons.
Marsh.		Mantua is built in the midst of a *marsh*.
Marais	m.	Mantoue est bâti au milieu d'un *marais*.
Fountain.		Public *fountains* are very useful in large cities.
Fontaine.	f.	Les *fontaines* publiques sont très-utiles dans les grandes villes.
Increase, swelling.		The *swelling* of the river is owing to the melting of the snow.
Crue.	f.	La *crue* de la rivière est causée par la fonte des neiges.
Torrent.		*Torrents* are formed in the mountains.
Torrent.	m.	Les *torrens* se forment dans les montagnes.
Brook, rivulet.		The Jordan is but a large *brook*.
Ruisseau.	m.	Le Jourdain n'est qu'un gros *ruisseau*.
Falls.		The *falls* of Niagara are one hundred and fifty feet high.
Chutes.	f. p.	Les *chutes* de Niagara ont cent cinquante pieds d'élévation.
Tide.		The *tide* ebbs and flows alternately.
Marée.	f.	La *marée* monte et descend tour à tour.
High water.		One can put into this port only at *high water*.
Haute marée.		On ne peut entrer dans ce port qu'à *haute marée*.
Low water.		Abundance of fish is caught here at *low water*.
Basse marée.		On prend ici beaucoup de poisson à la *basse marée*.
Flow and ebb.		The cause of the *flow and ebb* of the tide is not yet perfectly known.
Flux et reflux.	m.	On ne connaît pas encore bien la cause du *flux et reflux*.
Inundation.		The melting of the snow often causes *inundations*.
Inondation.	f.	La fonte des neiges cause souvent des *inondations*.
Wave.		The roaring *waves* dashed against the rocks.
Vague.	f.	Les *vagues* se brisaient en mugissant contre les rochers.
Fire.		I could not light my *fire* for want of the bellows.
Feu.	m.	Je n'ai pu allumer mon *feu*, faute de soufflet.
Heat.		I cannot bear the *heat* of the stove.
Chaleur.	f.	Je ne puis supporter la *chaleur* du poêle.

Blaze.		The *blaze* increased rapidly.
Flamme.	f.	Les *flammes* firent des progrès rapides.
Spark.		A *spark* may cause a great conflagration.
Etincelle	f.	Une *étincelle* peut causer un grand incendie.
Coal.		*Coals* sell at half a dollar per bushel.
Charbon.	m.	Le *charbon* se vend une demi-piastre le boisseau.
Smoke.		The room is filled with *smoke.*
Fumée.	f.	La chambre est remplie de *fumée*
Soot.		The chimney is full of *soot*, get it swept.
Suie.	f.	La cheminée est pleine de *suie*, faites-la ramoner.
Ashes.		*Ashes* are used in making soap.
Cendres.	f. p.	Les *cendres* s'emploient dans la fabrique du savon.
Earth.		They covered his tomb with a little *earth.*
Terre.	f.	On couvrit sa tombe d'un peu de *terre.*
Dust.		The roads are covered with *dust.*
Poussière.	f.	Les chemins sont remplis de *poussière.*
Sand.		There was nothing to be seen but mountains of *sand.*
Sable.	m.	On ne voyait que des montagnes de *sable.*
Flint.		These *flints* are as transparent as crystal.
Caillou.	m.	Ces *cailloux* sont transparens comme du cristal.
Mud.		I fell into the *mud* close by your house.
Boue.	f.	Je tombai dans la *boue* tout auprès de chez vous.
Quarry.		That country abounds with *quarries* of white marble.
Carrière	f.	Ce pays-là abonde en *carrières* de marbre blanc.
Stone.		He has been hurt with a *stone.*
Pierre.	f.	Il a été blessé d'une *pierre.*
Freestone.		This house is built of *freestone.*
Pierre de taille.		Cette maison est bâtie en *pierres de taille.*
Cavern.		We found in this *cavern* an enormous snake.
Caverne.	f.	Nous trouvâmes dans cette *caverne* un serpent énorme.
Grotto.		He was in a sound sleep at the bottom of the *grotto.*
Grotte.	f.	Il dormait profondément au fond de la *grotte.*
Hollow.		The bird made his escape into the *hollow* of an old oak.
Creux.	m.	L'oiseau s'échappa dans le *creux* d'un vieux chêne
Plain.		This *plain* is twenty-three miles long.
Plaine.	f.	Cette *plaine* a vingt-trois milles de longueur.
Valley		What a delightful noise that brook makes as it falls into the *valley!*
Vallée.	f.	Quel bruit délicieux fait ce ruisseau en se précipitant dans la *vallée.*
Dale.		Her habitation was situated at the extremity of a charming *dale.*
Vallon.	m.	Elle avait fixé sa demeure à l'extrémité d'un charmant *vallon.*

Hill.		The church is built on the declivity of a *hill*.
Colline.	f.	L'église est bâtie sur le penchant d'une *colline*.
Mountain.		The Andes in South America are not the highest *mountains* on the globe.
Montagne.	f.	Les Andes dans l'Amérique Méridionale ne sont pas les plus hautes *montagnes* du globe.
Rock.		This passage is dangerous on account of the *rocks*.
Rocher.	m.	Ce passage est dangereux à cause des *rochers*.
Steep rock.		The fort stands on the top of a *steep rock*.
Rocher escarpé		Le fort est sur le sommet d'un *rocher escarpé*.
Sand-bank.		The vessel ran aground upon a *sand-bank*.
Banc de sable.	m.	Le vaisseau échoua sur un *banc de sable*.
Shelf, rock.		It is a sea full of *shelves*.
Ecueil.	m.	C'est une mer remplie d'*écueils*.
Island.		New Holland is the largest *island* known.
Ile.	f.	La Nouvelle-Hollande est la plus grande *île* connue.
Cape.		The *Cape* of Good Hope was discovered by the Portuguese.
Cap.	m.	Le *Cap* de Bonne-Espérance a été découvert par les Portugais.
Isthmus.		The *isthmus* of Suez joins Asia to Africa.
Isthme.	m.	L'*isthme* de Suez joint l'Asie à l'Afrique.
Coast.		The *coast* of Egypt is nearly as low as the sea.
Côte.	f.	La *côte* d'Egypte est presque aussi basse que la mer.

CHAPTER III.

OF THE DIVISIONS OF THE WORLD, NAMES OF NATIONS, &C.

Europe.		EUROPE is the most enlightened of the four parts of the world.
Europe.	f.	L'*Europe* est la plus éclairée des quatre parties du monde.
Asia.		It is highly probable that *Asia* was the cradle of mankind.
Asie.	f.	Il est très-probable que l'*Asie* a été le berceau du genre humain.
Africa.		There are many places still unknown in *Africa*.
Afrique.	f.	Il reste encore bien des lieux inconnus en *Afrique*.
America.		*America* is divided into two large continents by the isthmus of Panama.
Amérique.	f.	L'*Amérique* est divisée en deux grands continens par l'isthme de Panama.
Germany		*Germany* contains about twenty-five millions of inhabitants.
Allemagne.	f.	L'*Allemagne* contient environ vingt-cinq millions d'habitans.

England.		*England* is the first maritime power in Europe.
Angleterre.	f.	L'*Angleterre* est la première puissance maritime de l'Europe.
Bohemia.		*Bohemia* belongs to the house of Austria.
Bohême.	f.	La *Bohême* appartient à la maison d'Autriche.
Denmark.		Copenhagen is the capital of *Denmark.*
Danemarck	m.	Copenhague est la capitale du *Danemarck.*
Scotland.		*Scotland* lies north of England.
Ecosse.	f.	L'*Ecosse* est au nord de l'Angleterre.
Spain.		*Spain* is the most southern country of Europe.
Espagne.	f.	L'*Espagne* est le pays le plus méridional de l'Europe.
France.		*France* is separated from England by the Channel.
France.	f.	La *France* est séparée de l'Angleterre par La Manche.
United States.		The *United States* are under a republican government.
Etats-Unis.	m. p.	Les *Etats-Unis* sont sous un gouvernement républicain.
Greece.		*Greece* was formerly a flourishing country.
Grèce.	f.	La *Grèce* était autrefois un pays florissant.
Holland.		Were you ever in *Holland?*
Hollande.	f.	Avez-vous jamais été en *Hollande?*
Hungary.		I travelled all over *Hungary.*
Hongrie.	f.	J'ai voyagé par toute la *Hongrie.*
Ireland.		I intend to go to *Ireland* very soon.
Irlande.	f.	J'ai dessein d'aller bientôt en *Irlande.*
Italy.		Have you travelled through *Italy?*
Italie.	f.	Avez vous voyagé en *Italie?*
Russia.		The military force of *Russia* is very formidable.
Russie.	f.	Les forces militaires de la *Russie* sont très-formidables.
Naples.		We are at peace with the king of *Naples.*
Naples.	m.	Nous sommes en paix avec le roi de *Naples.*
Norway.		He resided two years in *Norway.*
Norvège	f.	Il a demeuré deux ans en *Norvège.*
Persia.		*Persia* is 600 leagues long and 500 wide.
Perse.	f.	La *Perse* a six cents lieues de long et cinq cents de large.
Poland.		*Poland* contains about ten millions of inhabitants.
Pologne.	f.	La *Pologne* contient environ dix millions d'habitans.
Portugal.		*Portugal* lies west of Spain.
Portugal.	m.	Le *Portugal* est à l'ouest de l'Espagne.
Savoy.		*Savoy* was conquered by the French in the year 1792.
Savoie.	f.	La *Savoie* a été conquise par les Français en 1792
Sweden.		*Sweden* is larger than France.
Suède.	f.	La *Suède* est plus grande que la France.

Switzerland.		*Switzerland* is divided into 13 cantons.
Suisse.	f.	La *Suisse* est divisée en 13 cantons.
Leghorn.		*Leghorn* is the greatest commercial town of Tuscany.
Livourne.	m.	*Livourne* est la ville la plus commerçante de la Toscane.
Turkey.		I never was in *Turkey.*
Turquie.	f.	Je n'ai jamais été en *Turquie.*
Continent.		Geographers divide the earth into two large *continents.*
Continent.	m.	Les géographes divisent la terre en deux grands *continens.*
Empire.		Alexander aspired to the *empire* of the whole world.
Empire.	m.	Alexandre aspirait à l'*empire* de toute la terre.
Kingdom.		Prussia was erected into a *kingdom* in the year 1701.
Royaume.	m.	La Prusse a été érigée en *royaume* en mil sept cent un.
Republic.		Contempt of the law is the ruin of a *republic.*
République.	f.	Le mépris des lois est la ruine d'une *république.*
Department.		France was divided into 103 *departments.*
Département.	m.	La France était divisée en cent trois *départemens.*
Principality.		His estate has been erected into a *principality.*
Principauté.	f.	Sa terre a été érigée en *principauté.*
Province.		This state is divided into several *provinces.*
Province.	f.	Cet état est divisé en plusieurs *provinces.*
Territory.		They had promised not to invade his *territory.*
Territoire.	m.	Ils avaient promis de ne point envahir son *territoire.*
Colony.		The negroes rebelled in the French *colonies.*
Colonie.	f.	Les nègres se sont révoltés dans les *colonies* Françaises.
Country.		This great man will ever be the glory of his *country.*
Pays.	m.	Ce grand homme sera à jamais la gloire de son *pays.*
Native country.		How dear to each generous heart is one's *native country!*
Patrie.	f.	A tous les cœurs bien nés que la *patrie* est chère!
European.		I took him for a *European.*
Européen,	m. (*ne*) f.	Je l'ai pris pour un *Européen.*
Asiatic.		You are mistaken; he is an *Asiatic.*
Asiatique.	m. & f.	Vous vous êtes trompé; c'est un *Asiatique.*
African.		His father was an *African.*
Africain.	m. (*e*) f.	Son père était *Africain.*
American.		I thought he was an *American.*
Américain.	m (*e*) f.	Je croyais qu'il était *Américain.*

Creole.	Are you not a *Creole?*
Créole. m. & f.	N'êtes-vous pas *Créole?*
German.	A colony of *Germans* was sent thither.
Allemand. m. (*e*) f	On y envoya une colonie d'*Allemands.*
Englishman.	You look like an *Englishman.*
Anglais. m. (*e*) f.	Vous avez l'air d'un *Anglais.*
Bohemian.	Is he not a *Bohemian?*
Bohémien. m. (*ne*) f.	N'est-il pas *Bohémien?*
Dane.	No, he is a *Dane*, I am sure of it.
Danois. m. (*e*) f.	Non, il est *Danois*, j'en suis sûr.
Frenchman.	Well, perhaps you are a *Frenchman*
Français. m. (*e*) f.	Peut-être bien êtes-vous *Français.*
Spaniard.	I was told he was a *Spaniard.*
Espagnol. m. (*e*) f.	On m'a dit qu'il était *Espagnol.*
Fleming.	For my part, I think he is a *Fleming.*
Flamand. m. (*e*) f.	Quant à moi, je crois qu'il est *Flamand.*
Greek.	The *Greeks* were a learned nation.
Grec. m. (*que*) f.	Les *Grecs* étaient un peuple savant.
Dutchman.	He is a rich trading *Dutchman.*
Hollandais. m. (*e*) f.	C'est un riche marchand *Hollandais.*
Irishman.	You speak like an *Irishman.*
Irlandais. m. (*e*) f.	Vous avez l'accent *Irlandais.*
Hungarian.	The *Hungarians* are good soldiers.
Hongrois. m. (*e*) f.	Les *Hongrois* sont de bons soldats.
Italian.	The *Italians* are a witty people.
Italien. m. (*ne*) f.	Les *Italiens* sont une nation spirituelle.
Russian.	The *Russians* learned the art of war under Peter the Great.
Russe. m. & f.	Les *Russes* apprirent l'art de la guerre sous Pierre le Grand.
Neapolitan.	The *Neapolitans* inhabit a beautiful country.
Napolitain. m. (*e*) f.	Les *Napolitains* habitent un beau pays.
Persian.	The *Persians* are excellent horsemen.
Perse. m. & f.	Les *Perses* sont d'excellens cavaliers.
Pole, Polander.	The *Poles* are considered as a faithful sincere people.
Polonais. m. (*e*) f.	Les *Polonais* passent pour être francs et sincères.
Native of Savoy.	The *natives of Savoy* are poor, but industrious.
Savoyard. m. (*e*) f.	Les *Savoyards* sont pauvres, mais laborieux.
Swede.	The celebrated Linnæus was a *Swede.*
Suédois. m. (*e*) f.	Le célèbre Linné était *Suédois.*
Swiss.	The *Swiss* are deemed great drinkers.
Suisse. m. & f.	Les *Suisses* passent pour grands buveurs.
Tuscan.	The *Tuscans* are governed by a wise prince.
Toscan. m. (*e*) f.	Les *Toscans* sont gouvernés par un prince sage.
Turk	The *Turks* will be soon driven out of Europe.
Turc. m. (*que*) f.	Les *Turcs* seront bientôt chassés de l'Europe.

Jew.		The *Jews* are scattered all over the world.
Juif.	m.	Les *Juifs* sont dispersés par toute la terre.
Jewess.		He is in love with a handsome *Jewess.*
Juive.	f.	Il est amoureux d'une belle *Juive.*

CHAPTER IV.

OF NAVIGATION, &c.

Admiral.		The *admiral* ordered us to come on board.
Amiral.	m.	L'*amiral* nous ordonna de venir à son bord.
Vice-admiral.		He was promoted to the rank of *vice-admiral.*
Vice-amiral.	m.	Il a été promu au grade de *vice-amiral.*
Rear-admiral.		The fleet was under the command of a *rear-admiral.*
Contre-amiral.	m.	La flotte était commandée par un *contre-amiral.*
Commodore.		The *commodore* called a council of war.
Chef d'escadre.	m.	Le *chef d'escadre* assembla le conseil de guerre.
Commissioner of the navy.		He was appointed a *commissioner of the navy.*
Commissaire de la marine.	m.	Il a été nommé *commissaire de la marine.*
Captain.		This *captain* commands a fine vessel.
Capitaine.	m.	Ce *capitaine* commande un beau vaisseau.
Lieutenant.		His first *lieutenant* was wounded.
Lieutenant.	m.	Son premier *lieutenant* fut blessé.
Master.		The *master* ordered him to be put in irons.
Maître.	m.	Le *maître* l'a fait mettre aux fers.
Midshipman.		This young *midshipman* displayed great courage.
Elève de la marine.	m.	Ce jeune *élève de la marine* a déployé une grande bravoure.
Boatswain.		The *boatswain* was at the head of the mutineers.
Maître d'équipage, bosseman.	m.	Le *maître d'équipage* était à la tête des séditieux.
Purser.		The *purser* was severely reprimanded.
Commis aux vivres.	m.	Le *commis aux vivres* a été sévèrement réprimandé.
Mate.		The *mate* will be made a lieutenant.
Contre-maître.	m.	Le *contre-maître* sera fait lieutenant.
Surgeon.		Our *surgeon* died during the passage.
Chirurgien.	m.	Notre *chirurgien* est mort pendant la traversée.
Surgeon's mate.		But fortunately we had a *surgeon's mate* on board.
Aide-chirurgien.	m.	Mais nous avions heureusement un *aide-chirurgien* à bord.
Pilot.		The *pilot* saw our signals, and came immediately on board.
Pilote.	m.	Le *pilote* vint aussitôt à nos signaux.
Cabin-boy.		The great Ruiter rose from a *cabin-boy.*
Mousse.	m.	Le grand Ruiter a commencé par être *mousse.*

Crew.		The *crew* mutinied against the captain.
Equipage.	m.	L'*équipage* se révolta contre le capitaine.
Sailor.		Three of the most mutinous *sailors* were hanged.
Matelot.	m.	Trois *matelots* des plus mutins furent pendus.
Shipbuilder.		Peter the First, wishing to have a navy, became a *shipbuilder.*
Constructeur de navire.	m.	Pierre premier, voulant avoir une marine, se fit *constructeur de navire.*
Stocks.		This merchant has two vessels upon the *stocks.*
Chantier.	m.	Ce négociant a deux navires sur le *chantier.*
Fleet.		The *fleet* received orders to sail.
Flotte.	f.	La *flotte* reçut ordre de mettre à la voile.
Squadron.		A *squadron* is fitting out at Brest.
Escadre.	f.	On arme une *escadre* à Brest.
Vessel.		This *vessel* leaks on all sides.
Vaisseau.	m.	Ce *vaisseau* fait eau de toutes parts.
Man-of-war.		This is a *man-of-war*, or I am much mistaken.
Vaisseau de guerre.		C'est un *vaisseau de guerre,* ou je me trompe fort.
Admiral's ship.		Have you been on board the *admiral's ship?*
Vaisseau amiral.		Avez-vous été à bord du *vaisseau amiral?*
Ship of the line.		We have taken three *ships of the line* from the Spaniards.
Vaisseau de ligne.		Nous avons pris aux Espagnols trois *vaisseaux de ligne.*
Ship of the first rate.		That is a *ship of the first rate.*
Vaisseau du premier rang.		Voilà un *vaisseau du premier rang.*
Frigate.		That is not a *frigate.*
Frégate.	f.	Ce n'est point-là une *frégate.*
Fifty-gun-ship.		It is a *fifty-gun-ship.*
Vaisseau de cinquante pièces de canon.		C'est un *vaisseau de cinquante pièces de canon.*
Cruiser.		Those latitudes swarm with *cruisers.*
Vaisseau armé en course.		Ces parages fourmillent de *vaisseaux* (ou *bâtimens*) *armés en course.*
Sloop-of-war.		The commodore dispatched two *sloops-of-war* to ascertain whither they were bound.
Corvette.	f.	Le chef d'escadre envoya deux *corvettes* pour découvrir où ils allaient.
Privateer.		The *privateer* was obliged to take his prize in tow.
Corsaire.	m.	Le *corsaire* a été obligé de remorquer sa prise.
Pirate.		We have been taken by a *pirate.*
Pirate.	m.	Nous avons été pris par un *pirate.*
Guardship.		The *guardship* searched us for three hours.
Garde-côte.	m.	Le *garde-côte* nous a visités pendant trois heures.
Fireship.		There were in the fleet six *fireships.*
Brûlot.	m.	Il y avait dans la flotte six *brûlots.*

Bomb-vessel.	Four *bomb-vessels* were sunk in this action.
Galiote à bombes. f.	Quatre *galiotes à bombes* furent coulées bas dans ce combat.
Schooner.	He is wrong not to have had his *schooner* insured.
Goélette. f.	Il a eu tort de n'avoir point fait assurer sa *goélette.*
Fast-sailing vessel.	She is one of the *fastest sailors* or *sailing vessels* in the French navy.
Fin voilier. m.	C'est un *des plus fins voiliers* de la marine Française.
Longboat.	He sent his *longboat* on board of us.
Chaloupe. f.	Il envoya sa *chaloupe* à notre bord.
Merchantman.	This privateer captured a great number of *merchantmen.*
Vaisseau marchand. m.	Ce corsaire a pris un grand nombre de *vaisseaux marchands.*
Transport.	There were more than five hundred *transports* ready to sail.
Bâtiment de transport. m.	Il y avait plus de cinq cents *bâtimens de transport* prêts à faire voile.
Packet.	The captain of the *packet* had the letters thrown overboard.
Paquebot. m	Le capitaine du *paquebot* fit jeter les lettres à la mer.
Fishing-boat.	We fell in with a *fishing-boat.*
Barque de pêcheur. f.	Nous rencontrâmes une *barque de pêcheur.*
Boat.	This *boat,* I believe, is too deeply laden.
Bateau. m.	Je crois que ce *bateau* est trop chargé.
Oar.	We are indebted to our *oars* for our arrival.
Rame. f.	Nous n'arrivâmes qu'à force de *rames.*
Anchor.	We cast *anchor* in good ground.
Ancre. f.	Nous avons jeté l'*ancre* sur un bon fond.
Compass.	The *compass* is mostly used at sea.
Boussole. f.	Le principal usage de la *boussole* est sur mer.
Broadside.	We gave them a whole *broadside.*
Bordée. f.	Nous leur lâchâmes toute notre *bordée.*
Rope.	The *rope* broke, and he fell into the water.
Corde. f.	La *corde* cassa, et il tomba dans l'eau.
Cable.	We were obliged to cut the *cable* to save ourselves.
Câble. m.	Nous fûmes obligés de couper le *câble* pour nous sauver.
Rigging.	The *rigging* of this vessel is quite rotten.
Cordage. m.	Le *cordage* de ce navire est tout pourri.
Rudder.	A heavy sea carried away the *rudder.*
Gouvernail. m.	Un coup de mer emporta le *gouvernail*
Ballast.	This vessel has returned in *ballast.*
Lest. m.	Ce bâtiment est revenu sur son *lest.*
Mast.	A sudden flaw of wind carried the *mast.*
Mât. m.	Un coup de vent rompit le *mât.*
Main-mast.	The admiral's flag flies at the *main-mast* head.
Grand-mât.	L'amiral porte le pavillon au *grand-mât.*

Fore-mast.	The *fore-mast* has been carried away by a cannon-ball.
Mât de misaine.	Le *mât de misaine* a été emporté par un boulet de canon.
Bowsprit.	This frigate has lost her *bowsprit.*
Beaupré. m.	Cette frégate a perdu son *beaupré.*
Main-top-mast.	The same frigate lost her *main-top-mast.*
Grand hunier. m.	La même frégate a perdu son *grand hunier.*
Yard; main-yard.	The ringleader of the mutineers was hanged at the main *yard.*
Vergue. f. *Grand' vergue.* f.	Le chef des mutins fut pendu à la grand' *vergue.*
Flag.	The French *flag* is white.
Pavillon. m.	Le *pavillon* Français est blanc.
Deck.	The *deck* was covered with dead bodies.
Pont. m.	Le *pont* était couvert de morts.
Stern, poop.	That *stern* (or *poop*) is elegantly carved.
Poupe. f.	Voilà une *poupe* bien sculptée.
Keel.	The *keel* of this vessel is one hundred and twelve feet long.
Quille. f.	Ce bâtiment a cent douze pieds de *quille.*
Sail.	The wind freshens, and all our *sails* are full.
Voile. f.	Le vent fraîchit, et toutes nos *voiles* portent.
Main-sail.	We were forced to haul down the *main-sail.*
Grand' voile.	Nous fûmes obligés d'amener la *grand' voile.*
State-room.	No man on board is permitted to go into the *state-room,* if not called for.
Chambre du capitaine. f.	Il n'est permis à personne à bord d'entrer dans *la chambre du capitaine,* sans y être appelé.
Cabin.	As I was not a passenger, I had no right to the *cabin.*
Grand' chambre. f.	N'étant point passager, je ne pouvais prétendre à la *grand' chambre.*

VERBS.

To fit out.	They talk of *fitting out* three vessels.
Equiper.	On parle d'*équiper* trois vaisseaux.
To freight	I would not *freight* his vessel.
Fréter.	Je n'ai pas voulu *fréter* son vaisseau.
To lie at anchor.	We have been *lying at anchor* these ten days.
Etre à l'ancre.	Nous *sommes à l'ancre* depuis dix jours.
To embark.	We *embarked* without waiting for him.
S'embarquer.	Nous *nous embarquâmes* sans l'attendre.
To weigh anchor.	The fleet received orders *to weigh anchor.*
Lever l'ancre.	La flotte reçut ordre de *lever l'ancre.*
To sail.	They will not *sail* before sunset.
Mettre à la voile.	On ne *mettra* pas *à la voile* avant le coucher du soleil.

To unfurl the sails.	The *sails* are *unfurled* already.
Déployer les voiles.	Les *voiles* sont déjà *déployées.*
To tack about.	We had *to tack about* many times before we could come to an anchor.
Virer de bord, courir des bordées.	Il nous fallut *courir plusieurs bordées* avant que de pouvoir venir à l'ancre.
To spring a leak.	This vessel has put in again ; she *sprung a leak.*
Faire eau.	Ce navire est rentré ; il *fesait eau.*
To pump.	All the passengers were engaged in *pumping*
Pomper.	Tous les passagers étaient employés à *pomper.*
To give a salute.	We *gave* the vessel *a salute* of ten guns.
Saluer.	Nous avons *salué* le vaisseau de dix coups de canon.
To strike the colours.	The frigate did not *strike* her *colours,* till after an engagement of seven hours.
Baisser pavillon.	La frégate n'a *baissé pavillon* qu'après sept heures de combat.
To hoist the flag.	We directly *hoisted* our *flag.*
Arborer le pavillon.	Nous *arborâmes* aussitôt notre *pavillon.*
To give a broadside.	He gave us a *broadside* as he passed by.
Donner (ou *lâcher*) *une bordée.*	Il nous *donna une bordée* en passant.
To dismast.	The storm *dismasted* two of our vessels.
Démâter.	La tempête a *démâté* deux de nos vaisseaux.
To sink a vessel.	The English *sunk* three Spanish men of war.
Couler un vaisseau à fond.	Les Anglais *coulèrent à fond* trois *vaisseaux* de guerre Espagnols.
To board.	This vessel was worked so well that we never could *board* her.
Aborder.	Ce vaisseau a si bien manœuvré, que nous n'avons jamais pu l'*aborder.*
To put a prize-master on board a vessel.	After *putting a prize-master and hands on board the vessel,* we went into port.
Amariner un bâtiment.	Après *avoir amariné le bâtiment,* nous le fîmes entrer dans le port.
To take in tow.	The frigate was so shattered that we were obliged *to take* her *in tow.*
Touer, remorquer.	La frégate était si maltraitée, que nous fûmes contraints de la *remorquer.*
To run aground.	We *ran aground* on a sand-bank.
Echouer.	Nous *échouâmes* sur un banc de sable.
To be shipwrecked.	We *were shipwrecked* on the coast of America.
Faire naufrage.	Nous avons *fait naufrage* sur la côte d'Amérique.
To come into port.	We *came into port* after a long passage.
Arriver.	Nous sommes *arrivés* après une longue traversée.
To land.	We *landed* at the port after a dangerous voyage.
Aborder.	Nous *abordâmes* au port après une navigation périlleuse.

To throw the lead (*or* to sound).	We were obliged *to throw the lead* (or *to sound*) the whole night.
Sonder.	Nous avons été obligés de *sonder* toute la nuit.
To cast anchor.	The wind having become contrary, we *cast anchor* in the road.
Jeter l'ancre, ou *mouiller.*	Le vent étant devenu contraire, on *jeta l'ancre* (ou l'on *mouilla*) dans la rade.

CHAPTER V.

OF MILITARY AFFAIRS.

Officer.	He is an *officer* in the Austrian troops.
Officier. m.	Il est *officier* dans les troupes Autrichiennes.
Lieutenant-general.	He is just made a *lieutenant-general.*
Lieutenant général. m.	Il vient d'être fait *lieutenant général.*
Major-general.	This division is commanded by a *major-general.*
Maréchal de camp. m.	Cette division est commandée par un *maréchal de camp.*
Brigadier.	He was promoted to the rank of a *brigadier.*
Brigadier. m.	Il a été promu au grade de *brigadier.*
Field-marshal.	He was made a *field-marshal* of the king's army.
Maréchal des camps et des armées du roi. m.	Il a été fait *maréchal des camps et des armées du roi.*
Commander in chief of the artillery.	He is *commander in chief* of the French *artillery.*
Grand maître de l'artillerie. m.	Il est *grand maître de l'artillerie* Française.
Aid-de-camp.	He came accompanied by his *aids-de-camp.*
Aide de camp. m.	Il est venu accompagné de ses *aides de camp.*
Colonel of infantry.	He ranks as a *colonel of infantry.*
Colonel d'infanterie. m.	Il a rang de *colonel d'infanterie.*
Colonel of horse.	His brother is *colonel* in the Prussian *horse.*
Colonel de cavalerie.	Son frère est *colonel de cavalerie* Prussienne.
Lieutenant-colonel.	The *lieutenant-colonel* was dangerously wounded.
Lieutenant colonel. m.	Le *lieutenant colonel* a été dangereusement blessé.
Major.	The *major* had his arm broken.
Major. m.	Le *major* a eu le bras cassé.
Adjutant.	This *adjutant* distinguished himself in the action.
Aide-major. m.	Cet *aide-major* s'est bien montré dans l'action.
Captain.	A *captain* of dragoons was taken prisoner.
Capitaine. m.	Il y eut un *capitaine* de dragons de fait prisonnier.

Lieutenant.		There is a report that the *lieutenant* was killed in a duel.
Lieutenant.	m.	Le bruit court que le *lieutenant* a été tué en duel.
Ensign.		The *ensign* first mounted the breach.
Enseigne.	m.	L' *enseigne* a monté le premier à la brèche.
Porte-drapeau.	m.	
Colours.		We made ourselves masters of the *colours.*
Drapeau.	m.	Nous nous sommes emparés du *drapeau.*
Cornet.		This *cornet* suffered his standard to be taken.
Cornette.	m.	Ce *cornette* a laissé prendre son étendard.
Corporal.		The *corporal* was made a sergeant.
Caporal.	m.	Le *caporal* a été fait sergent.
Grenadier.		It was a *grenadier* who first entered the citadel
Grenadier.	m.	Ce fut un *grenadier* qui entra le premier dans la citadelle.
Soldier.		He sent a detachment of *soldiers* to take him.
Soldat.	m.	Il a envoyé un détachement de *soldats* pour le prendre.
Infantry, foot-soldier.		An army of fifty thousand *infantry.*
Fantassin.	m.	Une armée de cinquante mille *fantassins.*
Cavalry, horseman.		We want a reinforcement of ten thousand *cavalry.*
Cavalier.	m.	Il nous faut un renfort de dix mille *cavaliers.*
Dragoon.		Her son is a colonel of *dragoons.*
Dragon.	m.	Son fils est colonel de *dragons.*
Cuirassier.		Two companies of *cuirassiers* were cut to pieces.
Cuirassier.	m.	Deux compagnies de *cuirassiers* ont été taillées en pièces.
Drummer.		A *drummer* was sent to summon the place.
Tambour.	m	On envoya un *tambour* sommer la place.
Trumpeter.		The *trumpeter* was made prisoner.
Trompette.	m.	Le *trompette* a été fait prisonnier.
Gunner.		He is the best *gunner* in the company.
Canonnier.	m.	C'est le meilleur *canonnier* de la compagnie.
Uniform, regimentals.		A gaudy *uniform* becomes a harlequin better than a soldier.
Habit d'uniforme, uniforme.	m.	Un *uniforme* surchargé d'ornemens convient mieux à un arlequin qu'à un militaire.
Cuffs.		The *cuffs* of his regimentals are blue.
Paremens	m. p.	Les *paremens* de son uniforme sont bleus.
Facing, lappels.		Black *facings* look well upon a red coat.
Revers.	m. p.	Des *revers* noirs vont bien sur un habit rouge.
Spatterdashes, gaiters.		A soldier must be provided with white and black *gaiters.*
Guêtres.	f. p.	Il faut qu'un soldat soit pourvu de *guêtres* blanches et de noires.
Miner.		The *miners* blew up the bastion.
Mineur.	m.	Les *mineurs* ont fait sauter le bastion.

Pioneer.		The enemy killed almost all our *pioneers.*
Pionier.	m.	L'ennemi a tué presque tous nos *pioniers.*
Spy.		The general ordered the *spy* to be hanged.
Espion.	m.	Le général fit pendre l'*espion.*
Infantry.		The *infantry* of the enemy were routed.
Infanterie.	f.	L'*infanterie* de l'ennemi fut mise en déroute.
Cavalry.		Our *cavalry* did wonders.
Cavalerie.	f.	Notre *cavalerie* a fait des merveilles.
Body of horse.		We were much annoyed by a *body of horse.*
Gros de cavalerie.	m	Nous fûmes très-inquiétés par un *gros de cavalerie*
Engineer.		What a difference between our modern *engineers* and those of former times!
Ingénieur.	m.	Quelle différence de nos *ingénieurs* actuels à ceux des temps passés!
The body of engineers.		I would have every foot-officer serve first in the *body of engineers.*
Génie. m. *corps du génie.*	m.	Je voudrais que tout officier d'infanterie servît d'abord dans le *génie.*
Battalion.		Six *battalions* were thrown into the place.
Bataillon.	m.	On jeta six *bataillons* dans la place.
Regiment.		The prince was killed at the head of his *regiment.*
Régiment.	m.	Le prince fut tué à la tête de son *régiment.*
Brigade.		The *brigade* has crossed the river.
Brigade.	f.	La *brigade* a passé la rivière.
Squadron.		He divided his troop into two *squadrons.*
Escadron.	m.	Il partagea sa troupe en deux *escadrons.*
Tent.		They were surprised in their *tents.*
Tente.	f.	Ils ont été surpris dans leurs *tentes.*
Vanguard.		The *vanguard* began immediately to give way.
Avant-garde.	f	L'*avant-garde* commença aussitôt à plier.
Rear.		The *rear* was commanded by a lieutenant-general.
Arrière-garde.	f.	L'*arrière-garde* était commandée par un lieutenant genéral.
Main body.		The *main body* was forced by the cavalry.
Corps de bataille.	m.	Le *corps de bataille* fut enfoncé par la cavalerie.
Body of reserve.		The *body of reserve* was ordered forward to support them.
Corps de réserve.		On fit avancer le *corps de réserve* pour les soutenir.
Flying camp.		He commands a *flying camp* of about 4500 men
Camp volant.	m.	Il commande un *camp volant* d'environ quatre mille cinq cents hommes.
Advanced post.		An *advanced post* cannot be too vigilant.
Poste avancé.	m.	Un *poste avancé* ne saurait être trop vigilant.
Forlorn hope.		We were apprised of the approach of the enemy by the firing of our *forlorn hope.*
Enfans perdus.	m. p.	Nous fûmes avertis de l'approche de l'ennemi par le feu de nos *enfans perdus.*

Party.		The commanding officer of a *party* is the general of a small army
Parti.	m.	Le commandant d'un *parti* est le général d'une petite armée.
Partisan.		Fisher has been a very famous *partisan.*
Partisan.	m.	Fisher fut un *partisan* très célèbre.
Detachment.		Choose good guides for your *detachment* if wish to succeed.
Détachement.	m.	Faites choix de bons guides pour votre *déta ment,* si vous voulez réussir.
Sentry.		The *sentry* was stabbed in his box.
Sentinelle.	f	La *sentinelle* a été poignardée dans sa guérite.
Baggage.		The *baggage* of the enemy fell into our hands.
Bagage.	m.	Le *bagage* des ennemis tomba entre nos mains.
Provisions.		All their *provisions* were taken.
Munitions de bouche.	f. p.	Toutes leurs *munitions de bouche* ont été prises.
Forage.		*Forage* begins to be scarce with us.
Fourrage.	m.	Nous commençons à manquer de *fourrage.*
Ammunition.		They received a convoy of *ammunition.*
Munitions de guerre.	f. p.	Ils ont reçu un convoi de *munitions de guerre.*
Pay.		There are two months' *pay* due to the soldiers.
Paye, ou *solde.*	f.	Il est dû aux soldats deux mois de *paye* ou de *solde.*
Bayonet.		They made a charge with the *bayonet.*
Baïonette.	f.	Ils chargèrent à la *baïonette.*
Helmet.		His *helmet* was broken to pieces by a cannon-ball.
Casque.	m.	Son *casque* a été fracassé par un boulet.
Hanger.		He split his head with a *hanger.*
Coutelas.	m.	Il lui a fendu la tête avec un *coutelas.*
Pike.		He was armed with a long *pike.*
Pique.	f.	Il était armé d'une longue *pique.*
Musket, gun.		We have taken six thousand *muskets* from the enemy.
Fusil.	m.	Nous avons pris aux ennemis six mille *fusils.*
Gun-shot.		We reached the town, which was but two *gun-shots* from the field of battle.
Portée de fusil.	f	Nous arrivâmes à la ville, qui n'était qu'à deux *portées de fusil* du champ de bataille.
Musket.		The infantry make no use of *muskets* now-a-days.
Mousquet.	m.	On ne se sert plus de *mousquets* dans l'infanterie
Pistol.		They fought with *pistols.*
Pistolet.	m.	Ils se sont battus au *pistolet.*
Butt end of a musket.		He was knocked down with the *butt end of a musket.*
Crosse de fusil.	f.	Il a été assommé de coups de *crosse de fusil.*
Flint.		We received a bag of *flints.*
Pierre à fusil.	f.	Nous avons reçu un sac de *pierres à fusil.*

Bullet.		The *bullet* entered his thigh.
Balle.	f.	La *balle* lui est entrée dans la cuisse.
Cartridge.		All the *cartridges* of the soldiers are wet.
Cartouche.	f.	Toutes les *cartouches* des soldats sont mouillées.
Dagger.		He plunged a *dagger* into his heart.
Poignard.	m.	Il lui enfonça un *poignard* dans le cœur.
Sabre, broadsword.		He received a large cut of a *sabre* on his head.
Sabre.	m.	Il a reçu un grand coup de *sabre* sur la tête.
Artillery.		The *artillery* will not arrive in time.
Artillerie.	f.	L'*artillerie* n'arrivera pas à temps.
Flying-artillery.		The *flying-artillery*, invented by Frederic the great, has been lately much improved by the French.
Artillerie volante.	f.	L'*artillerie volante*, imaginée par Frédéric le grand, a été depuis peu très-perfectionée par les Français.
Piece of artillery.		We made ourselves masters of three *pieces of artillery*.
Pièce d'artillerie.	f.	Nous nous sommes emparés de trois *pièces d'artillerie*.
Field-piece.		They threw their *field-pieces* into the river.
Pièce de campagne.	f.	Ils jetèrent leurs *pièces de campagne* dans la rivière.
Cannon.		They had time enough to spike their *cannon*.
Canon.	m.	Ils eurent le temps d'enclouer leur *canon*.
Brass cannon.		Three *brass cannon* were taken from them.
Canon de fonte.		On leur a pris trois *canons de fonte*.
Cannon-ball.		Turenne was killed by a *cannon-ball*.
Boulet de canon.	m.	Turenne fut tué par un *boulet de canon*.
Gunpowder.		*Gunpowder* was invented in Germany.
Poudre à canon.	f.	La *poudre à canon* a été inventée en Allemagne.
Bomb.		The *bomb* fell ten paces hence.
Bombe.	f.	La *bombe* est tombée à dix pas d'ici.
The splinter of a bomb.		He was wounded by the *splinter of a bomb*.
Eclat de bombe.	m.	Il a été blessé d'un *éclat de bombe*.
Bastion.		The *bastion* was stormed, and the troops put to the sword.
Bastion.	m.	Le *bastion* fut emporté d'assaut, et les troupes furent passées au fil de l'épée.
Battery.		We succeeded in taking the *battery* and spiking their guns.
Batterie.	f.	Nous réussîmes à nous emparer de la *batterie*, et à enclouer leur canon.
Blockade.		This place surrendered after eighteen months' *blockade*.
Blocus.	m.	Cette place s'est rendue après un *blocus* de dix-huit mois.
Castle.		The *castle* stands upon an eminence.
Château.	m.	Le *château* est situé sur une éminence.

Covered way.		The enemy is already lodged on the *covered way*
Chemin couvert.	m.	Les ennemis sont déjà logés sur le *chemin couvert*
Citadel.		The *citadel* capitulated for want of provisions.
Citadelle.	f.	La *citadelle* capitula faute de vivres.
Fort.		The entrance of the bridge is defended by a *fort.*
Fort.	m.	L'entrée du pont est défendue par un *fort.*
Fortress.		This *fortress* was taken after a six months' siege.
Forteresse.	f.	Cette *forteresse* fut prise après six mois de siége.
Redan.		Lines must be flanked with *redans.*
Redan.	m.	Les lignes doivent être flanquées de *redans.*
Curtain.		A *curtain* is a line between two bastions.
Courtine.	f.	La *courtine* est une ligne entre deux bastions.
Glacis.		The slope of the *glacis* should be equal to that of the parapet.
Glacis.	m.	L'inclinaison du *glacis* doit être égale à celle du parapet.
Ditch.		The *ditch* was filled up with dead bodies.
Fossé.	m.	Le *fossé* était comblé de morts.
Mine.		The place was taken by the springing of a *mine.*
Mine.	f.	La place fut prise par le moyen d'une *mine.*
Wall.		The *wall* was battered down by the cannon.
Muraille.	f.	On abattit la *muraille* à coups de canon.
Drawbridge.		The *drawbridge* was not raised in time.
Pont-levis.	m.	Le *pont-levis* ne fut pas levé à temps.
Bridge of boats.		A *bridge of boats* was thrown across the river,
Ponton.	m.	On a jeté un *ponton* sur la rivière.
Rampart.		We have been two hours walking on the *ramparts.*
Rempart.	m.	Nous avons été deux heures à nous promener sur les *remparts.*
Redoubt.		The *redoubt* was taken by storm.
Redoute.	f.	La *redoute* a été prise d'assaut.
Siege.		They laid *siege* to the town.
Siége.	m.	On a mis le *siége* devant la ville.
Tower.		The town is enclosed with walls and *towers.*
Tour.	f.	La ville est enceinte de murailles et de *tours.*
Trench.		They have already opened the *trenches.*
Tranchée.	f.	On a déjà ouvert la *tranchée.*
Fortified town.		It is a *fortified town.*
Ville de guerre	f.	C'est une *ville de guerre.*
Booty.		They took a notion of dividing the *booty* immediately.
Butin.	m.	Il leur prit envie de partager aussitôt le *butin.*
Truce.		The *truce* of Closterseven will ever be memorable in the annals of France.
Trève.	f.	La *trève* de Closterseven sera à jamais mémorable dans les annales de France.
Peace.		*Peace* is one of the first of blessings among nations.
Paix.	f.	La *paix* est un des plus grands biens des nations.

Furlough.	The emperor has sent his *furloughs* to the army.
Congé. m.	L'empereur a envoyé les *congés à* l'armée.

VERBS.

To beat the drum.	The *drums* have been *beating* the whole night.
Battre la caisse.	On a *battu la caisse* toute la nuit.
To levy men.	Ten thousand *men* were *levied.*
Lever des troupes.	On a *levé* dix mille hommes *de troupes.*
To enlist.	The general *enlists* as many soldiers as he can.
Enrôler.	Le général *enrôle* le plus de soldats qu'il peut.
To raise an army.	They have had great difficulty in *raising an army*
Mettre une armée sur pied.	Ils ont eu beaucoup de peine à *mettre une armée sur pied.*
To review.	The king *reviewed* his army.
Faire la revue.	Le roi a *fait la revue* de son armée.
To review.	The army will be *reviewed* next month.
Passer en revue.	L'armée *passera en revue* le mois prochain.
To draw up in order of battle.	His troops were *drawn up in order of battle.*
Ranger en bataille.	Ses troupes étaient *rangées en bataille.*
To go through the manual exercise.	That soldier *goes through the manual exercise* extremely well.
Faire l'exercice.	Ce soldat *fait* supérieurement *l'exercice.*
To march.	The vanguard of the army *marched* immediately.
Marcher.	L'avant-garde de l'armée *marcha* aussitôt.
To encamp.	The troops were *encamped* along the brook.
Camper.	Les troupes étaient *campées* le long du ruisseau.
To strike the tents, to decamp.	They just began *to strike their tents* or *to decamp.*
Lever le camp, ou *décamper.*	On a commencé à *lever le camp* ou à *décamper.*
To skirmish.	The two armies were *skirmishing* the whole day.
Escarmoucher.	Les deux armées *escarmouchèrent* tout le jour.
To sound a charge, to sound a retreat.	The colonel ordered a *charge,* or *a retreat to be sounded.*
Sonner la charge, sonner la retraite.	Le colonel fit *sonner la charge, sonner la retraite*
To give battle.	We *gave* the enemy *battle.*
Livrer bataille.	Nous avons *livré bataille* aux ennemis.
To defeat the enemy.	The *enemy* were *defeated.*
Défaire les ennemis.	Les *ennemis* ont été *défaits.*
To rout the enemy.	They were *routed* totally.
Mettre l'ennemi en déroute.	Ils ont été entièrement *mis en déroute.*

To gain the battle.	They *gained the battle* by dint of courage
Gagner la bataille.	Ils ont *gagné la bataille* à force de courage.
To lose the battle.	We had nearly *lost the battle.*
Perdre la bataille.	Nous avons manqué de *perdre la bataille.*
To besiege.	This place is going to be *besieged.*
Assiéger.	Cette place va être *assiégée.*
Besiegers.	The *besiegers* have opened the trenches.
Assiégeans. m. p.	Les *assiégeans* ont ouvert la tranchée.
Besieged.	The *besieged* made a vigorous sally.
Assiégés. m. p.	Les *assiégés* ont fait une vigoureuse sortie.
To storm.	They talk of *storming* the fort.
Donner l'assaut.	On parle de *donner l'assaut* au fort.
To batter a place.	When shall we begin *to batter the place?*
Battre une place.	Quand commencera-t-on à *battre la place?*
To cannonade.	They prepare to *cannonade* the town.
Canonner.	On se prépare à *canonner* la ville.
To make a sally.	The garrison *made a sally* seasonably.
Faire une sortie.	La garnison *fit une sortie* à propos.
To capitulate.	The garrison offered to *capitulate.*
Capituler.	La garnison offrit de *capituler.*
To cut off the subsistence.	*The subsistence* of the enemy is *cut off.*
Couper les vivres.	On a *coupé les vivres* à l'ennemi.
To entrench one's self.	They have *entrenched themselves* on the height.
Se retrancher.	Ils *se* sont *retranchés* sur la hauteur.
To raise a siege.	They *raised the siege* very precipitately.
Lever le siége.	Ils ont *levé le siége* très-précipitamment.
To carry by assault.	The citadel was *carried by assault.*
Prendre d'assaut.	La citadelle a été *prise d'assaut.*
To destroy by fire and sword.	This town was destroyed *by fire and sword.*
Mettre à feu et à sang.	Cette ville a été *mise à feu et à sang.*
To cry for quarter.	They *cried out for quarter.*
Demander quartier.	Ils ont *demandé quartier.*
To surrender.	They *surrendered,* after a long siege.
Se rendre.	Ils *se* sont *rendus* après un long siége.
To take possession.	They at last *took possession* of the place.
Se rendre maître.	Ils *se* sont enfin *rendus maîtres* de la place.
To garrison a town.	They thought proper *to garrison this town.*
Mettre garnison dans une ville.	Ils jugèrent à propos de *mettre garnison dans cette ville.*
	They *marched out with colours flying, drums beating, and matches lighted.*
	Ils sont *sortis drapeaux flottans* (ou *enseignes déployées, tambour battant, mèche allumée.*

TABLE OF FRENCH VERBS

RENDERED IN ENGLISH BY VERBS FOLLOWED BY PARTICLES.

Abaisser.	COMMENT s'y prendre pour *abaisser* sa fierté?
To bring down.	What's to be done to *bring down* his pride?
Abaisser.	Je vous prie d'*abaisser* la jalousie.
To let down.	Pray, *let down* the blind.
Abandonner.	Tous ses parens et ses amis l'ont *abandonné.*
To cast off.	He was *cast off* by all his relations and friends.
S'abandonner.	Il finit par *s'abandonner* à toutes sortes de vices.
To give one's self up.	He at last *gave himself up* to all manner of vices.
Abattre.	Le vent a *abattu* deux de mes plus beaux pêchers
To break down.	The wind *broke down* two of my finest peach-trees.
Abattre.	Savez-vous qu'on a *abattu* l'arbre de la liberté?
To cut down.	Do you know the liberty-pole has been *cut down!*
Aborder.	Il l'*aborde* en souriant, et lui dit—
To come up to.	He *comes up to* her with a smile, and tells her—
Accepter.	Voulez-vous *accepter* ce service de porcelaine?
To accept of.	Will you *accept of* this set of china?
Accoucher.	La nation s'attend que la reine *accouchera* bientôt.
To lie in.	The nation expects the queen will *lie in* soon.
Acheter.	*Achetez* à la vente publique tous les draps que vous trouverez.
To buy up.	*Buy up* all the cloth you can find at auction.
Achever.	Il ne peut se marier qu'il n'ait *achevé* son apprentissage.
To serve out.	He cannot marry till he has *served out* his apprenticeship.
Admettre.	Plusieurs savans ont *admis* ce système.
To admit of.	Many learned men have *admitted of* this system
Adopter.	Cette dame *adopte* toutes les nouvelles modes
To take up.	This lady *takes up* every new fashion.
Adorer.	Cet avare *adore* son trésor jour et nuit.
To brood over.	This miser *broods over* his treasure day and night.
Adoucir.	Elle seule peut *adoucir* vos momens de peine.
To relieve from.	She alone may *relieve* you *from* many anxious moments.
Afficher.	On a *affiché* cette vente par toute la ville.
To post up.	Notices for this sale were *posted up* all over the town.

Allumer.	Il se fait nuit, *allumez* les lampes dans la salle.
To light up.	It is growing dark, *light up* the lamps in the parlour.
Alonger.	Faites-lui *alonger* le bras droit davantage.
To stretch out.	Make him *stretch* his right arm further *out*.
Amasser.	Vous avez eu bien raison d'*amasser* un peu d'argent.
To lay by.	You were perfectly right to *lay* some money *by*.
Amener.	*Amenez* demain matin un maçon avec vous.
To take along.	*Take* a mason *along* with you to-morrow morning.
Amener.	Vous tâcherez d'*amener* les autres à votre avis.
To bring over.	You will endeavour to *bring* the others *over* to your opinion.
Appeler.	Courez vite, on vous *appelle*.
To call out to.	Run quick, somebody *calls out to* you.
Apporter.	Je fis dire à l'hôte de m'*apporter* son compte.
To come in with.	I sent word to the landlord to *come in with* his bill
Approuver.	Tout autre que moi pourrait *approuver* son plan.
To approve of.	Any one but me might *approve of* his plan.
Arborer.	Les assiégés *arborèrent* un pavillon blanc.
To hang out.	The besieged *hung out* a white flag.
Armer.	Ce négociant, dit-on, *arme* deux gros bâtimens.
To fit out.	This merchant, they say, is *fitting out* two large vessels.
Arracher.	Ils *arrachèrent* les enfans d'entre les bras de leurs mères.
To tear away.	They *tore away* children from their mother' arms.
Arranger.	Vous *arrangez* ce conte-là bien plaisamment.
To cook up.	You *cook up* that story very nicely.
Arrêter.	Je vais obtenir un ordre pour le faire *arrêter*.
To take up.	I am going to get an order to have him *taken up*.
Arriver.	Cela *arrive* fort bien pour notre intérêt commun.
To turn up.	That *turns up* very well for our common interest.
S'associer.	Un jeune homme ne doit point *s'associer* avec toute sorte de gens.
To take up.	A young man should not *take up* with every sort of people.
S'asseoir.	Elle n'eut seulement pas l'honnêteté de me dire de *m'asseoir*.
To sit down.	She had not even the politeness to bid me *sit down*.
Attaquer.	Avant peu l'ennemi *attaquera* la citadelle.
To beat up.	Before long the enemy will *beat up* the citadel.
Attendre.	*Attendez*-moi ici, je ne resterai qu'un moment.
To wait for.	*Wait for* me here, I shall stay but a moment.

Attirer.	Cette affaire est trop importante pour ne pas *attirer* l'attention publique.
To draw to.	This affair is too important not to *draw* the public attention *to* it.
Avaler.	Est-il bien possible que vous ayez *avalé* tout le vin?
To drink up.	Is it possible that you have really *drunk up* all the wine?
S'avancer.	Le toit de cette maison *s'avance* trop sur la rue.
To stick out.	The roof of this house *sticks out* too far on the street.
Avoir.	Devinez comment je l'ai *eu.*
To come by.	Guess how I *came by* it.
Bacler.	Lorsque je trouve un bon marché, je le *bacle* promptement.
To strike up.	When I find a good bargain, I *strike* it *up* quickly
Baisser.	Aussitôt qu'elle le vit, elle *baissa* les yeux.
To cast down.	As soon as she saw him, she *cast down* her eyes.
Bander.	Cet Indien *banda* son arc sur le champ.
To bend up.	This Indian *bent up* his bow immediately.
Barrer.	Il faut *barrer* cette porte tous les soirs.
To bar up.	You must *bar up* this gate every night.
Bloquer.	Ils *bloquent* la forteresse depuis trois mois.
To block up.	They have *blocked up* the fortress these three months.
Boucher.	Dépêchez-vous de *boucher* ces bouteilles de bière.
To cork up.	Make haste to *cork up* those bottles of beer.
Boucher.	Il me semble qu'il serait à propos de *boucher* ce trou.
To stop up.	Methinks it would be proper to *stop up* this hole.
Boucher.	La loi vous forcera à *boucher* cette fenêtre.
To shut up.	The law will force you to *shut up* this window.
Bouillonner.	L'eau sort en *bouillonnant* du rocher.
To gush out.	The water comes *gushing out* of the rock.
Bourgeonner.	Les poiriers commencent déjà à *bourgeonner.*
To bud out.	Already the pear-trees begin *to bud out.*
Boutonner.	Il fait grand froid, *boutonnez* votre habit.
To button up.	It is excessively cold, do *button up* your coat.
Briguer.	Connaissez-vous ceux qui *briguent* l'emploi de shérif?
To stand for.	Do you know those who *stand for* the sheriff's office?
Brûler.	J'ai déjà *brûlé* dix cordes de bois cet hiver.
To burn up.	I have already *burnt up* ten cords of wood this winter.
Brûler.	Les liqueurs fortes lui ont *brûlé* le sang.
To dry up.	Ardent spirits have *dried up* his blood.
Brûler.	Je *brûlerai* la cervelle à ce coquin-là.
To blow out.	I shall *blow* that villain's brains *out.*

Cacher.	Ils eurent grand soin de *cacher* les objets qu'ils avaient volés.
To cover up.	They took great care to *cover up* the things they had stolen.
Cacher.	Il a *caché* son dessein même à ses amis.
To keep in.	He *kept in* his design even from his friends.
Cacheter.	Dépêchez-vous de *cacheter* ces trois lettres.
To seal up.	Make haste to *seal up* these three letters.
Calculer.	Hé bien, avez-vous *calculé* ce que je vous dois?
To count up.	Well, have you *counted up* what I owe you?
Casser.	Il essaya en vain de *casser* ce bâton.
To break asunder.	He vainly tried *to break* this stick *asunder.*
Causer.	Vous n'avez pas d'idée des embarras que cette affaire peut vous *causer.*
To draw into.	You have no idea of the scrapes this affair may *draw* you *into.*
Céder	Je *céde* mon intérêt dans cette entreprise.
To give up.	I *give up* my interest in that concern.
Céder.	Ce négociant a *cédé* son fonds à son frère.
To turn over.	This merchant has *turned* his stock *over* to his brother.
Céder.	Nous sommes quelquefois obligés de *céder* aux circonstances.
To give way.	We are sometimes obliged to *give way* to circumstances.
Cesser	De grâce, monsieur, *cessez* vos sots complimens.
To leave off.	For God's sake, sir, *leave off* your foolish compliments.
Chasser.	*Chassez*-moi tous ces gens-là d'ici.
To drive out.	*Drive out* all these people from here.
Chasser.	Les nègres ont *chassé* tous les blancs de Saint Domingue.
To drive away.	The negroes have *driven away* all the white people from St. Domingo.
Chercher.	Il y a deux heures que nous vous *cherchons.*
To seek after.	We have been *seeking after* you these two hours.
Chercher.	Il faut que je *cherche* une maison plus grande.
To look out for.	I must *look out for* a larger house.
Choisir.	*Choisissez* les fruits que vous aimez le mieux.
To cull out.	*Cull out* the fruits you like best.
Choisir.	Je ne vous ai pas dit de *choisir* les plus grandes pommes.
To pick out.	I did not say that you should *pick out* the biggest apples.
Choisir.	Le général *choisit* cinq cents grenadiers pour attaquer le fort.
To single out.	The general *singled out* five hundred grenadiers to attack the fort.

Clorre.	J'ai dit à mon commis de *clorre* votre compte.
To make up.	I told my clerk to *make up* your account.
Commencer.	Je n'avais que deux cents piastres en *commençant*
To set up.	I had but two hundred dollars when I *set up.*
Comprendre.	*Comprenez*-vous bien le sens de ce mot-là ?
To make out.	Can you *make out* the meaning of that word ?
Concerner.	Je vais vous dire quelque chose *concernant* votre famille.
To relate to.	I am going to tell you something *relating to* your family.
Congédier.	Messieurs, si vous ne voulez pas m'écouter, je vous *congédierai.*
To turn out.	Gentlemen, if you will not mind me, I'll *turn* you *out.*
Congédier.	Je viens de *congédier* mon cocher.
To turn away.	I have just now *turned away* my coachman.
Se consumer.	Voici du bois qui *se consume* en pure perte.
To burn away.	This wood is *burning away* to no purpose.
Continuer.	Tout riche qu'il est, il *continue* son commerce.
To carry on.	Although he is rich, he *carries on* his trade.
Continuer.	*Continuez* votre charmant conte en attendant le souper.
To go on with.	*Go on with* your charming tale till supper-time.
Continuer.	Fort bien, *continuez* comme vous avez commencé
To hold on.	Exceedingly well : *hold on* as you began.
Continuer.	N'est-ce pas son propre intérêt de le *continuer ?*
To keep at.	Is it not his own interest to *keep at* it ?
Contracter.	Il a *contracté* plus de dettes qu'il n'en peut payer.
To run in.	He *ran in* debt for more than he is able to pay.
Corder.	Il est employé sur le quai à *corder* du bois.
To cord up.	He is employed on the wharf in *cording up* wood.
Corrompre.	Ses juges sont trop intègres pour se laisser *corrompre.*
To buy over.	His judges are too righteous to be *bought over.*
Coucher.	Vous n'en mourrez pas pour *coucher* une nuit sur le plancher.
To lie down.	You will not die for *lying down* one night on the floor.
Coucher.	La dernière pluie a *couché* tous les blés.
To lay down.	The last rain *laid down* all the corn.
Couper.	La veste est *coupée,* mais la culotte ne l'est pas.
To cut out.	The waistcoat is *cut out,* but the breeches are not.
Courir.	Nous *courons* tous deux le même hasard.
To depend upon.	We both *depend upon* the same chance.
Coûter.	Cette maison me *coûte* trois mille guinées.
To stand in.	This house *stands* me *in* three thousand guineas.
Couvrir.	Il n'y a pas assez de cendre pour *couvrir* le feu.
To cover up.	There are not ashes enough to *cover up* the fire.

Critiquer.	Le public *critiquera* la folie de votre entreprise.
To animadvert on.	The public will *animadvert on* the folly of your enterprise.
Crocheter.	On a *crocheté* hier la serrure de ma malle.
To pick open.	The lock of my trunk was *picked open* yesterday.
Croître.	Les mauvaises herbes *croissent* toujours trop vite.
To grow up.	Ill weeds *grow up* apace.
Darder.	Le soleil commence à *darder* ses rayons dorés.
To cast forth.	The sun is just *casting forth* his golden beams.
Déblayer.	C'est à vous à *déblayer* la maison.
To clear off.	It is your business to *clear off* the lumber of the house.
Déborder.	Ne voyez-vous pas que ce baril de vin *déborde*?
To run over.	Don't you see this barrel of wine is *running over*?
Débourser.	Il a *déboursé* deux mille livres sterlings.
To pay away.	He *paid away* two thousand pounds sterling.
Décider.	J'espère, mon ami, que nous *déciderons* bientôt cette affaire.
To decide upon.	I hope, my friend, that we shall soon *decide upon* that affair.
Décrier.	Ceux qui le *décrient* ne le connaissent sûrement point.
To cry down.	Those who *cry* him *down* don't know him, certainly.
Découper.	Passez-moi un bon couteau que je *découpe* le dindon.
To cut up.	Hand me a good knife to *cut up* the turkey.
Découvrir.	Je le *découvris* caché sous l'escalier.
To spy out.	I *spied* him *out* concealed under the stair-case.
Découvrir.	A la fin, nous *découvrîmes* son dessein.
To find out.	We *found out* his design at last.
Se défendre.	Ils se *défendirent* bravement jusqu'à l'extrémité.
To stand out.	They *stood out* bravely to the last.
Défiler.	Le général fit *défiler* les troupes dix par dix.
To file off.	The general ordered the troops to *file off* ten by ten.
Dégager.	Des circonstances imprévues m'obligent à *dégager* ma promesse.
To call in.	Unforeseen circumstances oblige me to *call in* my promise.
Dégager.	Maintenant que vous êtes en argent, *dégagez* vos bijous.
To pay off.	Now that you have a little cash, *pay off* the pawn upon your jewels.
Demander.	Voilà deux ans que je lui *demande* ce qu'il m'a promis.
To ask for.	I have been these two years *asking for* what he promised me.

Demander.	Vous pouvez *demander* ici tout ce dont vous avez besoin.
To call for.	You may here *call for* any thing you want.
Demander.	Ce n'est pas là l'heure de les *demander*.
To call upon.	This is not the proper time to *call upon* them.
Demander.	Les vaincus *demandèrent* quartier.
To beg for.	The vanquished *begged for* quarter.
Démolir.	On *démolira* bientôt cette vieille maison.
To pull down.	This old house will soon be *pulled down*.
Dénoncer.	Il fut *dénoncé* pour traître à la patrie.
To inform against.	They *informed against* him as a traitor to his country.
Dépecer.	Ayez la bonté de *dépecer* ce gigot.
To cut up.	Be so good as to *cut up* this leg of mutton.
Dépenser.	J'ai *dépensé* beaucoup d'argent l'année dernière.
To lay out.	I *laid out* a great deal of money last year.
Dépenser.	Ce prince *dépense* tout son revenu.
To live up to.	This prince *lives up to* his income.
Déraciner.	Le grand vent qu'il a fait a *déraciné* bien des arbres.
To root up.	The high wind we had has *rooted up* many trees.
Désapprouver.	Son père *désapprouve* son mariage.
To disapprove of.	Her father *disapproves of* her marriage.
Descendre.	Si bien qu'elle fut obligée de *descendre*.
To come down.	So that she was obliged to *come down*.
Descendre.	*Descendez* cette barrique de sucre à la cave.
To let down.	*Let down* this hogshead of sugar into the cellar.
Descendre.	*Descendez* le tableau que vous voyez là-bas.
To take down.	*Take down* the picture you see yonder.
Désirer.	Ce grand homme ne *désire* que la gloire.
To breathe after.	This great man *breathes* only *after* glory.
Désirer.	En pareil cas, donnez-lui tout ce qu'elle *désire*.
To long for.	In such a case, give her any thing she may *long for*
Desservir.	Un moment, ne *desservez* pas encore le rôti.
To take away.	Stop, don't *take away* the roast meat yet.
Détourner.	Un rien suffit pour le *détourner* de ses affaires.
To call from.	A trifle is enough *to call* him *from* his business.
Devenir.	Je tremble quand je pense à ce qu'il va *devenir*.
To become of.	I tremble to think what will *become of* him.
Dire.	Il *dit* des bêtises à tout bout de champ.
To babble.	He *babbles out* nonsense every minute.
Dire.	Je vous l'avais *dit*, mais vous l'avez oublié.
To tell of.	I had *told* you *of* it, but you forgot it.
Disputer.	Comment pouvez-vous me *disputer* cette bagatelle?
To stand for.	How can you *stand* with me *for* this trifle?
Dissiper.	Il a *dissipé* une fortune immense en peu de temps.
To run through.	He *ran through* an immense fortune in a short time.

Se dissiper.	Peu de temps après l'orage *se dissipa.*
To blow over.	Not long after the storm *blew over.*
Dissoudre.	On dit que le roi a *dissous* le parlement.
To break up.	It is said the king has *broken up* the parliament.
Distinguer.	Comment puis je le *distinguer* parmi tant de monde ?
To point out.	How can I *point* him *out* among so many people ?
Distribuer.	On *distribue* tous les Lundis de la soupe aux pauvres.
To serve out.	They *serve out* soup to the poor every Monday.
Diviser.	Il *divisa* cette pièce de terre en six lots.
To parcel out.	He *parcelled out* this piece of land in six lots.
Divulguer.	Qui a pu *divulguer* cette fausse nouvelle ?
To blab out.	Who can have *blabbed out* this false news?
Donner.	Auparavant il serait à-propos de *donner* votre nom.
To give in.	First it would be proper to *give in* your name.
Donner.	Cet homme *donne* beaucoup d'argent aux pauvres.
To give away.	This man *gives away* much money to the poor.
Dresser.	Dès que le tambour bat, mon cheval *dresse* les oreilles.
To prick up.	As soon as the drum beats, my horse *pricks up* his ears.
Echouer.	Deux navires *échouèrent* sur ce banc de sable.
To run aground.	Two ships *ran aground* on this sand-bank.
Eclaircir.	Il est important d'*éclaircir* ce point promptement.
To clear up.	It is important to *clear up* this matter quickly.
Eclater.	La bombe *éclata* sans causer aucun dommage.
To burst out.	The bomb-shell *burst out* without doing any damage.
Ecouter.	Vous vous repentirez de ne m'avoir pas *écouté.*
To hearken to.	You'll repent not having *hearkened to* me.
S'écrier.	Tout le parterre *s'écria* bravo ! bravo !
To cry out.	All the pit *cried out* bravo ! bravo !
Ecrire.	J'*écris* exactement sur mon journal tout ce que je vends par jour.
To set down.	I *set down* exactly on my day-book every thing I sell.
Effacer.	Ce mot-là est impropre ; *effacez*-le.
To strike out.	That word is improper ; *strike* it *out.*
S'effacer.	Servez-vous de meilleure encre, sinon votre écriture *s'effacera.*
To wear away.	Make use of better ink, or else your writing will *wear away.*
Effiler.	Elle n'a pas de plus grand plaisir que d'*effiler* du galon d'or.
To ravel out.	She is never better pleased than when she *ravels out* some gold lace.

Egarer.	Si vous n'y prenez garde, ce mauvais sujet *égarera* votre enfant.
To spirit away.	If you don't mind, this bad fellow will *spirit away* your child.
S'égarer.	Un garçon de quatre ans *s'est égaré* ce matin.
To go astray.	A boy four years old has *gone astray* this morning.
Elaguer.	Voici le temps d'*élaguer* les branches parasites.
To cut away.	Now is the time to *cut away* the superfluous branches.
Elaguer.	Ces pommiers ont grand besoin d'être *élagués.*
To prune up.	These apple-trees want *pruning up* very much.
Elever.	Alexandre le grand fut *élevé* par Aristote.
To bring up.	Alexander the Great was *brought up* by Aristotle.
Emballer.	*Emballez* promptement ces pièces d'Indienne.
To bale up.	*Bale up* these pieces of calico quickly.
S'embarquer.	Vous paraissez bien pressé de vous *embarquer.*
To get aboard.	You seem very desirous to *get aboard.*
Emmener.	Vite, *emmenez*-moi ce mauvais garçon.
To take away.	Quick, *take away* this bad boy.
Empocher.	Il a *empoché* deux belles oranges à mon insçu.
To pocket up.	He has *pocketed up* two fine oranges without my knowledge.
Emporter.	J'ai vu un milan qui *emportait* une poule.
To bear off.	I saw a kite *bearing off* a fowl.
Emporter.	Le vent *emportera* votre bonnet.
To blow off.	The wind will *blow off* your cap.
Emporter.	Pour me faire de la peine, il *emporta* mes souliers.
To take away.	Out of malice to me he *took away* my shoes.
Emporter.	L'enseignement du Français *emporte* tout mon temps.
To take up.	French tuition *takes up* all my time
Emporter.	Sa femme a *emporté* son argenterie.
To carry away.	His wife *carried away* his silver plate.
Emporter.	Le dernier débordement a *emporté* plusieurs moulins.
To sweep away.	The last flood *swept away* several mills.
Entrer.	Soyez le bienvenu, donnez-vous la peine d'*entrer.*
To come in.	You are welcome, do take the trouble to *come in.*
Entrer.	Elle *entra* précisément comme le bal commençait
To drop in.	She *dropped in* just as the ball began.
S'envoler.	Coupez les ailes à cet oiseau, de peur qu'il ne *s'envole.*
To fly away.	Cut the wings of this bird, lest it should *fly away.*
Epier.	Qui vous a préposé pour *épier* mes actions?
To peep at.	Who set you to *peep at* every thing I do?
Equiper.	Nous avons six vaisseaux de ligne d'*équipés.*
To rig out.	We have six ships of the line *rigged out.*

Escalader.	Un moine a *escaladé* hier le mur du couvent.
To break over	A monk *broke over* the wall of the convent yesterday.
Espérer.	C'est en vain qu'elle *espère* le retour de son frère.
To hope for.	She vainly *hopes for* the return of her brother.
Essuyer.	Faites-vous un devoir d'*essuyer* les pleurs des infortunés.
To dry up.	Make it a duty to *dry up* the tears of the unfortunate.
Etayer.	Il est nécessaire d'*étayer* ce mur mitoyen.
To shore up.	It is necessary to *shore up* this partition-wall.
Eteindre.	*Eteignez* bien le feu avant que d'aller vous coucher
To put out.	*Put out* the fire carefully before you go to bed.
S'éteindre.	La chandelle vient de *s'éteindre.*
To burn out.	The candle is just *burnt out.*
Etendre.	Il faut que vous *étendiez* un peu plus cette jambe-ci.
To stretch out.	You must *stretch out* this leg a little more.
S'étendre.	Je *m'étendis* tout de mon long sur un lit de plume.
To lie out.	I *lay out* at full length on a feather-bed.
Eveiller.	D'où vient que vous ne m'avez pas *éveillé* de meilleure heure?
To call up.	Why did you not *call* me *up* earlier?
Eveiller.	S'il faut que je vous *éveille* demain, il vous en cuira.
To rouse up.	Should I have to *rouse* you *up* to-morrow, you'll smart for it.
Examiner.	Je vous engage à *examiner* cette affaire scrupuleusement.
To look into.	I intreat you to *look into* that business minutely.
Exciter.	Les factieux commencèrent par *exciter* la populace
To set on.	The factious first *set on* the mob.
Expier.	Elle a *expié* sa faute par un sincère repentir.
To atone for.	She *atoned for* her fault by a sincere repentance.
Exposer.	Les témoins *exposèrent* la vérité du fait.
To lay open.	The witnesses *laid open* the truth of the fact.
Exprimer.	Vous *exprimerez* d'abord le suc de ces herbes.
To squeeze out.	You will first *squeeze out* the juice of those herbs.
Faire.	Je vous serai obligé de *faire* mon compte tout de suite.
To make out.	I'll thank you to *make out* my account directly.
Faire.	Allez voir si le tailleur a *fait* mon pantalon.
To make up.	Go and see whether the tailor has *made up* my pantaloons.
Faire.	La proposition qu'il vous *fait* est avantageuse.
To put forth.	The proposal he *puts forth* to you is advantageous.
Fatiguer.	C'est un parleur éternel qui *fatigue* la compagnie.
To tire out.	He *tires out* the company by his eternal talk.
Fendre.	Il essaya en vain de *fendre* ce gros arbre.
To cleave asunder.	He tried in vain to *cleave* this large tree *asunder.*

Fermer.	Les Juifs *ferment* leurs boutiques le Samedi.
To shut up.	The Jews *shut up* their shops on Saturday.
Feuilleter.	En attendant je *feuilletais* les ouvrages de Milton.
To turn over.	Meanwhile I was *turning over* a set of Milton.
Finir.	S'il n'y prend garde, il *finira* mal.
To come to.	If he don't mind it, he will *come to* no good.
Finir.	*Finissez* votre ouvrage, il est temps de dîner.
To leave off.	*Leave off* your work, it is dinner-time.
Flatter.	Je ne puis souffrir qu'on me *flatte* si bassement.
To fawn upon.	I cannot bear people to *fawn upon* me so basely.
Fondre.	Montrez-moi la manière de *fondre* l'or et l'argent.
To melt down.	Show me how to *melt down* gold and silver.
Fouler.	Ce drap aurait pu être mieux *foulé.*
To press down.	This cloth could have been better *pressed down.*
Fournir	Il s'est engagé à *fournir* l'armée de blé.
To supply with.	He engaged to *supply* the army *with* corn.
Fréquenter.	Il ne *fréquente* que des honnêtes gens.
To associate with.	He *associates with* honest people only.
Friser.	Mes cheveux ne sont pas *frisés* à ma fantaisie.
To curl up.	My hair is not *curled up* to my fancy.
Fuir.	Je ne sais pourquoi vous me *fuyez* toujours.
To run away from.	I don't know why you always *run away from* me.
Fuir.	Il est naturel à l'homme de *fuir* le danger.
To flee from.	It is natural to man to *flee from* danger.
Fuir.	Ce tonneau *fuit ;* comment puis-je en faire usage ?
To run out.	This cask *runs out*; how can I use it ?
Gagner.	Il faut *gagner* cet homme, à quelque prix que ce soit.
To draw over.	We must *draw over* this man, let it cost what it will.
Grignoter.	Je m'aperçois que vous vous êtes amusé à *grignoter* le sucre.
To nibble at.	You have been mighty busy, I see, in *nibbling at* the sugar.
Gronder.	J'ai beau faire de mon mieux, vous me *grondez* sans cesse.
To scold at.	Let me do my best, you are *scolding at* me for ever.
Gourmer.	Voici un superbe cheval, mais il a besoin d'être *gourmé.*
To curb up.	This is a handsome horse, but he wants to be *curbed up.*
Gouverner.	Ce prince *gouverne* son peuple avec sagesse.
To rule over.	This prince *rules over* his people with prudence.
Se guérir.	Ses blessures *se guérissent* à vue d'œil.
To heal up.	His wounds *heal up* amazingly fast.
Hasarder.	Quelle folie de *hasarder* ainsi votre fortune !
To fling out.	What a folly to *fling out* your fortune so !
Humilier.	Laissez-moi faire, j' *humilierai* sa fierté.
To fetch down.	Let me alone, I'll *fetch down* his pride.

Intimider.	On ne l'*intimide* pas si facilement, je vous assure.
To cow down.	He is not to be *cowed down* so easily, I assure you.
Interrompre.	Pardon, monsieur, si je vous *interromps* à présent.
To intrude upon.	Pardon me, sir, for *intruding upon* you now.
Interrompre.	N'avez-vous pas honte d'*interrompre* notre conversation ?
To break in upon.	Are you not ashamed *to break in upon* our conversation ?
Introduire.	Si vous voulez venir à notre bal, je vous y *introduirai.*
To bring in.	If you have a mind to go to our ball, I'll *bring* you *in.*
Introduire.	Elle est la première à *introduire* les nouvelles modes.
To bring up.	She is the first *to bring up* the new fashions.
Investir.	Vingt mille hommes *investissent* le camp ennemi.
To hem in.	The enemy's camp is *hemmed in* by twenty thousand men.
Invoquer.	A l'article de la mort, il *invoqua* la miséricorde de Dieu.
To cry unto.	At the point of death, he *cried unto* God.
Justifier.	Votre innocence, sans doute, vous *justifiera.*
To bear (one) through.	Your innocence, no doubt, will *bear* you *through.*
Labourer.	Combien me demandez-vous pour *labourer* ce champ ?
To plough up.	How much do you ask me for *ploughing up* this field ?
Lâcher.	Il *lâcha* deux de ses chiens d'arrêt.
To cast off.	He *cast off* two of his pointers.
Lâcher.	Pendant la nuit le chien est *lâché* dans la cour.
To let loose.	At night the dog is *let loose* in the yard.
Lâcher.	Vous avez *lâché* un mot un peu dur.
To slip out.	You *slipped out* a pretty rough word.
Lever.	Essayez de *lever* ce poids de cinquante livres.
To lift up	Try *to lift up* this fifty pounds weight.
Lever.	Elle est si confuse qu'elle n'ose *lever* la tête.
To hold up.	She is so confused that she dares not *hold up* her head.
Lever.	Dites à la servante de *lever* l'enfant.
To take up.	Tell the servant *to take up* the child.
Lever.	Les plantes de mon jardin commencent à *lever.*
To shoot up.	The plants in my garden begin *to shoot up.*
Se lever.	Je me *lève* d'ordinaire à cinq heures.
To get up.	I commonly *get up* at five o'clock.
Lier.	*Liez* ce fagot.
To tie up.	*Tie up* that faggot.
Se livrer.	Il *se livra* à des gens qui le trahirent.
To yield one's self up.	He *yielded himself up* to people who betrayed him.

Louer.	Pouvez-vous me dire si cet homme a une voiture à *louer?*
To let out.	Can you inform me whether this man has a coach *to let out?*
Louer.	Tout le monde *loue* l'humanité de ce général.
To set forth.	Every body *sets forth* the humanity of this general.
Manger.	Cet enfant a *mangé* toutes les cerises.
To eat up.	This child *ate up* all the cherries.
Manger.	Il *mangea* tout son bien en moins d'un an.
To squander away.	He *squandered away* the whole of his estate in less than a year.
Marchander.	Je viens de *marchander* un superbe cheval.
To bid for.	I have just now *bid for* a handsome horse.
Marmotter.	Quelles jolies choses *marmottez*-vous là?
To mutter out.	What pretty things do you *mutter out?*
Mêler.	Il se mit à *mêler* ensemble les différens ingrédiens.
To mix up.	He began *to mix up* the different ingredients together.
Mépriser.	D'après ce que vous dites, il mérite d'être *méprisé.*
To scoff at.	From what you say, he deserves *to* be *scoffed at.*
Mesurer.	Il faut que vous *mesuriez* vingt boisseaux de sel.
To measure out.	You must *measure out* twenty bushels of salt.
Mettre.	Quelle sorte de bas *mettrez*-vous aujourd'hui?
To put on.	What kind of stockings will you *put on* to-day?
Monter.	Mesdames, voulez-vous vous donner la peine de *monter?*
To come up.	Ladies, will you take the trouble *to come up?*
Monter.	Garçon, *montez*-moi mes bottes et mon chapeau.
To fetch up.	Waiter, *fetch up* my boots and hat.
Monter.	Votre compte *monte* plus haut que je ne pensais.
To run up.	Your account has *run up* higher than I thought.
Négliger.	C'est à tort que vous avez *négligé* cette leçon.
To pass over.	You were wrong *to pass* that lesson *over.*
Obséder.	Depuis qu'il est malade, ses héritiers l'*obsèdent* sans cesse.
To hang about.	Since he has been sick, his heirs *hang* constantly *about* him.
S'obstiner.	En dépit de ce que je lui ai dit, il veut *s'obstiner.*
To stick out.	In spite of what I told him, he will *stick out.*
Occuper.	Cette table *occupe* trop de place dans la cuisine.
To take up.	This table *takes up* too much room in the kitchen.
Orner.	La chapelle était élégamment *ornée* hier.
To deck out	The chapel was elegantly *decked out* yesterday.
Oter.	Comme vous voilà mouillé! *ôtez* vite votre habit.
To pull off.	How wet you are! quick, *pull off* your coat.
Oter.	Vous venez trop tard, la nappe est *ôtée.*
To take away.	You came too late, the cloth is *taken away.*

Ouvrir.	Peu s'en fallut qu'il ne m'*ouvrit* le ventre d'un coup de sabre.
To rip open.	He was very near *ripping* my belly *open* with a sabre.
Parcourir.	Ils *parcoururent* l'Allemagne et l'Italie.
To run over.	They *ran over* all Germany and Italy.
Parcourir.	Je n'ai pas encore eu le temps de *parcourir* ce poëme.
To turn over.	I could not find time *to turn over* this poem.
Parer.	Elle prend plaisir à *parer* son enfant.
To dress up.	She takes a delight in *dressing up* her child.
Parer.	Il *para* le coup plutôt par hasard que par adresse.
To fend off.	He *fended off* the blow rather by chance than by skill.
Partager.	Le fils *partage* la douleur du père.
To partake in.	The son *partakes in* the father's grief.
Partager.	*Partagez* ces gâteaux entre vous quatre.
To portion out.	*Portion out* these cakes between you four.
Partir.	Votre frère est-il *parti* pour l'Angleterre?
To go away.	Is your brother *gone away* to England?
Partir.	Ses amis lui conseillèrent de *partir* sur le champ.
To set off.	His friends advised him *to set off* directly.
Passer.	Comment *passer* de pareilles impertinences?
To pass over.	How can one *pass over* such abuse?
Passer.	Cette opinion ne *passera* jamais parmi les gens sensés.
To pass off.	This opinion never will *pass off* with judicious people.
Passer.	Les ouvrages de cet auteur *passeront* à la postérité.
To go down.	The works of this author will *go down* to posterity.
Passer.	Il a *passé* tout son bien à sa femme.
To make over.	He *made over* all his estate to his wife.
Passer.	Les mois, les années même *passent* comme un songe.
To pass away.	Months, even years *pass away* like a dream.
Se pavaner.	Voyez comme il *se pavane* avec son habit neuf.
To flaunt about.	Behold how he *flaunts about* with his new coat on.
Payer.	Tout considéré, il a *payé* cette voiture trop cher.
To pay for.	Considering every thing, he *paid* too dear *for* this carriage.
Payer.	Je vous *payerai* votre mémoire quand vous voudrez.
To pay off.	I'll *pay off* your account when you please.
Pendre.	Voici un clou auquel vous pouvez *pendre* votre manteau.
To hang up.	Here is a nail on which you may *hang up* your cloak.

Percer.	La pluie a *percé* le toit de cette maison.
To drop through.	The rain has *dropped through* the roof of this house.
Persuader.	Je lui ai *persuadé* de s'en aller.
To prevail on.	I *prevailed on* him to go away.
Piquer.	Cette histoire n'a rien qui *pique* la curiosité.
To stir up.	This story has nothing in it that *stirs up* one's curiosity.
Placer.	J'ai *placé* l'ainé de mes fils.
To dispose of.	I *disposed of* the eldest of my sons.
Placer.	Je vous conseille de *placer* aussi votre fille
To put out.	I advise you *to put out* your daughter too.
Plier.	Ayez la bonté de me *plier* ces deux lettres.
To fold up.	Be so good as to *fold up* these two letters for me.
Plier.	Nous *pliâmes* la grand' voile au plutôt.
To furl up.	With all speed we *furled up* the main-sail.
Plier.	Ne vous ai-je pas dit de *plier* les manches de votre robe ?
To turn down.	Did I not tell you *to turn down* the sleeves of your gown?
Plier.	Les ennemis *plièrent* à l'approche de notre cavalerie.
To fall back.	The enemy *fell back* at the approach of our cavalry.
Pomper.	Nous fûmes deux jours à *pomper* l'eau.
To pump up.	We were two days *pumping up* the water.
Pousser.	Tout *pousse* ici plutôt qu'en France.
To shoot out.	Every thing *shoots out* here earlier than in France.
Pousser.	Tous mes pruniers *poussent* déjà des feuilles.
To put forth.	All my plum-trees *have put forth* leaves already.
Pousser.	Ce n'est pas ma faute; j'ai *poussé* votre fils autant que j'ai pu.
To put forward.	It is not my fault; I *put* your son as much *forward* as I could.
Pousser.	Il ferait fortune si quelqu'un voulait le *pousser.*
To help forward.	Should any body *help* him *forward,* he would make a fortune.
Prêcher.	Ce prêtre fut banni pour avoir *prêché* la sédition.
To preach up.	That priest was banished for having *preached up* sedition.
Précipiter.	Pour bien faire, il ne faut rien *précipiter.*
To hurry on.	To do right, *hurry on* nothing.
Prendre.	Je *prends* aussitôt mon épée pour me défendre.
To catch up.	I directly *catch up* my sword to defend myself.
Prendre.	On le *prit* à l'instant qu'il y pensait le moins.
To take hold of.	They *took hold of* him when he expected it the least.

Prendre.	Il *prit* volontiers les armes pour la défense de la patrie.
To take up.	He readily *took up* arms for the defence of the country.
Prendre.	Depuis sa dernière aventure, il *prend* un autre nom.
To go by.	Since his last adventure, he *goes by* another name.
Prodiguer.	Je suis fâché de le voir ainsi *prodiguer* son argent.
To throw away.	I am sorry to see that he *throws* his money *away* so.
Prolonger.	Leur haîne mutuelle *prolongea* la guerre.
To lengthen out.	Their mutual hatred *lengthened out* the war.
Publier.	Elle *publie* mille horreurs contre vous-même.
To noise abroad.	She *noises abroad* a thousand shocking things against yourself.
Publier.	On vient de *publier* la seconde édition de cet ouvrage.
To put out.	The second edition of this work has just been *put out.*
Quitter.	Bien des mécontens *quittent* l'Europe pour venir s'établir en Amérique.
To emigrate from.	Many discontented people *emigrate from* Europe to America, in order to settle in it.
Quitter.	Les circonstances m'ordonnent de vous *quitter*
To part from.	Circumstances force me to *part from* you.
Quitter.	En conséquence, il parle de *quitter* entièrement les affaires.
To give up.	In consequence, he talks of *giving up* business entirely.
Quitter.	Si vous avez trop chaud, *quittez* votre habit.
To pull off.	If you are too warm, *pull off* your coat.
Quitter.	*Quittez* votre lecture, et venez faire un tour.
To lay by.	*Lay by* your reading, and come and take a walk.
Rabaisser.	Je ne croyais pas que vous eussiez *rabaissé* le prix de ces marchandises.
To beat down.	I did not expect you would *beat down* the price of those goods.
Rabaisser.	Vous savez mieux que personne *rabaisser* sa fierté.
To bring down.	You know better than any body how to *bring down* his pride.
Rabaisser.	Cette enseigne est placée trop haut, *rabaissez*-la un peu.
To put lower.	This sign stands too high, *put* it a little *lower*.
Raccommoder.	Votre ménagère devrait *raccommoder* vos chemises.
To patch up.	Your housekeeper ought *to patch up* your shirts.
Raccourcir.	Votre robe est trop longue, *raccourcissez*-la.
To take up	Your gown is too long, *take* it *up*.
Raconter.	Je lui *racontai* naïvement ce qui m'était arrivé.
To tell of.	I *told* him simply *of* what happened to me.

Ramasser.	*Ramassez* ma tabatière et mon mouchoir.
To pick up.	*Pick up* my snuff-box and handkerchief.
Ramasser.	Je l'ai vu qui *ramassait* du café sur le quai.
To gather up.	I saw him *gathering up* coffee on the wharf.
Ramasser.	Il eut la précaution de *ramasser* quelques centaines de piastres.
To lay up.	He was careful enough to *lay up* a few hundred dollars.
Rappeler.	*Rappelez*-le avant qu'il soit trop loin.
To call back.	*Call* him *back* before he goes too far.
Se rappeler.	Vous *rappelez-vous* notre dernière conversation?
To bethink one's self of.	Do you *bethink yourself of* our last conversation?
Rassembler.	Je *rassemble* les ouvrages des anciens philosophes.
To gather together.	I am *gathering together* the works of the ancient philosophers.
Rassembler.	Ce général *rassembla* l'élite de ses troupes.
To muster up.	This general *mustered up* the flower of his troops.
Ravager.	La guerre a *ravagé* ce pays fertile.
To lay waste.	War has *laid waste* this fertile country.
Ravoir.	Coûte qui coûte, je veux le *ravoir.*
To have back again.	Let it cost what it will, I must *have* it *back again.*
Rayer.	Son nom fut *rayé* de la liste.
To blot out.	His name was *blotted out* of the list.
Rebattre.	Elle ne fait que *rebattre* toujours la même chose.
To harp on.	She is for ever *harping on* the same string.
Reculer.	Cette voiture gêne le passage, *reculez*-la.
To draw back.	This carriage is in the way, *draw* it *back.*
Se reculer.	*Reculez*-vous un peu, que ces dames passent.
To stand back	*Stand back* a little, to let the ladies pass.
Recommencer.	Il est à-propos que vous *recommenciez* ce thème.
To do again.	It is proper that you should *do* this exercise *again.*
Rédiger.	Il ne reste plus qu'à *rédiger* le contrat.
To draw up.	Nothing else remains but to *draw up* the contract.
Redoubler.	Plus furieux que jamais, ils *redoublèrent* leurs coups.
To follow up.	More enraged than ever, they *followed up* their blows.
Regagner.	C'est le seul moyen de *regagner* ce que vous avez perdu.
To fetch up.	It is the only means to *fetch up* what you lost.
Regarder.	Puissé-je seulement la *regarder,* je serais content.
To look at.	Could I but *look at* her, I would be satisfied.
Régler.	Je suis dans l'usage de *régler* mes comptes tous les mois.
To cast up.	It is my rule to *cast up* my accounts every month.
Regretter.	Elle *regrette* amèrement la mort de son père.
To pine at.	She *pines* bitterly *at* her father's death.

Rejeter.	Pourquoi *rejeteriez*-vous sa demande ?
To except against.	Why should you *except against* his demand ?
Relire.	J'ai *relu* cette comédie avec le plus grand plaisir.
To read again.	I *read* this comedy *again* with the greatest pleasure.
Remettre.	*Remettez* cette table où elle était auparavant.
To put again.	*Put* this table *again* where it was before.
Remettre.	Voilà six mois qu'il me *remet* de jour en jour.
To put off.	He has *put* me *off* from day to day these six months.
Remonter.	J'oublie souvent de *remonter* ma montre.
To wind up.	I often forget to *wind up* my watch.
Remonter.	L'armée Française *remonta* sur sa flotte.
To go again.	The French army *went again* on board their fleet.
Remonter.	La marée *remonte* jusqu'à Trenton.
To go up.	The tide *goes up* as far as Trenton.
Remonter.	Cette maison *remonte* jusqu'à Charlemagne.
To trace back.	That family may be *traced back* to the days of Charlemagne.
Remplir.	*Remplissez* ces deux barils le plutôt possible.
To fill up.	*Fill up* those two barrels as soon as possible.
Remplir.	Cela est plus que suffisant pour *remplir* la distance.
To close up.	That is more than enough to *close up* the distance.
Remporter.	Croyez-moi, *remportez* vos marchandises.
To carry back.	Follow my advice and *carry back* your goods.
Remporter.	L'armée victorieuse *remporta* un riche butin.
To carry away.	The victorious army *carried away* a large booty.
Remuer.	Le feu ne donne pas de chaleur, *remuez*-le.
To stir up.	The fire casts no heat, *stir* it *up*.
Rencontrer.	Je *rencontrai* hier votre sœur au bal.
To meet with.	I *met* yesterday *with* your sister at the ball.
Rencontrer.	Nous *rencontrâmes* l'escadre Française près de la Martinique.
To fall in with.	We *fell in with* the French fleet near Martinico.
Rencontrer.	Il est quelquefois difficile de *rencontrer* le mot propre.
To hit upon.	It is sometimes difficult to *hit upon* the proper word.
Rendre.	Avez-vous peur que je ne vous le *rende* pas ?
To give back.	Are you afraid that I shall not *give* it *back* to you ?
Rendre.	Si jamais il vous *rend* cette somme, il me surprendra bien.
To pay back.	If ever he *pays* you this sum *back*, I will wonder at it.
Se rendre.	Cet homme opiniâtre fut enfin forcé de *se rendre*.
To come to.	This obstinate man was at last forced to *come to*.
Renfermer.	Avant mon départ, j'eus soin de tout *renfermer*.
To shut up.	Before my departure I took care to *shut up* every thing.

Renfermer.	Voici la saison de *renfermer* vos cochons pour les engraisser.
To pen up.	Now is the time to *pen up* your hogs to fatten them.
Rentrer.	Il va pleuvoir, *rentrez* les marchandises.
To take in.	It is going to rain, *take in* the goods.
Renverser.	Il en *renversa* deux d'un seul coup.
To knock down.	He *knocked* two of them *down* with one blow.
Renverser.	Quelqu'un, pendant mon absence, a *renversé* tous mes papiers.
To turn topsyturvy.	Somebody, in my absence, has *turned* my papers *topsyturvy*.
Renvoyer.	Je suis sûr de vous avoir *renvoyé* votre parasol.
To send back.	I am confident I *sent back* your umbrella.
Renvoyer.	Qu'ai-je besoin de tous ces gens-là? *renvoyez*-les.
To send away.	What do I want with all these people? *send* them *away*.
Renvoyer.	De grâce, ne *renvoyez* pas plus loin le payement de ce mémoire.
To put off.	For God's sake don't *put off* any longer the payment of this bill.
Réparer.	Il se flatte de *réparer* cette perte dans peu de temps.
To make up.	He hopes to *make up* this loss in a short time.
Se répandre.	J'ai peine à croire les nouvelles qui se *répandent*.
To fly about.	I hardly believe the news *flying about*.
Se répandre.	Il se *répand* en longs discours sur un sujet peu important.
To run into.	He *runs into* long discourses on a subject of very little consequence.
Repousser.	Au commencement de l'action, les grenadiers furent *repoussés*.
To drive off.	In the beginning of the battle, the grenadiers were *driven off*.
Repousser.	Avec une poignée d'hommes, il *repoussa* des milliers de brigands.
To keep out.	With a handful of men, he *kept out* thousands of brigands.
Repousser.	Vous me *repoussez* bien brusquement, et pourquoi?
To push back.	You *push* me *back* very roughly, and for what?
Repousser.	Pourriez-vous avoir la cruauté de *repousser* votre propre fils?
To thrust away.	Could you be so cruel as to *thrust away* your own son?
Repousser.	Les Russes furent *repoussés* avec un grand carnage.
To beat back.	The Russians were *beaten back* with great slaughter.

Respirer.	Cette nation barbare ne *respire* que le pillage, que la guerre.
To thirst for—after.	This barbarous nation *thirsts after* plunder and war only.
Respirer.	On *respire* ici un bon air.
To snuff up.	We *snuff up* a fine air here.
Retenir.	Il vous aurait frappé si je ne lui avais pas *retenu* le bras.
To hold in.	Had I not *held in* his arm he would have given you a blow.
Retenir.	Il est juste qu'il *retienne* ce que je lui dois.
To keep back.	It is just that he should *keep back* what I owe him.
Retirer.	*Retirez ;* peut-être serez-vous plus heureuse une seconde fois.
To draw again	*Draw again ;* you may have better luck a second time.
Retirer.	Quand je vous présente la main, pourquoi *retirez-vous* la vôtre ?
To pull in.	When I offer you my hand, why do you *pull in* yours ?
Se retirer.	Dites-leur de *se retirer* un peu.
To draw off.	Tell them to *draw off* a little.
Se retirer.	Les troupes *se retirèrent* dans leurs retranchemens
To fall back.	The troops *fell back* in their intrenchments.
Retourner.	Toute sa famille *retournera* bientôt en ville.
To go back.	All his family will soon *go back* to town.
Retourner.	Quelle carte a-t-il *retournée ?*
To turn up.	What card did he *turn up ?*
Retracer.	Cette ligne n'est pas droite, il faut la *retracer.*
To draw again.	This line is not straight, we must *draw* it *again.*
Retrouver.	Je ne m'attendais pas à vous *retrouver* ici.
To find again.	I did not expect to *find* you here *again.*
Revenir.	Un jour ou l'autre, il sera bien aise de *revenir* à moi.
To come back again.	One day or other, he will be very glad to *come back again* to me.
Se raidir.	Il faut *se raidir* autant qu'il est possible contre l'adversité.
To bear up.	We must *bear up* as much as possible against adversity.
Rompre.	Cette femme perfide a *rompu* le mariage.
To break off.	This perfidious woman *broke off* the match
Saisir.	Il n'était pas à vingt pas de chez lui qu'on le *saisit.*
To seize upon.	He was hardly twenty paces from home when they *seized upon* him.
Saluer.	Je crois connaître la personne que vous *saluez.*
To bow to.	Methinks I know the person you *bow to.*

Sauter.	Que voulez-vous gager qu'il ne *saute* point ce fossé ?
To jump over	What will you bet that he don't *jump over* this ditch ?
Sauter.	Voyons qui d'entre nous *sautera* le plus haut.
To jump up.	Let us see which of us can *jump up* the highest.
Savoir.	Il craint que son père ne vienne à le *savoir.*
To hear of.	He is afraid his father should *hear of* it.
Savoir.	Je croyais réellement que vous le *saviez* déjà.
To know of.	I really thought you *knew of* it already.
Secouer.	Les Américains ont *secoué* le joug des Anglais.
To throw off.	The Americans have *thrown off* the English yoke
Secouer.	*Secouez* cet arbre pour en faire tomber les insectes.
To shake off.	*Shake off* the insects from this tree.
Séparer.	*Séparez* ces feuilles de papier pour les faire sécher.
To take asunder.	*Take* these sheets of paper *asunder* to dry them.
Se serrer.	Elle *se serre* la taille comme une fille de quinze ans
To pinch up.	She *pinches up* her waist like a girl of fifteen.
Servir.	Vous *servirai*-je un verre de vin du Rhin ?
To help to.	Shall I *help* you *to* a glass of Rhenish wine ?
Servir.	Dépêchez-vous de *servir* les entrées.
To bring in.	Make haste and *bring in* the side-dishes.
Servir.	Après le bal on nous *servit* un souper splendide.
To serve up.	After the ball we had a sumptuous supper *served up.*
Servir.	Il est si difficile à contenter que personne ne veut le *servir.*
To wait upon.	He is so hard to please that nobody is willing to *wait upon* him.
Signifier.	Il arrive quelquefois que des chiffres *signifient* des lettres.
To stand for.	It happens sometimes that figures *stand for* letters.
Soigner.	Je *soigne* mes orangers d'une manière particulière.
To take care of.	I *take* special *care* of my orange-trees.
Soigner.	*Soignez* mes affaires, je vous prie.
To look after.	Be so good as to *look after* my affairs.
Sortir.	Comment *sortirons*-nous d'ici sans être vus ?
To get out.	How can we *get out* from here and not be seen ?
Sortir.	Il faut que je *sorte* sur le champ pour affaire.
To go out.	I must *go out* immediately upon business.
Sortir.	Elle vient de *sortir,* mais elle ne tardera pas à rentrer.
To step out.	She just now *stepped out,* but she will soon be back.
Sortir.	Je vous défends de *sortir* de votre chambre d'aujourd'hui.
To stir out.	I forbid you to *stir out* from your room to-day.

Souffrir.	Moi, *souffrir* un pareil affront ! non, jamais.
To put up with.	I, *put up with* such an affront ! no, never.
Soutenir.	Il *soutint* parfaitement bien le choc des ennemis.
To stand out.	He *stood out* perfectly well the enemy's onset.
Soutenir.	Je vous *soutiendrai* comme mon meilleur ami.
To buoy up.	I will *buoy* you *up* as my best friend.
Soutenir.	Qui peut le blâmer de *soutenir* son opinion ?
To abide by.	Who can blame him for *abiding by* his own opinion ?
Sucer.	Il a *sucé* cette erreur avec le lait de sa nourrice.
To suck in.	He *sucked in* that prejudice with his mothers-milk.
Suivre.	Prenez toujours le devant, je vais vous *suivre.*
To come after.	Never mind ; go on, I am *coming after* you.
Suivre.	Je vous engage à *suivre* les conseils d'un ami.
To abide by.	I entreat you to *abide by* the advice of a friend.
Supplier.	Ils me *supplièrent* de venir à leur secours.
To beg of.	They *begged of* me to come to their assistance.
Supporter.	Six colonnes de marbre *supportent* ce portique.
To bear up.	Six marble columns *bear up* this portico.
Supporter.	J'ai à *supporter* patiemment bien des rebuffades.
To bear with.	I have to *bear* patiently *with* many rebuffs.
Tendre.	Le tapissier m'a promis de *tendre* mon lit demain.
To put up.	The upholsterer promised me to *put up* my bed to-morrow.
Tendre.	Il lui *tendit* la main en signe d'amitié.
To hold out.	He *held out* his hand to her as a token of friendship.
Terrasser.	Je n'aurais jamais cru qu'il l'eût *terrassé.*
To beat down.	I never would have thought that he could have *beaten* him *down.*
Tirer.	*Tirez* la langue pour la montrer au médecin.
To put out.	*Put out* your tongue to show it to the physician.
Tirer.	Venez m'aider à *tirer* mes bottes.
To pull off.	Come and help me to *pull off* my boots.
Tirer.	Les soldats *tirèrent* leurs coups de fusil tous à la fois.
To let off.	The soldiers *let off* their guns all at once.
Tomber.	On m'a dit qu'il était *tombé* mort dans la rue.
To fall down.	I was told that he *fell down* dead in the street.
Tomber.	Voyez comme ces roses *tombent* feuille à feuille.
To drop off.	See how these roses *drop off* leaf by leaf.
Tomber.	A l'ouverture du livre, je *tombai* sur ce chapitre.
To light on.	On opening the book I *lighted on* that chapter.
Toucher.	La vérité est qu'il n'a *touché* ce point qu'en passant.
To hint at.	The truth is that he did but *hint at* it by the by.

Toucher.	C'est une corde qu'il ne faut pas *toucher.*
To touch upon.	One must not *touch upon* that string.
Tracer.	Ne vous ai-je pas *tracé* la route que vous devez tenir?
To mark out.	Did I not *mark out* the road you ought to keep?
Traîner.	Si vous ne pouvez le porter *traînez*-le.
To draw along.	If you are not able to carry it, *draw* it *along*.
Traîner.	Cet ambassadeur *traîne* toujours avec lui une longue suite.
To take along.	This ambassador always *takes along* with him a numerous retinue.
Traîner.	Le feu *traînait* partout la désolation.
To carry along.	The fire *carried* desolation *along* with it everywhere.
Traîner.	Cette rivière *traîne* bien des immondices.
To carry away.	This river *carries away* a great deal of filthiness.
Traîner.	Ses livres *traînent* dans sa bibliothèque.
To lie about.	His books are *lying about* in his library.
Traîner.	C'est un procès qui peut *traîner* encore longtemps.
To spin out.	This lawsuit may be *spun out* a long while.
Transmettre.	J'ai *transmis* mon bien à un de mes neveux.
To make over.	I *made over* my estate to one of my nephews.
Transmettre.	Le nom de ce héros sera *transmis* à la postérité.
To hand down.	The name of this hero will be *handed down* to posterity.
Traverser	Vous *traverserez* cette ville en allant à Edinbourg.
To go through.	You *will go through* this town in your way to Edinburgh.
Traverser.	Nous pouvons *traverser* ici la rivière en bateau.
To cross over.	We may *cross over* the river here in a boat.
Tromper.	C'est un charlatan qui *trompe* bien du monde.
To take in.	He is a mountebank who *takes in* a great many.
Trousser.	Votre robe est trop longue, *troussez*-la.
To tuck up.	Your gown is too long, *tuck* it *up*.
Trouver.	Ne sauriez-vous *trouver* le moyen de le faire?
To find out.	Cannot you *find out* the way of doing it?
Trouver	J'ai *trouvé* un beau passage dans cet auteur.
To meet with.	I *met with* a fine passage in this author.
Tyranniser.	Ce prince prend plaisir à *tyranniser* ses sujets.
To domineer over.	This prince takes a delight in *domineering over* his subjects.
Vanter.	Les gens les plus éclairés *vantent* cet ouvrage.
To cry up.	The most enlightened people *cry up* this work.
Vanter.	Je ne vois pas pourquoi l'on *vanterait* ses richesses
To set forth.	I don't see why we should *set forth* his riches.

Vendre.	Il a *vendu* tout son bien avant que de s'embarquer
To sell.	He *sold off* all his property before he embarked.
Vendre.	Vous ne *vendrez* pas cette maison sans mon consentement.
To dispose of.	You shall not *dispose of* this house without my consent.
Verser.	*Versez*-moi une tasse de café à la crême.
To pour out.	*Pour* me *out* a cup of coffee with cream.
Vider.	Il y a trop d'eau dans ce bateau, il faut que vous le *vidiez.*
To scoop out.	There is too much water in this boat, you must *scoop* it *out.*
Vomir.	Cet enfant a *vomi* de la bile en abondance.
To cast up.	This child *cast up* abundance of bile.

TABLE OF VERBS,

WHICH FOR THE MOST PART REQUIRE PARTICLES IN ENGLISH OF DIFFERENT SIGNIFICATION FROM THOSE USED IN FRENCH.

Abonder en.	NOTRE pays *abonde en* gibier de toute espèce.
To abound with *or* in.	Our country *abounds with* game of all kinds.
Aboyer après.	Le chien *aboie après* tous les passans.
To bark at.	The dog *barks at* every one passing.
S'absenter de.	Pourquoi *vous absentez*-vous si souvent *de* l'école?
To absent one's self from.	Why do you *absent yourself* so frequently *from* school?
S'abstenir de.	Par rapport à ma santé, je *m'abstiens de* liqueurs.
To abstain from.	For the sake of my health, I *abstain from* liquors.
Accabler de.	Depuis la mort de son mari, elle est *accablée de* chagrin.
To overwhelm with.	Since the death of her husband, she is *overwhelmed with* grief.
Accomoder de.	Si vous voulez une montre, je vous en *accommoderai d'*une excellente.
To accommodate with.	If you want a watch, I will *accommodate* you *with* an excellent one.
S'accomoder de.	Heureux l'homme qui sait *s'accommoder de* tout!
To accommodate one's self to.	Happy is the man who knows how to *accommodate himself* to every thing!
Accuser de.	Ce général fut *accusé d'*avoir intelligence avec les ennemis.
To charge with.	This general was *charged with* keeping up a correspondence with the enemy.

S'acquitter de.	Il s'est *acquitté* de cette affaire avec adresse.
To acquit one's self in.	He *acquitted* himself with skill *in* that affair.
Agir dans.	Il *agit dans* cette affaire avec la plus grande intégrité.
To proceed upon.	He *proceeded upon* that business with the utmost integrity.
Agir suivant.	On doit *agir suivant* les principes de l'honneur.
To act up to.	We should *act up to* the principles of honour.
Approcher de.	Il fait grand froid, *approchez* votre chaise *du* feu.
To draw near to.	It is exceeding cold, *draw* your chair *near* the fire.
S'approcher de.	L'ennemi *s'approche de* nous, préparons-nous.
To draw nigh.	The enemy *draws nigh* us, let us prepare.
Approcher de.	Le roi fit *approcher de* lui le grand-amiral.
To come near.	The king made the high-admiral *come near* him.
Arracher de.	Je ne saurais *arracher* un seul mot *de* lui.
To get from.	I cannot *get* a single word *from* him.
Arracher de.	Il *m'arracha* brusquement le couteau *de* la main.
To snatch out of.	He rashly *snatched* the knife *out of* my hand.
Arriver chez.	Votre frère *arrivera* demain matin *chez* moi.
To arrive at.	Your brother will *arrive* to-morrow morning *at* my house.
S'attacher à.	Il a raison de *s'attacher à* une femme vertueuse.
To take up with.	He is right to *take up with* a virtuous woman.
S'avancer vers.	Lorsque je *me* fus *avancé vers* lui, il me parla ainsi.
To get close up to.	When I had *got close up to* him, he spoke to me thus.
Avoir à.	Il *avait* une tabatière d'or *à* la main.
To have in.	He *had* a gold snuff-box *in* his hand.
Boire dans.	Puisque votre verre est cassé, *buvez dans* le mien.
To drink out of.	Since your glass is broken, *drink out of* mine.
Charger de.	Ce bâtiment est *chargé* de six mille barils de farine.
To lade with.	This vessel is *laden with* six thousand barrels of flour.
Charger de.	On a *chargé* cet officier *de* la défense du fort.
To intrust with.	This officer was *intrusted with* the defence of the fort.
Chasser de.	Notre avant-garde *chassa* les ennemis *du* bois.
To force from.	Our vanguard *forced* the enemy *from* the wood.
Chasser sur.	Nous vîmes une frégate qui *chassait sur* ses ancres.
To drive with.	We saw a frigate *driving with* her anchors.
Se chauffer à.	S'il a froid, qu'il vienne *se chauffer à* mon feu.
To warm one's self by.	If he is cold, let him come and *warm himself by* my fire.
Se chauffer à	Ce sont des fainéans qui *se chauffent au* soleil
To bask in.	They are idle fellows *basking in* the sun.
Consentir à.	Cet homme *consentira à* tout ce que vous voudrez.
To acquiesce in.	This man will *acquiesce in* whatever you please.

Consentir à.	J'avais l'espoir qu'elle *consentirait à* mes propositions.
To close in with.	I was in hopes she would have *closed in with* my proposals.
Consoler de.	Rien au monde ne peut me *consoler de* votre absence.
To comfort in.	Nothing in the world can *comfort* me *in* your absence.
Consulter en.	Il est à propos de *consulter* quelqu'un *en* cette occasion.
To consult upon.	It is proper to *consult* somebody *upon* the occasion.
Courir à.	*Courez* vite *à* elle pour lui dire de retourner.
To set off after.	*Set off* quick *after* her, and tell her to come back.
Couvrir de.	La mer fut-elle jamais *couverte d'*autant de vaisseaux !
To cover with.	Was the sea ever *covered with* so many vessels !
Couvrir de.	Le prince portait un habit *couvert d'*or et d'argent.
To daub with.	The prince had on a suit *daubed with* gold and silver.
Couvrir de.	Ce dernier trait le *couvre d'*un opprobre éternel.
To load with.	This last deed *loads* him *with* eternal infamy.
Crever de.	Voyez comme elle est fâchée, elle *crève de* rage.
To burst with.	See how angry she is, she is *bursting with* rage.
Dédommager de.	Vous n'y perdrez rien, je vous *dédommagerai de* ce qui s'en manque.
To make up to.	You will lose nothing, I'll *make up to* you what is lacking.
Se défaire de.	Il ne *se déferait* pas *de* sa jument pour quoi que ce fût.
To part with.	He never would *part with* his mare for any thing whatever.
Déjeûner avec.	Nous *déjeûnerons avec* du beurre et des raves.
To breakfast upon.	We shall *breakfast upon* butter and radishes.
Demander à.	Ne *lui demandez* plus rien, je vous prie.
To ask of.	I desire you would *ask* nothing more *of* her.
Dépendre de.	La réussite de cette affaire *dépend de* bien des circonstances.
To depend on.	The success of this affair *depends on* many circumstances.
Dépendre de.	Son bonheur *dépend de* lui seul.
To be within.	The foundation of his happiness *is within* himself.
Dépenser à.	Il *dépensa* beaucoup d'argent *à* ce bâtiment.
To spend on.	He *spent* a great deal of money *on* that building.
Se dérober à.	Voici le moment de vous *dérober à* vos ennemis.
To abscond from	Now is the time to *abscond from* your enemies.
Se dérober à.	Il est perdu pour jamais, s'il ne *se dérobe à* la justice.
To escape from.	He is undone for ever if he don't *escape from* justice

Déroger à.	En agissant ainsi vous *dérogeriez à* notre convention.
To deviate from.	By so doing you would *deviate from* our agreement.
Disputer contre.	Nous *disputâmes contre* eux pendant deux heures.
To debate with.	We *debated with* them for two hours.
Disputer sur.	C'est perdre le temps que de *disputer sur* de pareilles bagatelles.
To debate about.	To *debate about* such trifles is a waste of time.
Donner à.	L'empereur *lui donna* les plus grandes marques d'estime.
To bestow upon.	The emperor *bestowed upon* him the greatest proofs of esteem.
Donner de.	Le marché est fait, je *donne* une guinée *de* retour.
To give to.	The bargain is made, I *give* one guinea *to* boot.
S'écarter de.	Jeune homme, ne *vous écartez* jamais *des* sentiers de la vertu.
To depart from.	Young man, never *depart from* the path of virtue.
S'échapper de.	Deux criminels *s'échappèrent de* la prison.
To break loose from.	Two criminals *broke loose from* the jail.
Eclater contre.	Il *éclate contre* moi, comme si j'en étais l'auteur
To fly at.	He *flies at* me, as if I were the cause of it.
S'éloigner de.	Ce corsaire s'est enfin *éloigné* de nos côtes.
To put off from.	This privateer *put off* at last *from* our coasts.
S'emparer de.	Ses créanciers *s'emparèrent* aussitôt *de* son bien.
To seize upon.	His creditors immediately *seized upon* all his property.
L'emporter sur.	C'est par son mérite qu'il *l'a emporté sur* ses concurrens.
To prevail against.	It was by his merit that he *prevailed against* his rivals.
Entourer de.	Cette ville est *entourée de* murailles très-élevées.
To surround with.	This town is *surrounded with* very high walls.
Epier par.	Cependant je l'*épiais par* le trou de la serrure.
To peep at through.	Meanwhile I was *peeping at* him *through* the keyhole.
Etre après.	Votre gilet n'est pas encore fait, mais je *suis après.*
To be at.	Your waistcoat is not done yet, but I *am at* it.
Etre à.	La faute en *fut à* moi et *à* l'indiscrétion de mon zèle.
To be in	The fault *was in* me and *in* the indiscretion of my zeal.
Etre à.	Le bon vieillard *est à* six pas de nous.
To be within.	The good old man *is within* six paces of us.
Etre auprès.	Il y a deux ans que je *suis auprès* de ce seigneur.
To attend on.	I have *attended on* this lord these two years.
S'étudier à.	Je *m'étudie à* lui plaire en toutes choses.
To study how.	I *study how* to please her in every thing.

S'éveiller sur.	Sans doute il *s'éveille sur* un rêve effrayant.
To awake from.	He is undoubtedly *awaking from* a frightful dream.
Exposer en.	Il devrait *exposer* sa maison de campagne *en* vente.
To put up to.	He ought to *put up* his country seat *to* sale.
Faire du tapage pour.	Quel *tapage* elle *fait pour* un verre cassé !
To brawl about.	How she *brawls about* a broken glass !
Se fier à.	Je ne *me fie* pas absolument *à* ses belles promesses.
To rely upon.	I don't *rely* entirely *upon* his fair promises.
Se fournir de.	Je *me fournis* ordinairement *de* bois avant l'hiver.
To buy in.	I commonly *buy* my wood *in* against winter comes
Grimper sur.	Les écureuils *grimpent sur* les arbres les plus élevés.
To climb up.	Squirrels *climb up* the most lofty trees.
Hésiter sur.	Je n'ai point *hésité sur* le parti que j'avais à prendre.
To boggle at.	I did not *boggle at* the step I had to take.
Se heurter contre.	Notre goëlette se *heurta contre* un navire marchand.
To fall foul of.	Our schooner *fell foul of* a merchantman.
S'informer de.	Allez vous *informer de* la santé de cette dame.
To ask after.	Go and *ask after* the lady's health.
S'informer de.	Faites-moi le plaisir de vous *informer de* mon frère.
To inquire about.	Do me the favour of *inquiring about* my brother.
Jaillir de.	Venez voir comme l'eau *jaillit de* la source minérale.
To gush out of.	Come and see how the water *gushes out* of the mineral spring.
Jeter dans.	Ce mot *jette* de l'obscurité *dans* la phrase.
To throw upon.	This word *throws* an obscurity *upon* the phrase.
Jouer du, de la, des.	Ce musicien *joue du* violon et *de la* flûte.
To play on.	This musician *plays on* the violin and the flute.
Lire sur.	*Lisons* quelque chose *sur* la métaphysique.
To read about.	Let us *read* something *about* metaphysics.
Médire de.	Cette femme *médit de* tout le monde.
To rail against.	This woman *rails against* every body.
Se mêler de.	De quel droit vient-elle *se mêler de* mes affaires ?
To meddle with.	What right has she to *meddle with* my affairs ?
Mettre sur.	Pourquoi *mettez*-vous une piastre de plus *sur* mon compte ?
To score up to.	Why do you *score up* one dollar more *to* me ?
Monter à.	Il est dans l'usage de *monter à* cheval tous les jours.
To ride on.	He is used to *ride on* horseback every day.
Se moquer de.	Toute la compagnie se *moqua de* ce jeune fat.
To laugh at.	The whole company *laughed at* this young fop.

Mouler d'après.	Ce buste de Cicéron est *moulé d'après* l'antique.
To model from.	This bust of Cicero is *modelled from* the antique.
Mourir de.	Ils furent condamnés à *mourir de* la main du bourreau.
To die by.	They were sentenced to *die by* the hand of the executioner.
S'opposer à.	Le sénat *s'opposa à* la ratification du traité.
To be opposed to.	The senate *was opposed to* the ratification of the treaty.
Parler de.	C'est un homme qui *parle de* tout en l'air.
To talk about.	This man *talks about* every thing at random.
Parler de.	Maintenant *parlons d'*objets plus intéressans.
To advert to.	Let us now *advert to* more interesting objects.
Passer chez.	Ne vaudrait-il pas mieux que je *passasse* moi-même *chez* vous ?
To call on.	Would it not be better that I should *call on* you myself?
Passer chez.	Je l'ai fait prévenir que je *passerais chez* elle.
To wait on.	I sent her word that I would *wait on* her.
Se passer de.	Au surplus, je puis fort bien *me passer d'*un lit de plume.
To do without.	Besides, I may very well *do without* a feather-bed.
Penser à.	Je *penserai à* cette aventure-là tant que je vivrai.
To think of.	I'll *think of* that adventure as long as I live.
Persuader de.	Nous ne pûmes jamais lui *persuader de* danser.
To prevail on.	We never could *prevail on* her to dance.
Se piquer de.	Il *se pique de* mieux parler Français que vous.
To pretend to.	He *pretends to* speak French better than you.
Se piquer pour.	Pouvez-vous bien *vous piquer pour* si peu de chose ?
To get angry at.	Can you really *get angry at* so small a matter ?
Porter sur.	Il *porte* constamment une paire de pistolets *sur* lui.
To carry about.	He constantly *carries* a pair of pistols *about* him.
Prendre à.	J'ai *pris* vingt mille piastres *à* intérêt.
To take up on.	I *took up* twenty thousand dollars *on* interest.
Provenir de.	Bien des maladies *proviennent de* l'intempérance.
To proceed from.	Many disorders *proceed from* intemperance.
Profiter de.	J'aime à vous voir *profiter de* mes leçons.
To improve by.	I like to see you *improve by* my lessons.
Reculer devant.	Nos troupes *reculèrent devant* les ennemis.
To give way to.	Our troops *gave way to* the enemy.
Réduire en.	Il fut *réduit en* charbon et ensuite *en* cendres.
To burn to.	It was *burnt to* a coal and then *to* ashes.
Regarder par.	Elle perd son temps à *regarder par* la croisée.
To look out of.	She idles her time in *looking out of* the window.
Regarder par.	Vous ne vous doutiez pas que je vous *regardais par* la jalousie.
To look at through.	You did not suspect that I was *looking at* you *through* the blind.

Se réjouir de.	Comment peut-on *se réjouir du* malheur d'autrui?
To rejoice at.	How can we *rejoice at* the misfortune of others?
Rendre raison de.	Après tout, ne faut-il pas qu'il *rende raison de* sa conduite?
To account for.	After all, must he not *account for* his conduct?
Se rendre chez.	*Rendez*-vous *chez* lui vers l'heure du dîner.
To repair to.	*Repair to* his house about dinner-time.
Répondre de.	Il n'en est pas un qui veuille *répondre de* lui.
To answer for.	There is not one willing to *answer for* him.
Résister à.	Vous auriez été fou de *leur résister.*
To stand against.	You would have been mad to have *stood against* them.
Résister à.	Il est trop fort pour que vous prétendiez *lui résister.*
To cope with.	He is too strong for you to pretend to *cope with* him.
Respirer à.	Je n'eus pas le temps de *respirer à* Paris.
To breathe in.	I had no time to *breathe in* Paris.
Résulter de.	Il *résulte* toujours plus de mal que de bien *de* la guerre.
To result from	There is always more evil than good *resulting from* war.
Se retirer de—à.	Elle s'est *retirée de* Vienne *à* Frankfort.
To retire from—to.	She *retired from* Vienna *to* Frankfort.
Retourner en.	Nous *retournerons en* France à la paix.
To return to.	We shall *return to* France when peace is made.
Retrancher à.	Il *retrancha aux* mécontens toute espérance de changement.
To take away from.	He *took away from* the malcontents all hopes of a change.
Rougir de.	On doit *rougir de* commettre des fautes, et non *de* les avouer.
To blush for.	We ought to *blush for* committing, and not for avowing our faults.
Sortir de.	Ce grand homme est *sorti de* l'obscurité.
To emerge from.	This great man *emerged from* obscurity.
Se soucier de.	Je me *soucie* fort peu *de* tout ce que vous pouvez dire.
To care for.	I *care* very little *for* all that you may say.
Soupirer après.	Que vous êtes folle de *soupirer après* cet homme-là!
To pine for.	What a fool you are to *pine for* that man!
Sourire de.	Le prince *sourit de* la singularité de cette demande.
To smile at.	The prince *smiled at* the singularity of this request.
Toucher à.	Le congrès a révoqué plusieurs lois, mais il n'a pas *touché à* celle-là.
To meddle with.	Congress has repealed several laws, but has not *meddled with* that.

Se tourner vers.	Le roi, *se tournant vers* les pairs, leur parla ainsi.
To turn to.	The king, *turning to* the peers, spoke to them thus.
Traduire en.	Puisqu'il ne veut pas me payer, je le *traduirai en* justice.
To bring to.	Since he won't pay me, I'll *bring* him *to* justice.
Trembler de.	Quoi ! vous *tremblez de* peur ; non, c'est *de* froid.
To tremble for—with.	What! you *tremble for* fear ; no, it is *with* cold.
Venir chez.	Il ne se passe pas de jour qu'elle ne *vienne chez* moi.
To come to.	Not a day passes but she *comes to* my house.
Venir à bout de.	Je souhaite que vous *veniez à bout de* cette entreprise.
To bring about.	I wish you could *bring* this undertaking *about.*
Venir à.	Les chemises brodées *viennent* de plus en plus *à* la mode.
To grow into.	Embroidered shirts *grow* more and more *into* fashion.
Venir de.	Tout le monde pense que ce bruit *vient de* vous.
To originate with.	Every body thinks this rumour *originates with* you.

CONVERSATION PHRASES.

CHAPTER I.

OF MEETING AND ENQUIRING AFTER A FRIEND'S HEALTH.

Good morrow, sir, madam, *or* miss.	*Bonjour, monsieur, madame,* ou *mademoiselle.*
Sir, a good morning to you.	*Monsieur, je vous souhaite le bonjour.*
How do you do?	*Comment vous portez-vous?*
I am very well, thank God.	*Je me porte fort bien, Dieu merci*
How does he do?	*Comment se porte-t-il?*
He is very ill.	*Il se porte fort mal.*
And you, sir, how are you?	*Et vous, monsieur, comment vous va?*
Very well, exceeding well.	*A merveilles, parfaitement bien.*
I am very happy to see you well.	*Je suis charmé de vous voir bien portant.*
I am glad to see you well.	*Je suis bien aise de vous voir en bonne santé.*
How is it with you?	*Comment vous en va?*
As usual, tolerably well.	*A mon ordinaire, passablement bien.*
How are you in health this morning?	*Comment va l'état de votre santé ce matin?*
Pretty well—indifferently—so so.	*Assez bien—tout doucement—là là.*
How have you been since I had the pleasure of seeing you last?	*Comment vous êtes-vous porté, depuis que je n'ai eu le plaisir de vous voir?*
I have always been very hearty.	*Je me suis toujours très-bien porté.*
I wish you may continue so.	*Je souhaite que cela continue.*
You look well.	*Vous avez bonne mine.*
You look ill.	*Vous avez mauvaise mine* ou *vous avez l'air malade.*
I think you don't look so well as you used to do.	*Il me semble que vous n'avez pas si bonne mine qu'à l'ordinaire.*
I have been sick this fortnight.	*Je suis malade depuis quinze jours.*
You don't seem to be in a good state of health.	*Vous ne paraissez pas vous trop bien porter.*
I was near death.	*J'ai pensé mourir.*
I had a fever.	*J'ai eu la fièvre.*
I am recovering from an illness.	*Je relève de maladie.*
I am now quite recovered.	*Je suis bien rétabli à présent.*

I am glad to hear that you are better.	*Je suis bien aise d'apprendre que vous vous portiez mieux.*
Did you sleep well last night?	*Avez-vous bien dormi cette nuit?*
How do they all do at your house?	*Comment se porte-t-on chez vous?*
Is all your family well?	*Tout le monde se porte-t-il bien chez vous?*
Is your father in good health?	*Monsieur votre père est-il en bonne santé?*
How does your mother do?	*Comment se porte madame votre mère?*
How do your brothers and sisters do?	*Comment se portent messieurs vos frères et mesdemoiselles vos sœurs?*
I have not had the honour of seeing your lady this great while.	*Il y a long-temps que je n'ai eu l'honneur de voir madame votre épouse.*
She is not well.	*Elle ne se porte pas bien.*
She is a little indisposed.	*Elle est un peu indisposée.*
I am very sorry for it.	*J'en suis bien fâché.*
What is her disorder?	*Quelle est sa maladie?*
What is the matter with her?	*Qu'a-t-elle*, ou *qu'est-ce qu'elle a?*
She has a cold.	*Elle est enrhumée.*
She is very hoarse.	*Elle est fort enrouée.*
She has a severe cough.	*Elle a une grosse toux.*
Her cough was gone, but it has returned upon her.	*Sa toux était passée, mais elle est revenue.*
She does nothing but cough and expectorate.	*Elle ne fait que tousser et cracher.*
She has the head-ach.	*Elle a mal à la tête.*
She has a cruel *or* intolerable head-ach.	*Elle a un mal de tête épouvantable,* ou *affreux.*
She has the tooth-ach.	*Elle a mal aux dents.*
She has a sore throat.	*Elle a mal à la gorge.*
She has a pain in her side	*Elle a mal au côté.*
She must be bled.	*Il faut qu'elle se fasse saigner.*
The letting of a little blood will do her good.	*Une petite saignée lui fera du bien.*
It would be proper that she should take a little medicine.	*Il serait à propos qu'elle prît une petite médecine.*
She looks very delicate.	*Elle a l'air bien délicate.*
She does not seem of a very strong constitution.	*Elle ne paraît pas d'un trop bon tempérament.*
She must take care of herself.	*Il faut qu'elle se ménage.*
She must diet herself.	*Il faut qu'elle fasse diète.*
But, now I think of it, how does your uncle do?	*Mais à propos, comment se porte monsieur votre oncle?*
He has the gout.	*Il a la goutte.*
Has he been long ill?	*Y-t-il long-temps qu'il est malade*

It is not long *or* only a short time since.	*Il n'y a pas long-temps.*
I hope that will be nothing.	*J'espère que cela ne sera rien.*
He is now much better than he was.	*Il se porte maintenant beaucoup mieux qu'il ne fesait.*
I am very glad to hear that he is recovering.	*Je suis ravi d'apprendre qu'il se rétablisse.*
Farewell; good bye.	*Adieu; au plaisir.*
Farewell, till we meet again.	*Adieu, jusqu'au revoir.*

CHAPTER II.

ASKING QUESTIONS, AFFIRMING, DENYING, &c.

What is your name? *or* how do you call yourself?	*Comment vous appelez-vous?*
My name is ——	*Je m'appelle —*
What is his name?	*Comment s'appelle-t-il?*
What is her name?	*Comment s'appelle-t-elle?*
His *or* her name is —	*Il* ou *elle s'appelle —*
What is the name of that?	*Comment appelez-vous cela?*
What is it?	*Qu'est-ce que c'est?*
What is the French for ——?	*Quel est le Français de ——?*
How is it said in French?	*Comment dit-on en Français?*
+ What is the meaning of that?	*Qu'est-ce que cela veut dire?*
What does that mean?	*Que veut dire cela?*
What do you say?	*Que dites-vous?*
What is he saying?	*Qu'est-ce qu'il dit?* ou *que dit-il?*
Who told it you?	*Qui est ce qui vous l'a dit?* ou *qui vous l'a dit?*
What news is there in town?	*Que dit-on en ville?*
What do you mean?	*Que voulez-vous dire?*
What do you want with me?	*Que me voulez-vous?*
What would you please to have?	*Que vous plaît-il?* ou *qu'est-ce qu'il y a pour votre service?*
What do you ask for?	*Que demandez-vous?*
For whom do you ask?	*Qui demandez-vous?*
May one ask you?	*Peut-on vous demander?*
Who has done that?	*Qui* ou *qui est-ce qui a fait cela?*
What would you be at?	*Qu'avez-vous envie de faire?*
What do you fear?	*Que craignez-vous?*
What do you meddle with?	*De quoi vous mêlez-vous?*
To what purpose did he say that, *or*, to what purpose did he say it?	*A quel propos* ou *à quel dessein a-t-il dit cela,* ou *l'a-t-il dit?*
What is your master's name?	*Quel est le nom de votre maître?* ou *comment s'appelle votre maître?*

What gentleman is it?	*Quel monsieur est-ce?*
What lady is that?	*Quelle dame est-ce là?*
Whose penknife is this?	*A qui est ce canif?*
Whose books are these?	*A qui sont ces livres?*
What is that?	*Qu'est-ce que c'est que cela?*
What is the matter there?	*Qu'est-ce qu'il y a,* ou *de quoi s'agit-il là,* ou *qu'y a-t-il là?*
That is the matter.	*Il s'agit de cela.*
What is the matter with your hand?	*Qu'avez-vous à la main?*
What have you got in your hand?	*Qu'avez-vous dans la main?*
I assure you that ——	*Je vous assure que ——*
I dare assure you.	*J'ose vous assurer.*
I can assure you.	*Je puis vous assurer.*
I believe so, *or* I think it is.	*Je crois que oui.*
I believe not, *or* I think it is not.	*Je crois que non.*
I would lay something that ——	*Je gagerais que ——*
I will lay any thing you please, *or* you choose.	*Je gagerai tout ce que vous voudrez,* ou *tout ce qu'il vous plaira.*
I never lay wagers.	*Je ne fais jamais de gageures.*
Is it true? Yes, certainly.	*Est-il vrai? Oui, certainement.*
It is but too true.	*Il n'est que trop vrai.*
Are you certain of it?	*Etes-vous sûr de cela?*
I do not at all doubt it.	*Je n'en doute nullement.*
It is a very doubtful thing.	*C'est une chose fort douteuse*
I heard it.	*Je l'ai ouï dire.*
You are mistaken.	*Vous vous trompez.*
You may be mistaken.	*Vous pourez vous tromper.*
I acknowledge it, however.	*J'en conviens, cependant.*
I don't believe I am mistaken.	*Je ne crois pas que je me trompe.*
No, no; it is no such thing.	*Non, non; il n'y a rien de cela.*
A credible person told it me.	*Une personne digne de foi me l'a dit.*
False reports are sometimes spread.	*Il se répand quelquefois de faux bruits.*
It is a fable.—These are fables.	*C'est un conte.—Ce sont des contes.*
You don't tell the truth.	*Vous ne dites pas la vérité.*
Let me die if I lie.	*Que je meure si je mens.*
I would not tell an untruth for all the gold in the world.	*Je ne mentirais pas pour tout l'or du monde.*
It is a fact.	*C'est un fait,* ou *c'est de fait.*
I swear, as I am an honest man.	*Je vous jure, foi d'honnête homme.*
Upon my honour.	*Sur mon honneur.*
Upon my life.	*Sur ma vie.*
Upon my conscience.	*En conscience.*
I speak, *or* I am in earnest.	*Je vous parle sérieusement,* ou *je vous parle tout de bon.*
I warrant you.	*Je vous en réponds.*
You have been deceived.	*On vous a trompé.*

It is not my fault.	*Ce n'est pas ma faute.*
I cannot help it.	*Je ne saurais qu'y faire.*
How can I help it?	*Que voulez-vous que j'y fasse?*
We must not give credit to all that we hear people say.	*Il ne faut pas ajouter foi à tout ce qu'on entend dire.*
Hold your tongue.	*Taisez-vous.*
Will you not hold your tongue?	*Ne voulez-vous pas vous taire?*
Well, let it be so; well and good.	*Eh bien, à la bonne heure; je le veux bien.*
Done; agreed.	*Tope; d'accord.*
I have no objection to it.	*Je ne m'y oppose pas.*
I agree to it.	*J'y consens.*
Tease me no more.	*Ne m'importunez pas davantage.*

CHAPTER III.

ON THE TIME OF DAY.

What is it o'clock?	*Quelle heure est-il?*
What o'clock is it?	*Quelle heure est-ce qu'il est?*
What o'clock do you think it is?	*Quelle heure croyez-vous qu'il soit?*
Tell me, if you please, what o'clock it is.	*Dites-moi, s'il vous plaît, quelle heure il est.*
Do you know what o'clock it is?	*Savez-vous l'heure qu'il est?*
It is early.	*Il est de bonne heure.*
It is not late.	*Il n'est pas tard.*
It is one o'clock.	*Il est une heure.*
It is a quarter past one.	*Il est une heure et un quart.*
It is but half past one.	*Il n'est qu'une heure et demie.*
It wants a quarter of two.	*Il est deux heures moins un quart.*
It is near two o'clock.	*Il s'en va deux heures.*
It is going to strike three.	*Il s'en va trois heures.*
It is near four o'clock.	*Il est près de quatre heures.*
It has just struck five.	*Cinq heures viennent de sonner.*
It is about six o'clock.	*Il est environ six heures.*
It wants but a few minutes of it.	*Il ne s'en faut que quelques minutes.*
It has struck seven.	*Il est sept heures sonnées.*
It is past eight.	*Il est huit heures passées.*
It is past nine.	*Il est plus de neuf heures.*
I did not think it was so late.	*Je ne croyais pas qu'il fût si tard.*
It is ten o'clock exactly.	*Il est dix heures précises.*
It is much later than I thought.	*Il est beaucoup plus tard que je ne pensais.*
What hour does it strike?	*Quelle heure est-ce qu'il sonne?*
Eleven.	*Onze heures.*
It is twelve at noon.	*Il est midi.*

It is twelve at night.	*Il est minuit.*
Do you hear the clock strike?	*Entendez-vous l'heure qui sonne?*
Hush! *or* hark! I hear St. Paul's clock.	*Paix! j'entends l'horloge de St. Paul.*
See what o'clock it is by your watch.	*Voyez quelle heure il est à votre montre.*
It does not go.	*Elle ne va pas.*
It is down.	*Elle est arrêtée.*
Wind it up.	*Montez-la.*
Regulate it.	*Réglez-la.*
It is an old watch.	*C'est une vieille montre.*
It is good for nothing.	*Elle ne vaut rien.*
It is a mere toy.	*C'est une patraque.*
It goes sometimes too fast, and sometimes too slow.	*Tantôt elle avance, tantôt elle retarde.*
It often stops.	*Elle s'arrête souvent.*
Look at yours.	*Regardez à la vôtre.*
It is a repeating watch.	*C'est une montre à répétition.*
But it does not go right.	*Mais elle ne va pas bien.*
There is something broken in it.	*Il y a quelque chose de rompu* ou *de cassé*
I am very much afraid that the main-spring is broken.	*Je crains fort que le grand ressort ne soit rompu* ou *cassé.*
The hand does not move.	*L'aiguille ne marque pas.*
Look therefore at your clock.	*Regardez donc à votre pendule.*
It is out of order also.	*Elle est aussi dérangée.*
Let us go and look at the sun-dial then.	*Allons donc regarder au cadran solaire.*
I believe it is right, for it never agrees with my clock.	*Je crois qu'il est juste, car il ne s'accorde jamais avec ma pendule.*
Set it then by the sun-dial.	*Mettez-la donc sur le cadran solaire.*
I am used now to set mine by St. Peter's clock.	*J'ai coutume à présent de régler la mienne sur l'horloge de St. Pierre.*
Formerly, I regulated it by that of the exchange.	*Autrefois je la réglais sur celle de la Bourse.*
How time passes away!	*Comme le temps passe!*
One is never dull in good company.	*On ne s'ennuie jamais en bonne compagnie.*
It is almost time for me to go home.	*Il est bientôt temps de me retirer.*
I always like to keep good hours.	*J'aime toujours à me retirer de bonne heure.*
At what hour must you go home?	*A quelle heure faut-il que vous vous rendiez chez vous?*
At half past six exactly.	*A six heures et demie précises.*
It grows late.	*Il se fait tard.*

It will soon be night.	*Il fera bientôt nuit.*
The sun is just set.	*Le soleil vient de se coucher.*
The night comes on.	*La nuit approche.*
The dew begins to fall.	*Le serein commence à tomber.*
It is dark now.	*Il fait nuit à présent.*
The moon is rising already.	*La lune se lève déjà.*
The moon shines.	*Il fait clair de lune.*
It is beautiful moonlight.	*Il fait un beau clair de lune.*
The day-break begins to appear.	*L'aurore commence à paraître.*
It is broad day-light.	*Il fait grand jour.*
It is time to get up.	*Il est temps de se lever.*
Up, up; rise!	*Debout, debout; levez-vous!*

CHAPTER IV.

ON THE WEATHER.

How is the weather to-day?	*Quel temps fait-il aujourd'hui?*
There is a likelihood of fair weather.	*Il y a apparence de beau temps.*
We shall have fair weather to-day.	*Nous aurons aujourd'hui une belle journée.*
It is very fine weather.	*Il fait fort beau temps.*
It is the finest weather in the world.	*Il fait le plus beau temps du monde*
It is clear and serene weather.	*Il fait un temps clair et serein.*
It is cloudy weather.	*Le temps est couvert* ou *chargé.*
It is dark *or* gloomy weather.	*Il fait un temps sombre* ou *obscur*
It is dull *or* heavy weather.	*Il fait un temps lourd.*
It is bad weather.	*Il fait vilain* ou *mauvais temps.*
It is wet, windy, dry, *or* stormy weather.	*Il fait un temps humide, venteux, sec* ou *orageux.*
It is very unwholesome weather.	*Il fait un temps fort mal-sain.*
There is a very thick fog.	*Il fait un brouillard fort épais.*
I think it will rain to-day.	*Je crois qu'il pleuvra aujourd'hui.*
It is going to rain.	*Il va pleuvoir.*
It rains—it does not rain—does it rain?—does it not rain?	*Il pleut—il ne pleut pas—pleut-il?—ne pleut-il pas?*
It rains now very fast.	*Il pleut maintenant bien fort.*
It rains as fast as it can pour.	*Il pleut à verse.*
Do you think it will continue raining?	*Croyez-vous qu'il pleuvra encore long-temps?*
I do not think it will cease raining the whole day.	*Je ne crois pas que la pluie cesse d'aujourd'hui.*
It is likely enough.	*Il y a assez apparence.*
Let us shelter ourselves.	*Mettons-nous à couvert* ou *à l'abri.*
Let us stay here till the rain be over.	*Restons ici jusqu'à ce que la pluie soit passée.*

It will soon be over; it is but a shower.	*Elle passera bientôt ; ce n'est qu'une ondée.*
It is an April shower.	*C'est une giboulée de Mars.*
I am wet through.	*Je suis tout trempé.*
I am wet to the skin.	*Je suis trempé* ou *mouillé jusqu'aux os.*
I am afraid of catching cold.	*Je crains de m'enrhumer.*
I am liable to catch cold, *or* I easily catch cold.	*Je suis sujet à m'enrhumer* ou *je m'enrhume aisément.*
The least thing makes me catch cold.	*La moindre chose m'enrhume.*
It clears up.	*Le temps s'éclaircit.*
It grows fine.	*Le temps se met au beau.*
The weather begins to be fair again.	*Le temps commence à se remettre au beau.*
I see the rainbow already.	*Je vois déjà l'arc-en-ciel.*
They say that is a sign of fair weather.	*On dit que c'est signe de beau temps.*
Now we may go out without being wet.	*A présent nous pouvons sortir sans être mouillés.*
The rain has laid the dust.	*La pluie a abattu la poussière.*
It is very dirty.	*Il fait bien crotté* ou *bien sale.*
The streets are very dirty.	*Les rues sont bien crottées.*
I am up to the ears in dirt.	*Je suis crotté jusqu'aux oreilles.*
There is a great deal of mud every where.	*Il y a beaucoup de boue partout.*
It is bad walking.	*Il fait mauvais marcher.*
The stones are very slippery.	*Le pavé est fort glissant.*
That coach has splashed me all over.	*Voilà un carrosse qui m'a tout éclaboussé.*
I was near being run over yesterday by a carriage.	*J'ai pensé être écrasé hier par une voiture.*
Is the wind changed?	*Le vent est-il changé?*
Look at the weather-cock.	*Regardez à la girouette.*
The wind blows.	*Il fait du vent.*
The wind blows hard.	*Il fait grand vent.*
The wind blows cold.	*Il fait un vent froid.*
It begins to be cold.	*Il commence à faire froid.*
It is excessively cold.	*Il fait terriblement froid.*
My fingers are benumbed with cold.	*J'ai les doigts engourdis de froid.*
I am perishing with cold.	*Je meurs de froid.*
It snows—it hails—it freezes.	*Il neige—il grêle—il gèle.*
It snows in great flakes.	*Il neige à gros flocons.*
It froze very hard last night.	*Il a gelé très-fort cette nuit.*
The river is frozen over.	*La rivière est prise* ou *gelée.*
One may slide safely upon it.	*On peut y glisser hardiment.*
Do you know how to skate?	*Savez-vous patiner?*

I cannot skate for want of skates.	*Je ne saurais patiner faute de patins.*
I saw ice five inches thick.	*J'ai vu de la glace épaisse de cinq pouces* ou *de cinq pouces d'épaisseur.*
Is there no fire in the parlour?	*N'y a-t-il point de feu dans la salle?*
Go and fetch two good logs of wood.	*Allez chercher deux bonnes bûches.*
Bring us some dry wood, and take the green back.	*Apportez-nous du bois sec, & remportez le vert.*
A wood fire is more agreeable than a coal fire.	*Le feu de bois est plus agréable que celui de charbon.*
The weather is milder.	*Il fait un temps plus doux.*
It thaws—the snow melts away.	*Il dégèle—la neige se fond.*
The sun shines charmingly.	*Il fait un beau soleil.*
It is hot, *or* it is warm.	*Il fait chaud.*
How warm it is!	*Qu'il fait chaud!*
It is sultry hot—it is relaxing weather.	*Il fait une chaleur étouffante—il fait un temps mou.*
I am excessively hot.	*Je meurs de chaud.*
I cannot bear such a heat.	*Je ne saurais supporter la chaleur qu'il fait* ou *cette chaleur-ci.*
Let us go into the shade.	*Mettons-nous à l'ombre.*
I perspire.	*Je sue,* ou *je transpire.*
I am in perspiration all over.	*Je suis tout en sueur* ou *en eau.*
Let us go and bathe in the river.	*Allons nous baigner à la rivière.*
Can you swim?	*Savez-vous nager?*
am afraid of being drowned.	*J'ai peur de me noyer.*
We shall have a storm this afternoon.	*Nous aurons de l'orage cette après-midi.*
The sky is cloudy all over.	*Le temps est pris de tous côtés.*
Do you see how it lightens?	*Voyez-vous comme il fait des éclairs?*
It lightens prodigiously.	*Il éclaire terriblement.*
One can see nothing but flashes of lightning.	*On ne voit que la lueur des éclairs.*
It thunders—the thunder roars.	*Il tonne—le tonnerre gronde.*
What a clap of thunder!	*Quel coup* ou *éclat de tonnerre!*
The thunderbolt fell, last summer, on the steeple of the church.	*La foudre* ou *le tonnerre tomba, l'été passé, sur le clocher de l'église.*
I confess that I am very much afraid of thunder.	*J'avoue que j'ai très-grand' peur du tonnerre.*
There are few people who are not afraid of it.	*Il y a peu de gens qui n'en aien peur.*

CHAPTER V.

ON GOING AND COMING.

Whence come you ?	*D'où venez-vous?*
I come from home—from your house—from Mrs. F.'s.	*Je viens de la maison* ou *de chez moi—de chez vous—de chez Mad. F.*
I am going to my house—to Mr. P.'s—to church—to the play.	*Je vais chez moi—chez Mr. P.—à l'église—à la comédie.*
You go too fast.	*Vous allez trop vite.*
You must not go so fast.	*Il ne faut pas aller si vite.*
What hurries you so much ?	*Qu'est-ce qui vous presse tant ?*
You are quite out of breath.	*Vous voilà tout essoufflé.*
I am almost spent.	*Je n'en puis plus.*
You must rest a little.	*Il faut vous reposer un peu.*
Let us go into this coffee-house.	*Entrons dans ce café-ci.*
I cannot stay, for I have urgent business.	*Je ne saurais m'arrêter ; j'ai des affaires pressantes.*
Well then, I will wait upon you home.	*Eh bien, je vous accompagnerai donc chez vous.*
Let us go *or* pass this way.	*Passons par-ici.*
Let us rather go that way.	*Allons plutôt par-là.*
It is better we should go that way.	*Il vaut mieux que nous allions par-là.*
That is the nearest *or* nighest way.	*C'est le plus court.*
It is the longest.	*C'est le plus long.*
Let us cross the street here.	*Traversons ici la rue.*
Let us go through this lane.	*Passons par cette ruelle,* ou *enfilons cette ruelle.*
I cannot follow you.	*Je ne saurais vous suivre.*
Walk slower.	*Marchez plus doucement.*
I cannot keep pace with you.	*Je ne saurais vous tenir pied.*
I am already tired.	*Je suis déjà fatigué* ou *las.*
You are a sorry walker.	*Vous êtes un pauvre marcheur.*
Who is that gentleman you bow to?	*Quel est ce monsieur que vous saluez?*
He goes his way, without taking notice of you.	*Il passe son chemin, sans faire semblant de vous voir.*
He does not remember me, certainly.	*Il ne me remet pas certainement.*
He is near-sighted.	*Il a la vue basse* ou *courte.*
Stay for me here a moment.	*Attendez-moi ici un moment.*
Don't stay long then.	*Ne soyez donc pas long-temps.*
I will but step in and out.	*Je ne ferai qu'entrer et sortir*
I will be back again presently	*Je serai de retour dans un instant.*

I will come to you in a minute.	*Je suis à vous dans la minute.*
Which way do they go to the exchange?	*Par où va-t-on à la bourse?*
Go to the right, and afterwards you will take to the left.	*Allez à droite, ensuite vous prendrez à gauche.*
You have missed your way.	*Vous vous êtes trompé de chemin.*
You lose your way.	*Vous vous égarez.*
You will be obliged to go back again.	*Vous serez obligé de retourner sur vos pas.*
Direct me *or* tell me the way to the palace.	*Enseignez-moi le chemin pour aller au palais.*
I am quite a stranger in this city.	*Je suis tout récemment arrivé dans cette ville.*
Go straight along.	*Allez tout droit.*
Turn first to the right hand, and then to the left.	*Détournez à main droite, puis à gauche.*
You cannot be mistaken.	*Il n'y a plus à se tromper.*
I could go there with my eyes shut.	*Je voudrais y aller les yeux fermés.*
Do you know where Mr. A. lives?	*Savez-vous où demeure Mr. A.?*
He lives near the hay-market, *or* the meat-market.	*Il demeure près du marché au foin,* ou *de la boucherie.*
He is gone into the country.	*Il est allé à la campagne.*
When is he to come back?	*Quand reviendra-t-il?*
Indeed, I know nothing about it.	*Ma foi,* ou *en vérité, je n'en sais rien.*
Somebody knocks at the door.	*Quelqu'un frappe à la porte.*
Go and see who it is.	*Allez voir qui c'est.*
It is a gentleman who wishes to speak to you.	*C'est un monsieur qui désire de vous parler.*
Ask him to take the trouble to walk up.	*Dites-lui de se donner la peine de monter.*
Go down quickly.	*Descendez promptement.*
Please to come forward.	*Ayez la bonté de vous avancer.*
Come near me.	*Approchez-vous de moi.*
Come nearer the fire.	*Approchez-vous plus près du feu.*
Draw back a little, if you please.	*Reculez-vous un peu, s'il vous plaît.*
Waiter, leave the room.	*Garçon, allez-vous-en.*
Get you gone.	*Retirez-vous.*
Get out of my sight.	*Otez-vous de devant moi.*
Now you may come back to me.	*A présent vous pouvez revenir à moi.*
Wait upon the gentleman to the bottom of the stairs.	*Accompagnez monsieur jusqu'au bas de l'escalier.*

CHAPTER VI.

OF HEARING, KNOWING, BEING ACQUAINTED, &c.

Hark ye, sir; come hither.	*Ecoutez, monsieur, venez ici.*
Here I am—there he is.	*Me voici—le voilà.*
What is to be done?	*Qu'y a-t-il à faire?*
I want to speak to you.	*Je veux vous parler.*
I have a word to say to you.	*J'ai un mot à vous dire*
Do you know what I want to say to you?	*Savez-vous ce que je veux vous dire?*
How should I know?	*Comment le saurais-je?*
I don't know.	*Je ne le sais pas.*
I have heard nothing of it.	*Je n'en ai rien entendu dire.*
Do you know who that gentleman is?	*Savez-vous qui est ce monsieur-là?*
We have been friends this great while.	*Nous sommes d'anciens amis.*
We are old acquaintances.	*Nous sommes de vieilles connaissances.*
We are intimate friends.	*Nous sommes grands amis.*
We are well acquainted together.	*Nous nous connaissons fort bien.*
Where did you know him?	*Où l'avez-vous connu?*
Where did you become acquainted?	*Où avez-vous fait connaissance?*
I knew him in France.	*Je l'ai connu en France.*
I became acquainted with him in Paris.	*Je fis connaissance avec lui*, ou *j'en fis la connaissance à Paris.*
And that lady, don't you know her too?	*Et cette dame-là, ne la connaissez-vous pas aussi?*
I know her by sight and by reputation.	*Je la connais de vue et de réputation.*
I know I have seen her somewhere.	*Je la connais pour l'avoir vue quelque part.*
I have forgotten her name.	*J'ai oublié son nom.*
I don't remember her name.	*Je ne me souviens pas de son nom.*
You easily forget.	*Vous oubliez aisément.*
She would not know me again, if she were to see me.	*Elle ne me remettrait pas* ou *ne me reconnaîtrait pas, si elle me voyait.*
Do you remember what I told you?	*Vous souvenez-vous de ce que je vous ai dit?*
I don't recollect it.	*Je ne m'en souviens pas*, ou *je ne me le rappelle pas.*
I have quite forgotten it.	*Je l'ai tout à fait oublié.*
That went out of my head.	*Cela m'a passé de l'esprit.*

Put me in mind of it.	*Faites-m'en ressouvenir*
Do you understand me well?	*M'entendez-vous bien?*
Do you comprehend me?	*Me comprenez-vous?*
I don't hear you.	*Je ne vous entends pas.*
Do you hear me now?	*M'entendez-vous à présent?*
Yes; I hear you well.	*Oui, je vous entends bien.*
Do you understand French?	*Entendez-vous le Français?*
Can you speak French?	*Savez-vous parler Français?*
I speak it a little.	*Je le parle un peu.*
I hardly know any thing.	*Je ne sais presque rien.*
I know but little of it.	*Je ne sais pas grand' chose.*
I am very dull of apprehension.	*J'ai la tête fort dure.*
I speak just enough to make myself understood.	*Je le parle assez pour me faire entendre.*
Do you pronounce well the *u* and the liquid letters?	*Prononcez-vous bien l'*u *et les lettres liquides?*
I had much trouble at first.	*J'ai eu beaucoup de peine au commencement.*
You have a very good pronunciation.	*Vous avez la prononciation fort bonne.*
You will speak French well, provided you take pains.	*Vous parlerez bien Français, pourvu que vous preniez de la peine.*
Do you understand well what you read?	*Entendez.vous bien ce que vous lisez?*
I begin to translate tolerably well.	*Je commence à traduire passablement.*
I understand better than I can speak.	*Je comprends mieux que je ne parle.*
I don't wonder at it; it is always easier to understand a language than to speak it.	*Je ne m'en étonne pas; il est toujours plus facile de comprendre une langue que de la parler.*
Who teaches you French?	*Qui vous enseigne le Français?*
It is Mr. A——.	*C'est monsieur A——.*
I know him; he is a very able man.	*Je le connais, c'est un fort habile homme.*
How many times a week does he attend you?	*Combien de leçons vous donne-t il par semaine.*
Every other day.	*Il me donne leçon tous les deux jours* ou *de deux jours l'un.*
Twice a week only.	*Deux fois la semaine seulement.*
Does your brother speak French?	*Monsieur votre frère parle-t-il Français?*
He does not know a single word of French.	*Il ne sait pas un seul mot de Français.*
Why does he not learn it?	*Pourquoi ne l'apprend-il pas?* ou *que ne l'apprend-il?*
What is the reason he does not learn it?	*D'où vient qu'il ne l'apprend pas?*
He will learn it in a little time.	*Il l'apprendra sous peu de temps.*

How long have you been learning French?	*Combien y a-t-il que vous apprenez le Français?*
I have been learning it these six months.	*Il y a six mois que je l'apprends.*
Indeed you have made a great progress.	*En vérité, vouz avez fait de grands progrès.*
You have improved much for the time.	*Vous avez beaucoup profité pour le temps.*
You must always speak French.	*Il faut toujours parler Français.*
I am afraid of making blunders.	*J'ai peur de faire des fautes.*
They would laugh at me.	*On se moquerait de moi.*
Do not be afraid; the French are too polite to laugh at foreigners.	*N'ayez pas peur; les Français sont trop polis pour se moquer des étrangers.*

CHAPTER VII.

OF ASKING, THANKING, &c.

Pray, give me some bread and butter.	*Je vous prie de me donner du pain et du beurre.*
I beg you to lend me some books.	*Je vous prie de me prêter des livres.*
Do me the favour to bring me some snuff.	*Faites-moi le plaisir de m'apporter du tabac.*
Be so good as to send me what I asked you for.	*Ayez la bonté de m'envoyer ce que je vous ai demandé.*
Go and fetch the knives and forks immediately.	*Allez chercher tout de suite les couteaux et les fourchettes.*
Do me that kindness.	*Faites-moi ce plaisir-là.*
Grant me that favour.	*Accordez-moi cette grâce-là.*
Do not refuse me that favour.	*Ne me refusez pas cette faveur-là.*
Do me that friendship *or* kindness.	*Faites-moi cette amitié.*
Pray do, *or* I beg of you.	*Je vous en prie.*
I beseech you.	*Je vous en supplie.*
I entreat you.	*Je vous en conjure.*
I beg it as a favour.	*Je vous le demande en grâce.*
It will always be a pleasure to me to oblige you.	*Je me ferai toujours un plaisir de vous obliger.*
I am overjoyed to find an opportunity of serving you.	*Je suis ravi de trouver l'occasion de vous rendre service.*
I hope I shall have an opportunity of making returns.	*J'espère que j'aurai ma revanche.*
That will give you too much trouble.	*Cela vous donnera trop de peine* ou *vous causera trop d'embarras.*
Not at all; you jest.	*Point du tout, vous vous moquez.*

I thank you.	*Je vous remercie.*
I thank you heartily.	*Je vous remercie de bon cœur.*
I give you thanks.	*Je vous rends grâces.*
I give you a thousand thanks.	*Je vous rends mille grâces.*
I am very much indebted to you.	*Je vous suis très-redevable.*
I am obliged to you.	*Je vous suis obligé.*
I am very much obliged to you.	*Je vous suis fort obligé.*
There is no occasion for it.	*Il n'y a pas de quoi.*
It is not worth while.	*Cela n'en vaut pas la peine.*
You are very obliging, very civil, very kind.	*Vous êtes fort obligeant, fort civil, fort gracieux.*
I desire you to be always free with me.	*Je vous prie d'en user toujours librement avec moi.*
You may depend upon me.	*Vous pouvez compter sur moi.*
You are very good, indeed.	*Vous avez bien de la bonté, en vérité.*
Have you any commands for me?	*Avez-vous quelque chose à me commander?*
You need only command.	*Vous n'avez qu'à commander*
Honour me with your commands.	*Honorez-moi de vos commandemens.*
You have only to speak.	*Vous n'avez qu' à dire.*
Dispose of your servant.	*Disposez de votre serviteur,* m. *servante,* f.
I am entirely yours.	*Je suis tout à vous.*
I am yours to command.	*Je vous suis tout acquis.*
You do me too much honour.	*Vous me faites trop d'honneur.*
I am ashamed of all your kindnesses.	*Je suis confus de toutes vos honnêtetés.*
Let us wave compliments, I beseech you.	*Laissons les complimens* ou *trève de complimens, je vous prie.*
No more of that.	*Brisons là-dessus.*
I do not love so much ceremony.	*Je n'aime pas tant de cérémonies.*
As for me, I am not ceremonious.	*Quant à moi, je suis sans façon.*
Give my compliments to your friend.	*Faites mes complimens à votre ami.*
Present my respects to him.	*Présentez-lui mes respects.*
Assure him of my lasting remembrance.	*Assurez-le de mon souvenir.*
Give my love to him.	*Assurez-le de mon amitié.*
I will not fail, you may depend upon it.	*Je n'y manquerai pas, vous pouvez compter là dessus.*

CHAPTER VIII.

OF THE SCHOOL.

Why do you come so late?	*Pourquoi venez-vous si tard?*
You must come sooner another time.	*Il faut venir de meilleure heure une autre fois.*
Is it not soon enough?	*N'est-ce pas assez de bonne heure* ou *assez tôt?*
Have you all that you want?	*Avez-vous tout ce qu'il vous faut?*
I have every thing about me.	*J'ai sur moi tout ce qu'il me faut.*
I must rule my paper now.	*A présent il faut que je règle mon papier.*
Accustom yourself to write without ruling your paper, and without lines.	*Accoutumez-vous à écrire sans régler votre papier, et sans transparent.*
I shall write awry *or* crooked.	*J'écrirai tout de travers.*
If you don't write straight, I will punish you.	*Si vous n'écrivez pas droit, je vous punirai.*
Would you be so kind as to make me a pen?	*Voudriez-vouz avoir la bonté de me tailler une plume?*
I made you one this morning.	*Je vous en ai taillé une ce matin.*
It is good for nothing, please to mend it.	*Elle ne vaut rien, ayez la bonté de la retailler.*
Here, try this.	*Tenez, essayez celle-ci.*
It writes too fine.	*Elle est trop fine.*
Here is another; does it write well?	*En voici une autre; va-t-elle bien?*
The point is blunted.	*La pointe est émoussée.*
Let us see; so it is, it must be mended again.	*Voyons; c'est vrai, il faut y retoucher.*
The slit is not long enough.	*Elle n'est pas assez fendue.*
The nib is too long.	*Le bec en est trop long.*
There is a small hair in it, I cannot write.	*Il y a un filet, je ne saurais écrire.*
There is a good one.	*Celle-ci est bonne.*
It makes no mark.	*Elle ne marque pas.*
It will do now.	*Je puis m'en servir à présent.*
Always write your name at the bottom of the page, with the day of the month.	*Ecrirez toujours votre nom au bas de la page, avec la date du mois.*
What day is this?	*Quel jour est-ce aujourd'hui?*
What day of the month is this?	*Quel jour du mois est-ce aujourd'hui,* ou *quel quantième du mois avons-nous?*
The seventh, eighth, ninth, tenth, &c.	*Le sept, le huit, le neuf, le dix, &c*

Sit down in your place.	*Asseyez-vous à votre place.*
Hang up your hat.	*Pendez votre chapeau.*
Do you know your lesson ?	*Savez-vous votre leçon ?*
I don't know it yet.	*Je ne la sais pas encore.*
Study it—get it by heart.	*Etudiez-la—apprenez-la par cœur*
It is too hard and too long.	*Elle est trop difficile et trop longue.*
You are a little idle.	*Vous êtes un peu paresseux.*
You want only good will.	*Il ne vous manque que de la bonne volonté.*
You do nothing but play.	*Vous ne faites que jouer* ou *badiner.*
You do nothing but prattle.	*Vous ne faites que babiller.*
I shall mark you.	*Je vous marquerai.*
What are you writing?	*Qu'écrivez-vous,* ou *qu'êtes-vous à écrire?*
I am writing my exercise.	*J'écris* ou *je suis à écrire mon thème.*
This word is rubbed out; I cannot read it.	*Ce mot est effacé, je ne saurais le lire.*
Don't blot your paper.	*Ne faites point de pâtés.*
That paper blots.	*Voilà du papier qui boit.*
The ink is too thick, it does not run.	*L'encre est trop épaisse, elle ne coule point.*
Throw away that which is in your ink-stand.	*Jetez celle qui est dans votre écritoire.*
Don't jog me.	*Ne me poussez pas.*
Make a little room.	*Faites-moi un peu de place.*
Sit further.	*Reculez-vous un peu.*
A little higher.	*Un peu plus haut.*
A little lower.	*Un peu plus bas.*
Go out of my seat.	*Otez-vous de ma place.*
Why do you push me so?	*Pourquoi me poussez-vous comme cela?*
Pray don't be angry.	*Ne vous fâchez point, je vous prie.*
Don't shake the table.	*Ne remuez pas la table.*
I did not do it on purpose.	*Je ne l'ai pas fait exprès.*
Don't make so much noise.	*Ne faites pas tant de bruit.*
What a thundering noise you make there!	*Quel tintamarre,* ou *quel vacarme, tapage,* ou *carillon faites vous là!*
You split my head.	*Vous me rompez la tête* ou *vous m'étourdissez.*
You are very troublesome.	*Vous êtes fort incommode.*
Don't prevent me from learning my lesson.	*Ne m'empêchez pas d'apprendre ma leçon.*
I will complain to the master.	*Je m'en plaindrai au maître.*
Tell him, if you choose.	*Dites-lui, si vous voulez.*
I care not about it.	*Je ne m'en soucie guère.*

Sir, he will not let me alone.	*Monsieur, il ne veut point me laisser en repos.*
He snatched away my book.	*Il m'a arraché le livre des mains.*
He laughs at me.	*Il me rit au nez,* ou *il se moque de moi.*
He has spit on my clothes.	*Il a craché sur mes habits.*
He pulled my hair.	*Il m'a tiré les cheveux.*
He put out his tongue at me.	*Il m'a tiré la langue.*
He scratched my face with his nails.	*Il m'a égratigné le visage avec ses ongles.*
He struck me on the face.	*Il m'a frappé au visage.*
He gave me a box on the ear.	*Il m'a donné un soufflet.*
He kicked me.	*Il m'a donné des coups de pied.*
He pushed me out of my place.	*Il m'a poussé hors de ma place.*
And he said he would thrash me after school.	*Et il a dit qu'il me rosserait après l'école.*
Take hold of that boy and whip him soundly.	*Prenez ce garçon et le fouettez d'importance.*
Sir, I beg your pardon.	*Monsieur, je vous demande pardon*
Pray, sir, forgive me this time only.	*Je vous prie, monsieur, de me pardonner pour cette fois-ci seulement.*
I forgive you on condition that you will behave better for the future.	*Je vous pardonne à condition que vous vous comporterez mieux l'avenir.*
Peter, James, William, or John, come and repeat your lesson.	*Pierre, Jacques, Guillaume, ou Jean, venez réciter votre leçon.*
You speak too fast.	*Vous parlez trop vite.*
Speak softly.	*Parlez doucement.*
Don't speak so.	*Ne parlez pas comme cela.*
You clip half your words.	*Vous mangez la moitié de vos mots.*
You speak so low that you cannot be heard.	*Vous parlez si bas qu'on ne saurait vous entendre.*
Pronounce distinctly.	*Prononcez distinctement.*
You don't know your lesson.	*Vous ne savez pas votre leçon.*
Why did you come so late?	*Pourquoi êtes-vous venu si tard?*
My father sent me on an errand.	*Mon père m'a envoyé faire une commission.*
You played truant yesterday.	*Vous fîtes hier l'école buissonnière.*
I had business at home.	*J'avais des affaires à la maison.*
What business kept you?	*Quelle affaire vous a retenu?*
At what hour did you rise?	*A quelle heure vous êtes-vous levé?*
I rose at eight.	*Je me suis levé à huit heures.*
Go to your seat, and tell your little brother to come and read something with me.	*Allez à votre place, et dites à votre petit frère de venir lire quelque chose avec moi.*
Where did you leave off?	*Où en êtes-vous resté?*
I left off here.	*J'en suis resté ici.*

I believe you have not read so far.	*Je crois que vous n'en êtes pas si loin.*
Read after me.	*Lisez après moi.*
You read too slow.	*Vous lisez trop lentement.*
Read loud—louder.	*Lisez haut—plus haut.*
Articulate all the syllables.	*Articulez toutes vos syllabes.*
Spell that word.	*Epelez ce mot-là.*
You don't observe what is said to you.	*Vous n'observez pas ce qu'on vous dit.*
You don't mind enough.	*Vous ne prenez pas assez garde.*
You deserve to be flogged.	*Vous méritez le fouet.*
You shall be flogged the first time you don't know your lesson better.	*Vous aurez le fouet la première fois que vous ne saurez pas mieux votre leçon.*

CHAPTER IX.

ON MEALS.

I have a great appetite.	*J'ai grand appétit.*
I am almost starved.	*Je meurs de faim.*
My stomach is empty.	*J'ai l'estomac vide.*
I could eat a bit of something.	*Je mangerais bien un morceau.*
ou have an appetite very early.	*Vous avez appétit de bon matin* ou *de bonne heure.*
Will you breakfast with us?	*Voulez-vous déjeûner avec nous?*
What will you have for breakfast?	*Que voulez-vous pour votre déjeûné?*
Whatever you please.	*Ce qu'il vous plaira.*
Will you have some coffee?	*Voulez-vous du café?*
I am not a lover of coffee; I prefer chocolate.	*Je ne suis pas amateur de café, je préfère le chocolat.*
Waiter, bring the chocolate-pot, and put it on the fire.	*Garçon, apportez la chocolatière, et la mettez sur le feu.*
Sir, I give you a great deal of trouble.	*Monsieur, je vous donne beaucoup d'embarras.*
Not at all, sir.	*Point du tout, monsieur.*
Do you choose bread and butter?	*Souhaitez-vous du pain et du beurre?*
Eat some of this toast, or some bread and butter.	*Mangez de cette rôtie, ou de quelques beurrées.*
Do as if you were at home.	*Faites comme si vous étiez chez vous.*
Put the tea-board upon the table.	*Mettez le cabaret sur la table.*
Set on the water to boil, I will make some tea also.	*Faites bouillir de l'eau, je veux aussi faire du thé.*
The water is boiling.	*L'eau bout—voilà l'eau qui bout.*
The tea is very weak.	*Le thé est bien faible.*

You do not give it time to draw.	*Vous ne lui donnez pas le temps d'infuser,* ou *vous ne le laissez pas assez infuser.*
You must now have a dish of coffee.	*Il faut que vous preniez à présent une tasse de café.*
I had rather be excused.	*Je vous prie de m'excuser.*
It is delicious; I must have you taste it.	*Il est délicieux ; je veux que vous en goûtiez.*
Certainly, there can be no better drank.	*Certainement, on n'en peut boire de meilleur.*
It is too strong.	*Il est trop fort.*
It is a fault on the right-side.	*C'est un bon défaut.*
That can easily be remedied.	*On peut aisément y remédier.*
It must settle a little longer.	*Il faut le laisser reposer un peu plus de temps.*
Now the coffee is better.	*Le café est meilleur à présent.*
It is very good.	*Il est excellent.*
How do you drink your coffee?	*Comment prenez-vous votre café?*
Do you put sugar and cream in it?	*Y mettez-vous du sucre & de la crème?*
To be sure.	*Sûrement.*
And I always drink it without sugar.	*Et moi je le prends toujours sans sucre.*
Every one to his taste.	*Chacun a son goût.*
Your coffee grows cold.	*Votre café se refroidit.*
Won't you take another cup?	*N'en voulez-vous pas prendre une autre tasse?*
No more, I thank you; I have done.	*Pas davantage, je vous rends grâces; j'ai fini.*
This is very fine china.	*Voilà de belle porcelaine.*
You have a very fine set of china.	*Vous avez là un service magnifique.*
I bought it at auction.	*Je l'ai acheté à un encan.*
How much did you pay for it?	*Combien vous coûte-t-il?*
I gave ten guineas for the whole.	*J'ai donné dix guinées du tout.*
You got it cheap.	*Vous l'avez eu à bon marché.*
The sugar-dish and tea-pot are of the newest fashion.	*Le sucrier & la théière sont dans le dernier goût* ou *du dernier goût.*
The saucers, the cups, the slop-bason, and the milk-jug, are very elegant.	*Les soucoupes, les tasses, le bassin, et le pot au lait, sont superbes.*
Don't go yet.	*Ne vous en allez pas encore.*
You shall dine with me.	*Vous dînerez ici.*
With all my heart, provided you use no ceremony.	*Je le veux bien,* ou *de tout mon cœur,* ou *volontiers, pourvu que vous en agissiez sans cérémonie.*
I am not engaged any where to-day.	*Je ne suis invité nulle part aujourd'hui.*

We shall have a good mess of porridge well stewed.	*Nous aurons un bon potage bien mitonné.*
I am very fond of broth.	*J'aime bien le bouillon.*
Tell the servant to lay the cloth.	*Dites au domestique de mettre le couvert.*
The cloth is already laid.	*Le couvert est déjà mis.*
Dinner is going to be set on the table.	*On va servir le diné.*
Let us now go into the parlour.	*Entrons à présent dans la salle.*
Gentlemen, you are come in the very nick of time.	*Messieurs, vous arrivez fort à propos,* ou *à point nommé.*
We were going to sit down to table without you.	*Nous allions nous mettre à table sans vous.*
I shall entertain you with poor fare.	*Je vous ferai faire maigre chère.*
'Tis but our ordinary fare; we don't make strangers of you.	*Ce n'est que notre ordinaire; nous ne fesons point de façons avec vous.*
You would be very much in the wrong if you did.	*Vous auriez très-grand tort d'en faire.*
You will take pot-luck.	*Vous aurez la fortune du pot.*
No, sir, it is quite the reverse; you always keep a good table, *or* they always live well at your house.	*Non, monsieur, c'est tout le contraire; il y a toujours bonne table chez vous,* ou *on fait toujours bonne chère chez vous.*
Had I known that you were to come, I should have ordered something more to be made ready.	*Si j'avais su que vous dussiez venir, j'aurais fait préparer quelque chose de plus.*
Ladies and gentlemen, be so kind as to be seated.	*Mesdames et messieurs, ayez la bonté de vous asseoir.*
Please to sit down at the upper end of the table.	*Asseyez-vous, s'il vous plaît, au haut de la table.*
Waiter, there wants a cover here; bring one.	*Garçon, il manque ici un couvert; apportez-en un.*
This soup seems good; who will have any?	*Cette soupe me paraît bonne; qui est-ce qui en veut?* ou *à qui en servirai-je?*
For my part, I do not care for any.	*Pour moi, je ne m'en soucie pas.*
Help me to some of this boiled fowl.	*Servez-moi un peu de cette volaille bouillie.*
There it is, help yourself.	*Tenez, la voilà, servez-vous vous-même.*
Take the soup and bouilli away, and bring the roast meat.	*Otez la soupe et le bouilli, et servez le rôti.*
Now, who understands carving?	*Maintenant, qui est-ce qui s'entend à découper?*
Are you a good carver, sir?	*Découpez-vous bien, monsieur?*
I sometimes take it upon me, though I am very unhandy at it.	*Je m'en mêle quelquefois, quoique j'y sois fort mal-adroit.*

Be so kind as to cut up that duck, and help this lady to some slices of the breast.	*Ayez la bonté de dépecer ce canard, et d'en servir des aiguillettes à cette dame.*
You do not eat.	*Vous ne mangez pas.*
You are a little eater.	*Vous êtes un petit mangeur.*
Eat some radishes to whet *or* sharpen your appetite.	*Mangez quelques raves pour vous aiguiser l'appétit.*
Eat hearty at dinner, for you will have no collation.	*Mangez bien à dîné, car vous n'aurez point de goûter.*
I make but two meals a day.	*Je ne fais que deux repas par jour.*
When I eat supper I cannot sleep, and am sick all night.	*Quand je soupe, je ne saurais dormir, et je suis malade toute la nuit*
For my part, I regularly eat four meals a day, when I am well.	*Pour moi,* ou *quant à moi, je fais régulièrement quatre repas par jour, quand je me porte bien.*
'Tis that which makes you sick.	*C'est là ce qui vous rend malade.*
Will you let me help you to some of this fricassee?	*Voulez-vous que je vous serve de cette fricassée?*
I thank you, I reserve my appetite for the roast meat.	*Je vous remercie, je me réserve pour le rôti.*
Pray give me a bit of this roast beef.	*Je vous prie de me donner un peu de ce rôti de bœuf.*
Will you have fat or lean?	*Voulez-vous du gras ou du maigre?*
A little of both.	*Un peu de l'un et de l'autre.*
The meat is too much done.	*La viande est trop cuite.*
There is a piece quite raw.	*En voilà un morceau qui est tout cru.*
It is very unwholesome to eat meat almost raw.	*Il est très-mal-sain de manger de la viande presque crue.*
Your bread is too stale.	*Votre pain est trop rassis.*
Why don't you ask for new bread?	*Que ne demandez-vous du pain frais?*
Give me leave to help you to some of that partridge.	*Permettez-moi de vous servir de cette perdrix.*
Which do you like best, the wing or the leg?	*Qu'aimez-vous mieux, de l'aile ou de la cuisse?*
It is all one to me.	*Cela m'est indifférent.*
How do you like it?	*Comment la trouvez-vous?*
It is exceedingly tender, and very well tasted.	*Elle est on ne peut plus tendre et d'un fort bon goût.*
Dress the salad, and help the lady to some.	*Accommodez la salade, et servez-en à madame.*
What have you got in that dish?	*Qu'avez-vous dans ce plat-là?*
They are snipes.	*Ce sont des bécassines.*
Shall I send you one?	*Vous en enverrai-je une?*
Send me the smallest.	*Envoyez-moi la plus petite.*
You don't eat any more.	*Vous ne mangez plus.*
I have made a very good repast.	*J'ai fait un bon repas.*
I have made a very good dinner.	*J'ai parfaitement dîné.*
Come, that little piece more.	*Allons, encore ce petit morceau-là.*
No more; not any more.	*Pas davantage.*

I am much obliged to you, I have done.	*Bien obligé, c'est fini.*
I am very thirsty.	*Je suis fort altéré.*
I am almost choked with thirst.	*Je meurs de soif.*
Call for some drink.	*Demandez à boire.*
Some drink ; let us drink.	*A boire ; buvons.*
Do you choose to drink some strong beer ? we have some here.	*Souhaitez-vous boire de la bière forte ? nous en avons ici.*
No, I prefer your small beer ; I know it is very good.	*Non, je préfère votre petite bière ; je sais qu'elle est fort bonne.*
Ladies, to all your healths.	*Mesdames, à vos santés.*
I drink to all the company's health.	*Je bois à la santé de toute la compagnie.*
To the health of all your family, and to that of your friends.	*A la santé de toute votre famille, et à celle de vos amis.*
Madam, my respects to you.	*Madame, j'ai l'honneur de vous saluer.*
Let us now drink a glass of Madeira.	*Buvons à présent un verre de vin de Madère.*
Come, fill bumpers all round.	*Allons, des rasades à la ronde.*
Perhaps those ladies would like champaign better.	*Peut-être ces dames aimeront-elles mieux le champagne.*
Help the lady to a glass of champaign.	*Présentez un verre de champagne à madame.*
Bring me a bottle of claret.	*Apportez-moi une bouteille de vin de Bordeaux.*
Let us hobnob.	*Trinquons.*
Ladies and gentlemen, I drink the health of our absent friends.	*Mesdames et messieurs, je vous porte la santé de nos amis absens.*
We will pledge you with all our hearts.	*Nous vous ferons raison de tout notre cœur.*
Taste this wine.	*Goûtez ce vin-ci.*
What do you think of it ?	*Qu'en dites-vous,* ou *qu'en pensez-vous ?*
How do you like it ?	*Comment le trouvez-vous ?*
It is very good, but I am not a great drinker.	*Il est excellent, mais je ne suis pas grand buveur.*
You must drink another bumper with me.	*Il vous faut boire une autre rasade avec moi.*
Sir, to the honour of your acquaintance.	*Monsieur, à l'honneur de votre connaissance.*
To all that you love.	*A tout ce qui vous fait plaisir.*
To your inclinations.	*A vos inclinations.*
Take away, and bring the dessert.	*Desservez, et apportez le dessert.*
There is a very fine dessert.	*Voilà un fort beau dessert.*
You give us the best fruits the season can afford.	*Vous nous donnez les meilleurs fruits que la saison puisse fournir.*
Do you like strawberries with wine or cream ?	*Aimez-vous les fraises au vin ou à la crème ?*

We shall have some both ways, that every body may choose what he likes.	*Nous en aurons des deux manières, afin que chacun puisse se contenter.*
These strawberries have a fine flavour.	*Ces fraises ont une odeur charmante.*
I am no great admirer of fruit, I choose rather to eat a morsel of that cheese.	*Je ne suis pas grand amateur de fruit, j'aime mieux manger un morceau de ce fromage.*
Madam, will you not have some strawberries?	*Madame, ne voulez-vous pas de fraises?*
No, sir, I thank you; I will eat some of these sweetmeats.	*Non, monsieur, je vous remercie; je mangerai de ces confitures.*
This pastry is very well made.	*Cette pâtisserie est très-bien faite.*
This is an excellent tart.	*Cette tarte est excellente.*
Eat some fritters.	*Mangez des beignets.*
A glass of wine after this will not be amiss.	*Un verre de vin là-dessus ne fera pas de mal.*
It is a very good thought.	*C'est très-bien pensé.*
Since every body has done, let us return thanks.	*Puisque tout le monde a fait, rendons grâces.*
Let us take a turn in the garden, and then we will return and take tea.	*Allons faire un tour de jardin, et ensuite nous reviendrons prendre le thé.*
I cannot; I must take my leave of you, for I have a friend who is waiting for me.	*Je ne saurais; il faut que je prenne congé de vous, j'ai un ami qui m'attend.*
I am sorry you leave us so soon.	*Je suis fâché que vous vous en alliez sitôt.*
Farewell then, sir.	*Adieu donc, monsieur.*

CHAPTER X.

ON THE SEASONS.

Which season do you like best?	*Quelle saison aimez-vous le mieux* ou *vous plaît davantage?*
The winter pleases me better than either of the three others.	*L'hiver me plaît plus que les trois autres.*
It is not so with me.	*Pas à moi, non pas à moi.*
I like summer best.	*J'aime mieux l'été.*
I like the spring a great deal better.	*J'aime bien mieux le printemps.*
In the spring nature seems to revive.	*Au printemps la nature semble renaître.*
Every thing in nature smiles.	*Tout rit dans la nature.*
The earth is adorned with green.	*La terre est ornée de verdure.*

The trees are decked with leaves and blossoms.	*Les arbres se parent de feuilles et de fleurs.*
In short, the country is delightful at that season.	*Enfin, la campagne est riante dans cette saison.*
In winter, on the contrary, every thing languishes, and the days are very tedious.	*En hiver, au contraire, tout languit, et les jours sont bien ennuyeux.*
It is true, if you are not fond of reading.	*Cela est vrai, si vous n'aimez pas la lecture.*
But in the evening you may go to the play or the opera.	*Mais le soir, vous pouvez aller à la comédie ou à l'opéra.*
We can scarcely go out in winter without getting dirty.	*A peine peut-on sortir en hiver sans se crotter.*
I like winter best for riding in a coach.	*J'aime mieux l'hiver pour aller en carrosse.*
You are in the right, and in summer I like better to walk.	*Vous avez raison, et en été j'aime mieux aller à pied.*
At that season, pleasant walks are everywhere to be found.	*On trouve alors partout d'agréables promenades.*
For my part, I think winter is the most dismal season in the year.	*Pour moi, je crois que l'hiver est la plus triste saison de l'année.*
I don't like it at all.	*Je ne l'aime point du tout.*
You are not singular; most people are of your opinion.	*Vous n'êtes pas le seul, la plupart du monde est de votre opinion.*
What do you say of autumn?	*Que dites-vous de l'automne?*
It is the most pleasant of all the seasons.	*C'est la plus agréable de toutes les saisons.*
It is neither too hot nor too cold.	*Il ne fait ni trop chaud ni trop froid.*
We have hardly had any spring this year.	*Nous n'avons presque point eu de printemps cette année-ci.*
The seasons are out of order.	*Les saisons sont renversées.*
Nothing is forward.	*Rien n'est avancé.*
The season is very backward.	*La saison est bien reculée.*
Harvest-time draws near.	*La moisson approche.*
They are making hay already about London.	*On fait déjà les foins aux environs de Londres.*
The meadows are mowed.	*On a fauché les prés.*
The crop will be very plentiful.	*La récolte sera très-abondante.*
Every tree has produced much fruit.	*Tous les arbres ont bien donné.*
The country people will have no reason to complain this year.	*Les gens de la campagne n'auront point sujet de se plaindre cette année-ci.*
The rain has laid the corn.	*La pluie a couché les blés.*
That is nothing; this fine weather will make it rise again.	*Ce n'est rien que cela; le beau temps qu'il fait va les faire relever.*
We are in the dogdays.	*Nous sommes dans la canicule.*
The summer is gone.	*L'été est passé.*
The mornings and evenings are cold.	*Les matinées et les soirées sont froides.*

It is even cool in the middle of the day.	*Il fait frais même en plein jour.*
Fire begins to be comfortable.	*Le feu commence à être de saison.*
The weather is cool.	*Le temps est gaillard.*
The days are very much shortened.	*Les jours sont fort accourcis.*
One cannot see at five.	*On n'y voit plus à cinq heures.*
'Tis no longer day-light at four o'clock.	*Il ne fait plus jour à quatre heures.*
It is presently night.	*Il est nuit tout d'un coup.*
Winter begins early.	*L'hiver commence de bonne heure.*
I very much fear we shall have a long and severe winter.	*Je crains bien que nous n'ayons un long et rude hiver.*
Do you remember the severe winter?	*Vous souvenez-vous du grand hiver?*
I never experienced so cold a winter.	*Je n'ai jamais éprouvé d'hiver si froid.*
It is not cold now.	*Il ne fait plus froid.*
We are in the spring.	*Nous voilà au printemps.*
This is spring-weather.	*Voici un temps de printemps.*
The days begin to lengthen.	*Les jours commencent à croître.*
The days are very much lengthened.	*Les jours sont fort alongés.*
The heat begins to be felt.	*La chaleur commence à se faire sentir.*
Let us take a walk in my garden.	*Allons faire un tour de promenade dans mon jardin.*
With all my heart; I shall be glad to see it.	*Avec plaisir; je serai bien aise de le voir.*
You have certainly a very fine garden.	*Vous avez certainement un très-beau jardin.*
We have, as you see, all sorts of flowers.	*Nous avons, comme vous voyez toutes sortes de fleurs.*
I see it; here are very fine pinks.	*Je le vois; voici de fort beaux œillets.*
Give me leave to gather some, to make a nosegay.	*Permettez-moi d'en cueillir pour en faire un bouquet.*
With all my heart; here is a fine pink which you have not seen, add it to your nosegay.	*Très-volontiers; voici un bel œillet que vous n'avez pas vu, ajoutez-le à votre bouquet.*
Do me the pleasure to accept this rose for your sister.	*Faites-moi le plaisir d'accepter cette rose, pour mademoiselle votre sœur.*
It has a charming scent.	*Elle a une odeur charmante.*
I shall not fail to give it to her.	*Je ne manquerai pas de la lui donner*
Let us go into that walk.	*Promenons-nous dans cette allée-là.*
Your flower-garden is enamelled with all the most beautiful flowers of the season.	*Votre parterre est émaillé des plus belles fleurs de la saison.*
This grass-plot is very even.	*Ce gazon est très-uni.*
Do not walk on the beds.	*Ne marchez pas sur les platebandes.*

Will you take the trouble to walk into the kitchen-garden ?	*Voulez-vous vous donner la peine de passer dans le jardin potager ?*
Your kitchen-garden is well stocked with vegetables.	*Votre jardin potager est bien fourni de légumes.*
Your orchard abounds in fruit-trees of all kinds.	*Votre verger est rempli d'arbres fruitiers de toute espèce.*
These apricots and peaches make my mouth water.	*Ces abricots et ces pêches me font venir l'eau à la bouche.*
Gather some, if you like them.	*Cueillez-en, si vous les aimez.*
With your leave I will take some cherries, for I am exceedingly fond of them.	*Avec votre permission je prendrai des cerises, car je les aime beaucoup.*
For my part, I like strawberries much better.	*Pour moi, j'aime infiniment mieux les fraises.*
It must be confessed they are a delicious fruit.	*Il faut avouer que c'est un fruit délicieux.*
Don't you like pears, apples, and plums?	*N'aimez-vous pas les poires, les pommes, et les prunes?*
Yes, when they are ripe.	*Oui, quand elles sont mûres.*
We may say, without flattery, that your garden is well kept.	*On peut dire, sans vous flatter, que votre jardin est bien entretenu.*
Won't you go into the grove ?	*Ne voulez-vous pas entrer dans le bosquet ?*
et us sit in the shade.	*Asseyons-nous à l'ombre.*
Let us go and sit under that bower ; we shall be sheltered from the sun.	*Allons nous asseoir sous ce berceau, nous y serons à l'abri du soleil.*
This place is charming to study in.	*Cet endroit-ci est charmant pour étudier.*
Do you hear the warbling of the birds ?	*Entendez-vous le gazouillement des oiseaux?*
Let us now go out of the garden.	*Sortons à présent du jardin.*
Let us take a turn in the fields.	*Allons faire un tour dans les champs.*
I agree to it ; for the country has a thousand charms for me.	*J'y consens ; car la campagne a mille attraits pour moi.*
Are you a sportsman ?	*Etes-vous chasseur ?*
Yes ; and I often go a hunting.	*Oui ; et je vais souvent à la chasse.*
Have you a good set of dogs ?	*Avez-vous de bons chiens?*
I have two greyhounds, four terriers, three setting-dogs, and a pointer.	*J'ai deux lévriers, quatre bassets, trois chiens couchans, et un chien d'arrêt.*
Is there a great deal of game in your part of the country ?	*Y a-t-il beaucoup de gibier dans votre canton?*
There is abundance of it.	*Il y en a à foison.*
We may shoot partridges, pheasants, woodcocks, snipes, quails, thrushes, ortolans, hares, rabbits, black-birds, &c.	*On peut tirer des perdrix, des faisans, des bécasses, des bécassines, des cailles, des grives, des ortolans, des lièvres, des lapins, des merles, &c.*

Will you go a hunting with me one of these days?	*Voulez-vous venir chasser avec moi un de ces jours?*
I will, with pleasure.	*Je le veux bien, avec plaisir.*
Do you like fishing?	*Aimez-vous la pêche?*
Extremely.	*Extrêmement.*
How do you fish?	*Comment pêchez-vous?*
Sometimes we fish with a net, sometimes with a line.	*Nous pêchons tantôt au filet, tantôt à la ligne.*
Is the river well stocked with fish?	*La rivière est-elle poissonneuse?*
Yes, indeed; there is plenty of carp and tench in it, a few pike, and a great many eels.	*Oui, en vérité; il y a des carpes et des tanches en abondance, quelques brochets, et quantité d'anguilles.*
How do you spend your time, when you neither shoot nor fish?	*A quoi passez-vous le temps, quand vous n'allez ni à la chasse ni à la pêche?*
We play at bowls, at billiards, at nine-pins, at trictrac, at chess, at drafts, and at cards.	*Nous jouons à la boule, au billard, aux quilles, au trictrac, aux échecs, aux dames, et aux cartes.*
Do you play on any instrument?	*Jouez-vous de quelque instrument?*
I play on the violin, the flute, the clarinet, and the bass-viol.	*Je joue du violon, de la flûte, de la clarinette, et de la basse.*
As far as I see, your time is so well employed that you cannot be tired of the country.	*A ce que je vois, vous n'avez pas le temps de vous ennuyer à la campagne.*
Let us return home, it grows late.	*Retournons à la maison, car il se fait tard.*
I am fatigued; I am tired.	*Je suis fatigué; je suis las.*
We have taken a long walk.	*Nous avons fait une longue promenade.*

CHAPTER XI.

TO SPEAK TO A TAILOR, A SHOEMAKER, &c.

Is Mr. A—— at home?	*Monsieur A—— est-il à la maison?*
Yes; he is.	*Oui, il y est.*
What is your business with him?	*Qu'est-ce que vous lui voulez,* ou *que lui voulez-vous?*
I am going to let my master know that you are here.	*Je vais vous annoncer à mon maître.*
Sir, here comes Mr. *Smith.*	*Monsieur, voici M.* Smith.
Who is Mr. *Smith?*	*Quel est ce Monsieur* Smith?
The tailor, sir.	*Le tailleur, monsieur.*
Oh! bid him come up.	*Oh! faites-le monter.*
Mr. *Smith,* I want a coat.	*M.* Smith, *j'ai besoin d'un habit.*
I must have a coat.	*Il me faut un habit.*
Would you have me make you a full suit, sir?	*Est-ce un habillement complet que monsieur souhaite se faire faire?*

Yes ; for I want a coat, a waistcoat, and small-clothes.	*Oui ; car il me faut un habit, une veste, et une culotte.*
Sir, what stuff will you have the coat made of?	*De quelle étoffe, monsieur souhaite-t-il l'habit ?*
Cloth ; the waistcoat of silk, and the small-clothes of velvet.	*De drap ; la veste de soie, et la culotte de velours.*
Have you patterns about you ?	*Avez-vous des échantillons sur vous?*
I have patterns for the waistcoat only.	*Je n'en ai que pour la veste.*
Let me see them, that I may choose one ; then I will go along with you, to buy cloth.	*Voyons-les, que j'en choisisse un, ensuite j'irai avec vous acheter du drap.*
I like this gold lace pretty well.	*Voici un galon d'or que j'aime assez.*
It is also very much in fashion.	*Il est aussi fort à la mode.*
That is the reigning taste.	*C'est le goût dominant.*
Jack ! *or* William !	*Champagne !* ou *Guillaume !*
What will you please to have, sir ?	*Plaît-il monsieur? qu'y a-t-il pour votre service?*
There is somebody at the door.	*Il y a quelqu'un à la porte.*
Don't you hear somebody knock ?	*N'entendez-vous pas frapper?*
Who is there ?	*Qui est-ce qui est là,* ou *qui est là?*
A friend.	*Ami.*
'Tis the shoemaker with your pumps.	*C'est le cordonnier qui vous apporte vos escarpins.*
Very well ; Mr. *Smith,* I shall have done presently.	*Bon ; M.* Smith, *j'aurai fait dans un moment.*
Please to sit down in the meanwhile.	*Ayez la bonté de vous asseoir en attendant.*
Mr. *Crispin,* do you bring me my pumps?	*Monsieur* Crépin, *m'apportez-vous mes escarpins?*
The last you made for me were good for nothing at all.	*Les derniers que vous m'avez faits ne valaient rien du tout.*
They were worn out in less than a fortnight, and I am sure I don't walk a great deal.	*Je les ai usés en moins de quinze jours, et certainement je ne marche pas beaucoup.*
These pumps are as neat and as good as can possibly be made.	*Voilà des escarpins aussi propres et aussi bons qu'on en puisse faire.*
The upper leather looks pretty good ; but the sole is as thin as paper.	*L'empeigne paraît assez bonne ; mais la semelle est aussi mince que du papier.*
The heels are too high ; besides, have I not told you that I would have no wooden heels ?	*Le talon est trop haut ; d'ailleurs ne vous ai-je pas dit que je ne voulais point de talons de bois?*
The quarters are not neatly stitched.	*Les quartiers ne sont pas cousus proprement.*
I am afraid the straps are too narrow for my buckles.	*Je crains que les oreilles ne soient trop étroites pour mes boucles.*
Even so ; don't you know that they wear large buckles now-a-days ?	*Justement ; ne savez-vous pas qu'on porte à présent de grandes boucles!*

I did not want pumps made of goat's leather; I told you that I intended they should be Morocco.	*Je ne voulais pas des escarpins de peau de chèvre ; je vous ai dit que je les voulais de marroquin.*
That goat's leather is as neat as Morocco.	*Cette peau de chèvre est aussi propre que du marroquin.*
The toes are too sharp.	*Ils sont trop pointus par le bout.*
They are too long and too narrow; they are all of a size.	*Ils sont trop longs et trop étroits, ils sont tout d'une venue.*
You don't choose square-toed shoes?	*Vous ne voulez point de souliers carrés ?*
Can you not round them as they should be, without making them either sharp-pointed or square?	*Ne sauriez vous les arrondir comme il faut, sans les faire ni pointus ni carrés ?*
Try them on me.	*Essayez-les moi.*
Where is my shoeing-horn ?	*Où est mon chausse-pied ?*
I have mine, sir.	*J'ai le mien, monsieur.*
Oh ! you hurt me.	*Ouf ! vous me faites mal.*
There ; your foot is in.	*Là ; voilà votre pied entré.*
Stamp your foot upon the ground.	*Frappez du pied à terre.*
Those pumps fit you to a hair.	*Voilà des escarpins qui sont colles sur votre pied.*
There is not the least wrinkle in them.	*Ils ne font pas le moindre petit pli.*
Yes ; but they pinch me too much.	*Oui ; mais ils me serrent trop.*
That is nothing ; that leather stretches like a glove, and they will widen enough in the wearing.	*Ce n'est rien que cela ; ce cuir-là prête comme un gant, et ils s'élargiront assez en les portant.*
I cannot walk when my feet are in the stocks.	*Je ne saurais marcher quand j'ai les pieds gênés* ou *à la gêne.*
Pull them off.	*Déchaussez-moi.*
Make me others that will fit better.	*Faites m'en d'autres qui m'aillent mieux.*
Take special care to make them neither too narrow nor too wide.	*Prenez bien garde de ne les faire ni trop étroits ni trop larges.*
You are very hard to please.	*Vous êtes bien difficile à contenter.*
I will take your shoes along with me ; I will put them on the last, and bring them back again to-morrow, and I am sure that you will find them wide enough.	*Je m'en vais remporter vos souliers ; je les mettrai en forme, et vous les rapporterai demain, et je suis persuadé que vous les trouverez assez larges.*
We shall see that, Mr. *Crispin ;* farewell.	*Nous verrons cela, Monsieur* Crépin ; *adieu.*
Kentish, open the door to Mr. *Crispin.*	Bourguignon, *ouvrez la porte à Monsieur* Crépin.
Well, Mr. *Smith*, now take my measure.	*Ah ça, Monsieur* Smith, *à présent prenez-moi mesure.*
Where shall we go to buy cloth ?	*Où irons nous acheter du drap?*

Let us go to St. Paul's street.	*Allons dans la rue St. Paul.*
At what sign?	*A quelle enseigne?*
At the English Arms.	*Aux Armes d'Angleterre.*
Is that shop favoured with much custom, and is it well stocked?	*Est-ce une boutique bien achalandée et bien assortie?*
Where does the woollen-draper live?	*Où demeure le marchand de drap?*
I will show you.	*Je vais vous le montrer.*
Do you see that white house?	*Voyez-vous bien cette maison blanche?*
'Tis the second house from it.	*C'est la seconde maison d'après.*
This is his house.	*C'est ici qu'il demeure.*
Pray is he within?	*Y est-il, s'il vous plaît?*
Please to walk in.	*Donnez-vous la peine d'entrer.*
Sir, show us some cloth.	*Monsieur, montrez nous du drap.*
Here are patterns of all the superfine cloths that are in my shop.	*Voilà des échantillons de tous les draps fins qui sont dans ma boutique.*
Be pleased to choose the colour you like best.	*Ayez la bonté de choisir la couleur qui vous flatte le plus.*
I like this brown colour pretty well.	*J'aime assez cette couleur brune-ci.*
That slate-colour suits me well enough.	*Cette couleur d'ardoise-là me revient assez.*
It will do *or* look well with a gold button.	*Elle ira bien avec un bouton d'or.*
That colour will soon fade.	*Cette couleur-là est tout d'un coup passée.*
Sir, here is a cloth that will wear well.	*Tenez, monsieur, voilà un drap d'un fort bon user.*
Feel how soft it is.	*Tâtez comme il est moelleux.*
It is too thin.	*Il est trop mince.*
It is not substantial enough.	*Il n'a pas assez de corps.*
It will do you an infinite deal of service.	*Il vous fera un service infini.*
How much do you sell it for a yard? for you don't sell cloth by the ell in England.	*Combien le vendez-vous la verge? car vous ne vendez pas le drap à l'aune, en Angleterre.*
That cloth is eighteen shillings, at a word, *or* without abatement.	*Ce drap-là est de dix-huit chelins, à prendre ou à laisser.*
Is that the lowest price?	*Est-ce là le dernier prix?*
I cannot afford it for less.	*Je ne saurais le donner à moins.*
How much shall you want of it?	*Combien vous en faut-il?*
Here is my tailor; it is his business to tell you that.	*Voici mon tailleur; c'est à lui à vous dire cela.*
Have you no occasion for lining, sir?	*Monsieur n'a-t-il pas besoin de doublure?*
Yes, certainly; I must have some.	*Oui, vraiment; il m'en faut.*
What sort of lining will you be pleased to have?	*Quelle espèce de doublure souhaitez-vous?*

Will you have a silk stuff or serge?	*Voulez-vous de la soie ou de la serge?*
I will have a silk lining to it.	*Je veux qu'il soit doublé de soie.*
Shew me a silk stuff of a sky blue.	*Montrez-moi une étoffe de soie bleu céleste.*
You must have so much; here, give me my change.	*Il vous faut tant; tenez, rendez-moi mon reste.*
I have no change, but I will send for some.	*Je n'ai point de monnaie, mais je vais en envoyer chercher.*
When shall I have my coat?	*Quand aurai-je mon habit?*
About the latter end of the week, without fail.	*Sur la fin de la semaine, sans faute.*
I should be glad to have it as soon as possible.	*Je serais bien aise de l'avoir le plutôt que vous pourrez.*
Well, you shall have it on Thursday.	*Eh bien, vous l'aurez Jeudi.*
Sir, here is your change, please to reckon it.	*Monsieur, voilà votre reste, ayez la bonté de compter.*
Is it right?	*Est-il juste,* ou *est-ce juste?*
Very right.	*Fort juste.*
Write me a receipt upon stamped paper.	*Faites-moi un reçu sur du papier timbré.*
Now direct me to a linen-draper.	*A présent, enseignez-moi un marchand de toile.*
There is one hard by; you will find in his shop all that you want.	*Il y en un à deux pas d'ici; vous trouverez dans sa boutique tout ce qu'il vous faut.*
My apprentice shall wait upon you there.	*Mon apprenti va vous y mener* ou *conduire.*
Sir, I want linen for a dozen of shirts.	*Monsieur, il me faut de la toile pour une douzaine de chemises.*
Show me the best Holland you have.	*Montrez-moi ce que vous avez de meilleur en toile d'Hollande.*
At what price will you have it?	*De quel prix la voulez-vous?*
I want linen at seven or eight shillings an ell.	*Je veux une toile de sept ou huit chelins l'aune.*
Here is a piece at seven shillings, one at eight, and another at ten; you may choose.	*En voici une pièce à sept chelins une à huit, et une autre à dix; vous pouvez choisir.*
You may take that one away, I do not intend to bestow so much upon it, for it looks very coarse for the price.	*Vous pouvez retirer celle-là, je n'y veux pas tant mettre; car elle me paraît bien grosse pour le prix.*
Let me look at this in the light.	*Que je voie celle-ci au jour.*
It is very white; but it is too thin, and the thread of it is not even.	*Elle est d'une belle blancheur, mais elle est trop claire, et le fil n'en est pas uni.*
I will not have that either.	*Je ne veux pas non plus de celle-là.*
Look closely at the linen; none finer or better can be sold at the price, I am sure.	*Examinez bien cette toile; je défie qu'il s'en vende de plus belle et de meilleure pour le prix.*

I like it well enough, and find it pretty good.	*Elle me plaît assez, et je la trouve assez bonne.*
What's the price of it ?	*Quel en est le prix ?*
How much do you sell it for an ell ?	*Combien la vendez-vous l'aune ?*
I cannot sell it under eight shillings and sixpence.	*Je ne saurais la donner à moins de huit chelins et demi.*
Oh ! you joke.	*Oh ! vous vous moquez.*
Tell me seriously ; for I don't understand haggling.	*Dites-moi en conscience ; car je ne sais ce que c'est que de marchander.*
Nor I overcharging, I assure you.	*Ni moi de surfaire, je vous assure.*
I make but one word, *or* I am always at a word.	*Je n'ai qu'un mot.*
Do you bid nothing for it ?	*N'en offrez-vous rien ?*
You ask out of the way.	*Vous en demandez trop.*
Will you abate nothing of it ? for that linen seems to be very dear.	*N'en voulez-vous rien rabattre ? car cette toile-là me semble bien chère.*
Indeed I cannot, without losing by it.	*En vérité, je ne saurais, sans y perdre.*
On the contrary, it is very cheap.	*Elle est, au contraire, à bon marché.*
You are pleased to say so.	*Cela vous plaît à dire.*
I will give you seven shillings and sixpence for it.	*Je vous en donnerai sept chelins et six sous.*
stands me in more than you bid me for it.	*Elle me revient à plus que vous ne m'en offrez.*
I must give what you ask, then ; but it is a great deal of money.	*Il en faut donc passer par-là ; mais c'est bien de l'argent.*
Is not thirty-six ells of it sufficient, think you, to make twelve shirts ?	*C'est trente-six aunes qu'il m'en faut pour douze chemises, n'est-ce pas ?*
Yes ; and there will not be too much if they are made full.	*Oui, et vous n'en aurez point de reste si vous les voulez amples.*
What do you want to trim your shirts with, sir ?	*De quoi monsieur souhaite-t-il garnir ses chemises ?*
Muslin or lawn ?	*De mousseline ou de linon ?*
Show me some cambric, if you have any, to make the ruffles and frills.	*Montrez-moi de la batiste, si vous en avez, pour faire les manchettes et les jabots.*
Here, I think this piece will do for you.	*Tenez, je crois que cette pièce-ci fera votre affaire.*
It suits your cloth exactly.	*Elle assortit votre toile à merveille.*
What do you sell it at ?	*Combien la faites-vous ?*
Fifteen shillings ; I cannot abate one penny.	*Elle est de quinze chelins ; je n'en saurais rabattre un sou.*
How much does it all come to ?	*A combien monte tout cela ?*
There is your money.	*Voilà votre argent.*
Shall I send it home to you ?	*Voulez-vous que je fasse porter cela chez vous ?*
Yes ; send it in about two hours hence.	*Oui, envoyez-le dans environ deux heures d'ici.*

I will not fail.	*Je n'y manquerai pas.*
You shall have it in two hours time, without fail.	*Vous l'aurez, sans faute, dans deux heures.*
I believe you are a man of your word.	*Je crois que vous êtes homme de parole.*
Will you be pleased to try on your suit of clothes now?	*Vous plaît-il d'essayer à présent votre habit ?*
Look at yourself in the glass.	*Regardez-vous dans le miroir.*
That coat fits you to a hair.	*Cet habit-là vous va à merveille.*
It fits extremely well.	*Il est fait à peindre.*
It fits you as exactly as can be.	*On dirait qu'il est collé sur vous.*
The coat fits me pretty well; but I think the waistcoat is too short.	*L'habit me va assez bien; mais il me semble que la veste est trop courte.*
It is too tight for me.	*Elle me serre trop.*
Oh! as to the small-clothes, they are too wide and too long.	*Oh! pour la culotte, elle est trop large et trop longue.*
They are not well made at all.	*Elle n'est pas bien faite du tout.*
They are wretchedly made; they sit horribly.	*Elle est très-mal-faite, elle va horriblement.*
The coat sleeves are all awry too.	*Les manches de l'habit grimacent aussi.*
It is too long *or* too short-waisted.	*Il est trop long* ou *trop court de taille.*
See how ugly that looks.	*Voyez comme cela paraît laid.*
The coat-sleeves and the small-clothes must be altered.	*Il faut retoucher aux manches de l'habit et à la culotte.*
Neither are the button-holes well worked.	*Les boutonnières ne sont point bien travaillées non plus.*
The seams are not pressed down enough.	*Les coutures ne sont pas assez rabattues.*
The lining is not well sewed.	*La doublure n'est pas bien cousue.*
It looks as if it were only basted in.	*On dirait qu'elle n'est que faufilée.*
Have you brought your bill?	*Avez-vous apporté votre mémoire ?*
There is no hurry for it.	*Cela ne presse point.*

CHAPTER XII.

TO CONVERSE AND SPEND ONE'S TIME IN COMPANY.

WHAT news is there?	*Quelles nouvelles y a-t-il?*
What news have you to tell us?	*Quelles nouvelles nous direz-vous* ou *nous donnerez-vous ?*
What good news will you tell us?	*Quelles bonnes nouvelles nous apprendrez-vous !*
Is there any news?	*Que dit-on de nouveau ?*
Is there no news?	*N'y a-t-il point de nouvelles ?*

I have news to tell you.	*J'ai des nouvelles à vous dire.*
There is great news.	*Il y a de grandes nouvelles.*
The mail is just arrived.	*Le courrier* ou *la poste vient d'arriver.*
I trouble myself but little about state affairs.	*Je ne m'embarrasse guère des affaires d'état.*
There is a talk of war.	*On parle de guerre.*
There is a treaty upon the carpet.	*Il y a un traité sur le tapis.*
The king of France has declared war against England, and here is his manifesto.	*Le roi de France a déclaré la guerre à l'Angleterre, et voici son manifeste.*
There has been a battle.	*Il y a eu un combat.*
It is reported that the French have been cut to pieces.	*Le bruit court que les Français ont été taillés en pièces.*
I have heard it already, but I believe nothing of it.	*Je l'ai déjà ouï dire, mais je n'en crois rien.*
Great numbers have been killed on both sides.	*Il y a eu beaucoup de monde de tué de part et d'autre.*
That wants confirmation.	*Cela mérite confirmation.*
The action was not general.	*Ce n'était pas une action générale.*
It was but a skirmish.	*Ce n'était qu'une escarmouche.*
The infantry suffered greatly.	*L'infanterie a beaucoup souffert.*
The horse have fled.	*La cavalerie a pris la fuite.*
The first regiment of the guards has done wonders.	*Le premier régiment des gardes a fait des merveilles.*
There have been five thousand killed, and six wounded.	*Il y a eu cinq mille hommes de tués et six mille de blessés.*
We have taken *or* made two thousand five hundred prisoners.	*Nous avons fait deux mille cinq cents prisonniers.*
Marshal A. is among the prisoners.	*Le maréchal A. est du nombre des prisonniers.*
Lieutenant-general B. was killed by a cannon-ball in the beginning of the battle.	*Le lieutenant-général B. a été tué d'un boulet de canon, au commencement de l'action.*
The duke has been slightly wounded in the thigh.	*Le duc a été blessé légèrement à la cuisse.*
The enemy have retreated in disorder.	*Les ennemis se sont retirés en désordre.*
They have lost their artillery.	*On leur a pris leur artillerie.*
From whom have you that news?	*De qui tenez-vous cette nouvelle-là?*
I have it from good hands.	*Je la sais de bonne part.*
The French are laying siege to Bergen-op-zoom.	*Les Français font le siége de Bergen-op-zoom.*
The town is invested.	*La ville est investie.*
They fire on the place with red-hot balls.	*Ils tirent sur la place à boulets rouges.*
It is one of the strongest places in the world.	*C'est une des plus fortes places qu'il y ait au monde.*
The besieged have made a sally.	*Les assiégés ont fait une sortie.*

They have destroyed the works of the besiegers, and spiked their cannon.	*Ils ont ruiné les travaux des assiégeans, et ont encloué leur canon.*
The enemy have raised a new battery.	*Les ennemis ont élevé une nouvelle batterie.*
The army of the allies is marching to the assistance of the place.	*L'armée des alliés marche au secours de la place.*
It is thought that they will make them raise the siege.	*On croit qu'ils leur feront lever le siége.*
They have attacked them, but have been repulsed.	*Ils les ont attaqués, mais ils ont été repoussés.*
The place defends itself very well.	*La place se défend bien.*
The garrison is very strong.	*La garnison est considérable.*
If they take the place by storm, they will put the garrison to the sword.	*S'ils prennent la ville d'assaut, ils feront main basse sur la garnison.*
They will give no quarter.	*Ils ne feront quartier à personne.*
One cannot think of it without horror.	*On n'y saurait penser sans horreur.*
Such is the law of war.	*Telle est la loi de la guerre.*
The conqueror is not bound to exercise those cruelties.	*Le vainqueur n'est pas obligé à ces cruautés-là.*
They will at least give up the town to plunder.	*Du moins ils livreront la ville au pillage.*
The garrison has capitulated.	*La garnison a capitulé.*
The enemy have made themselves masters of the town.	*Les ennemis se sont rendus maîtres de la ville.*
That place has cost them an abundance of men.	*Cette place-là leur a coûté bien du monde.*
The garrison have been made prisoners of war.	*La garnison a été faite prisonnière de guerre.*
They have had honourable terms granted them.	*On lui a accordé des conditions honorables.*
They marched out of the town, drums beating, matches lighted, and colours flying.	*Elle est sortie de la ville, tambour battant, mèche allumée, et enseignes déployées.*
There has also been a sea-fight.	*Il y a eu aussi un combat naval.*
The newspapers mention that our fleet has taken three men of war from the Spaniards, and sunk two.	*Les gazettes font mention que notre flotte a pris aux Espagnols trois vaisseaux de guerre et qu'elle en a coulé deux à fond.*
Do you not know that some of the newspaper writers are paid to tell us lies?	*Ne savez-vous pas qu'il y a des gazetiers qui sont payés pour débiter des mensonges?*
The French privateers have taken of late a great many of our merchantmen.	*Les corsaires Français ont pris depuis peu beaucoup de nos vaisseaux marchands.*
They talk of a secret expedition.	*On parle d'une expédition secrète.*
'Tis thought that the French will make a descent in England.	*On croit que les Français feront une descente en Angleterre.*

'Tis very likely we shall have peace this winter.	*Il y a toute apparence que nous aurons la paix cet hiver.*
I wish we may, with all my heart.	*Je souhaite de tout mon cœur que nous l'ayons.*
War is a great hinderance to trade.	*La guerre fait beaucoup de tort au commerce.*
Let us talk of something else.	*Parlons d'autre chose.*
Do you know that Mr. A. is dead?	*Savez-vous que M. A. est mort ?*
What did he die of?	*De quoi est-il mort ?*
Of a spotted fever.	*D'une fièvre pourprée.*
He has not been sick long.	*Il n'a pas été long-temps malade.*
He has kept his bed but four days.	*Il n'a été alité que quatre jours.*
His wife is then a widow.	*Voilà donc sa femme veuve.*
She will not remain so long.	*Elle ne le sera pas long-temps.*
She will soon marry again.	*Elle se remariera bientôt.*
She is young and pretty yet.	*Elle est encore jeune et jolie.*
How old may she be?	*Quel âge a-t-elle bien?*
She is hardly turned of twenty.	*Elle n'a guère plus de vingt ans.*
Now I think of it, how does your father do?	*A propos, comment se porte monsieur votre père ?*
He is very ill.	*Il est bien mal.*
He is lightheaded *or* delirious.	*Il a le transport au cerveau.*
He has been bled in his arm and foot.	*Il a été saigné du bras et du pied.*
He has been blistered all over his body.	*On lui a appliqué les vésicatoires par tout le corps.*
He is dying.	*Il est à l'extrémité.*
Tis thought that he cannot recover.	*On ne croit pas qu'il en revienne.*
So much the worse: 'tis melancholy.	*Tant pis : c'est bien fâcheux.*
The physicians have given him over.	*Les médecins l'ont abandonné.*
So much the better: he may recover yet.	*Tant mieux ; il en pourrait bien réchapper.*
He is a great deal better than he was.	*Il se porte beaucoup mieux qu'il ne fesait.*
The baths have been of great service to him.	*Les bains lui ont été fort salutaires*
The country air has done him good.	*L'air de la campagne lui a fait du bien.*
He will soon be restored to health.	*Il sera bientôt remis.*
He is entirely recovered from his sickness.	*Il est entièrement relevé de sa maladie.*
I am very glad to hear he is mending.	*Je suis bien aise d'apprendre qu'il soit en convalescence.*
He must take care of himself.	*Il faut qu'il se ménage.*
Relapses are very dangerous.	*Les rechutes sont très-dangereuses.*
Mr. C. has been like to die of his wound.	*Monsieur C. a pensé mourir de sa blessure.*
How! of what wound?	*Comment! de quelle blessure?*

Don't you know he was run through the side?	*Ne savez-vous pas qu'il a reçu un coup d'épée dans le côté?*
No, tell me that story.	*Non, contez-moi cette histoire-là,* ou *contez-moi cela.*
He and an officer of the guards fought a duel.	*Il s'est battu en duel avec un officier aux gardes.*
They had a misunderstanding at a coffee-house.	*Ils ont eu dispute dans un café.*
They drew their swords.	*Ils ont mis l'épée à la main.*
And the officer was killed on the spot.	*Et l'officier a été étendu sur le carreau.*
He run him through the body.	*Il lui a passé son épée au travers du corps.*
He was wounded in the side, but happily the wound is not mortal.	*Il a été blessé au côté, mais par bonheur la blessure n'est pas mortelle.*
The officer was in the wrong.	*C'est l'officier qui avait tort.*
Every body thinks Mr. C. in the right.	*Tout le monde justifie Monsieur C.*
Miss B. is married.	*Mademoiselle B. est mariée.*
To whom is she married?	*Qui a-t-elle épousé?*
She is married to a rich merchant.	*Elle a épousé un riche négociant.*
What fortune had he with her?	*Que lui a-t-elle apporté en mariage?*
What portion had she?	*Qu'a-t-elle eu en mariage?*
Twenty thousand pounds.	*Vingt mille livres sterlings.*
It is a considerable portion.	*C'est une dot considérable.*
He deserves it; he is an estimable man.	*Il le mérite bien; c'est un fort galant homme.*
He bears a very good character.	*Il jouit d'une bonne réputation.*
Your friend pays his addresses to his cousin.	*Votre ami recherche sa cousine en mariage.*
He has courted her for some time.	*Il lui fait l'amour,* ou *la cour, depuis quelque temps.*
She is a pretty girl.	*C'est une jolie fille.*
She is a brown beauty, and has very regular features.	*C'est une brune piquante qui a tous les traits réguliers.*
She has fine large sparkling eyes, a little mouth, a fine set of teeth, and a charming shape.	*Elle a les yeux vifs et bien fendus, une petite bouche, de belles dents et une taille charmante.*
Her complexion is like lilies and roses.	*Elle a un teint de lis et de roses.*
She is very witty.	*Elle a beaucoup d'esprit.*
She is lively, sprightly, and good-humoured.	*Elle est vive, enjouée, et de bonne humeur.*
She understands French and Italian, she sings charmingly, and plays extraordinarily well upon the piano-forte.	*Elle possède le Français et l'Italien, elle chante divinement bien, et touche le forté-piano à merveille*
She is very good natured.	*Elle est d'un bon naturel.*
She is a good-natured girl.	*Elle a le cœur excellent.*

She is a good tempered girl.	*C'est un bon caractère.*
She is a perfect beauty.	*C'est une beauté accomplie.*
She is a lovely girl.	*C'est une aimable fille.*
She is very agreeable and deserving.	*Elle est très-aimable et a bien du mérite.*
Has she a fortune?	*A-t-elle du bien?*
She will have six thousand pounds, as a marriage-portion.	*Elle aura six mille livres sterling en mariage.*
She has many admirers then.	*Elle a donc bien des soupirans.*
I leave you to judge of that.	*Je vous le laisse à penser.*
I wish your friend may succeed.	*Je souhaite que votre ami réussisse.*
I wish him well *or* all happiness.	*Je lui souhaite toute sorte de bien* ou *de prospérité.*
You have indeed a fine snuff-box.	*Vous avez là une belle tabatière.*
The fashion is quite new.	*C'est une nouvelle mode.*
What snuff do you take?	*De quel tabac prenez-vous?*
Rappee.	*Du râpé.*
Do you take any, sir, *or* madam?	*En usez-vous monsieur,* ou *madame?* ou *Monsieur en use-t-il? madame en use-t-elle.*
Will you give me leave to take a pinch?	*Voulez-vous me permettre d'en prendre une prise?*
Sir, you are very welcome.	*Monsieur, il est à votre service.*
Now I think of it, I wish you joy.	*A propos, je vous félicite.*
Of what?	*De quoi donc?*
Of your good luck in the lottery.	*De votre bonheur à la loterie.*
I have heard that you drew the great prize.	*J'ai appris que vous aviez gagné le gros lot.*
Had you put into the lottery?	*Aviez-vous mis à la loterie?*
I had ten tickets.	*J'avais dix billets.*
I had not one prize.	*Je n'ai point eu un seul lot.*
All my tickets came up blanks.	*Tous mes billets sont sortis blancs.*
For my part, I always have good luck in the lottery.	*Pour moi, j'ai toujours du bonheur à la loterie.*
You are a lucky man; I wish you joy.	*Vous êtes un heureux mortel; je vous en fais mon compliment.*
What shall we do this afternoon?	*Que ferons-nous cette après-dînée*
Should you like to take a walk round the garden?	*Seriez-vous en humeur de faire un tour de jardin?*
'Tis true walking weather.	*Il fait un vrai temps de promenade*
Let us go a walking.	*Allons nous promener.*
It is too bad weather.	*Il fait trop mauvais temps.*
We must stay at home.	*Il faut garder la maison.*
We will play at cards.	*Nous jouerons aux cartes.*
As you please.	*Comme il vous plaira.*
What game shall we play at?	*A quoi* ou *à quel jeu jouerons-nous?*
These two gentlemen will play at piquet: they like it, I know.	*Ces deux messieurs jnoeront au piquet: je sais qu'ils l'aiment.*

As for you two, I know that you don't like playing at cards; therefore you shall play at chess.	*Pour vous deux, je sais que vous n'aimez pas les cartes; ainsi vous jouerez aux échecs.*
And you four will play at whist.	*Et vous quatre, vous ferez une partie de whist.*
And what will you do?	*Et vous, que ferez-vous?*
For my part, I shall stand by and snuff the candles.	*Quant à moi, je vous regarderai jouer et je moucherai les chandelles.*
What shall we play for?	*Que jouerons-nous?*
We will not play high.	*Nous ne jouerons pas gros jeu.*
Six dollars the game.	*Six piastres la partie.*
Get the card-table ready.	*Préparez la table à jouer.*
Here are two packs of cards.	*Voici deux jeux de cartes.*
Is this a whole pack?	*Ce jeu-ci est-il entier?*
Very well; let us draw for partners.	*Fort bien; tirons les parteners.*
Draw, sir.	*Tirez, monsieur.*
Not before the lady.	*Non pas avant madame.*
This is a good omen; I have the lady for my partner.	*Bon augure; j'ai madame pour partener.*
It is the lady's deal.	*C'est à madame à faire.*
Sir, will you be pleased to cut?	*Monsieur, voulez-vous bien couper?*
Hearts are trumps.	*Cœur est atout.*
I play clubs, ace.	*Je joue en trèfle, as.*
I am sorry for you, but I must trump it.	*J'en suis fâché pour vous, je coupe.*
How so? no clubs?	*Comment? point de trèfles?*
Not one.	*Pas un.*
How many honours have you?	*Combien d'honneurs avez-vous?*
Three.	*Trois.*
And I one; the game is ours.	*Et moi un; la partie est à nous.*
Not yet, you are only at nine.	*Pas encore, vous n'avez que neuf points.*
Ten tricks make the game.	*La partie est en dix.*
Very well; we want only the odd trick to put us out.	*Bon! une levée au dessus des six, et nous voilà hors d'affaire.*
Now for another hand.	*A une autre main.*
It is your deal, sir; you are at the lady's left hand.	*A vous, monsieur, à faire; vous êtes à la gauche de madame.*
Excellent! I hope you will not contend with me this time.	*Délicieux! vous ne nous le disputerez pas cette fois-ci, j'espère.*
Why not?	*Pourquoi pas?*
I have the four honours.	*J'ai les quatre honneurs.*
They don't count; you are at nine.	*Cela ne compte pas; vous avez neuf points.*
Agreed; let us go on.	*Soit; continuons.*
Ace, queen, king, and knave of spades.	*As, dame, roi, valet de pique.*

How unlucky! not a trump to play.	*Que c'est malheureux, pas un atout à jouer!*
We could not call honours.	*Nous n'avons pu appeler les honneurs.*
However they will make something.	*Mais ils nous vaudront quelqu chose.*
Here they are; four tricks more.	*Les voici; quatre levées de plus.*
And this nine and ten of trumps, what do you say to them?	*Et ce neuf et ce dix d'atout, que vous en semble?*
Six tricks in trumps and four in spades, I hope they count us ten tricks.	*Six levées d'atout, quatre en pique en font bien dix, je pense.*
We have the game, then.	*Nous avons donc gagné.*
These gentlemen have not one trick.	*Ces messieurs n'ont pas une seul levée.*
How unlucky that this is not the first game!	*Quel malheur que ce ne soit point la première partie!*
Yes, we should have gained the rubber.	*Oui, nous eussions gagné le rober*
I am tired of play and good luck.	*Je suis fatiguée de mon bonheur et du jeu.*
Well, madam, let us give it up; these gentlemen will revenge themselves to-morrow.	*Eh bien, madame, restons-en là, demain ces messieurs auront leur revanche.*
I always lose when I play.	*Je perds toujours au jeu.*
Then you will have good luck in a wife.	*Vous serez donc heureux en femme.*
Well, gentlemen, are not you weary of playing at piquet?	*Eh bien, messieurs, n'êtes-vous pas las de jouer au piquet?*
We have not played six games yet.	*Nous n'avons pas encore joué six parties.*
What do you play for?	*Que jouez-vous?*
We play for a crown a game.	*Nous jouons six francs la partie.*
I always play for a trifle.	*Je joue toujours petit jeu.*
Let us play for love.	*Jouons une discrétion.*
Shuffle the cards well; all the court cards are together.	*Mêlez bien les cartes; toutes les figures sont ensemble.*
I want a card.	*Il me manque une carte.*
There is one too many in the stock.	*Il y en a une de trop dans le talon* ou *au talon.*
Oh! this time you have packed the cards.	*Oh! pour le coup vous avez fait l pâté.*
Do you tell the small cards?	*Comptez-vous les basses cartes?*
Do the small cards tell?	*Les basses cartes comptent-elles?*
What odds do you give him?	*Quel avantage lui donnez-vous?*
Will you deal again?	*Voulez-vous refaire?*
Have you laid *or* put out?	*Avez-vous écarté?*
How many do you take in?	*Combien en prenez-vous?*
I take all.	*Je prends tout*

Do you leave me any?	*M'en laissez-vous?*
I leave one.	*J'en laisse une.*
I have the worst cards in the pack.	*J'ai le plus mauvais jeu des cartes.*
You must needs have good cards, since I have nothing.	*Vous devez avoir beau jeu, puisque je n'ai rien.*
My cards puzzle me.	*Mon jeu m'embarrasse.*
Call what you have.	*Accusez votre jeu.*
Call your play.	*Accusez votre point.*
How many points have you?	*Combien avez-vous de points?*
I have laid out the game.	*J'ai écarté la partie.*
Are sixty good?	*Soixante sont-ils bons?*
They are good.	*Ils sont bons.*
They are not good.	*Ils ne valent pas.*
A quint to the king.	*Quinte au roi.*
A quart from the queen.	*Quatrième à la dame.*
A tierce to the knave.	*Tierce au valet.*
That is not good.	*Cela ne vaut pas.*
I bar your quint.	*Je pare ou j'empêche votre quinte.*
I have a sixième major.	*J'ai une sixième majeure.*
Are three aces, three kings, &c. good?	*Trois as, trois rois, &c. sont ils bons?*
No, I have a quatorze.	*Non, j'ai un quatorze.*
The devil! you have all then?	*Du diable! vous avez donc tout?*
I am fourteen by queens.	*J'ai quatorze de dames.*
I'll make a repeek.	*Je ferai un repic.*
If my point was good, I would peek, repeek, and capot you.	*Si mon point était bon, je vous ferais pic, repic, et capot.*
Play on, if you please	*Jouez, s'il vous plaît.*
You have nothing to count.	*Vous n'avez rien à compter.*
Stop, if you please, I have another spade, let me have my diamond again.	*Attendez, s'il vous plaît, j'ai encore un pique: rendez-moi mon carreau.*
Oh! no matter; there is no revoking in this game.	*Oh! n'importe, on ne renonce point à ce jeu-ci.*
I have point, quint, and quatorze.	*J'ai quinte, quatorze, et le point.*
You are up the very first deal.	*Vous avez gagné du premier coup.*
We are quits *or* even.	*Nous voilà quitte à quitte.*
Let us go and see how the two other gentlemen come on.	*Allons voir où en sont les deux autres messieurs.*
They are yonder, playing at chess.	*Ils sont là-bas à jouer aux échecs.*
Are you not tired, gentlemen, of playing at chess?	*N'êtes-vous pas las, messieurs, de jouer aux échecs?*
We have not played out a game yet.	*Nous n'en avons pas encore joue une partie.*
What do you play for?	*Que jouez-vous?*
We play for half-a-crown a game.	*Nous jouons un petit écu la partie.*
What odds do you give him?	*Quel avantage lui donnez-vous?*
I have given him a pawn and the move; for he would not play even.	*Je lui ai donné un pion et le trait. car il ne voulait pas jouer de pair*

No, to be sure, for he is a better player than I.	*Non certainement, car il joue mieux que moi.*
Play on, if you please.	*Continuez, s'il vous plait.*
Well then, I take this pawn.	*Hé bien, je prends ce pion.*
And I will take this bishop and check you.	*Et moi, je vais prendre ce fou et vous donner échec.*
I castle.	*Je roque.*
You will get nothing by that; here is your rook, which I take with my knight.	*Vous ne gagnerez rien à cela ; voici votre tour, que j'emporte avec mon cavalier.*
But how will you save your queen?	*Mais comment sauverez-vous votre dame?*
By check-mating you with my bishop and my rook.	*En vous donnant échec et mat avec mon fou et ma tour.*
I have lost the game, I cannot move the king.	*J'ai perdu la partie, je ne saurais remuer le roi.*
You owe me then half a French crown.	*Vous me devez donc un petit écu.*
I acknowledge it, and will give it you; but let us now play a game at draughts.	*J'en conviens, et je vais vous le donner ; mais jouons à présent une partie aux dames.*
With all my heart; provided you give me the move.	*De tout mon cœur; pourvu que vous me donniez le coup.*
You may have it.	*J'y consens.*
I huff you.	*Je vous souffle.*
Crown this man.	*Damez ce pion.*
How many kings have you?	*Combien de dames avez-vous?*
You see I have two.	*Vous voyez que j'en ai deux.*
And as I have as many, it will in all likelihood be a drawn game.	*Et comme j'en ai autant que vous, ce sera probablement un refait.*
Come, we will try for the conquering game, and leave off playing, for I am tired of it.	*Allons nous ferons la partie d'honneur, et nous cesserons de jouer, car j'en suis ennuyé.*
We are going to take our leave of you.	*Nous allons prendre congé de vous.*
Are you going too?	*Vous en allez-vous aussi?*
Stay; you will sup with us.	*Restez, vous souperez avec nous.*
I cannot; I must go to the ball.	*Je ne saurais, il faut que j'aille au bal.*
I wish you much pleasure.	*Je vous souhaite bien du plaisir.*
Madam, I will wait on you home.	*Madame, je vous accompagnerai chez vous.*
I thank you for your company.	*Je vous remercie de votre compagnie.*
Good night—good night t'ye.	*Bon soir—bon soir.*
I wish you a good night.	*Je vous souhaite le bon soir.*
I wish you good repose *or* a good night's rest.	*Je vous souhaite une bonne nuit.*
I wish you the same.	*Je vous la souhaite pareillement.*

IDIOMATICAL AND PROVERBIAL PHRASES.

La garde viendra, on vous menera en prison, et vous serez *bien avancé.*	The guard will come, you will be carried off to prison, and then you will be *finely off.*
J'ai découvert *où aboutissent* tous ses desseins.	I have found out *the drift* of all his designs.
Je ne doute point qu'il *ne change d'avis* en apprenant cela.	I have no doubt but he *will change his mind* on hearing of it.
Ce forté-piano *n'est pas d'accord.*	This piano-forte *is out of tune.*
Je *demeure d'accord de* tout cela, n'en parlons plus.	I *acknowledge* all that, let us speak no more of it.
D'accord, j'y consens de toutes les manières.	*Granted,* I agree to it in every respect.
Accordez-vous donc avec vous-même.	*Do not be inconsistent* with yourself.
Je suis enchanté que tout se soit *arrangé à l'amiable.*	I am delighted that all has been *amicably settled.*
Je suis sur les épines *en attendant que* mon procès soit jugé.	I am upon thorns *till* my law-suit is decided.
Il a des idées et des manières *qui n'appartiennent qu'a lui.*	He has *very eccentric* ideas and ways *or* manners.
Il apprit sa leçon *par manière d'acquit.*	He learnt his lesson *for fashion's* or *form's sake.*
Qu'est-ce que c'est *auprès* ou *au prix de* lui qu'un homme de cette espèce ?	What is a man of that kind *when compared to* him ?
Cette femme a la langue bien *affilée.*	This woman has a very *nimble* tongue.
C'est un homme comme les autres ; je n'ai rien vu en lui d'extraordinaire.	*He is not a bit better than* others ; I saw nothing extraordinary in him.
Quel âge lui donneriez-vous bien ?	*How old would you take her to be ?*
Elle commence à *être sur l'âge.*	She begins to *grow old.*
Prenez garde à vous ; il pourrait bien y avoir quelque *anguille sous roche.*	Be cautious ; there may be some *snake in the grass.*
Quoi qu'*il y aille de* mon intérêt, je ne m'y *prêterai* jamais.	Though my interest *is at stake,* or *demands it,* I shall never be *accessary* to it.
Vous avez tort de *vous alambiquer l'esprit* de cette manière-là.	You are wrong to *puzzle your brains* in such a manner.
Les fruits que j'ai mangés m'ont *agacé* les dents.	The fruit I ate has *set* my teeth *on edge.*

A d'autres ; quant à moi, je ne serai pas sa dupe.	*I am not such a fool :* as for me, I shall not be his dupe.
Je me donnerai bien de garde de le lui dire ; *à d'autres,* ou *je ne suis pas si bête.*	I will take care not to tell it him ; *I know better,* or, I am not *such a fool.*
Il est aisé de s'apercevoir qu'il *en a dans l'aile.*	It can easily be perceived that he *is in love.*
Il est temps que vous *voliez de vos propres ailes.*	It is time that you *should do without the help of others.*
Laissez-le faire ; il ne manquera pas d'*en tirer pied ou aile.*	Let him alone, he will not fail to *get his snacks,* or *to take care of himself.*
Vraiment *je vous admire ;* vous ne voulez faire à présent ni l'un ni l'autre.	*You are a pretty fellow,* truly ; you will now do neither.
Sans adieu ; vous pouvez compter que nous nous reverrons tantôt.	*I do not bid you adieu ;* you may depend upon it that we shall see one another again by and by.
Au lieu de s'occuper de ses affaires, il est toujours *à l'affût* des nouvelles.	Instead of minding his own business, he is always *upon the watch* for news.
Vous en parlez *bien à votre aise.*	*It is easy for you* to say *so.*
Comme vous prenez les choses! *en agit-on* ainsi avec ses amis?	How you view *or* take things. *should one deal* thus with ones friends ?
Il ne s'agit de rien moins que d'un mariage avantageux.	*Nothing less* than an advantageous match *is the matter,* or *is thought of.*
Vous *n'y êtes pas ; il s'agit* bien de cela vraiment !	You *have not hit it ;* this *is* truly *the matter !* (Ironically.)
Asseyons-nous et voyons *de quoi il s'agit.*	Let us sit down and see *what the matter is.*
Quand *il s'agit* de l'honneur, je n'entends pas raillerie *là-dessus.*	When honour *is at stake,* I do not understand joking *in such matters.*
Nous convînmes que je sortirais pour *prendre l'air du bureau.*	We agreed that I should go out to *enquire how matters stood.*
Ce sont des raisonnemens *en l'air,* qui ne persuaderont personne.	These are *empty* arguments, that will persuade no one.
Elle *n'a pas l'air* de nous rien commander.	She *does not appear* to command us in any thing.
Ne poussez pas les choses plus avant ; vous en aurez du déplaisir.	*Don't carry matters further ; you will come to trouble through it.*
Croyez-vous que ceci fasse *votre affaire ?*	Do you think it will do *for you?*
Allez donc, vous dis-je ; *j'ai bien affaire de votre figure ici !*	Go then, I tell you ; *your person can indeed be of great use to me here!* (Ironically.)

On m'a dit qu'il était très-bien *dans ses affaires.*	I was told that he was very well *off.*
Je crois au contraire qu'il est *fort mal dans ses affaires.*	I believe on the contrary that he is *in very bad circumstances.*
Ce négociant *ne fait pas trop bien ses affaires*	This merchant *is not in the most flourishing circumstances.*
J'ai bien affaire de tous ses complimens.	*What do I care for* all his compliments?
Prenez garde; *vous avez affaire à forte partie.*	Beware; *you will have to contend with a powerful opponent.*
Comment *faites-vous vos affaires* à présent?	How *do you come on* now?
Si quelqu'un ose s'y opposer, il aura *affaire à moi.*	If any body dares to oppose it, he will have *to do with me.*
Il n'est point entré, parce qu'il a cru que vous étiez *en affaires.*	He did not come in, because he thought you were *engaged*
J'avais *affaire à un maître* fripon qui voulait me duper.	I had *to do with an arrant* knave who wanted to cheat me.
J'ai eu *tout plein* d'affaires; c'est ce qui m'a empèché de venir plutôt.	I had *my hands full* of business, which prevented me from coming sooner.
Ces paroles me réjouirent; je me crus déjà *hors d'affaire.*	These words gave me joy; I looked upon myself as already *out of danger,* or *out of difficulty.*
Si vous l'*avez pour agréable,* je vous menerai à la comédie.	If *you think well of it,* I will take you to the play.
Eh! que diable allaient-ils faire là?	*And what the deuce took them there?* or, *what did they go there for?*
Comment donc! il n'y avait-là personne pour *vous annoncer.*	How so! there was nobody there to *send in your name.*
Ce membre du parlement est *l'ame damnée* du ministre.	This member of parliament is the minister's *tool.*
Apprenez que j'ai *arrêté* hier son *mariage* avec elle.	Learn that I yesterday *made up* his *match* with her.
Sa servante *ne néglige pas l'anse du panier.*	Her maid *does not forget to crib for herself.*
Elle *brave toutes les bienséances et affiche* l'indécence.	She *tramples decorum under foot,* and *boldly publishes* her indecency.
Son cheval fougueux *lui fit perdre* ou *vider les arçons.*	His fiery horse *threw him out of the saddle.*
Il crie comme un *aveugle* qui a perdu son *bâton.*	He cries like a *child* that has lost his *rattle.*
Prendrez-vous une autre fois *de mes almanachs!*	*Will you follow my advice* another time?
Ah malheureux! ah coquin! ah scélérat! je te vois *arriver.*	Ah wretch! ah knave! ah villain I see *what you are at*

Que de nouveaux chagrins! j'ai déjà avalé bien des *couleuvres*.	How many new vexations! I have already swallowed many *a bitter pill*.
Avisez-vous de me donner un *soufflet*, pour voir—	*Take it into your head* to give me a *box on the ear*, and you shall see—
Il va encore *m'assommer* de nouveaux reproches.	He is going to *stun me* with new reproaches.
On court risque de se tromper, en mesurant *les autres à son aune*.	In measuring *other's corn by our own bushel*, or, in *judging of others by ourselves*, we run a risk of mistake.
Vous *saurez ce qu'en vaut l'aune*.	You *will know it to your cost*.
Il fallait aller au fait, sans hésiter.	*You should have come to the point* without hesitation.
Il lui a fait tant d'amitiés que le bon homme *s'est laissé aller* à la fin.	He showed him so much friendship, that the good man *yielded* at last.
Ne vous impatientez pas, je *ne ferai qu'aller et venir*.	Don't be impatient; I *will be back again presently*.
Cela *ne peut aller*; il faut absolument changer de batterie.	That *won't* do; we must absolutely change our battery.
Mais qu'était-il *allé chercher* à Paris?	But what *took* him to Paris?
Toutes ces marchandises me paraissent *bien aventurées*.	All these goods appear to me *as good as lost*.
Votre *sang-froid* sur cet *article* me met hors de moi-même.	Your *coolness* on this *subject* totally disconcerts me.
Il pourrait bien *avoir* aussi *quelques torts* de son côté.	There might also *be something wrong* on his side.
Qu'avez-vous donc? je ne vous ai jamais vu rire autant.	*What is the matter with you?* I never saw you laugh so much.
Vous devenez d'un rare dont rien n'approche.	*We see you very seldom, indeed*.
Apprenez-lui *à parler* ou *à vivre*, pour que *cela ne lui arrive plus*.	Teach him *manners*, that *he may not do the same again*.
Pour appuyer *ce que j'avance* j'en appelle aux témoins.	To support *my assertion*, I appeal to the witnesses about it.
Il lui a porté une *terrible botte*, ou une *vilaine botte*.	He has served him a *very scurvy trick*, or *used him very ill*.
Pourquoi l'avez-vous insulté *à propos de bottes?*	Why did you insult him, *without any provocation?*
Il n'a pas manqué de *mettre du foin dans ses bottes*, ou *de garder une poire pour la soif*.	He did not fail to *lay up something for a rainy day*, or, *for the time of need*.
Comptez que nous ne sommes point *brouillés*.	Be *or* rest assured, that we are not *at variance*.

Depuis quand, mes filles, êtes-vous *brouillées* ensemble?	How long, daughters, have you been *at variance* together?
Je *suis toujours brouillé* avec les noms propres.	I *can never recollect* proper names.
C'est un homme qui *sait bien conduire sa barque.*	He is a man who *manages his affairs with skill.*
Vous avez beau dire, il n'en sera ni plus ni moins.	*It is in vain to talk;* it will be neither better nor worse, *or* more nor less.
Je l'ai traité *du haut en bas.*	I have treated him *with the greatest contempt.*
Le parterre se mit à crier aussitôt, *A bas les chapeaux.*	The pit began immediately to cry, *Off hats.*
Pourquoi voudriez-vous goûter? j'attends *bien.*	Why are you so anxious for the collation? am I not waiting *too?*
A présent, il ne m'en parle *ni en bien ni en mal*	Now, he tells me *neither good nor bad* of it.
Croyez-vous, *bonnement,* que je ne m'aperçois pas de sa finesse?	Do you believe, *forsooth,* or do you *really* believe, that I do not see through his tricks?
Je vous assure qu'il *a l'oreille bien basse* à présent.	I assure you that he *looks very much humbled* now.
Tout beau! tout beau! comme vous *y allez!*	*Softly! softly! how fast* you go!
Il ne fait que *battre le pavé* toute la journée.	He does nothing but *ramble up and down the streets* the whole day.
Elle *me bat froid,* depuis ma dernière visite.	She *looks coldly upon me* since my last visit.
Le parterre *battit des mains* à cette tirade.	The pit *clapped* at this passage.
Je sais fort bien, mon ami, où *le bât* vous *blesse.*	I know very well, my friend, where *the shoe pinches* you.
Pourquoi ne répondre *qu'à bâtons rompus* aux questions qu'on vous fait?	Why do you answer the questions which are put to you *only by fits and starts?*
Je crains bien qu'il n'ait déjà mangé *tout son blé en herbe.*	I much fear that he has already eaten *the calf in the cow's belly.*
Vous n'êtes pas au bout: ne vous impatientez pas.	*This is not all:* be not impatient.
Vous me poussez *à bout;* sortez à l'instant de chez moi.	You *make* me *mad;* leave my house instantly.
Je vous assure que s'il rit, c'est bien *de bout des dents.*	I assure you, that if he laughs, it is only *from the teeth outward,* or, *not from his heart.*
Ecoutez cette histoire *jusqu'au bout.*	Hear this story *out.*
On ne peut venir à bout de cet enfant.	This child *is incorrigible.*

Vous *mettez* ma patience *à bout* avec les propos que vous tenez.	You *tire* my patience *out* with the language you hold.
Il m'avait promis de m'attendre, mais il *m'a fait faux-bond.*	He had promised to wait for me, but he *gave me the slip.*
Je vous conseille de *prendre la balle au bond.*	I advise you to *seize the opportunity.*
Croyez-vous *que ce soit tout de bon* qu'il l'ait mis dehors?	Do you think *he was in good earnest* when he turned him out?
Cela me conviendrait très-fort, *si vous le trouviez bon.*	That would suit me peculiarly well, *should you approve of it.*
Que vous êtes *bon* de l'écouter !	*What a simpleton* you are to listen to him !
Trouvez bon que je ne me mêle plus d'une pareille affaire.	*Allow me* to meddle no longer with such business.
Consolez-vous, *ma bonne ; il n'y a* ni de *votre* faute ni de la mienne.	Don't be uneasy, *my good woman ; it is* neither *your own* fault nor mine.
Je crois qu'il *a pris cela sous son bonnet.*	I believe he *has no other ground for it than his own fancy ;* or, *that he has found it only in his own brains.*
Je ne veux rien avoir *à démêler* avec lui : il *a la tête trop près du bonnet.*	I will have *no kind of business* with him : he *is too irascible.*
Qu'avez-vous donc ? Vous *avez l'air triste comme un bonnet de nuit.*	*What's the matter with you ?* you *seem to be in the dumps.*
Ce sont deux têtes dans un bonnet.	*They are both of the same mind.*
Vous alliez *faire de belle besogne,* si l'on ne vous eût retenu	You were going *to do a fine piece of work,* had you not been prevented.
Prenez cela, et *ne faites pas* tant *la petite bouche.*	Take that, and *don't mince* so much.
Nous *fûmes traités à bouche que veux-tu.*	We *had a plentiful entertainment.*
Elle *a toujours* les mêmes propos *à la bouche.*	She *repeats* the same things *continually.*
Ces confitures *me font venir l'eau à la bouche.*	Those sweet-meats *make my mouth water.*
Si vous me laissez faire, *je saurai bien lui fermer la bouche.*	If you leave it to me, *I will find means to silence him.*
Je vous garde, *pour la bonne bouche,* une histoire des plus divertissantes.	I reserve for you a very diverting story, *as a dainty bit for the last.*
La folie est faite, il faut la boire, ou *le vin est tiré, il faut le boire.*	*As you have brewed, so you must bake.*
Entre nous soit dit, ce n'est pas *la mer à boire.*	Between ourselves, it is not *a very difficult thing.*

Il *ne sait plus de quel bois faire flèche.*	He *is put to his last shift.*
Je vous apprendrai bientôt *de quel bois je me chauffe.*	I will soon teach you *what sort of a man I am.*
Si je ne suis pas officier, ne suis-je pas *du bois dont on les fait?*	If I am not an officer, am I not *of such stuff as to pretend to it?*
J'avais son nom tout à l'heure *sur le bord des lèvres.*	I had his name just now *at my tongue's end.*
Tout cela est *bel et bon;* mais *l'aurons-nous* long-temps *sur* nos *crochets?*	All this is *mighty well;* but *shall he live* long *at* our *charge?*
Vous pouvez vous vanter *que vous l'avez échappé belle.*	You may boast *of a narrow escape.*
Peu après, il *s'est remis de plus belle à* déclamer contre moi.	In a little while after, he *began again more bitterly than ever* to inveigh against me.
Vous n'avez qu'à l'écouter, il *vous en contera de belles.*	Only listen to him, and he *will tell you fine stories.* (Ironically.)
Je craignais que *l'heure du berger* ne fût passée.	I was afraid the *happy minute,* or *the lucky* or *favourable moment,* was past.
C'est un méchant garnement, qui ne respire que plaies et bosses.	*He is a good-for-nothing fellow, whose greatest delight is mischief.*
Il y a long-temps que je suis las de *l'avoir sur les bras.*	I was long ago weary of *maintaining him.*
Pour le châtier de son insolence, je *lui appliquai un soufflet à tour de bras.*	To punish his insolence, I *gave him a swinging* or *hearty box on the ear.*
Je les ai vus s'embrasser *bras dessus, bras dessous.*	I saw them embrace one another *with marks of great joy.*
C'est son *bras droit.*	He is his *right hand.*
Cette nouvelle perte *m'abattit* ou *me coupa bras et jambes.*	*I was thunderstruck by* this new loss.
Que voulez-vous que je dise? pour moi, *les bras m'en tombent.*	What can I say? as for me, *I am thunderstruck.*
N'avez-vous rien à faire pour rester ainsi *les bras croisés?*	Have you nothing to do, but to stand here with your *fingers in your mouth?*
On m'a assuré que ce négociant *branlait furieusement dans le manche.*	I have been assured that this merchant was *on the eve of breaking* or *was not safe.*
Il n'y a point *à balancer;* il en faut bien *passer par-là.*	There is no *room for hesitation;* one must *submit to that.*
Tenez; *ne m'échauffez pas la bile;* décampez tout de suite.	Hark ye; *do not provoke me;* decamp immediately.
Il s'imagine *que les alouettes lui tomberont toutes rôties dans le bec.*	He expects *a fortune to drop into his mouth.*

Ils sont venus à notre *barbe* enlever cette batterie.	They came and carried the battery before our *faces*.
Vous *avez la barbe trop jeune* pour lui en remontrer.	You *are too young yet* to pretend to teach him.
Le plus court parti est de *brusquer l'aventure*.	The shortest way is to *come directly to the point*.
Tenez-vous prêt à nous donner un *coup de main*, au besoin.	Hold yourself in readiness to give us a *lift* in case of need.
A présent, messieurs, vous voilà *but à but*.	Now, gentlemen, you are *even*.
Il lui a dit de *but en blanc tout ce qu'il en était*.	He *bluntly* told him *the whole business* or *matter*.
Cela ne suffit pas il faut que vous alliez *droit au but*.	That is not sufficient; you must come *directly to the main point*.
Vous *me serrez furieusement le bouton*.	You *press the matter quite home upon me*.
Ah! te voilà, *bourreau*, je te tiens à cette heure.	Here thou art; *thou rascal;* I hold thee now.
Si vous ne vous comportez pas mieux, nous *ferons bande à part*.	If you don't behave better, we *will live separately*.
Il vous promettra *plus de beurre que de pain*.	He will promise you *more than he is willing to give*.
Il est revenu de l'école avec les yeux *pochés au beurre noir*.	He is come back from school with *black* eyes.
Il s'occupe depuis le matin jusqu'au soir *à broyer du noir*.	He is busy from morning till night *in scribbling*.
Il faudrait donc que j'*eusse eu la berlue*, pour ne les avoir pas aperçus.	I must *have been very dim-sighted* indeed, had I not perceived them.
Ne le voyez-vous pas rire *sous cape* ou *dans sa barbe?*	Don't you see him laughing *in his sleeve?*
Vous verrez clairement que je *ne vais point par quatre chemins*.	You will see plainly that I *don't equivocate*.
Je crains bien d'être payé *aux calendes Grecques* ou *la semaine des trois Jeudis*.	I am much afraid of being paid *when two Sundays meet together*, or, *at latter Lammas*.
Il ne faut pas parler de *corde* dans la maison d'un pendu.	One must not talk of *hemp* in the family of one that has been hanged.
S'il n'est pas content, dites-lui de *prendre des cartes*.	If he be not pleased, tell him to *turn his buckle behind*, or, *to go about his business*, or *where he will*.
Vous ne savez pas encore le *dessous des cartes*.	You don't know yet the *mystery of it*.
Je crois reellement que vous *avez perdu la carte*.	I really believe that you *are raving mad*.
Je vous réponds que *c'est sa mère toute crachée*.	I warrant you that *he is his mother all over*.

J'ai bien d'autres chats à fouetter.	*Faith ;* I have *other fish to fry.*
J'ai bien peur ; oh ! je tremble qu'ils n'aient *manqué leur coup.*	I am really afraid ; oh ! I am trembling lest they should have *miscarried.*
Encore un coup, monsieur, cessez vos importunités.	*Once more,* sir, leave off your importunities.
Allez vous *donner un coup de peigne,* ensuite vous *donnerez un coup de brosse* à votre habit.	Go and *comb* yourself, and then *brush* your coat.
Oui, maraud, si tu raisonnes encore, je *te ferai rouer de coups.*	Yes, scoundrel, if thou arguest with me again, I *will have thee soundly thrashed.*
Je vous prie de *donner un coup d'éperon,* ou *un coup de pied jusque-là.*	I request you to *ride* or to *walk so far.*
Oh ! pour *le coup, j'en aurai raison,* ou nous verrons—	Oh! for *this time,* I *will make him pay for it,* or else we'll see—
Ne vous coupez pas ; ceci est de la plus grande conséquence.	*Don't contradict yourself ;* it is of the utmost importance.
On m'a dit, mais je n'en crois rien, qu'il *avait tourné casaque.*	I have been told, but I believe nothing of it, that he *was a turncoat.*
En tout cas, je me rendrai chez vous.	*Whatever happens,* I will come to your house.
Je *suis dans le cas de* rougir, chaque fois qu'il se présentera devant moi.	I *shall have occasion for* blushing every time that he appears.
On fait grand cas des jeunes gens qui aiment l'étude.	*We highly esteem* young men fond of study.
Vous *n'avez pas l'air de vous casser la tête à l'étude.*	You *don't look as if you were troubling your brains much with study.*
Vous savez que *sur* ce *chapitre,* on n'en peut dire beaucoup de bien.	You know, that *in* this *particular,* it is impossible to speak well of him.
Mais, *tout en riant,* je suis sérieux sur de certains *chapitres.*	But, *at the same time that I am laughing,* I am serious on certain *subjects.*
S'il se mettait sur mon chapitre, il ne m'épargnerait pas.	*If he were to take me for his text* he would not spare me.
A cause ou *au sujet de quoi* se sont-ils battus ?	*On what account* did they fight ?
S'il a fait cela, c'était avec connaissance de *cause.*	If he has done that, it was with a thorough knowledge of the *matter.*
J'ai sur le cœur la manière dont il s'est conduit tantôt.	I *cannot stomach* his manner of behaving a very little while ago.
Elle a emporté les clés, ainsi nous courons risque de *dîner par cœur.*	She took the keys off, so that we run a risk of *going without a dinner.*

En *lui parlant à cœur ouvert*, j'espérais obtenir sa confiance.	In *unbosoming myself to him*, I expected to obtain his confidence.
Il m'a dit *tout ce qu'il avait sur le cœur*.	He told me *his mind without reserve*.
Si *le cœur vous en dit*, nous irons le trouver.	If *you have a mind*, we will call upon him.
Afin *d'en avoir le cœur net*, je lui ai écrit.	In order *to be satisfied about it*, I wrote to him.
Le capitaine *fit sauter* la cervelle au plus mutin.	The captain *knocked out* the brains of the most mutinous.
Dans un *moment* de désespoir, il *se brûla la cervelle*.	In a *fit* of despair, he *blew his brains out*.
Il *se creuse*, nuit et jour, *la cervelle*, à résoudre des problèmes.	He *racks his brains* both night and day, in solving problems.
C'est dommage, qu'ils se soient brouillés, car *le jeu n'en vaut pas la chandelle*.	It is a pity they quarrelled, for really *it was by no means worth while*.
Voyant qu'il *battait la campagne*, je me retirai.	Seeing *he was so far from speaking to the purpose*, I withdrew.
Il fit tout ce qu'il put *pour me donner* ou *pour que je prisse le change*.	He did all he could *to put me on wrong scent*.
S'il est meilleur que le vôtre, vous n'avez pas perdu *au change*.	If it is better than yours, you did not lose *by the bargain*.
Je vous loue ma maison, *à la charge* que vous y ferez des réparations.	I let my house to you, *on condition* that you make the repairs.
Je *m'en charge ;* ne vous inquiétez pas davantage.	I *take it upon me ;* be no longer uneasy.
J'y consens volontiers moi, mais *à charge de revanche*.	I agree willingly to it, but *on condition that I shall retaliate*.
S'il *revient à la charge*, envoyez-moi chercher de suite.	If he *should ask it any more*, send for me immediately.
Ne me parlez donc point d'une charge de juge, *c'est un bénéfice à charge d'ames ;* mais *parlez-moi* d'un emploi de conseiller.	Don't talk, therefore, to me of a judge's office, *which burdens the conscience with a heavy responsibility*, but *commend me* to the employment of a counsellor.
Voici bien une autre *chanson*.	Here is another *piece of news*.
Chansons que tout cela.	*All these are idle tales*.
C'est *toujours* la même *chanson* avec lui.	It is the same *thing over and over* with him.
Elle *se mit alors à chanter pouilles à* son mari.	She *began to call* her husband *a thousand names*.
Ce que vous dites-là n'a rien *de commun* avec *ce dont il s'agit*.	What you say has nothing *to do* with *the matter in hand*.
Vous savez bien qu'avec les négocians, erreur *n'est pas compte*.	You know well that among merchants, errors *are excepted*.
Vous *n'avez tenu aucun compte* de ce que je vous avais écrit.	You *did not mind* what I wrote to you.

Je lui dis aussitôt que ce n'était pas *là mon compte.*	I told him immediately, that it was not *what I had built* or *reckoned upon.*
A son compte, vous lui redevez *toujours* quelque chose.	*By his reckoning,* or *in his opinion,* or *according to him,* you *still* owe him something.
Je vais trouver vos parens, et leur *rendre compte* de votre conduite.	I am going to call on your relations, and *give* them *an account* of your conduct.
Monsieur, en ce cas-là, je vous prie de me donner *mon compte.*	Sir, in that case, I desire you to give me *what is due to me.*
Les bons comptes font *les bons* amis.	*Short* reckonings make *long* friends.
Voilà précisément ce que je *compte en* faire.	This is precisely what I *intend* to do *with it.*
Comptez-vous être bientôt *au fait* de tout le travail?	*Do you expect to be* soon *master* of the business?
Charité *bien ordonnée* commence *par soi-même.*	Charity begins *at home.*
Quel *coq-à-l'âne* nous vient-il faire ce coquin?	What *cock-and-bull story* is this rascal telling us?
Il *en conte à* toutes les femmes avec qui il se trouve.	He *entertains* every woman he meets *with his amorous nonsense.*
Ce serait violer les droits de l'hospitalité que de lui *conter fleurette.*	It would be breaking the laws of hospitality to *make love to her.*
Ce jeune homme jure comme un *charretier embourbé.*	This young man swears like a *trooper.*
Vous mettez toujours la *charrue* devant *les bœufs.*	You always put the *cart* before *the horse.*
On me *mande* que votre ami *couche en joue* la fille d'un négociant.	They *write word* to me that your friend *courts* a merchant's daughter.
Je m'amusais dans ma prison à faire, *ou* à bâtir, des *châteaux en Espagne.*	I diverted myself in my prison by building *castles in the air.*
C'est conscience de vendre aussi cher que vous faites.	*It is a matter of* conscience to sell so dear as you do.
Croyez-moi, *mettez-vous* ce verre de vin sur la *conscience.*	Believe me, this *one* glass of wine will not *be amiss.*
Nous tombâmes de *Carybde en Scylla,* ou *de fièvre en chaud mal.*	We fell out of *the frying-pan into the fire.*
Cela n'y fait ni chaud ni froid.	*It is mere chip in porridge,* or *it is of no manner of consequence at all.*
N'est-ce pas le *comble* du ridicule *d'afficher* tant de prétentions?	Is it not the *height* of the ridiculous to *advance* so many pretensions?
J'en suis *au comble de la joie;* n'allez pas me *vendre,* au moins.	I am *quite overjoyed at it;* don't go and *betray* me, at least.

Pour *comble de* malheur, il a été blessé au pied.	To *complete* his misfortune, he was wounded in the foot.
Il ne manquera pas *de trouver chaussure à son pied.*	He will not fail *of meeting with his match.*
N'empruntez pas les idées des autres, répondez de votre *chef.*	Don't borrow other people's ideas, answer out of your own *head.*
Il a vendu *jusqu'à sa chemise* pour payer ses dettes.	He sold *his all* to pay his debts.
Il faut que vous *soyez né coiffé* pour que cela vous arrive	You must *have kind stars,* or *have been born to fortune,* that this should befal you.
Cette fameuse coquette a fini par *se coiffer d'un* petit magot.	This famous coquette ended by *getting infatuated with a* little monkey of a man.
C'est *à moi,* c'est *à vous,* c'est *à nous,* de lui en donner avis.	It is *my business, yours, ours,* to inform him of it.
On envoya un huissier pour *lui mettre la main sur le collet.*	They sent a constable to *apprehend him.*
Cette demoiselle *a toujours les yeux collés* sur ses livres.	This young lady *is always poring* over her books.
Il est revenu avec la tête *en compote,* ou *en marmelade.*	He returned with his head *shockingly bruised.*
Eh bien, si vous *m'en croyez,* nous souperons ensemble.	Well, if you *follow my advice,* we will sup together.
Vous serez obligé de *faire condamner* cette fenêtre.	You will be obliged to *have* this window *shut,* or *walled up.*
Il *se réclame de moi,* cependant *je ne le connais ni d'Eve ni d'Adam.*	He *makes use of my name,* yet *he is quite a stranger to me.*
Il passe généralement *pour s'y connaître* mieux que vous.	He is reputed generally *to understand those matters* better than you.
Patience ; vous verrez si je *ne me connais pas bien en gens.*	Have patience ; you will see if I *don't know mankind well,* or *what people are.*
A ce que je vois, vous *voilà en pays de connaissance.*	For aught I see, *you are here among your acquaintance.*
Je serai charmé de *lier connaissance* avec un si aimable compagnon.	I shall be glad to *be acquainted* with so amiable a companion.
Je ne me connais pas en peinture.	*I am no judge* of painting.
Ce jugement *me resta sur le cœur.*	This sentence *I could not digest.*
Savez-vous bien *qu'il y va de la corde?*	Don't you know *it is a hanging matter?*
Vous feriez bien d'aller *vous coucher,* à l'heure *qu'il est.*	You would do well to go *to bed,* at *this* hour.
Un des soldats *me coucha en joue* avec sa carabine.	One of the soldiers *levelled* his carabine *at me.*
Que vous êtes malheureuse d'avoir épousé un homme *comme celui-là !*	How unfortunate you are, to have married a man *of that kind!*

Concevez-vous que le docteur nous abandonne *comme cela ?*	Can you conceive that the doctor forsakes us *in this manner?*
Arrivez donc, monsieur; *on n'a qu'un cri après vous.*	Come in, come in, sir, *every body ardently wishes for you.*
Le peuple assemblé, demanda *à grands cris* la mort de l'assassin.	The assembled people demanded *vehemently* the death of the murderer.
Il demande son argent *à cor et à cri.*	He asks for his money *with might-and-main.*
Ne vous avais-je pas dit qu'il *ne donnait pas ses coquilles?*	Had I not told you that he *did not sell cheap?*
Je *ne crois pas qu'il en revienne.*	I *believe that he is past recovery.*
Il *jette un mauvais* ou *un vilain coton.*	He *is going down in the world.*
Pour couper court, ou *pour trancher court,* je vous donnerai quelque chose de retour.	*To cut the matter short,* I will give you something to boot, *or,* in addition.
On craint qu'il *ne soit obligé* de *se couper la gorge* avec lui.	They fear he *will be under the necessity of fighting a duel* with him.
Je vous avoue franchement que je vous *croyais plus au courant.*	I candidly confess to you that I *took* you *to be better informed.*
Je vois par vos discours que vous êtes *au courant de* cette affaire.	I see by your discourse that you are *acquainted with* this business.
Il ne convient pas à une jeune demoiselle de *courir ainsi la prétentaine.*	It does not become a young lady to *ramble about in this manner.*
Vous lui avez joué là un *cruel* tour, *n'est-ce pas?*	You have played him a *scurvy* trick, *have you not?*
Je lui fis une réponse *un peu verte,* ou *un peu crue.*	I returned him *rather a blunt* or *a sharp answer.*
Je vous régalerai à dîné de vin de mon *cru.*	I will treat you, at dinner, with wine from my own *vineyard.*
Je ne crois pas que ce bon mot soit de son *cru.*	I do not believe that this joke is his *own.*
Je lui ai dit *tout crument* ma *façon de penser.*	I told him my *mind bluntly,* or *flat and plainly.*
Il faut lui donner le temps de *cuver son vin.*	You must allow him time to *sleep himself sober.*
Si vous *ne prenez pas garde à* vous, *il vous en cuira.*	If you *do not look about* you, *you will smart for it.*
Ne vous inquiétez pas de lui, il a *du pain cuit.*	Don't be uneasy about him, he has *some money laid by.*
Cet homme-là *me chiffonne l'esprit,* et je veux *m'en débarrasser.*	That man *gives me the vapours,* and I want *to get rid of him.*
C'est un raisonnement *tiré par les cheveux.*	It is an argument *lugged in by the head and shoulders.*
Cela fait *dresser les cheveux à la tête.*	That makes *one's hair stand on end.*

Cet homme n'est jamais embarrassé, il trouve *à chaque trou une cherille.*	This man is never at a loss; he finds *a plaster for every sore.*
Quand j'aurai *un chez-moi,* venez me voir.	When I shall have *a house of my own,* come and see me.
Il n'est pas *chiche de faire* des complimens aux gens.	He is not *sparing of his* compliments to people.
Il n'y avait pas là, en vérité, de quoi fouetter un chat.	*They made more fuss about it than it deserved.*
J'ai pâli, j'ai rougi, j'ai *changé* vingt fois *de visage* à sa vue.	I grew pale, I blushed, and *changed countenance* twenty times at sight of him.
Quelle *chienne de* vie vous menez! N'en avez-vous point honte?	What a *cursed* life you lead! Are you not ashamed of it?
A présent, *chantons sur une autre note,* ou *changeons de gamme,* et passons du comique au sérieux.	Now *let us change our tone,* and turn from comical to serious.
Venez, nous ferons une partie d'échecs, puis *nous causerons de choses et d'autres.*	Come, we will play a game at chess, and *then talk of one thing or another.*
Comment donc! vous vous plaignez de moi! *n'ai-je pas bien fait les choses?*	What! do you complain of me? *have I not done honourably by you?*
Dans *combien de temps* viendrez-vous me voir?	*How soon* will you come and see me?
Il n'y a point de vers dans cette pièce *qui ne soient frappés au bon coin.*	There is no line, *or* verse, in this piece, *but what is of the right stamp.*
Vous avez *fait un pas de clerc,* en vous adressant à elle.	You have *committed a blunder* in applying to her.
Je ne lui ai point donné *de cesse,* qu'il ne m'eût accordé ma demande.	I gave him no *rest,* till he had granted my request.
Je fus obligé de *faire une cote mal-taillée* avec lui.	I was obliged to *patch up an agreement* with him.
Ne savez-vous pas que c'est son fils *du côté gauche?*	Do you not know he is his *natural* son?
Je m'aperçus qu'il était *bien conditionné?*	I perceived he was *half-seas-over.*
Vous m'avez fait *croquer le marmot* pendant plus de deux heures.	You made me *dance attendance* for above two hours.
Les femmes *n'ont pas la clé des champs* dans ce pays-ci.	Women *are not at liberty to go where they please* in this country.
C'est, sans *contredit,* le plus habile médecin de la ville.	He is, without *question,* the most skilful physician in the city.
Il ne sera jamais bon *qu'à être un courtaud de boutique.*	He will never be fit *for any thing but a shopkeeper's man.*

Il est la *coqueluche* de toutes les femmes.	He is the *darling* of all the women.
Il ne sait déjà plus *sur quel pied danser.*	He is already at a loss *what shift to make.*
Je vous réponds qu'il *la dansera.*	I warrant you he *will smart for it.*
Le dé en est jeté, monsieur; n'en parlons plus.	*It is resolved upon,* sir; let us talk no more about it.
Il a *bon dos,* ainsi il peut bien supporter cette légère perte.	He has *a deep purse,* therefore he may easily bear that trifling loss.
Il se dérida le front, et dit d'un air riant—	*He cleared up his countenance,* and said with a smiling air—
Dussiez-vous même rester le seul de votre parti, *tenez bon jusqu'au bout.*	*Though you should* even remain the only one on your side, *hold out to the last.*
Dût-il m'en coûter la moitié de ma fortune, je m'y opposerai.	*Though it should* cost me half my fortune, I will be against it.
Ne sachant *où donner de la tête,* je me fis médecin.	Not knowing *which way to turn myself,* I set up as a physician.
J'ai cru m'apercevoir que vous lui *donniez bien des coups d'œil.*	I thought that I perceived you *ogling her frequently.*
Me pardonnerez-vous *d'avoir donné les mains* à ce mariage?	Will you forgive me *for having consented* to this match?
M'en voulez-vous pour avoir donné la main à son projet?	*Are you angry with me for having favoured* his project?
Si vous ne prenez pas garde à vous, je vous donnerai *sur les oreilles.*	If you do not take care of yourself I will give you *a good drubbing*
Quelque chose qu'il fasse, il *se donne* toujours *raison.*	Whatever he does, he always *pretends to be in the right.*
Il n'est pas *homme à donner là-dedans.*	He is not *such a fool as to bite at that.*
Il a *donné tête baissée* ou *à plein collier* dans ce piége.	He has *run headlong* into that snare.
Nous avons passé la soirée bien gaiement; il *nous a donné la comédie.*	We have spent the whole evening very merrily; *he was as good as a play.*
Il n'a pas pu *nous en donner à garder.*	He could not *impose upon us.*
Rien n'est si faux: *c'est un pur ridicule qu'on veut lui donner.*	Nothing is more false; *they merely want to make him ridiculous.*
Cette conversation *me donna de* l'humeur; je sortis sur le champ.	This conversation *put me out of* humour; I went out immediately.
S'il ose paraître devant moi, je vous promets *de lui donner les étrivières d'importance.*	If he dare appear before me, I promise you *to flog him soundly.*
Un homme prévoyant *donne peu au hasard.*	A prudent man *depends little on chance.*

Il *fit* la sottise de *se donner en spectacle à* la populace.	He *had* the folly *to expose himself to the view of* the mob.
Elle *vient de se donner un petit tort* à son égard.	She *has not done quite right* towards him.
Je crois qu'il *damera le pion* à tous ses rivaux.	I believe that he *will give a Roland for an Oliver* to all his rivals.
Le plus court parti, en pareil cas, est de lui donner *carte blanche.*	The shortest way in such a case, is to give him *full powers.*
Elle *s'en est donne comme il faut* au bal dernier.	She *took her fill of dancing* at the last ball.
On voit bien *que vous vous êtes donné du bon temps.*	One may see *you have had a fine time of it.*
Je lui ai dit d'ouvrir *la porte qui donne sur la rue.*	I told her to open the *street-door.*
Et d'une, et de deux, et de trois, &c.	So much for one, for two, for three, &c.
Déposez ces grands airs que vous êtes *hors d'état* de soutenir.	*Give up* these mighty airs you are *unable* to maintain.
Je n'ai pu *en venir à bout qu'en les dépaysant.*	I could not *bring them about but by putting them out of their depth.*
Il *se mit* alors *à se déchaîner* contre moi.	He *began* then *to inveigh bitterly* against me.
Vous le prenez *sur un drôle de ton,* en vérité!	You take it *in a curious style,* indeed!
Il faut convenir que *ce sont de bien drôles de gens.*	We, or one, must confess *they are very comical people,* indeed.
Le mal *s'est déclaré* à la poitrine.	The distemper *broke out* in the breast.
A qui *diantre, en voulez-vous* donc?	Who the *devil have you a grudge against*, then?
Tout cela ne vaut rien, ne vaut pas *le diable.*	All that is good for nothing: it is not worth *a fig.*
Ce cuisinier nous a fait un ragoût *à la diable.*	This cook made us a *very wretched* ragout.
Debout, debout, c'est trop dormir; je vais faire *un bruit du diable* partout.	Up! Up! you sleep too long: I will make *a devil of a noise* everywhere.
Ce sont des contes *à dormir debout,* vous êtes bien bon d'y *prêter l'oreille.*	They are *old woman's stories:* you are very good *to listen* to them.
Il *tire le diable par la queue*—C'est-là le *diable,* ou c'est-là le *hic.*	He *is hard put to it for a livelihood*—there is the *rub.*
Il *ferait le diable à quatre,* si cela venait à ses oreilles.	He *would make a devil of a noise,* should that come to his ears.
Le *diable soit de* l'importun! ou *au diable soit* l'importun!	The *deuce take* the troublesome man!
Il faut avoir le diable *au corps* pour réussir dans une pareille affaire.	One must be the devil *himself,* to succeed in such a business.

Que le diable vous *emporte* avec vos observations !	The devil *take* you with all your remarks !
Le bon homme, comme vous savez, est rancuneux *comme un diable,* ou *en diable.*	The good *old* man, as you know, is *devilishly* rancorous.
Que *diable* aviez-vous donc à dire à cet homme-là ?	What *the devil* had you then to say to that man ?
J'ai mangé des harengs qui *m'ont altéré comme tous les diables.*	I ate herrings that *have given me a devilish thirst.*
Il jure *sur ses grands dieux,* qu'il s'en vengera.	He swears *by all that is sacred,* that he will have his revenge.
Il va bientôt falloir en découdre.	*The business must soon come to an end.*
Pour obtenir la paix, nous fûmes obligés *d'en découdre* avec eux.	To obtain peace, we were obliged *to have a brush* with them.
Voulez-vous me faire le plaisir d'accepter un *doigt* de bière ?	Will you do me the favour to accept a *drop* of beer ?
Je vous réponds qu'il *s'en est mordu les doigts* plus d'une fois.	I warrant you that he *bit his nails about it* many a time.
Je vous promets de *savoir* ma leçon *sur le bout du doigt.*	I promise you to *have* my lesson *at my finger's end.*
Il ne peut s'en dédire. Il *ne peut se dispenser de tenir* sa parole.	*He cannot draw back.* He *must be true to* his word.
Il nous l'avait promis, mais il *s'en est dédit.*	He had promised it to us, but he *broke his word.*
Je *n'y tiens plus,* je vais *vous dévisager.*	I *cannot hold any longer :* I am going *to scratch your face.*
Son air de vertu *mit en défaut* ma pénétration.	His plausible appearance *baffled* or *foiled* my penetration.
Vous lui avez donné *là* une *bonne défaite.*	You gave him an *ingenious come off, indeed.*
Il parut *se payer de cette défaite.*	He seemed *to swallow the trick.*
Vous *m'avez défait* des préjugés de mon éducation.	You *have divested me* of the prejudices of my education.
Je parie que *vous ne demanderiez pas mieux que* d'y aller.	I will bet *you would be glad of an opportunity* of going thither.
Le chirurgien ne pût jamais lui remettre le bras qu'elle *s'était démis en* tombant.	The surgeon could never set the arm she *put out of joint by* falling.
Je crois que vous aurez bien de la peine *à vous en débarrasser.*	I believe you will have a great deal of trouble *before you get rid of him.*
Vous veniez *au devant de moi ;* je suis *charmé de vous avoir prévenu.*	You came *to meet me :* I am *happy to have the start of you.*
Allez ! croyez-moi, j'en sais *là-dessus* plus que vous tous.	Go ! believe me : I know more *about it* than you all.
Si vous *m'en croyez,* vous boirez un grand coup de vin *par là-dessus.*	If you *will be ruled by me,* drink a large draught of wine *after all this.*

Je ne crois pas qu'il ait le *dessus* dans cette affaire.	I do not believe he will get the *upper hand* in this business.
Imitez-moi, rien ne m'attriste; je me mets *au-dessus de tout.*	*Do as I do;* nothing grieves me; I raise myself *above the world.*
Vous finirez par avoir le dessous; remarquez ce que je vous dis.	*At the end you will be worsted;* mind what I say.
Ne vous avais-je pas dit qu'il y avait quelque chose *là-dessous?*	Had I not told you there was something *at the bottom?*
Ne croyez pas un mot de ce qu'il dit, car il ment comme un *arracheur de dents.*	Do not believe a word of what he says, for he lies like a *jockey.*
Cette petite fille n'a encore perdu aucune de ses dents *de lait.*	That little girl has not lost any of her *first* teeth.
Je le ferai malgré *lui* et malgré *ses dents.*	I will do it in spite of *his teeth.*
Il vous eût déchiré *à belles dents,* si je n'eusse pris chaudement votre parti.	Had I not taken your part warmly, he would have sadly mauled *your reputation.*
Croyez-vous acquérir de la considération en *débitant mensonges sur mensonges?*	Do you think you gain any respect by *such a heap of lies?*
On *débite sur son compte* les anecdotes les plus fausses.	They *publish concerning her* the falsest stories.
Je suis au désespoir de vous refuser ainsi que ces dames.	*It vexes me extremely* to refuse you and these ladies any thing.
Il n'y eut pas moyen de m'en défendre.	I *could not for my life help* it.
Faites comme vous *l'entendez,* et *moquez-vous du qu'en dira-t-on.*	Do as you *think fit,* and *laugh at other people's thoughts about it.*
Est-ce *à dire pour cela* qu'il soit permis de tout faire?	Is it *then concluded* that it will be lawful to do any thing?
Le cœur vous en dit-il à présent?	*Have you a liking to it* now?
Il faut *le mettre à la diète* pendant huit jours au moins.	We must *diet him* for eight days at least.
Ma situation devint si embarrassante, que je fus obligé *de faire diète,* ou *d'user de régime.*	My situation became so perplexing, that I was obliged *to live low.*
Il est *dur à la desserre.*	He is *a very stingy man.*
Ne vous en déplaise, madame, c'est pousser les *choses* trop loin.	*With your leave,* madam, it is carrying the *matter* too far.
Après avoir passé par plusieurs rues *détournées,* il me fit entrer dans un *cul-de-sac.*	After having crossed several *by-streets,* he made me enter into a *blind alley.*
Vous vous êtes mis dans de *beaux draps* à ce que je vois.	You have got yourself into *a fine scrape.*
Chacun *demeura d'accord* que cet acteur avait bien joué son rôle.	Every one *acknowledged* that this player had performed his part well.
Je crois que vous avez fort bien fait *d'en demeurer* là.	I believe you did very well *to break off* there.

Au demeurant, j'aurais tort de me plaindre ; il m'a bien traité.	*As for the rest,* I should be in the wrong to complain ; he treated me well.
Que devenez-vous cette après-midi ?	*What are you going to do* this afternoon ?
Je crois qu'elle a *jeté* sur vous *un dévolu,* et qu'elle veut vous épouser.	I believe she has *cast a sheep's eye* at you, or *set her cap* at you, and wants to marry you.
Quant à moi, j'espère que je *n'en aurai pas le démenti.*	As for myself, I hope I *shall not meet with a rebuff.*
J'ai fait auprès d'elle bien des *démarches* inutiles.	I have made her many *advances* in vain.
Depuis un temps, je vous trouve rêveur, inquiet, embarrassé.	*For some time* I have found you thoughtful, uneasy, and perplexed.
L'affront qu'il vous a *fait,* est, en vérité, bien dur *à digérer.*	The insult which he *gave* you is, indeed, very hard *to brook.*
Vous avez donc *été le dindon de la farce.*	You have, then, *been bamboozled,* or *made a fool of.*
Il ne veut point *en démordre.*	He will not *bate an inch.*
Cela m'appartenait *de droit ;* aussi le pris-je sans dire mot.	That belonged to me *by right ;* therefore I took it without a word.
C'est un médecin *d'eau douce,* ou c'est un docteur *en soupe salée.*	He is a *water-gruel* doctor.
La femme qu'il a épousée sait bien *faire venir l'eau* au moulin.	The woman he married knows well how *to bring grist* to the mill.
Il *est* sur sa terre *comme le poisson dans l'eau.*	He *lives in clover* on his estate.
Vous pouvez être bien sûr qu'il *n'y entend pas finesse.*	You may be sure that he *is not very famous for it.*
Soyez bien persuadé qu'il *s'y entend mieux* qu'aucun de nous.	Be well persuaded that he *is a better connoisseur* than any of us.
Voici d'excellent café, en voulez-vous *prendre?*	Here is some excellent coffee, will you *drink* any?
En payant, *s'entend.*	*By* paying, *it is understood.*
Cette vieille femme *s'est entêtée de* ce jeune homme.	This old woman *has taken a strong fancy to* this young man.
Y êtes-vous?	*Have you hit it ?*
Non, *j'en suis à cent lieues,* j'en suis bien loin.	No, I *am far from the mark,* very far indeed.
Il *ne m'est rien,* je vous assure.	He *is not related to me,* I assure you.
Je vous ai défendu de lui dire *ce qu'il en était.*	I forbade you to tell him *what was the matter.*
J'*en étais* déjà *à* la moitié de l'histoire, lorsqu'elle entra.	I *had* already *run* through half the history, when she came in.
Il me semble que vous *n'êtes pas à* ce que vous me dites.	Methinks you *don't mind* what you say to me.

N'est-ce pas ici *que* demeure le marchand de vin?	*Does not* the wine-merchant live here?
Comment! mon ami, vous *en êtes encore là-dessus.*	What! my friend, you *are still harping upon this string.*
Vous avez eu tort d'*entamer* une matière si *chatouilleuse.*	You have done wrong to *enter on* so *delicate* a matter.
Vous commencez déjà à *m'échauffer les oreilles.*	You begin already to *provoke my anger.*
Je quittai le jeu, lorsque je vis qu'il commençait *à s'échauffer.*	I left off playing, as soon as I saw they began *to play deep.*
Je n'ai pu *m'en empêcher;* tout autre eût fait de même.	I could not *refrain from it:* any body would have done the same.
Je n'entre point là-dedans, et ne puis les vendre à crédit.	*It is no business of mine:* I cannot sell them upon trust.
Il faut qu'une femme *entre pour moitié au moins* dans les *détails* du *ménage.*	A woman must *have some share* at least in the *management* of *a house.*
Vous *n'entrez point* du tout *dans ma pensée.*	You *don't understand me* at all.
Il paraît *entrer dans vos intérêts.*	He seems to *interest himself in your behalf.*
Serait-il décent que j'*entrasse pour quelque chose* dans cette affaire?	Would it become me to *concern myself* in that business?
Son nom *m'est échappé* de la mémoire.	His name *has slipt* my memory.
Je *m'embarrasse* fort peu *de* ce qu'ils en penseront.	I *care* very little what they will think about it.
Je veux absolument *avoir un éclaircissement* avec lui.	I must, absolutely, *come to an explanation* with him.
J'ai une envie des plus grandes, ou *une envie démesurée* de voir votre habit neuf.	I *long* to see your new coat.
Ils me fouettaient, comme *à l'envi* l'un de l'autre.	They *strove* which should whip me *most.*
Tous les spectateurs, *à l'envi,* se sont déchaînés contre le poéte.	All the spectators exclaimed against the poet, *as if for a wager.*
Il *écorche* le Français et l'Anglais.	He *speaks broken* French and English.
Je parvins à lui persuader que mon amour *était à toute épreuve.*	I succeeded in persuading her, that my love *would stand any test.*
Cet enfant crie toujours avant qu'*on l'écorche.*	This child always cries before *he is hurt.*
Vous *vous égosillez en pure perte.*	You *make yourself hoarse with bawling to no purpose.*
Il ne s'aperçut pas que je *lui donnais de l'encensoir par le nez.*	He did not perceive I *was flattering him grossly.*
Il vous payera *par dessus l'épaule.*	He will pay you *when the devil is blind.*
Pour moi, je *ne fais que pousser le temps avec l'épaule.*	As for me, *I do but keep life and soul together.*

Vous vous souviendrez à l'avenir que *qui trop embrasse mal étreint.*	You will remember, for the future, that *all grasp, all lose.*
Je *n'en puis plus ; j'étouffe de* rire ; *finissez* ce badinage.	I *am quite spent :* I *split my sides with* laughing: *have done with* this joke.
Je ne suis pas venu ici pour *enfiler des perles.*	I have not come here *to trifle away my time.*
Ce jeune homme a *fait d'assez bonnes* études au collége.	This young gentleman has *been pretty successful in his* studies at college.
Votre ami *a* précisément *l'air d'un enfonceur de portes ouvertes.*	Your friend *looks,* exactly, *like a vain braggart.*
Il *ne fait état que* de ce qui lui appartient.	He *values nothing* but what belongs to himself.
Elle *me fait enrager* depuis le matin jusqu'au soir.	She *plagues me* from morning to night.
Il en faut courir l'*événement,* et *s'en reposer sur* la Providence.	One must run the *risk* of it, and *trust to* Providence.
Le naufrage de son bâtiment a donné une *fière entorse* à sa fortune.	The shipwreck of his vessel has given a *terrible shock* to his fortune.
Vous *donnez une entorse au* passage que vous citez.	You *wrest the natural sense of* the passage which you quote.
Ma foi! il en sera comme vous voudrez ; cela m'est *bien égal.*	Faith! it shall be as you please : it is *all one* to me.
Sur ces entrefaites, il reçut la lettre d'avis.	*While these things were doing,* he received the letter of advice.
Nous *avons tous ri aux éclats,* en le voyant si drôlement habillé.	We *all burst into laughter,* when we saw him so comically drest.
Je n'aime point les *éclats ;* ainsi je *n'aurai garde* de lui en parler.	I am not fond of *disturbances ;*—therefore, I *shall take care not* to speak to him about it.
Il est toujours *tiré à quatre épingles.*	He is always *as neat as hands can make him.*
Je vous conseille, en ami, de *passer l'éponge* sur ce qui s'est passé.	I advise you, as a friend, to *forget* what has passed.
Chacun est ici pour son *écot,* et vous n'avez *rien à redire.*	Every one is here for his *money* and you have *no fault to find.*
Il *s'émancipa tellement,* qu'elle lui donna un *soufflet.*	He *took such liberties,* that she gave him a *box on the ear.*
J'ai été bien surpris d'apprendre qu'elle lui en avait imposé *à tous égards.*	I have been very much surprised at hearing that she had imposed upon him *in every respect.*
Je vous promets qu'il ne l'aura plus *qu'à bonnes enseignes.*	I promise you that he will no longer have it, *if I can help it.*
Je m'en souviens, *à telles enseignes,* qu'on m'a dit qu'il était *chargé de* dettes.	I remember, *and as a proof of it,* they told me he was *deeply in* debt.

Vous *me prenez par mon endroit sensible ;* je ne saurais vous refuser.	You *attack me on my weak side ;* I cannot refuse you.
Regardez-moi bien; ai-je l'air et l'*encolure* d'un poéte ?	Look at me with attention; have I the appearance and *looks* of a poet ?
Vous avez fait là une belle *équipée,* parbleu !	You have made a fine *dish of fish,* egad !
Cette maison ne sera donnée qu'au *plus offrant et dernier enchérisseur.*	This house will only be given to the *highest bidder.*
Nous rencontrâmes *une espèce de paysan.*	We met a *country-looking man.*
Où en étions-nous, lorsque nous fûmes interrompus ?	*How far had we got* when we were interrupted ?
Nous en étions à l'arrivée imprévue du mari.	*We had got the length* of the unexpected arrival of the husband.
Trouvant toutes les portes fermées, nous couchâmes *à la belle étoile.*	Finding all the doors shut, we lay *in the open air.*
C'est le propre d'un sage de *s'étourdir sur* les maux inséparables de la vie.	It becomes a sage to *bear quietly* the inevitable ills of life.
La *mèche* est *éventée ;* décampons vite ; c'est le plus prudent.	The *plot* is *discovered ;* let us decamp immediately ; it is the most prudent step.
A l'exemple de son valet, le maître s'étendit sur son lit.	*Following the example* of his valet, the master stretched himself on his bed.
Vous voilà bien payé d'avoir eu pour lui les *entrailles* d'un père, ou *des entrailles de père.*	You are well paid for having had the *feelings* of a father towards him.
Il *fait l'entendu* en tout.	He *pretends to great skill* in every thing.
Votre maître m'a mandé que vous aviez *fait* hier *l'école buissonnière.*	Your master wrote me word that you *played truant* yesterday.
Le meilleur parti est de rire *de la sortie que vous me faites là.*	The best way is to laugh *at the blunt and unmannerly language you give me.*
Je vois bien que vous *faites semblant* de ne pas m'entendre.	I see plainly you *pretend* not to hear me.
Je *n'ai que faire de* votre argent.	I *do not want* your money at all.
Vous *allez faire* que je n'en saurai rien ; parbleu ! c'est plaisant.	You *wish to make me believe* that I know nothing of it ; egad ! it is comical.
Cependant je leur *fais* toujours les mêmes *politesses.*	However, I always *entertain* them *in* the same *civil manner.*
Je conviens qu'*il me fait autant d'envie qu'à* vous-même.	I confess I *long for it as much a* yourself.

Elle *se fait fort de* déterminer son mari à signer le contrat.	She *takes it on herself* to make her husband sign the deed.
Je n'ai pu venir plutôt ; je *vous en fais bien mes excuses.*	I could not come sooner; I *sincerely ask your pardon for it.*
Si vous l'aimez, *ne vous en faites pas faute.*	If you like it, *do not spare it.*
Quel *sort ferez-vous à* votre fille, lorsque vous la marierez?	What *portion will you give* your daughter, when she marries?
Cette glace-là *fait* le plus bel *effet du* monde.	That looking-glass *makes the finest appearance in* the world.
Vous serez enchanté d'avoir *fait sa connaissance.*	You will be delighted *with her acquaintance.*
Ne *faites* pas l'enfant ; cela ne vous sied pas du tout.	Don't *play* the child ; that does not become you at all.
Vous croyez peut-être *me faire bien de la peine.*	You think, perhaps, *that you will make me feel very uneasy.*
J'ai *fait* plusieurs *tours de* chambre pour *me désennuyer.*	I *walked* several *times across* the room to *divert my melancholy.*
Il est bon que vous *lui fassiez* vous-même *sa leçon.*	It will be right to *lecture him* yourself.
Il *fait beaucoup de fond* sur votre amitié.	He *has great dependance* on your friendship.
Cette petite *bégueule* n'*a* jamais *tant fait la renchérie.*	This little *foolish girl* never *assumed so many airs before.*
Une épingle ici *ne ferait pas mal ;* qu'en pensez-vous?	A pin *would not be amiss* here ; what think you of it?
Avec les gens braves, le nombre des ennemis *n'y fait rien.*	With brave men, the number of the enemy *is of no consequence.*
Il *se fait un mérite de* sa complaisance pour elle.	He *values himself upon* his complaisance to her.
Je *lui fis* toutes sortes de tracasseries, sans réussir à le fâcher.	I *loaded him* with all sorts of ill usage, without being able to provoke him.
Sa conduite *fait la* satire *de* celle de ses rivaux.	His conduct *is a* satire *on* that of his rivals.
Je *me fais une peinture agréable* du plaisir que j'aurai avec elle.	I *anticipate a great deal of pleasure* with her.
J'ai *fait* si bien *mon compte* que j'ai obtenu un passeport.	I *managed matters* so well, that I obtained a passport.
Ah! vous *faites* le *rodomont ;* eh bien! en garde! en garde!	Ah! you *play* the *bully ;* well, beware! beware!
Si vous aviez *fait bonne contenance,* vous auriez eu le *dessus.*	Had you *shown any spirit,* you would have got *the better.*
Pour le *faire taire,* je lui *flanquai* cela *par le nez.*	To *silence* him, I *cast* that in his *teeth.*
Ah ça, voulez-vous me *faire mettre* en colère? vous *feriez* mieux de vous taire.	Now, will you *put* me in a passion? you *had* better hold your tongue.

Je me suis aperçu qu'ils *se fesaient les yeux doux.*	I saw that they *cast amorous looks at each other.*
Cela *ne me fait rien du tout*, je vous assure ; continuez.	That *is nothing at all to me,* I assure you ; go on.
Nous fîmes *force de voiles* pour arriver au port le plus proche.	We made *the best of our way* to the nearest port.
Nous fîmes la débauche, et nous nous en retournâmes chez nous *en bon état.*	*We drank hard,* and went home *in a state of elevation.*
La viande *me fait mal*, voilà pourquoi je n'en mange pas.	Meat *sickens me ;* that is the reason I do not eat of it.
Je crains bien que ces enfans-là *ne fassent* quelques *sottises.*	I much fear that those children *will play* some *foolish tricks.*
Je crois réellement qu'il commence un peu *à s'y faire.*	I really believe he begins *to be* a little *used to it.*
J'espère que vous *me ferez grâce* de tout ce détail.	I hope you *will spare* me all those particulars.
Il préfère plutôt *lui faire un procès* que *de s'en rapporter à moi.*	He would rather *go to law with him* than *leave the matter to me.*
Je vous rosserai, si vous *me faites monter la moutarde au nez.*	I will thrash you, if you *provoke me.*
Il *fait bien claquer son fouet* depuis quelque temps.	He *has carried it very high* for some time.
J'ai dîné aujourd'hui avec elle ; d'honneur, elle était noire *à faire peur.*	I dined with her to-day ; upon my word, she was *frightfully* black. (Meaning her complexion.)
Allons, courage, mon enfant ; *il faut se faire une raison.*	Come, cheer up, child ; *one must be reconciled to that.*
Il *fait beaucoup l'important*, depuis qu'il a *gagné* quelque argent.	He *sets up for a man of consequence,* since he has *made* some money.
Il *se fesait* un titre *de* notre malheur pour nous *faire la loi.*	He *assumed from* our misfortune a right to *dictate* to us.
Il nous *a fait* des histoires qui font *mourir de* rire.	He *related* stories to us that made us *die with* laughter.
Je fais tout mon possible pour *faire honneur à mes affaires.*	I make every exertion *to bring myself off honourably.*
On finit par se faire à tout dans ce monde.	*At last, one gets used* to every thing in this world.
Je *me fais gloire et honneur* d'avoir su lui résister.	I *regard it as my glory and honour* to have resisted him.
Il *nous a fait dire* à temps qu'il était impossible qu'il y allât.	He *sent us word* in time, that it was impossible for him to go thither.
Voulez-vous *faire* à présent *des façons* avec nous?	Will you now *stand on ceremony* with us ?
D'où vient que vous *me faites la grimace?*	*Why do* you *make faces at me?*
Nous *venons de faire* un pari, et nous *vous en fesons juge.*	We *have just laid* a wager, and we *appeal to your decision.*
Votre habit *fait la grimace.*	Your coat *is wrinkled.*

Mon habit *a fait son temps.*	My coat *is worn out.*
Le perruquier a eu beaucoup de peine à *me faire la barbe.*	The hair-dresser *shaved me* with a great deal of difficulty.
Il vaut mieux se promener quand *il fait encore* soleil.	It is better to take a walk while the sun *shines.*
Veillez-la, de peur qu'elle ne *fasse* quelques *faux pas.*	Watch her, lest she *take* some *wrong step.*
Je serais bien fâché *qu'on lui fît du mal* par rapport à moi	I should be much concerned, *should they hurt him* for my sake.
Elle me fait *donner au diable* tous les jours de ma vie.	She makes me *mad* every day of my life.
Cette anecdote *fait* déjà l'*entretien* de toute la ville.	This anecdote *is* already the town *talk.*
Il ne faut pas vous fier à toutes les amitiés qu'il *vous fera.*	You must not trust to all the kindness he *will shew you.*
C'en est fait ; tout est *perdu* ; songeons à nous sauver.	*It is all over*, all is *gone:* let us think of making our escape.
Il *lui a fait les yeux doux* pendant toute la soirée.	He *looked tenderly upon her* the whole evening.
Il est quelquefois sage de *faire contre fortune bon cœur.*	It is sometimes wise to *bear up against misfortune.*
Je *me fais fort* de le *ramener à son devoir* par *la douceur.*	I *engage* to *reclaim* him by *gentle means.*
Ah! monsieur, *comme vous voilà fait!* D'où venez-vous?	Ah! sir, *what a pickle you are in* Whence come you?
Toute réflexion faite; je n'accepterai point l'offre que vous me faites.	*Every thing duly considered,* I will not accept the offer you make me.
Cette jeune demoiselle a vingt mille livres de rente, et elle est *faite à peindre.*	This young lady has twenty thousand livres a year, and is *a perfect model.*
L'évêque a permis de *faire gras* pendant le Carême.	The bishop has given leave to *eat flesh* during Lent.
Nous avons fait maigre toute la semaine Sainte.	*We ate no flesh* during Passion-week.
C'est justement l'habit *qu'on m'avait fait faire.*	It is the very coat *they had ordered to be made for me.*
Il veut nous *tirer* d'ici, je voudrais bien savoir *pourquoi faire.*	He wishes to *take* us hence; I should only be glad to know *for what.*
Je l'ai entendu *qui fesait des éclats de rire* dans la chambre voisine.	I heard him *bursting with laughter* in the next room.
Vous croyez donc que je ne vous ai pas vu dans ce moment lui *faire signe.*	You believe then that I did not see you *beckon* to him just now.
Ah! *qu'il fait bon* battre les glorieux!	Ah! *how agreeable it is* to overcome the proud!
Gardez-vous bien de le faire venir; il *me fait une frayeur mortelle.*	*Be sure not to send for him;* he *frightens me to death.*
Il m'a chargé *de* vous *faire* ses complimens, et rien de plus.	He charged me *with* his compliments to you, and no more.

Il faut avouer qu'il *ne* sait *nullement se faire honneur* de son bien.	It must be owned that he knows *not how to make a good use* of his property.
Je viens vous *faire part* d'une résolution que j'ai prise.	I come *to impart* to you a resolution I have taken.
Vous vous faites-là *bien valoir* pour une babiole dont vous êtes payé au poids de l'or.	You make *a great rout* about a bauble, for which you have been paid its weight in gold.
Mais, en *attendant*, cela *ne peut faire* mon compte.	But, *meanwhile, I do not find* my account *in* that.
Je vous apprendrai une nouvelle qui vous fera *venir la chair de poule*.	I will acquaint you with a piece of news that will make your *flesh crawl*.
Il a fait *tapage*, et a voulu tout jeter par les fenêtres.	He has made *a clutter*, and seemed disposed to throw every thing out of the windows.
Quoique fort jeune, il a déjà *fait ses caravanes*.	Though very young he has already *travelled a great deal*.
Quand on est coupable, il ne faut pas *tant faire le fier*.	When we are guilty, we must not *look so bold*.
Il *mange* son bien avec des créatures qui *font mal au cœur*.	He *spends* his all with creatures that *would turn any one's stomach*.
Enfin, *j'ai tant fait des pieds et des mains* qu'elle s'en est allée.	At last, *I bestirred myself so much both with feet and hands* (figuratively), that she went off.
Vous *lui avez fait trop de chagrin* pour qu'elle l'oublie jamais.	You *vexed her too much* for her ever to forget it.
Dites-lui *tout net*, que vous n'êtes pas *fait* pour lui obéir.	Tell him *plainly* that you were not *born* to obey him.
Je vous menerai ce soir *faire* quelques visites avec moi.	I will take you along with me *to pay* some visits this evening.
Son domestique ayant *fait l'insolent* il l'a mis dehors *ou* à la porte.	His servant having *behaved insolently*, he turned him off.
Je me fais un délice de la vie que je vais mener.	*The prospect* of the life I am going to pass *fills me with delight*.
A quoi bon faire le fin avec moi ? je suis instruit de tout.	*What avails it to practise such tricks upon* me ? I am aware of every thing.
Que *veux-tu?* ces jeunes seigneurs *font tout* à leur tête.	What *could I do?* these young lords *follow* their own heads *in every thing*.
Il m'avait promis de venir, mais il *m'a fait faux bond*.	He had promised me to come, but he *disappointed me*.
Je suis *on ne peut plus* aise de *faire connaissance* avec vous.	I am *exceedingly* pleased to *get acquainted* with you.
On voit bien que vous êtes peu accoutumé à *faire votre cour*.	One plainly sees that you are little used to *courting*.
J'ai fait venir ses amis, mais personne n'a pu *lui arracher* un mot.	I *sent for* his friends, but nobody could *get* a word *from him*.
Faites-le voir à notre voisin ; c'est un grand médecin.	*Show him* to our neighbour ; he is a great physician.

S'il dit un mot, *faites-moi* appeler sur le champ.	If he says a word, *have me* called immediately.
Chemin fesant, il recontra le guet.—Où allez-vous?—Où je vais! répondit-il; *je n'en sais rien.*—*Vous n'en savez rien?* marchez en prison.—*Eh bien?* reprit-il, ne l'avais-je pas *bien* dit que je ne savais où j'allais? Je voulais aller au bain, et *voilà que* je vais en prison.	*On his way*, he met the watch.—Where are you going?—Where am I going! answered he; *I can't tell.*—*Can't you indeed?* then walk to prison.—*There!* replied he, did I not *rightly* say, that I knew not where I was going? I meant to go to the *bath*, and *behold* I am going to prison.
Il est très-fâché du tour que vous *lui avez fait* ou *joué*.	He is very angry at the tricks you *played him.*
Il a voulu généreusement *faire* tous les frais de la fête.	He would generously *bear* all the expenses of the entertainment.
Il *ne fait que de sortir* du collége, et déjà il *décide de tout.*	He *is but just out* of college, and already *gives his opinion upon every thing.*
Rien ne lui est impossible; il *fait des gens tout ce qu'il veut.*	Nothing is impossible to him; he *makes what he pleases of people.*
Parbleu! vous avez fait là une belle *école!* qui s'en serait *douté?*	Zounds! you have done a fine *piece of work!* who would have *expected* it?
Pouvait-il *mieux faire les choses* que de me laisser tout en partant?	Could he *act more generously* than to leave me every thing at his departure?
Fesons *assaut* de connaisances, nous verrons qui de nous deux l'emportera.	Let us make *a trial* of learning; we shall see which of the two will carry it.
Mon intention n'est pas certainement de *vous faire la morale.*	My intention is certainly not to *lecture you.*
Faites le monter; *faites-le* entrer; *faites-le* sortir.	*Show him up*; *bid him* come in; *bid him* go out.
Dites-lui que je ferai l'*impossible* pour le détourner d'un pareil dessein.	Tell him that I shall do my *utmost* to deter him from such a design.
Doucement, on nous observe, *ne* faites donc *point d'éclats.*	Softly, we are observed, make, therefore, *no clatter.*
On m'a dit que vous alliez vous marier; je *vous en fais mon compliment.*	I have been told that you are going to be married; I *congratulate you on it.*
Le médecin lui a dit franchement qu'il *ne ferait pas de vieux os.*	The physician told him candidly that he *would not make old bones*, or *live to be old.*
Qu'elles sont jolies! *elles doivent vous faire plaisir à voir.*	How pretty they are! *it must give you pleasure to look at them.*
Elle avait de beaux yeux, un charmant visage, un bras et des mains *faites au tour.*	She had fine eyes, a comely face, and arms and hands of *perfect symmetry.*

Quand il dort une fois, on tirerait le canon de la Bastille *que cela ne lui ferait rien.*	When he is once asleep, the guns of the Bastille might be fired *to no purpose.*
Je crois qu'à cet égard le *plus fort* est fait.	I believe that in this respect the *most difficult part of the business* is done.
Il n'y a que vous qui *ne soyez pas au fait de cela.*	You are the only one who *does not know how the matter stands.*
Mais, venons au *fait:* il *est amoureux comme un fou de* votre fille.	But, let us come to the *point;* he *loves* your daughter *to distraction.*
Ce cheval *sera tout votre fait.*	This horse *was made for your purpose.*
L'enseignement des langues est son *vrai fait.*	The teaching of languages is his *proper sphere.*
Je leur ai donné à chacun leur *fait.*	I gave each of them their *own.*
Eh bien, j'étais *sûr de mon fait;* il est hors d'*affaire.*	Well, I was *going upon sure ground;* he is out of *danger.*
Il fallait convenir de *vos faits* avant de faire le marché.	You should have agreed on *every particular* before you made the bargain.
Elle n'est nullement *au fait,* ou *au cours* des usages du monde.	She *knows nothing of* the ways of the world.
Qu'avez vous à dire, quand je vous prends *sur le fait?*	What have you to say, when I catch you *in the fact?*
A vous parler franchement, je ne crois pas que vous *soyez son fait.*	To speak freely to you, I do not think you *will suit him.*
Il me donna un *soufflet,* mais je lui dis bien son *fait.*	He gave me a *box on the ear,* but I told him plainly his *own.*
Allez, Mademoiselle; en *fait* de mariage, une fille a son dit et son dédit.	Go, Miss; in *matters* of marriage, a girl has her say and unsay.
Je commence à soupçonner que les *affaires ont changé de face.*	I begin to suspect that the *case is altered.*
S'il accepte mes propositions, je serai vengé *de façon ou d'autre.*	If he accepts my proposals, I shall be revenged *one way or other.*
Je ne vous ai pas encore dit *ma façon de penser sur son compte.*	I have not yet told you *what I think of him.*
Vraiment, je sais qu'il *n'a pas de bonnes façons pour* vous.	Indeed, I know that he *does not use* you *too well.*
Il *fendit* alors la *presse* pour m'aborder.	He then *broke through the crowd* to come at me.
Vous avez oublié de *fermer* la porte *au verrou.*	You have forgot to *bolt* the door.
Vous auriez dû *fermer* la porte *à clef.*	You should have *locked* the door.
S'étant aperçu que son domestique *ferrait la mule,* il le *mit à la porte.*	Finding that his servant *played the rogue,* he *turned him out of doors.*
Vous le trouverez *ferré à glace sur* les mathematiques.	You will find that he *studied* mathematics *deeply.*

Il ne vaut pas les *quatre fers* d'un *chien.*	He is not worth the *salt* to his *porridge.*
Il tomba de cheval *les quatre fers en l'air.*	He fell from his horse *with his heels uppermost.*
Nous attendîmes l'ennemi *de pied ferme.*	We waited for the enemy *with resolution.*
Permettez-moi de *prendre seulement une poignée de feu*, et *je pars.*	Permit me *just* to *warm my hands,* and *I am gone.*
Louis quatorze *fit mettre* le Palatinat à feu et à *sang.*	Louis the fourteenth *caused* the Palatinate *to be ravaged* with fire and *sword.*
Quand il *aura jeté* son *feu,* je lui parlerai raison.	When he *has vented* his *passion,* I will speak sense to him.
Ce village est composé de cent *feux.*	This village consists of one hundred *houses.*
Pour un jeune homme qui *n'a jamais vu le feu,* il ne s'est pas mal *tiré d'affaire.*	For a young fellow who *never smelt gunpowder,* he *acquitted himself* pretty well.
Il me répondit qu'en intéressant sa conscience, je le prenais *par son faible.*	He replied, that by engaging his conscience, I took him on the *weak side.*
Sans mentir, ce n' *était pas effectivement par* son *fort.*	*In good south,* that *did not seem to be* his *strong side.*
Elle a été surprise *en flagrant délit.*	She has been caught *in the open fact.*
Il est parti *au fort* de l'hiver.	He set off *in the depth* of winter.
Vous ne devriez pas sortir *au fort de la chaleur.*	You should not go out *in the heat of the day.*
Dans le *fort* de sa colère, il le *jeta par terre d'un coup de pied.*	In the *height* of his passion, he *kicked* him *down.*
Il l'aime si *fort* qu'il sacrifierait tout pour elle.	He loves her so *much* that he would sacrifice every thing for her.
Celle-là est plaisante! cela serait *un peu fort* cependant.	That's comical! it would, however, be *carrying it rather too far.*
La frégate *s'éloigna à force de voiles.*	The frigate *crowded sail to get off.*
S'il *continue à pleuvoir de cette force-là* les chemins seront impraticables.	If it *keep raining at this rate,* the roads will be impassable.
Ne craignez-vous pas qu'il ne vous *donne bien du fil à retordre?*	Don't you fear but he will *cut out work enough* for you?
De fil en aiguille il nous raconta toute l'histoire.	*Insensibly* he related the whole story to us.
Il a mis tout son argent en rentes viagères ou *à fonds perdus.*	He has laid out all his money *in life annuities.*
Soyez bien assuré qu'elle vous aime dans *le fond.*	You may be sure she loves you *in secret.*
Au fond, il vous est plus attaché qu'on ne saurait croire.	*In the main,* or *at bottom,* he is more attached to you than might be imagined.

Il me semble que *j'y suis fondé;* que j'ai quelques droits.	Methinks I *have good grounds for it;* that I have some right.
Je ne m'étonne pas si les jeunes gens aiment à passer pour *hommes à bonnes fortunes.*	I do not wonder that young fellows love to be thought *men of intrigue.*
Ce que vous dites-là est pour moi *du fruit nouveau.*	What you are now saying is *entirely new* to me.
J'ai bien eu de la peine à lui *fourrer* cela dans la tête.	It was with much difficulty that I *beat* that into his head.
Vous aviez tort d'aller *fourrer* votre *nez* dans les affaires des autres.	You were wrong to go and *thrust* your *head* into other people's affairs.
Quand je suis à table, j'aime à avoir *mes coudées franches.*	When I am at table I like to have *elbow-room.*
Je vous dirai, en *bon Français,* que je n'en veux point.	I will tell you, in *plain English,* I will not have it.
Toutes nos espérances, hélas! *s'en sont allées en fumée.*	Our hopes, alas! *are* all *come to nothing.*
Ce jeune homme *jette* son argent *par les fenêtres.*	This young man *spends* his money *in an extravagant manner.*
On m'a dit qu'il *jetait feu et flamme* contre vous.	I am told that he *raves furiously* against you.
Je crois *par ma foi* qu'il est sorti *pour aller en bonne fortune.*	I believe *in my heart* that he went out *on some love affair.*
Plus fin que lui n'est pas bête; il vous *en donnerait bien à garder.*	*He is as cunning as the wise men of Gotham;* he *could very easily impose upon* you.
Je puis l'avoir pour dix louis; c'est-là le *fin* de l'*affaire.*	I can have it for ten louis d'ors, that is the *cream* of the *jest,* or the *great point.*
Parbleu! il *a frisé la corde* de bien près; qu'en pensez-vous?	Zounds! he narrowly *escaped hanging;* what think you?
On voit bien à son *air* que c'est un *homme comme il faut.*	One plainly sees by his *looks* that he is a *gentleman.*
C'est un amant vraiment comme il *en faut.*	He really makes love as it *should be.*
Dites-moi combien *il vous faut,* et je vous le donnerai.	Tell me how much *you want,* and I will give it to you.
Il ne s'est point fâché, il a pris toutes nos plaisanteries *comme il faut.*	He did not get angry: he took all our jokes *in good part,* or *with good humour.*
Il n'en faudra pas davantage pour la déterminer à vous épouser.	*Only that will be wanting* to determine her to marry you.
S'il n'y a pas réussi, ce n'est pas *faute d'avoir mis tout en œuvre pour cela.*	If he did not succeed, it was not *for having left a stone unturned.*
Il me manda que mon argent était *flambé.*	He wrote me word that my money was *gone.*
Il m'a dit que c'était une affaire *flambée.*	He told me that the affair was a *desperate one.*

Nous sommes *flambés* ou *frits*, s'il vient à nous découvrir.	We are *undone* if he happens to discover us.
Elle a un nez et des dents *qui ne finissent plus.*	She has a *plaguy long* nose and teeth.
Vous finirez avec vos louanges, par la rendre d'un *amour-propre* excessif.	*All* your praises *can do,* will be to make her excessively *vain.*
Je ne vous conseille pas cependant d'aller *vous y frotter.*	I do not advise you, however, to go *and meddle with him, her, it,* or *them.*
J'ai bien envie de *frotter les oreilles à* ce *garnement.*	I have got a notion to *give* this *good-for-nothing fellow a sound drubbing.*
Nous avons dîné ensemble, et nous avons ri *comme des fous.*	We dined together, and laughed as *if we were mad.*
Est-il possible que vous ayez le *front* de soutenir qu'il n'est pas venu?	Is it possible you have the *assurance* to maintain that he is not come?
Il a été obligé de *recommencer sur nouveaux frais.*	He has been obliged to *begin anew.*
Tenez! prenez pitié de ces pauvres enfans; ils *me fendent le* cœur.	Hear me! have pity on these poor children; they *break my* heart.
Ah! il n'est pas toujours *fête*; je ne le vois que trop bien.	Ah! it is not always *sunshine;* I see it but too plainly.
Son mari est mort; elle ne l'a pleuré que pour *la forme.*	Her husband is dead: she only lamented his loss for *form's sake.*
Je vous *le* donne *en* dix *fois* à deviner notre stratagème.	I give you ten *guesses* to find out our stratagem.
Convenez-*en une bonne fois,* et ne soyez plus si entêté à l'avenir.	Confess *it at once,* and be not so obstinate for the future.
Est-il vrai qu'il y ait *du froid* entre eux?	Is it true there is *some coolness* between them?
S'il *allait me gagner de vitesse,* je serais perdu.	If he *should outrun me,* I shall be lost.
Quand il vit qu'on allait l'arrêter, il *se mit à gagner au pied.*	When he saw they were going to arrest him, he *took to his heels.*
Il vint m'attaquer *de gaieté de cœur.*	He came to attack me *without provocation.*
Vous vous flattez, mais en vain, d'*avoir gain de cause.*	You think that you will *carry your point*, but it is in vain.
Il m'a fait la *galanterie* de me dire que j en imposais.	He had the *politeness* to tell me I was deceiving him.
Puisque nous avons commencé, *allons, rogue la galère.*	Since we have be begun, *let us take what happens.*
Tant pis pour lui: que diable allait-il faire dans cette *galère?*	So much the worse for him; why the devil did he get into this *hobble?*
Je *me donnerai bien de garde* de lui en parler.	I *will take proper care not* to speak to him about it.

Certes, je *n'avais garde* de renvoyer ces messieurs.	Certainly, I *knew better than* to send those gentlemen off.
Il vous cherche, pour vous *monter une garde.*	He is looking for you, to *rate* you *soundly.*
Je lui en garde d'une bonne.	*He will not carry it off so easily.*
Il *s'en gardera bien,* d'après ce que j'ai ouï dire.	He *will beware of it,* from what I have heard.
Il s'attendait à avoir part *au gâteau.*	He expected a share *of the booty.*
On nous donna des fraises et du lait *à gogo.*	They gave us as much strawberries and milk *as we could eat.*
Il me força de le faire, *le pistolet sur la gorge.*	He forced me to do it, *by clapping a pistol to my breast.*
Il a fait de cet événement *des gorges chaudes* avec ses amis.	He made this event *a matter of great sport* among his friends.
Ce qu'il y a de beau, c'est que ses tragédies font rire *à gorge déployée.*	*The best of it is,* that his tragedies make a man laugh *with all his might.*
Je l'ai entendu crier *à plein gosier,* ou *à pleine tête.*	I heard him bawl *as loud as he could.*
Il y a bien long-temps qu'il *a perdu le goût du pain.*	He *has been dead* this great while.
Cette dentelle *est assez de mon goût.*	*I like* this lace *pretty well.*
Il y a deux ans que je n'entends ni ne vois *goutte.*	It is two years since I lost my *sight and hearing entirely.*
Quant à moi, je *ne vois goutte à* cette affaire.	As for me, I *cannot make out* this business.
Il est vrai qu'il vous ressemble *comme deux gouttes d'eau.*	It is true that he resembles you *as much as one drop of water does another.*
Il *fait* si chaud que je *sue à grosses gouttes.*	It *is* so warm, that I *am in a bath of sweat,* or, that I *am bathed in sweat.*
Vous auriez bien mauvaise grâce de *vous en prendre à lui.*	*It would not become you* to *lay the blame on him.*
Je ne crois pas qu'il soit *assez* sot *pour mordre à la grappe* ou *à l'hameçon.*	I don't think he is *such* a fool *as to take the bait.*
Vous n'*en* êtes pas beaucoup *plus gras* pour cela.	You are not much *the better* for it.
Il l'a fait, *moitié de gré, moitié de* force.	He has done it, *partly by persuasion,* and *partly by* force.
Je vous assure qu'il le fera *bon gré mal gré.*	I assure you he will do it *in spite of his teeth.*
Je serais bien aise de savoir si cela est à votre *gré.*	I should be glad to know whether that pleases you.
Nous nous *laissâmes aller au gré* du vent et des flots.	We *committed* ourselves to the winds and waves.
J'*en ai* encore le cœur *gros.*	My heart *is* still *big with sorrow concerning it.*
N'oubliez pas de toucher la *grosse corde.*	Do not forget to touch the *main point,* or the *principal string.*

Nous n'étions que six personnes à table *tout en gros.*	We were but six at table *in all.*
Je *tombai de mon haut* en le voyant arriver.	I *was thunder-struck* at seeing him arrive.
Il visita la maison *depuis le haut jusqu'en bas,* et *en* prit possession.	He examined she house *from top to bottom,* and took possession *of it.*
Qu'a-t-il à jeter les hauts cris?	*What ails him that he complains so loudly?*
Il a fait faire autour de son jardin un mur *à hauteur d'appui.*	He caused a wall *breast-high* to be raised round his garden.
Prenez garde à lui; il *cherche à vous couper l'herbe sous le pied.*	Beware of him; he *aims at tripping your heels.*
A *l'heure qu'il est* il s'amuse à jouer du violon.	At *this time of the day,* he amuses himself with playing on the fiddle.
A *l'heure que* je parle, on vous cherche partout pour vous arrêter.	Even *whilst* I am speaking, they seek you every where to arrest you.
Il a *heurté* ou *frappé à toutes les portes* pour se procurer de l'argent.	He has *used every possible means* to obtain some money.
Il ne faut jamais *heurter de front* l'opinion publique.	We should never *openly contradict* the public opinion.
Soyez *tranquille;* vous avez trouvé *votre* homme.	Be *at ease:* you have found *the* man *you want.*
Il serait *homme* à le faire, croyez-moi; ne vous y fiez pas.	He would be *capable* of doing it, believe me; do not trust him.
Cette demoiselle est *honnêtement* ou *richement* laide.	This young lady is *truly* or *excessively* ugly.
Les denrées sont *hors de prix* à présent.	Provisions are *extravagantly dear* now.
La fidélité est une qualité *impayable* dans les domestiques.	Honesty in servants is an *invaluable* quality.
Eh bien, *n'importe;* je m'en rapporte à vous.	Well, *it makes no odds;* I refer it to you.
Eh, *que m'importe* le jugement des sots et des ignorans!	Well, *what is* the opinion of the foolish and ignorant *to me?*
Il m'importait trop de savoir la vérité, pour ne pas user de diligence.	*It concerned me* too much to know the truth, not to use diligence.
C'est inconcevable! je *meurs de faim,* et l'on ne m'apporte rien.	*It is truly astonishing!* I *am starving,* and nobody brings me any thing.
Il *s'est faufilé* avec *des chevaliers d'industrie.*	He *has scraped acquaintance* with *sharpers.*
Je suis si peu jaloux de lui, que je *veux l'installer ici.*	I entertain so little jealousy of him, that I *am willing to establish him here.*

Ce retard commence à *m'inquiéter beaucoup.*	This delay begins to *make me very uneasy.*
Je crois qu'il *sont tous deux d'intelligence.*	I believe they *understand each other.*
Je *lui ai interdit ma porte ;* il n'osera plus reparaître.	I *forbade him to darken my doors again ;* he will not dare to come any more.
Sans vous interrompre ; dites-moi le sujet de la conversation.	*I beg pardon for interrupting you;* tell me the subject of the conversation.
Je vous réponds que cette coiffure *ne vous ira pas mal.*	I warrant you this head-dress *will suit you well enough,* or *will not ill become you.*
Il voulait *me donner un croc-en-jambe.*	He wanted *to play me a sad trick.*
Il est *homme à vous jouer par-dessous jambe*; je vous en préviens.	He is *able to wind you round his finger ;* I warn you of it.
Après tout, que *m'en reviendra-t-il? En aurai-je la jambe plus droite* ou *mieux faite?*	After all, what *shall I gain by it? Shall I be the better for it?*
L'infanterie *se mit à fuir à toutes jambes.*	The infantry *took to their heels.*
Je n'aime point les gens q*ui se jettent à la tête du premier venu.*	I don't like people *so eager to offer their service at first acquaintance.*
Ah! vous voulez jeter *des pierres* dans mon *jardin.*	Ah! you want to throw *something* in my *dish.*
Vous n'avez point de reproches à lui faire; vous êtes *à deux de jeu.*	You will have no occasion to reproach him ; you are *upon even terms.*
Personne ne *couvre* mieux son *jeu* que *lui.*	Nobody *disguises* his *designs* better than *he does.*
Laissez-moi *faire,* s'ils *y reviennent*, ils verront beau *jeu.*	Let me *manage matters,* if they *return to the charge,* they will see fine *sport.*
Il *joue très-gros jeu à* prendre ainsi son parti.	He *exposes himself very much* by acting thus.
Je crains fort qu'il n'y ait quelque autre chose *sur jeu.*	I very much fear there is something else *at bottom.*
Il ne manquera pas de *tirer son épingle du jeu.*	He will not fail to *slip his neck out of the collar.*
Il n'y a qu'une jeunesse insensée qui puisse *se faire un jeu de cela.*	Only thoughtless youth can *sport with such things.*
Certes, il ne plaisantait pas; il *y allait bon jeu bon argent.*	Certainly, he was not joking ; he *went to it in good earnest.*
Il *jouait un jeu à se faire pendre.*	He *might have brought himself to the gallows.*
Vous *jouiez un jeu à* vous donner une *bonne* maladie.	You *might have* given yourself *dangerous* illness.

Il *joue de son reste* à présent; il *n'en aura pas pour long-temps.*	He *is* now *at his last stake;* he *will not stand it long.*
On m'a dit qu'il *couchait en joue* une riche veuve.	I was told he *was aiming to marry* a rich widow.
Il *a* très-bien *joué* son *jeu* dans cette affaire.	He *performed* his *part* skilfully in this business.
Le voilà qui vient; *il faut jouer d'adresse,* ou *de finesse,* ou *au plus fin,* avec lui.	There he is coming; *you must use some art* with him.
Il *s'est fait* comédien pour *jouer la comédie* plus à son aise.	He *turned* player to *perform* more conveniently.
Jouez-vous-y, et je vous garantis que vous trouverez *à qui parler.*	*Meddle with him,* and I warrant you that you will find *your match.*
Je les ai tous *joués;* mais ils *me l'ont bien rendu.*	I have *made fools of* them all; but they *served me in the same manner.*
En vérité, vous avez *joué* de malheur dans toute cette affaire.	Indeed you have *had* ill luck in all this business.
Il est clair comme *le jour* que c'était son projet.	It is as clear as *day* that such was his project.
Il fait déjà *grand jour;* debout! debout! levez-vous!	It is already *broad day*; up! up! rise!
A quelle heure est-il *jour* chez vous ordinairement?	At what o'clock *are they* generally *up at your house?*
N'avez-vous pas *pris jour* avec lui pour demain sans faute?	Did you not *appoint an hour* with him to-morrow, without fail?
Il *se firent jour* courageusement à travers les ennemis.	They *forced their way* courageously through the enemy.
Je vois cela dans un *tout autre jour.*	I see it in a *very different light.*
Il *m'a fait savoir* qu'il partirait *au premier jour.*	He *sent me word* that he would set out *the next opportunity.*
Je suis une pauvre femme qui vis *au jour la journée.*	I am a poor woman who live *from hand to mouth.*
Vous voilà convaincu à présent qu'il ne faut jurer *de* rien.	You are now convinced one must swear *to* nothing.
Il faut venir vous chercher *jusque dans* votre chambre.	One must hunt after you *to* your *very* room.
Ne pourriez-vous pas me dire *au juste ce qu'il en est?*	Could you not tell me *exactly how the matter stands?*
Puisque les choses *en* sont venues *là,* je vous déclare que—	Since things are come *to that pass,* I declare to you that—
La vie qu'il mène *ne laisse pas* de lui être à charge.	He *does not fail* to find his manner of living unpleasant.
Malgré tout ce que je lui ai dit, il *ne laisse pas de le faire.*	Notwithstanding all that I told him, he *still does it.*
Quoiqu'il demeure chez son père, il *ne laisse pas de dépenser* beaucoup.	Though he lives at his father's, he *spends* a great deal *still.*

Je vous *laisse à penser* si personne osera vous contredire.	I *leave* you *to judge*, whether any one will dare to contradict you.
Il *se laisse mener* par le nez comme un enfant.	He *suffers himself to be led* by the nose like a child.
Quoique très-fatigués, nous *n'avons pas laissé de faire* quatre lieues *à pied*.	Though very much fatigued, we *have however walked* four leagues.
Il a hérité de son ami, qui *s'est laissé* mourir comme un sot.	He inherited the estate of his friend, who *foolishly took it in his head* to die.
C'est avoir bien de la langue, que de ne pouvoir *se taire sur ses propres intérêts*.	*He must be a blab indeed*, who cannot *keep his own secrets*.
Nous lui avons donné chacun *notre lardon en passant*.	We gave him, each of us, *a rub by the by*, or *a by-hit*.
Je l'ai rencontrée, ce matin, qui pleurait *à chaudes larmes*.	I met her this morning, weeping *bitterly*.
Laissez-moi *faire*, je *lui laverai la tête d'importance*.	Let me *alone*, I *shall rate him sufficiently*.
Avez-vous été assez dupe pour prendre ses complimens *au pied de la lettre*?	Have you been dupe enough to take his compliments *seriously*?
L'affaire s'est passée *à la lettre* comme je viens de vous la raconter,	The affair happened *exactly* as I have just told it you.
On m'a assuré qu'elle avait complètement *levé* le masque.	I was assured that she had completely *thrown off* the mask.
Il faut vous lever un peu plus matin, si vous voulez *m'attraper*.	*You must be a little more cunning*, if you would wish to *impose upon me*.
D'après cela, elle n'aura plus *lieu* d'être jalouse de lui.	From that she will have no *reason* to be jealous of him.
Tout ceci, madame, a *lieu* de me surprendre.	All this, madam, may *reasonably* surprise me.
Ne le chargez pas de votre commission, car il a une mémoire *de lièvre*.	Do not charge him with your commands, for his memory is *good for nothing*.
C'est lui qui le premier *a levé ce lièvre-là*.	It was he who first *made the motion*, or *started that question*.
Les enfans *du* second *lit* ont été plus favorisés que ceux *du* premier.	The children *by* the second *wife* have been more favoured than those *by* the first.
Cela peut *aller beaucoup plus loin* que vous ne pensez.	That may *prove of much greater consequence* than you imagine.
Vous *êtes revenu de loin*.	You *had a very narrow escape*.
Il *n'ira pas loin*, s'il continue.	He *will not hold out long*, if he goes on so.
Une autre fois nous parlerons de ceci *un peu plus au long*.	Another time we will speak of it *more at length*.

Nous nous sommes rencontrés entre *chien et loup.*	We met one another between *hawk and buzzard.*
C'est un *gaillard* qui *a vu le loup.*	He is a *fellow* that *knows what danger is.*
Je ne *le* lui ai point *mâché.*	I did not *mince the matter* with him.
Il faut tout *lui mâcher.*	Every thing must *be made ready to his hand.*
Je puis vous assurer que *ce n'est qu'une mâchoire.*	I can assure you that *he is nothing but a blockhead.*
Nous *nous connaissons de longue main.*	We *are old acquaintances.*
Je vous assure qu'il *n'y allait pas de main morte.*	I assure you that he *struck deadly hard,* or *with all his might.*
Tout est perdu, si Dieu *n'y met la* main.	All is lost, if God *does not lend a* hand.
Il est tout solide, ce garçon-là; *je l'ai formé à ma main.*	That young man is quite solid: *he is of my own bringing up.*
Depuis que je tiens *ménage j'ai* toujours *l'argent à la main.*	Since I kept *house* I *have been* always *laying out money.*
J'en suis si sûr, que j'*en mettrais la main au feu.*	I am so certain, that I *would lay my life of it.*
Je lui mis le marché à la main.	*I offered to be off with him.*
Ces deux jeunes gens sont unis *comme les deux doigts de la main.*	These two young men are *hand and glove together.*
Vous avez grand besoin de quelqu'un qui *prenne en main* vos intérêts.	You are in a great need of somebody that *would have* your interest *at heart.*
C'est moi qui *lui ai mis le pain à la main.*	It is I who *have enabled him to gain a livelihood.*
Le médecin vous aurait guéri *haut la main,* si vous eussiez pris ses remèdes.	The doctor would have cured you *off hand,* had you taken his remedies.
C'est un homme qui a toujours *la riposte en main.*	He is a man who has always *a reply ready.*
Ils envoyèrent *demander main-forte* aux magistrats.	They sent *for help* to the magistrates.
Après les vacances, je *mettrai la dernière main* à mon ouvrage.	After the holidays, I *will give the finishing stroke* to my work.
Défiez-vous de lui; il *a les mains crochues.*	Mistrust him; he *is nimble-fingered.*
Nous avions tous deux *fait notre main* en partant de cette ville.	We had both quitted that city *with full hands.*
Il me pria de remettre la lettre *en main propre* à son adresse.	He desired that I would *in person* deliver the letter, according to direction.
Ce domestique laisse tout tomber: *il a en vérité, les mains* de beurre.	That servant lets every thing fall: *in faith his hands are made* of butter.
On m'a dit que ces étrangers étaient des gens de bonne *maison.*	I was told that those foreigners were people of good *family.*

J'avais prédit qu'il *trouverait* son *maître* à la fin.	I foretold that he *would meet with* his *match* at last.
Je me doutais bien qu'il y aurait *du mal-entendu* dans tout ceci.	I *strongly suspected* that there would be *some mistake*, or *misunderstanding*, in all this.
Cela est fort *mal à* vous de répondre de cette manière.	It is very *wrong in* you to answer in this manner.
Il *n'y entendait pas de mal ;* vous avez eu tort de vous *en formaliser*.	He *meant no harm ;* you have been wrong to *take offence at it*.
Cette histoire est une nouvelle preuve qu'*à quelque chose malheur est bon*.	This history is an additional proof that *it must be an ill wind that blows nobody good*.
C'est une autre *paire de manches*.	It is *quite* another *thing*.
Ce n'est pas *pour* me vanter ; mais j'ai tout cela *dans ma manche*.	It is not *for the sake* of bragging ; but I have all that *at my disposal*.
Vous avez *affaire à un grivois* qui *n'est pas manchot de la langue*.	You have *to deal with a nimble-tongued fellow*.
Ce qu'il y a de bon, c'est qu'on peut manger *tout son soûl*.	The best of it is, that one may eat *one's belly full*.
Je suis une pauvre veuve ; le peu que j'avais mon mari *l'a mangé*.	I am a poor widow ; the little I had my husband *spent*.
Si vous continuez, je *vous ferai donner votre congé de la belle* manière.	If you go on so, *I shall have you discharged in a proper* manner, or *without delay*
Il *a fait étriller* son fils *de la bonne manière*.	He *had* his son *thrashed soundly*.
Il a fait cela *par manière d'acquit*, j'en suis sûr.	He did it *for form's sake*, I am sure.
J'ai essayé *de toutes les manières*, sans pouvoir *en venir à bout*.	I tried *every way*, without *succeeding*.
Il faut avouer qu'il vous *a manqué bien grossièrement*.	One must confess that he *treated you very rudely*.
Soyez persuadé qu'il n'a pas *manqué* l'occasion de *faire sa main*.	Be assured he did not *neglect* the opportunity of *providing for himself*.
Le pied *m'a manqué* dans l'escalier.	*My* foot *slipped* on the stair-case.
Je dirai à tout le monde que vous *m'avez manqué de parole*.	I shall tell every body that you *broke your word to me*.
Je *ne manque point de cœur*, et je sais me servir de mon épée.	*I want not courage*, and I know how to use my sword.
Heureusement pour vous, vous *en avez été quitte* à bon marché.	*Happily* for you, you *have come off* cheaply.
Il fera bien de marcher droit.	*I advise him to behave himself properly.*
Il ne fait pas bon lui marcher sur le pied.	*It is not safe to rail at him.*
C'est *marché donné ;* j'y perds, en vérité.	It is *giving it almost for nothing* ; indeed, I lose by it.

Quant à moi, je vous avoue que j'aime à voir clair dans *les marchés.*	As for me, I confess that I love to see my way clear in a *bargain.*
Je vais l'avertir, et comptez que vous *n'en serez pas le bon marchand.*	I am going to tell him; and be sure that you *will have a bad bargain of it.*
Elle est si *marquée* de la petite vérole, qu'on ne la connaît *plus.*	She is so much *pitted* with the small pox, that nobody knows *her face again.*
N'auriez-vous pas *pris martre pour renard?*	Have you not *mistaken one thing for another?*
Il faut avoir un peu plus de discrétion une autre fois, et ne point *nommer les masques.*	You must be a little more discreet another time, and not *expose people's names.*
Ce n'est point du tout ici *matière à plaisanter.*	It is not at all *a subject of pleasantry.*
C'est un fin *matois,* ou un rusé *compère.*	He is a *very artful fellow.*
C'est une fine *matoise,* ou une rusée *commère.*	She is *an artful woman.*
Ah! coquin, celui-là *n'est pas mauvais,* en vérité.	Ah! rascal, this *is a good one,* indeed.
La *mèche* ayant été découverte, ou *éventée,* on les condamna *à* être pendus.	The *plot* having been *discovered,* they were condemned to be hanged.
Ayez soin qu'il m'en fasse un autre *tout de même.*	Be careful, that he makes me another *just the same.*
C'est *bon,* et moi *de même* j'ai fait plusieurs chansons.	It is *right,* and I *also* have written several songs.
C'est bien raisonnable; faites *de même,* et tout ira bien.	It is very reasonable: do *so too,* and all will go well.
On m'a dit que vous partiez à l'instant *même* pour la campagne.	I was told that you were going to set off for the country *this very* instant.
Vous *êtes plus à même* d'en avoir que moi.	You *have more opportunities* to get some than I.
Je *l'ai mis à même* de faire fortune.	I *gave him an opportunity* of making a fortune.
Vous aimez les pommes, en voilà, vous *êtes à même.*	You are fond of apples; there are some; you *may eat as many as you please.*
Laissez, je veux vous *ménager* une surprise agréable.	Let me *alone,* I will *contrive* an agreeable surprise *for* you.
Je vois bien que vous *vous êtes ménagé* des ressources.	I plainly see you *have laid up* resources for yourself.
Il a *mis de côté* tout l'argent qu'on lui donnait pour *ses menus plaisirs.*	He has *laid up* all the money that was given him for *pocket-money.*
Le merveilleux en impose toujours aux ignorans.	*Extraordinary things* always *dazzle* the ignorant.

Ne trouvez-vous pas que cet habit lui sied *à merveille?*	Do not you think that this coat fits him *remarkably well?*
S'il le fait, je lui donnerai un *merle blanc.*	If he does it, I will *fly.*
Il faut qu'il lui ait joué un nouveau tour de *son métier.*	He must have played him another of *his tricks.*
Sa place *le met dans le cas* de faire une fortune brillante.	His office *enables him*, or *puts him in the way* to make a splendid fortune.
Une imprudence reconnue nous *met* souvent *à l'abri* d'en faire jamais d'autres.	An act of imprudence, of which we are sensible, often *keeps* us *from* ever committing any more.
Pardonnez-moi, ce n'est pas *trop;* en honnête homme, j'*y mets du mien.*	Pardon me, it is not *exacting;* as I am an honest man, I *am a loser by it.*
Je *mets en* fait que chacun est fâché d'avoir *affaire à* lui.	I *advance it as* a fact, that every body is sorry to have *any thing to do with* him.
Mettez tout en usage pour obtenir son consentement.	*Employ every means* to obtain her consent.
Il ne vous entendra pas *si vous ne lui mettez les points sur les i.*	He won't understand you, *unless you are very pointed with him.*
Si *vous y mettez le pied,* je vous rouerai de coups.	If *you put one foot there,* I will bang you soundly.
Il n'en sera pas ainsi; car j'y *mettrai bon ordre.*	It shall not be so; for I *shall set things to rights.*
J'ai *fait mettre* mes chevaux, dès que j'ai été éveillé.	I had my horses *got ready* as soon as I awoke.
Vous m'aviez promis de ne pas *me mettre en jeu* du tout.	You had promised me not to *mention my name* at all.
On peut *mettre* ces gens-là *à la* porte quand on veut.	We may *turn* such people *out of* doors when we please.
Si, *quelque beau matin,* ils *venaient à mettre la clef sous la porte...*	If *one of these days* they *should give their landlady the bag to hold....*
Je vous avais dit de *mettre* cette page *au net.*	I had told you to *write* this page *fair.*
Vous auriez grand tort de *vous mettre en peine* de lui répondre.	You would do very wrong to *give yourself any trouble* about answering him.
Vous auriez de la peine à *vous bien mettre dans son esprit.*	It will be hard for you to *get into his good graces.*
Venez m'aider, s'il vous plaît, à *mettre le holà* entre eux.	Come and help me, if you please, to *make peace* between them.
Je m'aperçois bien que vous *savez mettre* tout *à profit.*	I see clearly that you *make the best of* every thing.
A mon âge, il est temps de *se mettre un peu à son aise.*	At my age, it is time to *be a little at one's ease.*
Pour m'en débarrasser, je *vais le mettre aux prises avec* le capitaine.	To get rid of him, I *shall set him and* the captain *by the ears.*

Combien voulez-vous *mettre* à un cheval?	How much would you *give* for a horse?
Jusqu'à cent écus.	*As far as* fifty crowns.
Après toutes ses gasconades, il sera obligé de *mettre pavillon bas devant* lui.	After all his bravadoes, he will be obliged to *truckle to* him.
Il vient vous dire qu'on n'attend que vous pour *se mettre* à table.	He comes to inform you that they only wait for you to *sit down* to table.
Commençons, s'il vous plaît, par *nous mettre en règle*, puis nous verrons.	Let us begin, if you please, by *putting ourselves in a right train*, then we will see.
J'espère que vous *vous mettrez* enfin à la raison.	I hope you *will come* to reason at last.
Ces perquisitions nous *mettront à portée* de prendre des mesures convenables.	These inquiries will *place* us *in a situation* to take proper measures.
Vos imprudences l'ont *mis* depuis long-temps *au fait* de cela.	Your imprudence has long ago *acquainted* him with it.
On dit qu'enfin l'empereur *se mettra de la partie.*	They say that the emperor *will join* at last.
Ces trois hommes vont *se mettre de la partie.*	These three men *will engage in the fray.*
Mon esprit *s'est révolté*, et l'amour-propre *s'est mis de la partie.*	My understanding was *shocked*, and self-love *took the alarm.*
Il passe pour *s'être mis* depuis long-temps au-dessus du *qu'en dira-t-on.*	He is reputed to have long *set himself* above *the public opinion.*
On m'a dit que vous *l'aviez mis au pied du mur.*	I was told that you *had left him no hole to creep out at.*
Il a *mis* tous les auteurs anciens *à* contribution.	He has *laid* all the ancient authors *under* contribution.
Je *meurs d'envie* d'être présenté à Mademoiselle B.....Que je serais heureux! si.....	I *long very much* to be introduced to Miss B.....How happy I should be! if.....
Ne disputez pas avec lui; il *va chercher midi à quatorze heures.*	Do not argue with him; *he wanders from the point.*
Et moi aussi, j'*ai fait des miennes* autrefois.	And I also, formerly *sowed my wild oats.*
Il n'y a point *de milieu* à cela; il faut choisir entre l'un et l'autre.	There is no *middle road,* or no *other way;* you must choose one of the two.
Il fait *du mieux qu'il peut,* mais il *joue de malheur.*	He does *his best,* but he is *unlucky.*
Sa figure est *des plus* intéressantes, et sa taille *des mieux faites.*	Her figure is *highly* interesting, and her shape *cannot be excelled.*
Elle est jolie, et *c'est, ma foi, ce que nous avons de mieux en* ville.	She is pretty, and, *upon my word, one of the most beautiful women in* the city.
Ils étudient *à qui mieux mieux.*	They study *in emulation of each other.*

Je suis fâché que mon ouvrage vous déplaise; j'ai cependant fait *de mon mieux.*	I am sorry that my work displeases you; but I did *my best.*
Quel dommage! ces confitures *avaient si bonne mine.*	What a pity! these sweetmeats *looked so well.*
Vous voilà *mise* à merveille; qui peut résister à un si joli *minois?*	You are *dressed* to admiration; who can resist such a pretty *face?*
C'est *une misère* que de s'en faire payer.	It is *the devil* or *death* to get paid by him.
C'est une *misère* que je vous prie d'accepter.	It is a *trifle* which I request you to accept.
A moi! à moi! au secours! *à* l'aide! *au* voleur! *au* meurtre! *au* feu!	*Here! here!* help! help! thieves murder! fire!
Je n'aime point à *tirer* ou à *jeter* ma *poudre aux moineaux.*	I am not fond of *wasting powder and shot.*
Je lui dis, *moitié figues et moitié raisins*, ce que j'en pensais.	I told him, *between jest and earnest* what I thought of it.
Si c'est une entreprise considérable, je *serai de moitié* avec vous.	If the undertaking is considerable I *will go halves* with you.
C'est *tout le bout du monde*, si vous recevez la moitié de ce qu'il vous doit.	It is *the utmost* if you get half of what he owes you.
Bon, courage; *voilà qui va le mieux du monde.*	Come, cheer up; *here we go with a flowing sheet.*
Vous lui avez donné *la monnaie de sa pièce.*	You have given him *a kick for his bite*
Il vous payera en *monnaie de singe*, ou *en gambades.*	He will pay you *in grins*, or *in grimaces.*
Le vin que vous avez bu *vous a monté à* la tête.	The wine you drank *flew into your* head.
Prenez garde à vous, il *commence à se lever* sur ses *ergots*, ou *à monter* sur ses *grands chevaux.*	Take care of yourself, he *is getting* on his *high horse.*
Il vous promettra *monts et merveilles.*	He will promise you *wonders*, or *great things.*
Qui se sent morveux, se mouche.	*If any one find the cap fit him, let him wear it.*
Il n'a pas été tué; il est mort *de sa belle* mort.	He was not killed; he died a *natural* death.
Elle m'a mandé que son beau-père était à l'*article* de la mort.	She wrote me word, that her father-in-law was at the *point* of death.
Quant *à* lui, il a toujours *le petit mot pour rire.*	As for him, he has always *some good thing to say.*
C'est un rusé *matois*—C'est une fine *mouche.*	He is a sly *dog*—She is a cunning *gipsey.*
Je voudrais bien savoir quelle *mouche vous a piqué.*	I should be happy to know what *whim crept into your head.*
Les balles pleuvaient sur nous *dru comme mouches.*	The balls fell upon us *as thick as hail.*

C'est un *gaillard qui ne se mouche pas du pied.*	He is a *downright brave fellow.*
Pourquoi *ne vous mouchez-vous pas?*	Why *don't you blow your nose?*
Il croit être, en vérité, *le premier moutardier du pape.*	He fancies himself, forsooth, *a man of the very first consequence.*
Revenons à nos moutons—On dit qu'il *tire d'un sac deux moutures.*	*Let us resume our subject.* They say that he *takes double fees.*
Faites-lui quelque charité; pour moi, je *n'en ai pas le moyen.*	Bestow some charity upon him; as for me, I *cannot afford it.*
Quel moyen d'apaiser l'amour-propre d'un auteur irrité?	*How is it possible* to soothe the feelings of an incensed author?
Le *moyen* est violent, et cependant il n'y en a pas d'autre.	The *remedy* is desperate, and yet there is no other.
Il l'a laissé dans la *nasse jusqu'au cou.*	He left him *completely* in the *lurch.*
Cela *est* d'un bon *naturel,* et il est glorieux de faire ainsi du bien.	That *bespeaks* a good *temper,* and it is glorious thus to do good.
Puisqu'*il en est question,* je vous dirai tout *net* que cela me déplait.	Since *you have brought me to it,* I will tell you *plainly* it displeases me.
Je lui dis *en face et nettement* ma façon de penser.	I told him *plainly to his face* what I thought.
Il n'y voit pas *plus loin que le bout de* son nez.	He cannot see *an inch beyond* or *further than* his nose.
Au lieu de me répondre poliment, ils *m'*ont ri *au nez.*	Instead of returning me a polite answer, they laughed *in my face.*
Il *a eu bon nez* de ne pas prendre cette lettre de change.	He *acted very wisely* not to take that bill of exchange.
Nous avons tous été surpris de *le voir saigner du nez.*	We were all surprised to *see his heart fail him.*
Fallait-il donc leur fermer la porte *au nez?*	Then was it necessary to shut the door *in their faces?*
Il *me fit monter la moutarde au nez,* et je lui donnai un *coup de pied.*	He *provoked me,* and I gave him a *kick.*
Il s'en alla promptement, avec un *pied de nez.*	He went off speedily with a *long face.*
Parbleu, je crois que vous avez envie de me *tirer les vers du nez.*	In good sooth, I believe you have a mind to *pump me.*
Il *a* toujours *le nez fourré partout;* prenez garde qu'il ne vous découvre.	He *is* always *poking his nose into every thing;* take care that he don't find you out.
*Qu'avez-*vous *à me regarder* comme cela *sous le nez?*	*Why do* you *stare* me so in the *face?*
Oh! par ma foi, je crois que j'ai *mis le nez dessus.*	Oh! faith, I believe I have *hit the right nail on the head.*
Vous *lui* avez jeté cela *au nez* plusieurs fois.	You have several times thrown that *in his teeth.*
Il me répondit brusquement que ce présent n'était pas pour *mon nez.*	He replied bluntly that this present was not for *me.*

Il a été bien attrapé; car il croyait *trouver la pie au nid.*	He has been well caught: for he thought *himself cock sure.*
O Dieu! qu'est-ce de *nous,* ou que sommes-*nous!*	O God! what *poor creatures* we are!
Quant à moi, je sais bien *que non, qu'oui.*	For my part, I know well *it is not, it is so.*
Il est un temps pour tout: j'ai appris de *vos nouvelles.*	There is a time for every thing: I have heard of *you.*
Ces peupliers grandissent *à vue d'œil.*	These poplars grow *perceptibly.*
Je regarde cela *d'un autre œil que vous.*	I look upon it *in a different light from that in which you do,* or, *with a different eye from you.*
C'est à dire qu'oui.	*That is as much as to say, yes.*
Je suis ici *comme l'oiseau sur la branche.*	I am *a mere sojourner* in this place.
Les voleurs furent *mis à l'ombre* sur le champ.	The thieves were *secured* immediately.
La diète qu'il ordonne à ses malades est *on ne peut plus* salutaire.	The diet he prescribes to his patients is *exceedingly* salutary.
Sachez, mon ami, que j'ai *bec* et ongles.	Know, my friend, that I have both *teeth* and nails.
Cette jeune demoiselle *a de l'esprit jusqu'au bout des ongles,* ou *des doigts.*	This young lady *is very witty indeed,* or, *is full of wit, even to her fingers' ends.*
Il a eu tort de le renvoyer; c'était un homme *d'or* pour lui.	He did wrong to dismiss him; that man was *worth his weight in gold* to him.
Vous *ne devriez pas tant vous faire tirer l'oreille.*	You *should do it with a better grace.*
Soyez bien sûr qu'il *n'entendra pas de cette oreille.*	Make yourself certain that he *will be deaf to that.*
J'ai beau écouter *de toutes mes oreilles;* je n'entends rien.	*It is in vain for me to* listen with *the strictest attention;* I hear nothing.
Il est endetté *par-dessus les oreilles*	He is *over head and ears* in debt.
J'*ai les oreilles rebattues de* cette histoire.	I *am weary of hearing* that story.
Il n'a pas manqué de *faire bien ses orges* dans cette place.	He did not fail to *feather his nest,* or, *to well line his jacket,* in that employment.
Je savais très-bien qu'il *jeterait* bientôt *le froc aux orties.*	I knew very well that he *would* soon *relinquish his profession.*
Il a *vendu* ses diamans pour un *morceau de pain.*	He *sold* his diamonds for an *old song.*
Vous méritez d'être *mis au* pain et à l'eau pour votre mensonge.	You deserve to be *put on* bread and water for your lie.
Il *est pair et compagnon* avec lui.	He *goes cheek by jowl* with him.
Il n'est point fait *pour aller de pair à compagnon* avec de telles gens.	It is not fit for him *to be hail-fellow well-met* with such people.

Sa fortune et son mérite le mettent *au pair de* votre fille.	His fortune and merit put him *on level with* your daughter.
Il m'ennuya tellement qu'à la fin je l'envoyai *paître.*	He tired me so much, that at last sent him *about his business.*
Paix donc; le voici qui vient avec le maître.	*Silence* then; here he comes with the master.
C'est un vrai panier percé.	*His money burns in his pockets.*
Tout va le mieux du monde; il a *donné en plein dans le panneau.*	Every thing goes as well as can be, he has *fallen headlong into the snare.*
Otez cela *de vos papiers,* ou *rayez* cela *de dessus vos tablettes.*	*Trust not to* that; or, *depend not upon* that.
La misère est si grande que la plupart des domestiques sont *sur le pavé.*	*Times are so hard,* that most servants are *out of place.*
Vous lui avez donné *son paquet,* ou *la monnaie de sa pièce.*	You gave him a *Roland for his Oliver,* or, you *paid him in his own coin.*
Vous auriez *bien fait* de *lui rendre la pareille.*	You would have *served him right* to *have given him tit for tat.*
Il y a *gros à parier* qu'il a été volé comme *au coin* d'un bois.	It is *a thousand to one* that he has been robbed, as *if he had been in the middle* of a wood.
Après tout, il a *trouvé à qui parler.*	After all he has *met with his match.*
Allons, je vois que vous êtes un *homme de parole.*	Come, I see that you are *as good as your word.*
Que faites-vous, lui dis-je? Parbleu, répondit le Gascon, je *pelote en attendant partie.*	What are you doing? said I. Zooks, answered the Gascon, *I am amusing myself until I meet with a match.*
Je fus obligé de *lui couper la parole,* pour mettre fin à ses sots discours.	I was obliged to *cut him short,* to put an end to his ridiculous discourse.
Il *se prirent de paroles,* sans égard pour la compagnie.	They *began to abuse one another,* without regard to the company.
Dites-lui de *ma part* que cela m'est *bien égal.*	Tell him from *me,* that it is *all one* to me.
De quelle part vient-il?	*Who sent him?*
Portez-lui cela de *ma part,* de *sa part,* de *notre part,* de *leur part.*	Carry that to her from *me,* from *him,* from *us,* from *them.*
Je sais de *bonne part* qu'il *doit* venir me voir aujourd'hui.	I have it from *good authority* that he *is to* come and see me to-day.
Messieurs, leur dis-je, *il vaudrait mieux partager* le différend *par la moitié.*	Gentlemen, said I to them, *it is better to split* the difference.
Ce ne sont point des complimens, mais des louanges qui *partent* du cœur.	They are not compliments, but praises that *flow* from the heart.

Il pourrait *nous faire un mauvais parti.*	He might *make us pay dear for it*
C'est un excellent *parti* pour vous; allez vite faire dresser le contrat.	It is an excellent *match* for you; go and have the articles drawn up immediately.
Nous verrons comme il s'en tirera; il a *affaire à forte partie.*	We will see how he extricates himself; he has *to deal with his match.*
L'amour qui *se met* quelquefois *de la partie,* explique toutes ces idées.	Love, which sometimes *takes a share in the business,* explains all those ideas.
Voulez-vous être de *la partie,* ou *des nôtres?*	Will you be one of the *party,* or *make one of us?*
Doublons le pas, car il va pleuvoir.	*Let us go faster,* for it will rain.
Je n'ai pas mal fait de *revenir sur mes pas.*	It was not badly done in me to *go back again.*
J'y vais *de ce pas,* et vous pouvez compter que je vous l'amenerai.	I am going there *this instant,* and you may depend on it that I shall bring him.
Si vous *me tirez* de ce *mauvais pas,* je vous devrai plus que la vie.	If you *get me out* of this *hobble,* I shall owe you more than my life.
Peu s'en fallut *que je ne lui passasse* mon épée *au travers du corps.*	Little was wanting *to have made me run him through with* my sword.
ujourd'hui je *vous le passe, que cela ne vous arrive plus.*	*I forgive you* to-day, *let this happen no more.*
Je ferai en sorte que tout *se passe* au contentement de tout le monde.	I *will see that* every thing *be done* to every body's satisfaction.
En *allant chez les autres,* on ne sait pas ce qui *se passe* chez soi.	In *spending our time abroad,* we know nothing of what *is doing* at home.
Voilà qui est admirable! cela *passe* tout ce qu'on a jamais vu.	That is truly admirable! it *exceeds* all that was ever seen.
On m'a dit que vous *étiez* à présent *dans une belle passe.*	I was told you *had* now *a fine prospect before you.*
Passe pour ceci, mais cela est un peu trop *fort.*	*Let it be so* for this, but that is rather too *much.*
Je connais un peu le monde; *il m'en passe tant par* les mains.	I know the world a little; *so many people go through* my hands.
Je vous avoue que tout cela *me passe.*	I confess to you that all that *is beyond me,* or *above the sphere of my comprehension.*
J'ai *passé par-là;* ainsi je puis vous en parler *savamment.*	I have *experienced it,* therefore I can speak to you *with confidence.*
Oublions ce qui s'est passé, et vivons à présent en bons amis.	*Let us bury the past in oblivion,* and let us now live good friends.
Bien des nouvelles pièces *ne passent qu'à la faveur* de la musique.	Many new plays *succeed only by means* of the music.
Il n'y a pas *de milieu; il* faut *en passer par-là.*	There is no *other way; you* must *submit to those terms.*

Un moment, s'il vous plaît; vous *ne devez passer qu'*après moi.	Stop a little, if you please; you *are to go only* after me.
Ecoutez-moi jusqu'au bout, *sans me couper la parole.*	Hear me to the end, *without interrupting me.*
Il faut lui laisser passer cette boutade, elle *ne saurait* durer.	*Wait till the maggot has done biting;* it *cannot* last.
Il faut lui passer ses fautes à cause de sa grande jeunesse.	His faults *must me excused* in consideration of his youth.
Mon attachement pour vous m'a fait *passer sur* bien des choses.	My attachment to you made me *overlook* many things.
Cette paire de souliers *ne vous passera pas* la semaine.	This pair of shoes *will not last you* the week.
Il est connu *comme Barabbas à la passion,* ou *comme le loup blanc*	He is *as well* known *as the weathercock of the parish church,* or, *as the town clock.*
Taisez-vous, vous dis-je; vous pourriez bien *en* payer *les pots cassés.*	Hold your tongue, I tell you; you may perhaps pay *for all this.*
Je me suis cru obligé de *payer de quelque retour* ses attentions *inouies.*	I thought myself bound to *repay in some measure* his *astonishing* kindnesses.
Nous verrons comme il *s'en tirera,* quand il lui faudra *payer de sa* personne.	We shall see how he *will make out,* or *escape,* or *get off,* when he is forced *to appear in* person.
Il *ne se payera pas d'*aussi mauvaises raisons.	He *will not be satisfied with* reasons so bad as these.
Je connais des femmes qui *font voir bien du pays à* leur mari.	I know women who *find work enough for* their husbands.
Oú diable avez-vous *péché* cela?	Where the devil did you *pick up* that?
Cet habit vous *fait à peindre.*	This coat *fits* you *uncommonly well.*
Vous *m'avez peint avec de beaux traits,* en vérité!	You *have given a fine account of me,* indeed!
Laissez-nous faire *à notre guise;* ne soyez plus *en peine de* nous.	Let us *act as we please;* be no longer *uneasy about* us.
J'ai peine à le croire, car *au bout du compte,* que *lui en reviendra-t-il?*	I *can hardly* believe it, for, *after all,* what *will he gain by it?*
Vous vous êtes fâché *pour une chose qui n'en vaut pas la peine.*	You made yourself angry *about nothing.*
J'ai eu *toutes les peines du monde* à le faire consentir à cela.	I had *infinite difficulty* in bringing him to consent to it.
Ne riez pas tant, *autant vous en pend à l'oreille.*	Don't laugh so much; *it may be your turn next.*
Ne trouvez donc pas mauvais *que* je *dise pis que pendre de vous.*	Don't take it ill, therefore, *if* I *give you the worst of characters.*
Il faut qu'il soit toujours *pendu à mes côtés.*	He must always be *dangling after* me.

J'ai *pensé éclater de* rire, mais je *me suis retenu.*	I *was near bursting with* laughter, but I *held in.*
Le mérite a toujours beaucoup de peine *à percer dans* le monde.	It is always very hard for merit to *make its way through* the world.
Elle *perdit connaissance*, et l'on eut beaucoup de peine à la faire revenir.	She *fell into a swoon*, and it was with much difficulty that she was brought about.
Je n'épargnerai rien pour la ramener ou bien j'*y perdrai mon latin.*	I will spare nothing to reclaim her, if I do not, I *shall be at my wit's end.*
Pour moi, je *m'y perds*, laissez-moi *entamer* l'affaire avec lui.	As for me, I *cannot reconcile it;* let me *enter into* the subject with him.
Je l'ai rencontré qui courait *comme un perdu.*	I met him running *as fast as he could.*
Il faudrait que j'eusse perdu la tête pour l'épouser.	*I must have been a madman* to marry her.
Il a grand soin de sa *petite personne*, ou de son *petit individu.*	He takes great care of his *sweet* or *dear self.*
Je connais tous ses goûts et ses penchans *comme personne.*	I know all his tastes and inclinations *as well as any man.*
C'est aimer *en pure perte*, que de lui faire la cour.	It is loving *to no purpose* to court her.
Peste! vous *voilà* debout de bon matin.	*Bless me!* you *are* up very early this morning.
La peste ou *peste soit de l'insolent.*	*A plague on the insolent rascal!*
Avant *qu'il soit peu* vous me rendrez justice.	Before *long* you will do me justice.
Peu s'en faut que je ne vous en rende responsable.	*I am half inclined* to make you answerable for it.
Le commerce *va bien peu* à présent.	Trade *is very dull* now.
Dites-moi donc un peu qu'est-ce que vous avez fait *de* lui.	*Be pleased to tell me* what you have done *with* him.
*Il ne peut qu'*une table et deux chaises dans mon cabinet.	*There is room only for* one table and two chairs in my closet.
J'*ai* faim et soif *on ne peut pas davantage.*	I *am extremely* hungry and thirsty.
Je l'ai empêché de vous jouer *pièce.*	I prevented him from playing *a trick* upon you.
Vous *avez l'air d'avoir bon pied, bon œil.*	You *look stout and hearty.*
A présent *le voilà en pied.*	*He is now well off*, or *afloat.*
J'occupe un appartement de six pièces *de plein pied*, au premier étage.	I occupy an apartment of six rooms, *on a floor* in the second story.
Voilà le plus *fort* fait; le reste *va de plein pied.*	The most *difficult part of the business is* done; the remainder *will naturally follow.*

Je travaille tous les jours neuf heures *d'arrache pied.*	I work nine hours every day *without intermission.*
L'aile droite ayant *lâché pied*, le corps de bataille fut *enfoncé.*	The right wing having *given way* the main body was broken.
Il était habillé *comme il faut* depuis *les pieds jusqu'à la tête.*	He was dressed *properly* from *head to foot.*
Si vous le faites, tout le monde *vous jetera la pierre.*	If you do it, every body *will censure you.*
Je *me pique d'*habiller *ce qu'il y a de mieux* à la cour.	I *pride myself* in making clothes for *the most fashionable people* at court.
Je piquai des deux mon cheval, qui *n'y était pas fait*, et qui *n'en* partit *qu'*avec plus de vitesse.	I *clapped spurs to* my horse, who *was not used to this discipline*, and who set forward *only* with the greater speed.
Je venais vous consoler, si je vous eusse trouvé *plus piqué que de raison.*	I was coming to soothe you, had I found you *unreasonably offended.*
Il ne fera pas ce que vous souhaitez, *si vous ne le piquez au jeu.*	He won't do what you wish, *unless you urge him to it.*
On les suivit à la piste jusqu'à l'entrée de la forêt.	*They traced their flight* to the entrance of the forest.
Vous *en* ferez *tout* comme il vous plaira.	You may do just as you like *about it.*
Je crois, en vérité, que vous *faites* le *mauvais plaisant.*	I believe, i'faith, that your *jests are ill-timed.*
Vous vous reprocherez *de lui avoir porté le coup de la* mort.	You will reproach yourself *as the cause of his* death.
Il n'est rien moins que *porté* à vous haïr.	He is nothing less than *disposed* to hate you.
De quoi vous plaignez-vous? je vous choisis, vous, pour *porter la parole.*	What do you complain of? I make choice of you to *be the speaker.*
Puisque j'ai *fait la faute, c'est à moi d'en porter la peine.*	As I have *danced, I ought to pay the pipes.*
Vous les *portez* certainement au-delà de leur valeur.	You *value* them certainly above their worth.
Pourquoi tant *tourner autour du pot?*	Why *do you beat the devil about the stump* so much? or, stand *shilly-shally* so long?
Il m'en a coûté trente guinées, *de pot de vin*, pour obtenir la préférence.	It cost me thirty guineas, *in a treat*, to obtain the preference.
Vous *finirez*, en parlant davantage, *par découvrir le pot aux roses.*	If you speak any more, you *will end by letting the cat out of the bag.*
Quant à lui, *il est bête comme un pot.*	As for him, *he is as stupid as a post.*

Il *se mord bien les pouces* d'avoir fait un pareil marché.	He *is ready to eat his nails* for having made such a bargain.
Ce charlatan voulait *nous jeter de la poudre aux* yeux.	This quack wanted to *cast a mist before our* eyes.
J'ai grande envie de *lui tâter* un peu *le pouls.*	I have a great mind to *try him* a little.
J'ai rencontré aujourd'hui deux de ses malades *qu'on portait en terre.*	This day I met two of his patients *going to their long home.*
Mourir pour mourir, il vaut mieux mourir en combattant qu'en fuyant.	*Since we must die,* it is better to die fighting than running away.
Je vois bien qu'il *y a du pour et du contre dans* cette affaire-là.	I see plainly that *there may be a great deal said for and against* that affair.
Pour ce qui est d'être hardi, ce n'est pas ce qui lui manque.	*As to boldness,* he is not deficient in that.
Son mariage sera *manqué pour peu que* vous changiez d'avis.	His marriage will *fall through, if* you alter your mind *ever so little.*
Combien de personnes *pourrait-il à* cette table?	How many people *could sit round* this table?
Comment pouvez-vous *pousser* aussi loin l'extravagance?	How can you *carry* extravagance so far?
Je n'ai rien à vous dire; vous faites bien de *pousser* votre *pointe.*	I have nothing to tell you; you do right to *press* your *point.*
Je parie qu'il a emprunté pour ces vers le secours d'un poéte, comme cela *se pratique.*	I would bet that he has borrowed for those lines the aid of a poet, *as is customary.*
Chacun *prêche pour* son *saint.*	Every one *minds* his own *affair.*
Ce vieillard est toujours *à prêcher misère.*	This old man is always *complaining that the times are hard.*
Il était tout honteux de n'en avoir point eu *des premiers.*	He was quite ashamed not to have had *one of the first.*
En ce cas-là, je *m'en prends à vous, toute plaisanterie à part.*	In that case, *jesting apart,* I *charge you with it.*
Il *prend à tâche de relever* tout ce qui se dit, *n'importe* quoi.	*He makes it his business to lay hold of* whatever is said, *no matter* what.
Il *prend pour argent comptant* toutes les nouvelles qu'on débite.	He *swallows* all the news in circulation.
Ce créancier *prend bien mal son* temps pour demander de l'argent.	This creditor *times* his request for money *very badly.*
Il me prend envie de causer avec ce bon paysan.	*The fancy takes me* to converse with this good countryman.
Tenez, quand j'y pense, *c'est qu'il me prend des impatiences*—	Hold! when I think of it, *I get into a passion*—

Il serait bien embarrassé, *si on le prenait au mot.*	He would be greatly at a loss *were he taken at his word.*
Vous auriez grand tort de *vous en prendre à* moi.	You would be very much in the wrong *to lay the fault on* me.
Vous auriez réussi, si vous aviez su *le prendre.*	You could have succeeded, had you known *his weak side.*
Je vous conseille de *prendre le parti de* faire mon ouvrage.	I advise you to *set about* doing my work.
Il *doit* bientôt *prendre son parti.*	He *will* soon *come to a resolution.*
Vous *voudriez bien me faire prendre le change ;* n'est-ce pas?	You *would be glad, could you take me off my guard ;* is not that it?
Si vous *lui laissez prendre* un *pied,* il *en* prendra *quatre.*	If you *give him* an *inch,* he will take *an ell.*
Voilà à peu près l'heure où il vient *prendre* son café.	This is pretty near the hour he comes to *drink* coffee.
Expliquez-lui bien l'affaire, afin qu'il *n'aille pas prendre les choses* de travers.	Explain the matter well to him, that he *may not misunderstand* it.
C'est *vouloir prendre la lune avec les dents* que de *chercher* à *lui faire entendre* raison.	It is *labour in vain* to *try* to *bring him to* reason.
Il ne nous reste plus d'autre ressource que de *lever* l'ancre et *prendre le large.*	No resource is left us but to *weigh* anchor and *sheer off.*
Un homme *d'esprit comme vous* aurait dû *prendre la chose en riant.*	A man *of your understanding* should have *taken it in jest.*
Il ne faut pas prendre *pour son compte* toutes les satires *qui se font.*	We must not take *to ourselves* all the satire *that is current.*
Bien des femmes *se laissent prendre par* les yeux et les oreilles.	Many women *suffer themselves to be the dupes of* their eyes and ears.
Il ne faut pas prendre garde à cela, ce n'est qu'une bagatelle.	*You must not mind* that; it is a mere trifle.
Accommodons-nous, et *prenez* ou *mettez* que je n'ai rien dit.	Let us make it up, and *suppose* I said nothing.
Ne vous en prenez qu'à vous-même de la faute que j'ai commise.	*Lay at your own door* the fault I have committed.
Vous *prenez, en vérité, bien des libertés* avec elle.	You *make rather too free* with her.
Vous *vous y prenez trop mal pour que je vous fasse* grâce.	You *take the wrong way to gain my* pardon.
Est-il étonnant qu'on *prenne feu* quand on entend parler de la sorte!	Who can wonder, that one *should get into a passion,* hearing such language!
En dépit de tous ses *efforts,* j'ai enfin *pris le dessus.*	In spite of his *teeth,* I *got the better* at last.

Nous *prîmes* jour, et après avoir fixé l'heure, nous *gagnâmes* le rivage.	We *appointed* a day, and when we had fixed the hour, we *went* on shore.
Les chevaux, effrayés de tout ce vacarme, *prirent le mors aux dents.*	The horses, frighted at all this uproar, *ran away.*
C'est son caprice qui *lui* avait *pris.*	The whim had *seized him again.*
Si j'étais de vous, j'irais dormir; ce serait toujours autant de *pris.*	Were I you, I would go to sleep; it would be so much *gained.*
Elle ne se corrigera jamais; *elle a pris son pli.*	She will never be reformed in that; *it is one of her old tricks.*
Avez-vous ouï dire que le feu *ait pris* à la comédie?	Did you hear that a fire *broke out* at the playhouse?
Votre fils vient d'arriver; j'ai *pris les devans* pour vous en avertir.	Your son is just arrived; I *came before* to give you notice of it.
Jamais je ne *pris* un *front* sévère en parlant à mes enfans.	Never *did* I *assume* a severe *countenance* when speaking to my children.
Quand vous avez une fois *pris la mouche,* il n'y a pas moyen de vous parler.	When you *are* once *so captiously disposed,* or *have taken huff,* one cannot speak to you.
Il aurait obtenu cette charge, *s'il ne s'y était pas pris* trop tard.	He would have obtained that office *had he not applied for it* too late.
J'ai été mal récompensé d'avoir si bien *pris vos intérêts.*	I was ill requited for having *taken your part* so well.
Il *s'y est pris de manière* à m'inspirer du goût pour lui.	He *took the very means* to inspire me with some liking for him.
Il *a pris Jacques Déloge pour son procureur.*	He *left his lodgings without settling with the landlord.*
Elle *prit le parti* de se rendre aussitôt à Paris.	She *thought it better* to repair immediately to Paris.
Je l'engageai à ce qu'à l'avenir *il ne se prît point de vin.*	I advised him henceforward *not to drink wine immoderately.*
Il *prit la chose* au vif, et lui envoya un cartel.	He *was stung* to the quick, and sent him a challenge.
Bien lui en prit de n'avoir point la goutte au pied.	*It was lucky for him that he was nimble-footed.*
Le père *prit de l'humeur.* C'était un homme naturellement *chagrin;* il *boudait* sa femme, et *ne trouvait rien à son gré;* il *allait et venait,* en grommelant entre ses dents.	The father *grew ill-humoured.* He was naturally *a peevish fellow:* he *looked sulky* at his wife, and *nothing was to his mind; he went backward and forward,* muttering between his teeth.
Il prit la parole et dit, "Monsieur a raison."	*He took up the subject and said,* "The gentleman is right."
Réglez vous *là-dessus,* poursuivit-elle, *en prenant son sérieux.*	Govern yourselves *accordingly,* added she, *growing serious.*

Il était temps qu'il arrivât, car le malade *n'en pouvait plus.*	*He arrived very seasonably,* for the patient *was quite exhausted.*
De combien *hérite-t-il à peu près?* ma foi, je n'en sais rien.	How much *do you suppose he has fallen heir to?* on my faith, I know nothing about it.
Au Latin *près,* c'était un *homme* universel.	Latin *excepted,* he was a universal *scholar.*
Qu'avez-vous *de si pressé* à me dire?	What have you *so very urgent* to tell me?
Vous *êtes pressé d'ouvrage;* tant mieux.	You *have pressing work on hand* so much the better.
Je *ne m'y prête qu'en tremblant.*	I *do not give into it but with fear.*
Vous *lui prêtez* plus de défauts qu'il n'en a réellement.	You *charge him with* more faults than he really has
Il est certainement très-*en état* de *vous prêter le collet.*	He is certainly very *able* to *cope with you.*
C'est par pure honnêteté qu'elle *l'a prié de* la fête.	Through motives of mere politeness, she *invited him to* the entertainment.
Je l'*ai envoyé prier* de *passer* ici ce soir.	I *sent him a request* to *call* here this evening.
Serrez-lui les côtes de près, cela lui fera *lâcher prise.*	*Press him hard,* that will make him *let go his hold.*
Je ne suis pas fâché de voir l'esprit *aux prises* avec le gros bon sens.	I am not sorry to see wit *engaged* with plain good sense.
Je suis dans la prison de Saint Crépin.	*My shoes pinch me.*
Je l'aurai à *quelque prix que ce soit.*	I shall have it *any rate.*
Qu'est-ce que tout l'esprit du monde *au prix,* ou *auprès de ce* bon sens-*là?*	What is all the wit in the world *compared with such* good sense?
Oui; mais je *l'enverrai promener* avec toutes ses plaisanteries.	Yes; but I *shall send him to mind his business* with all his jokes.
Je vois bien que *promettre est un et tenir est un autre.*	I see plainly that *to promise and perform are two things.*
A quel propos donc se sont-ils brouillés?	*For what* then did they fall out?
Vous ne pouviez pas venir plus *à propos* pour profiter de la circonstance.	You could not have come more *seasonably* to profit by the circumstance.
Est-il rien de plus impertinent que de rire à tout *propos?*	Is there any thing more impertinent than to laugh at every *turn,* or on every *occasion?*
A propos de filous, on dit que le fameux Barrington vient d'être pris sur le fait.	*Now we talk of* pick-pockets, it is said that the famous Barrington has just been taken in the fact.
Ce palefrenier *pue* l'eau de vie *à pleine bouche.*	This hostler *smells strong* of brandy.

Je me suis laissé, *à propos de rien* emporter par ma vivacité ordinaire.	I suffered myself to be led away, with my usual precipitation, *by a trifle.*
Il soupçonne que je ne m'étais pas levé si matin *pour des prunes.*	He suspects that I was not up so early *without design*, or *for nothing.*
Il *a la puce à l'oreille*—Cela *lui mettra la puce à l'oreille.*	He *is uneasy*, or *he is on the alert* —That *will make him uneasy.*
Dites-moi, s'il vous plaît, quel est *le quantième* du mois.	Tell me, if you please, what *day* of the month *it* is.
J'ai mangé *comme quatre* ce matin, à déjeûné.	I ate *very heartily* this morning, at breakfast.
Vous serez obligé de marcher *à quatre pattes* pour y entrer.	You will be obliged to crawl *upon all fours* to get into it.
Vous avez là une belle demoiselle; elle a de l'esprit *comme quatre.*	You have a fine daughter: she *is a wonderful wit.*
A coup sûr, je *ne* sais *ce que c'est que* votre affaire.	Surely, I know *nothing about* your business.
Est-ce que vous *ne* me *reconnaissez* déjà *plus?*	*Have* you *forgot* me already?
Qu'avons-nous de mieux à faire que d'aller nous coucher?	*Can we do any thing better* than go to bed?
La jolie fille que c'est! je l'aime de tout mon cœur.	*What a pretty lass she is!* I love her with all my heart.
Qu'est-ce que cela *me fait à moi? brisons là-dessus.*	*What is* that *to me? no more of that.*
Qu'est-ce que cela *vous fait* ou *que vous importe?* de quoi vous mêlez-vous?	*What is* it *to you?* why do you meddle with it?
Qui est-ce qui est là? n'est-ce pas la personne *en question?*	Who is there? is not this *the same* person?
Consolez-vous, mon ami; *il n'en* est déjà *plus question.*	Console yourself, my friend; *the matter* is already *quite forgot.*
Allons, mes enfans, embrassez-vous et *qu'il ne soit plus question de rien.*	Come, children, embrace one another, and *let all be forgotten.*
Il est vraiment bien question de cela! Où diantre avez-vous *pris* cela?	*This is truly the matter, indeed!* (Sneeringly) Where the devil did you *learn* that?
S'il n'eut été question que de *l'éloigner*, c'eût été une affaire bientôt faite.	Had the object been only to *remove him to a distance*, the business had been soon managed.
Ce sera vraiment une chose *à voir.*	It will be truly a thing *worth seeing.*
Il *en a vu bien d'autres que tout cela.*	He *is not to be so easily scared.*
Je crois que vous en avez jugé *à vue de pays.*	I believe you judged *by mere appearance.*
A vous dire le *vrai*, je n'en serais pas fâché.	To tell you the *truth*, I should not be sorry for it.

Quand on parle du loup on en voit la queue.	*Talk of the devil and his imps will appear.*
Vous avez fait là, *ne vous en déplaise*, un étrange *quiproquo.*	You have committed *with your leave* a strange *mistake, indeed.*
Elle me reçut comme un chien *dans un jeu de quilles.*	I was as welcome to her as a dog *at a wedding.*
Elle en fut quitte pour la peur.	Fear *was her only punishment.*
Je le ferai, *quitte à être* grondé.	I will do it, *though I should be* chid for it.
Que vous êtes heureux *d'en être quitte* à si bon marché !	How lucky you are *to come off* so cheaply !
Je *vous tiens quitte de* tout ce que vous me devez.	I *forgive you* all you owe me.
Je vous assure que je voudrais *en être quitte* pour dix louis.	I assure you that I should be glad *to get clear of it* for ten louis d'or.
Dieu soit loué, nous *en voilà quittes*—nous *voilà quitte à quitte.*	God be praised, we *are rid of it*—we *are now even.*
Il n'y a pas *de quoi s'affliger*, mon cher enfant.	There is no *sufficient ground for grief*, my dear child.
De quoi s'agit-il? Parle-t-on de guerre?	*What is the matter?* do they talk of war ?
Tout *compté et rabattu*, il m'a encore quelque obligation.	Every thing *duly considered*, he is still under some obligation to me.
Eh bien! *il faut que je vous raccommode ensemble.*	Oh! well, *I must make you friends again.*
Nous trombâmes sur ces gens-là *à bras raccourcis.*	We fell upon those people *with all our might.*
Je vous en tiendrai compte, *comme de raison.*	I will credit you for it, *as I ought.*
Si les païens ont loué la chasteté, *à plus forte raison* les chrétiens doivent-ils l'aimer et la pratiquer.	If the pagans have praised chastity, *much more* ought the christians to love and practise it.
Point tant de raisons, et faites sur le champ ce que je vous dis.	*Don't parley*, but do immediately what I tell you.
J'ai mis ma femme de chambre à la porte, parce qu'elle voulait toujours *me raisonner.*	I sent my chamber-maid away, because she would always *parley with me.*
Taisez-vous, et *ne faites pas le raisonneur.*	Hold your tongue, and *don't stand arguing the point with me.*
Mais quel *rapport* cela a-t-il avec votre affaire ?	But what has this *to do* with your business ?
Il débuta *par le refrain accoutumé.*	He began *upon the old string.*
Il *s'entend à cela comme à ramer des choux.*	He *has no manner of skill in it.*
Si je m'en rapportais à mes pressentimens, je le jugerais coupable.	*Were I to listen* to my own secret intimations, I should take him to be guilty.
On peut *s'en rapporter* à lui.	*Let him alone* for that.

Je retourne chez moi, au plus vite, *rassurer* mon fils.	I go back to my house, with all speed, *to remove* my son's *fear.*
Il était fort riche, mais à présent il est gueux comme un *rat d'église.*	He was very rich, but now he is as poor as *Lazarus,* or a *church mouse.*
Je lui laissai *s'épanouir la rate tant qu'il voulut.*	I let him *make himself as merry as he would.*
Elle *se porte à ravir* depuis qu'elle est à la campagne.	She *is exceedingly well* now that she lives in the country.
Elle a un enjouement, un *je ne sais quoi* qui *ravit.*	She has a liveliness, a *certain something* which *fills one with rapture.*
Il a bien fait de *se raviser.*	He did right to *think better of it.*
On envoya un courrier pour lui ordonner de *rebrousser chemin.*	They dispatched an express to order him *back.*
L'amitié et la reconnaissance *réclament* pour vous au fond de mon cœur.	Friendship and gratitude *speak* for you from the bottom of my heart.
Vous êtes toujours homme de bon conseil; je vous *reconnais* bien *là.*	You are always a man of good advice, I *know* you well *by such marks.*
C'est penser en honnête homme, et je ne trouve *rien à redire à* sa conduite.	That is thinking like an honest man, and I find *no fault with* his conduct.
Cela n'est pas *de refus,* et je l'accepte volontiers.	That is not *to be refused,* and I accept it willingly.
Je me reproche de te cacher un secret qui te *regarde.*	I reproach myself with concealing a secret which *concerns* thee.
En ce cas-là, je vous laisse, car cela ne me *regarde* point du tout.	In that case, I leave you, for that does not *concern* me at all.
Oh! les gens *du beau monde n'y regardent pas de si près.*	Oh! *fashionable* people *are not so very particular* or *scrupulous.*
Lorsqu'*il s'agira de se marier,* il *est homme à y regarder à deux fois.*	When *marriage is the object,* he *will look before he leaps,* or he *will be very cautious.*
Peut-on passer un temps si précieux *à se regarder le blanc des yeux!*	Can they spend such precious time *in staring each other in the face!*
Regardez un peu ce que vous refusez.	*Consider* a little what you refuse.
Je veux, en revanche, que vous *me regardiez* comme votre ami.	I would have you in return *look on me* as your friend.
Ce jeune homme est *réglé comme un papier de musique.*	This young man is *as regular as clock work.*
La cavalerie poursuivit les fuyards *l'épée dans les reins.*	The cavalry followed the runaways *closely.*
Cela *ne le ruinera pas;* il a *les reins forts.*	*He will not feel* that; he has *a strong back.*
Un rien *relève* les charmes d'une jolie femme.	A trifle *heightens* the beauties of a pretty woman.

Voilà une petite fille que je *vous remets entre les mains.*	There is a little girl whom I *commit to your care.*
Je *m'en remets* absolument à sa décision.	I *refer the matter* absolutely to his decision.
Cette petite somme *me remettra sur pied;* j'en suis bien reconnaissant.	This small sum *will retrieve my affairs;* I am very grateful for it.
Vous avez tellement changé que *j'ai de la peine à vous remettre.*	You are so much altered, I *hardly recollect you.*
S'il a quelque chose à me *remettre,* faites-le entrer.	If he has any thing to *give* me, bid him come in.
Vous ferez mieux de *remettre* cela à une autre fois.	You will do better to *postpone* or *defer* it to another time.
J'ai été tout le jour occupé *à les remettre bien ensemble.*	I have been busy the whole day, *in reconciling them.*
Si cela lui arrive encore, je le mettrai à la porte sans *rémission.*	If he does the like again, I will turn him out of doors without *mercy.*
Je puis dire que je *renchéris sur eux là-dessus.*	I may safely say that I *excel them in this particular.*
J'ai acheté beaucoup de livres *de rencontre* ou *de hasard.*	I have purchased a great many *second-hand* books.
Ces marauds-là *rendaient* si bien leurs maîtres.	Those rascals *imitated* their masters so well.
Je *vous rendrai bien la pareille à la première* occasion.	I *will do as much to serve you on the first* occasion.
Oui, ma foi, *cela vous rendrait la jambe bien mieux faite.*	Yes, indeed, *you would not be a bit the better for it.*
Il *doit se rendre chez vous* avec le notaire.	He *is to repair to your house* with the notary.
L'émotion où vous êtes vous empêche *de vous rendre* à la raison.	The emotion you feel prevents you *from yielding* to reason.
Hé bien, je *me rends,* puisque ce mariage doit faire votre bonheur.	Well, I *submit,* since this marriage is to make you happy.
Il *a rendu les derniers soupirs* dans mes bras.	He *breathed his last* in my arms.
Vous a-t-il rendu compte de toutes ses actions?	*Did he give you* an account of all his actions?
Il a voulu se moquer de moi, mais je *le lui ai bien rendu.*	He wanted to make game of me, but I *gave him as good as he brought.*
Puisque cela est ainsi, je *rengaîne* mon compliment.	Since it is so, I *withdraw* my compliment.
Vous ne pourrez jamais le faire *rentrer en* lui-même.	You will never be able to make him *sensible of his faults.*
Vous lui avez opposé des argumens *sans réplique.*	You have opposed him with *unanswerable* arguments.
Puis-je mieux faire que de *m'en reposer* sur vous?	Can I do better than *rely* on you *for it!*

L'envie a *fait jouer* ses *ressorts les plus noirs* pour *la perdre dans votre esprit.*	Envy has *pointed* her *sharpest arrows* to *destroy your good opinion of her.*
J'ai entendu ce *jargon-là* si souvent, qu'*il me sort par les oreilles.*	I have heard that *nonsense* so often, that *my ears are glutted with it.*
Croyez-vous que j'aie du temps *de reste* ou *de trop?*	Do you believe I have *any spare* time?
Entre nous, c'est un homme de *rien.*	*Between you and me,* he is a man *of no family.*
Je ne me tairai point *que* je *n'aie tiré mon épingle du jeu.*	I shall not be silent *until* I *get out of the scrape.*
Ne vous y fiez pas; *c'est un gaillard bien retors.*	Trust him not; *he is a sly dog.*
Son ouvrage n'eut pas de succès; mais, *en revanche,* il fut approuvé des connaisseurs.	His work had no success; but, *to make amends,* the critics, or the dilettanti, approved of it.
Vous aurez du foin *de reste* ou *à revendre* cette année-ci.	You will have hay *to spare* this year.
Eh! que diable; vous *en revenez* toujours à votre *sujet* favori, ou à *vos moutons.*	What! the devil; you always *return* to your favourite *topic,* or *the old string.*
Cela ne peut pas *vous revenir à* moins d'une guinée et demie.	That cannot *cost you* less than a guinea and a half.
ous aurez bien de la peine à le faire *revenir de* ses préjugés.	It will be a hard task to *rid him of* his old prejudices.
Je savais fort bien que *vous reviendriez de* vos anciennes folies.	I knew very well you *would leave off* your old pranks.
Il dit que c'est une affaire *faite;* je *n'en reviens point.*	He says the business is *settled;* I *cannot recover from my surprise.*
Vous pouvez être sûr que cela *revient* au même.	You may rest assured it *amounts* to the same thing.
Allons, courage; *la voilà qui revient à elle.*	Come, cheer up; *she is recovering her senses.*
Cela est fort beau; mais à quoi diable *cela revient-il?*	This is all very fine; but, in the devil's name, what *is it to the purpose?*
Elle est encore *à la mode,* quoique déjà *sur le retour.*	She is still *in fashion,* though already *in the wane.*
Je sors pour un instant; adieu, *jusqu'au revoir.*	I go out for a moment; farewell, *till we meet again.*
Il lui serra la main et l'embrassa, comme si *de rien n'*eût été.	He squeezed her hand and kissed her, as if *nothing* had been *the matter.*
J'ai fait tout mon ouvrage en *moins de rien.*	I have done all my work in *a trice.*
Envoyez-m'en *si peu que rien.*	Send me *but very little of it, or less than none.*
Il ne veut *entendre ni rime ni raison.*	He will not *listen to any proposal.*

Patience, patience, *rira bien qui rira le dernier.*	Patience, patience; *all is well that ends well.*
Je vous promets de *lui bien river son clou.*	I promise you to *pay him off smartly.*
Les petits ruisseaux font les grandes rivières.	*Many drops make a shower,* or *many a little makes a mickle.*
On lui a un peu *rogné les ongles.*	They have *shortened his wings a little.*
Il *tomba par terre raide mort.*	He *dropped down stone* dead.
Nous jouerons chacun *à tour de rôle.*	We will each of us play by *turns.*
Trouvez-moi un homme plus sot que lui, je l'irai *dire à Rome.*	Find out a greater fool than he is, and I will go and *publish* it at *Rome.*
Il cherche à tout moment à *me rompre en visière.*	He is always trying to *say unpleasant things to me.*
J'ai *rompu* avec elle pour toujours.	I have *broken* with her for ever.
J'ai *rompu* les *chiens* fort à propos *sans quoi* vous étiez découvert.	I *changed* the *conversation* very seasonably, *or else* you would have been found out.
C'est un homme *tout rond,* ou *qui y va tout rondement.*	He is a *plain blunt* fellow.
Grâces au Ciel, *j'exerce rondement ma profession,* dit le fripier.	Thank Heaven, said the clothes-dealer, *I deal upon the square with all mankind.*
Nous le laissâmes tout seul dans sa chambre *ronger son frein.*	We left him alone in his room *to chew the cud.*
Il n'est jamais triste; il voit toujours tout en *couleur de rose.*	He is never dejected; he always views things in *their best light.*
Toute la besogne *roule* sur moi depuis ce temps-là.	Since then, all the work *rests* upon me.
Roule-t-il carrosse? Non pas que je sache.	*Does he keep* a coach? Not that I know.
Soyez tranquille sur son compte; il vous payera *rubis sur l'ongle.*	Make yourself easy on his account; he will pay you *to the last farthing.*
On ne voit en Espagne que des mendians; *les rues en sont pavées.*	Nothing is seen in Spain but beggars; *they are as common as the dirt in the streets.*
J'ai dormi cette nuit *comme un sabot.*	I slept *as sound as a top* last night.
Son affaire n'est pas encore dans *le sac.*	His business is not yet *in hand.*
Cet homme-ci est un *vrai sac à vin.*	This man is an *arrant drunkard.*
Et, qui pis est, c'est un *homme de sac et de corde.*	And what is yet worse, he is a *gallows-bird.*
Je ne tardai pas à lui donner *poliment son sac et ses quilles.*	I *soon* gave him a *civil dismissal, bag and baggage.*

Son fils *vient de lui faire une furieuse saignée.*	His son *has just drained his purse pretty well.*
Il ne sait à présent *à* quel *saint se vouer.*	He knows not at present which *way to turn himself.*
Je *me sais bien bon gré* de n'être pas parti ce matin.	I *am well pleased with myself* for not having set off this morning.
Je *ne t'en sais pas mauvais gré ;* je *ne t'en veux pas.*	I *don't take it ill of thee ;* I have *no grudge against thee.*
Vos visites, monsieur, sont toujours *de saison ;* soyez le bienvenu.	Your visits, sir, are always *agreeable ;* you are very welcome.
Dieu nous en garde ; nous serions fouettés *jusqu'au sang.*	God keep us from it ; *we should be* whipt *almost to death.*
Je *suais sang et eau* pendant tout cet entretien.	I was *painfully situated* or *sat upon thorns* during all this conversation.
Sans moi, on l'eût envoyé en prison.	*But for* me, he would have been sent to jail.
Le vaisseau *qui portait* l'amiral *sauta en l'air.*	The ship *on board of which* the admiral was *blew up.*
Cela *saute aux yeux de* tout le monde *excepté* aux vôtres.	That *strikes* every body *but* you, or *flashes in every body's eyes but yours.*
Si ce négociant fait banqueroute, *il faut* que toute ma fortune *saute* ou *y passe.*	If this merchant breaks, my fortune *will* all *go to pot.*
Allons, *à vous,* monsieur ; il faut *sauter le fossé.*	Come, *it is your turn,* sir ; you must *hazard the leap,* or *run the gauntlet.*
C'est *reculer* pour *mieux sauter.*	It is *sinking low to rise the higher.*
Sauve qui peut ; le voilà qui vient en toute diligence.	*The devil take the hindmost ; he is coming full* speed.
Vous *en savez bien long* pour un jeune homme de votre âge.	You *are very knowing* for a man of your age.
Il devrait pourtant *vous savoir bon gré* de tous vos *soins.*	He ought however *to be grateful to you for* all your *polite attention.*
Je m'ennuyais fort d'être si longtemps sans *savoir de vos nouvelles.*	I was very melancholy to be so long without *hearing of you.*
J'ai envoyé hier matin *savoir de ses nouvelles.*	I sent yesterday morning to *know how he was.*
Il soutient toute sa famille par son *savoir-faire.*	He supports all his family by his *industry.*
Cela *s'est su* malgré toutes les précautions qu'il a prises.	That *came out* in spite of all the precautions he took.
C'est un *gaillard* qui boit *sec* et mange *bien.*	He is a *fellow* who drinks *hard,* and eats *heartily.*
Ce que vous dites-là *n'a pas le sens commun.*	What you say now *is void of common sense.*
Je *ne me sens pas d'aise* à la vue de la maison paternelle.	I *am overjoyed* at the sight of the paternal mansion.

En vérité, monsieur, ceci *ne sent rien de* bon.	Indeed, Sir, this *portends no good.*
D'honneur, *vous sentez la fièvre d'une lieue ;* allez vous coucher.	Upon my word, *you are really feverish*, or *in a fever ;* go to bed.
Ce sera une bonne affaire ; qu'en pensez-vous ? *C'est selon.*	It will be a good thing ; what do you think of it? *That depends upon circumstances.*
Je trouve, *ce me semble,* un meilleur goût à cette pêche.	I relish better, *methinks,* the taste of that peach.
A quoi vous sert-il de lui écrire encore ?	*What will it avail you* to write to him again ?
Je suis si faible que mes jambes *me refusent le service.*	I am so weak that my knees *sink under me.*
Il *n'en a pas seulement* fait mention.	He *has not even so much as* mentioned *it.*
Vous avez *donc* été amoureux ?—*Si je l'ai été ?*—	*So* you have been in love ? *Can you doubt it ?* or, *have I not ?*
Personne ne voulut *y mettre du sien.*	Nobody would *contribute to it.*
Il *a fait des siennes* dans sa jeunesse.	He *was a rake* when young.
Il est allé *faire des siennes* à Paris.	He is gone *to sow his wild oats* at Paris.
Vous ne feriez pas mal de *sonder le terrain,* ou *le gué auparavant.*	You would not do amiss to *examine before hand.*
Elle *ne songe qu'à se donner* des airs.	She *only thinks to take* airs upon *herself.*
Ne vous arrive-t-il jamais *de songer creux ?*	Have you never *the blue devils?*
Il ne faut pas être *sorcier* pour deviner cela.	It does not require a *conjurer* to find it out ; or *we need no ghost to tell us that.*
Lui avez-vous parlé de la bonne *sorte ?*	Did you speak to him in a proper or becoming *manner ?*
Ne soyez pas surpris de la voir si pâle ; elle *sort* d'une *grande* maladie.	Do not be surprised to see her so pale ; she *is just recovered* from a *violent* illness.
Il n'en est pas *sorti à son honneur.*	He did not *come off honourably.*
Vous l'avez fait *sortir des gonds.*	You have made him *fly into a violent passion.*
Je me suis présenté chez lui, *au sortir du* lit, ou *au sortir de* table.	I called at his house, *as he left* his bed, *or* the table.
Je l'ai entrevue, *au sortir de* l'église.	I had a glimpse of her, *as she went out of* church.
Laissez-moi *faire,* j'*en sortirai à* ma *satisfaction.*	Let me *alone,* I *will bring it about according to* my *wishes.*
Vous savez bien que je n'ai pas *le sou ;* pourquoi donc me demander de l'argent ?	You know very well that I have not *a single penny ;* why then ask me for money ?
Si ce n'est que cela, je *ne m'en soucie guère.*	If it is only that, I *do not care much about it.*

Il *m'a soufflé* cet emploi.	He *has done me out of* that employ.
Il n'osa pas *souffler le mot.*	He dared not *open his mouth.*
C'est un *fier soufflet qu'il a reçu là.*	It is a *sad disappointment to him.*
La pauvre enfant est un *vrai souffre-douleur* dans la maison.	The poor girl is a *mere drudge* in the house.
On nous servit un dîné *à souhait.*	They served us up *as good* a dinner *as we could wish.*
Oui ; *je vous en souhaite !*	Yes ; *a fine conceit indeed !*
Après avoir bu et mangé *tout son soûl,* il s'endormit.	After having drank and eaten *his belly-full,* he fell asleep.
Il court un bruit sourd que la guerre a été déclarée.	*'Tis whispered* that war has been declared.
Il s'est *introduit à la sourdine* dans mon cabinet.	He *stole* into my closet.
Ce déserteur *mourut sous les coups de* ses camarades.	This deserter *was beaten to death by* his own comrades.
Cette jeune demoiselle *fait bien la sucrée.*	This young lady *looks very precise.*
Je ne sais plus *où j'en* suis ; ces *sortes* de choses n'arrivent qu'à moi, *ou* ne semblent faites que pour moi.	I no longer know *where* I am ; *such* things happen only to me.
Je *suis tout je ne sais comment* aujourd'hui.	I *cannot describe the nature of my feelings* to-day.
Entrez, et faites dire que je n'*y* suis pour personne.	Come in, and send word that I am *at home* to nobody.
Je ne suis pas à m'apercevoir que vous l'aimez éperdument.	*This is not the first time I have perceived* that you love her to distraction.
Nous n'avons jamais pu *leur arracher* quatre paroles *de suite.*	We could never *get out of them* four words *together.*
Dites-moi donc, *au sujet de quoi* vous riez si fort.	Tell me, then, *why* you laugh so much.
Défiez-vous de lui, c'est *un homme un peu sujet à caution.*	Mistrust him ; he is *not much to be depended on.*
Sur vingt écus de six francs, il s'en trouva dix de faux.	*Out of* twenty French crowns, ten were found to be counterfeits.
Dès qu'il fut arrêté, *on le mit en lieu de sureté.*	As soon as he was arrested, *he was sent to prison.*
Au surplus, quand vous vous rendrez malade, que vous en reviendra-t-il ?	*Moreover,* when you shall have made yourself sick, what will you have gained by it ?
J'ai prédit qu'il donnerait *bien de la tablature* à son père.	I foretold that he would give *a good deal of trouble* to his father.
Il me tarde que vous le *mettiez au fait* de cette affaire.	*I long* that you *should acquaint* him with the nature of this business.
Je vous réponds *qu'à Paris il ne tardera pas à se dégourdir.*	I warrant that he *will not be long in* Paris, *before he learns wit.*
Bonjour, monsieur *un tel ;* vous	Good morrow, Mr. *Such-a-one ;*

n'avez pas grand monde chez vous aujourd'hui.	you have not many people at your house to-day.
Vous ne pouvez pas *servir de témoin* dans cette affaire.	You cannot *be an evidence* in this affair.
Le ciel *m'est témoin* que je n'ai pas fait cela *par* intérêt.	Heaven *is my witness* that I did not do that *for the sake of* interest.
Vous *vous y êtes pris à temps ;* c'était-là le *vrai* moyen de réussir.	You *have taken time by the forelock ;* it was the *only* way to succeed.
Il n'est point tombé dans le piége que ses ennemis *lui* avaient *tendu.*	He did not fall into the snare his enemies had *laid for him.*
Dans les termes où nous en sommes, pourquoi faire de ces façons-là ?	*As matters stand between us,* why use such ceremonies ?
Elle ne laissa pas *tomber* cette parole-là *par terre.*	She did not let that word *drop unnoticed.*
A propos, de quoi *s'est-il mis martel en tête ?*	For what reason *did he make himself uneasy ?*
Comment ose-t-il, après cela, *marcher la tête levée ?*	How dares he, after that, *show his face ?*
C'est dommage qu'il *ait tant de tête.*	It is a pity he *is so opinionated.*
Une fois qu'*il s'est mis* une chose *en tête,* le diable ne la lui ôterait pas.	*When* he has once *got a notion in his head,* there is no driving it out.
Vous *donnez tête baissée dans* tout ce qu'il dit.	You *blindly trust,* or *put a blind confidence in* whatever he says.
Il a des affaires *par dessus la-tête.*	He is *up to his ears in* business.
Est-ce, donc, ainsi que vous *tenez* votre parole ?	Is it thus, then, that you *keep* your word ?
Je ne sais à quoi *m'en tenir là-dessus.*	I do not know what *to think about it.*
J'ai cru *devoir leur tenir compte de* cette discrétion.	I thought *myself obliged to them for* that piece of discretion.
C'est à quoi je vous prie de *tenir* la main.	It is what I request you to *take in* hand.
C'est de votre main que je veux *tenir* celle de votre fille.	It is from your hand I wish *to obtain* that of your daughter.
Il m'a fait *tenir debout* pendant plus de deux heures.	He made me *stand upon my legs* for above two hours.
Il vous convient *bien* de *tenir de pareils propos* en ma présence !	It becomes you, *indeed,* to *talk thus,* or *to hold such an argument* in my presence !
Je vous en ai averti, mais vous *n'en avez voulu tenir aucun compte.*	I gave you warning ; but you *would not pay the least attention to it.*
Vous avez raison, on peut *tenir bon* sur cette marchandise-là.	You are right, one may *keep up the price* of that kind of goods.
Ne vous mettez en peine de rien, nous *le tenons par le bon bout.*	Do not be in the least uneasy, we *have him fast.*

Il *m'a tenu le bec dans l'eau* pendant plus de trois mois.	He *has amused me with fair promises for more than three months*
Je *me suis tenu* sur *le bout des pieds* pendant toute la pièce.	I *stood* on *tiptoe* during the whole play.
Nous allons voir à présent s'il *tiendra* à ceci.	We will see presently whether he *will withstand* this.
Savez-vous bien *qu'il ne tient qu'à moi* de me fâcher.	Be assured that *it is at my will* to be angry *or not*.
Sans une grande économie, *on n'y tiendrait pas*.	Without great economy, *it would be impossible to stand it*.
Est-il possible que cela *vous tienne* encore au cœur?	Is it possible *that you* should still *take* it to heart?
Vous ne saurez jamais la vérité, car ils *se tiennent* tous *par la main*.	You will never know the truth, for all *play into each other's* hands.
Je *ne vous tiens pas quitte* de votre histoire.	I *don't dispense with your* relating this story.
S'*il ne tient qu'à* cela, je vous donne mon consentement.	If this *be the only impediment*, I give you my consent.
Il ne *tient* pas *de* son père, car il est *de la plus mauvaise santé*.	He does not *take after* his father, for he is *very sickly*.
Il ne *tient* pas *de* son père *du côté des sentimens*.	He does not *resemble* his father *in principles*.
Ce garçon *tient* beaucoup *de* sa mère; n'est-ce pas?	This boy *resembles* his mother very much; does he not?
C'est un bon homme qui *tient* fortement à ses opinions.	He is a good man, but very *tenacious* of his opinions.
Je vous proteste que la petite *en tient furieusement*.	I protest to you that the little girl *is completely smitten*.
C'est un fier babillard; il *tient* toujours le *dé dans la conversation*.	He is a terrible prattler; he always *engrosses* the *talk of the company*.
Il ne tient pas à vous qu'il *ne soit dans* notre secret.	*It is not your fault if* he *be not acquainted with* our secret.
Je *m'en tiens à* ce qui a été résolu.	I *abide by* what was resolved on.
Quant à moi, je *m'en tiens à* ce que je possède.	As to me, I *am satisfied with* what I possess.
Je *le tiens* de lui; mais ce n'est pas *ce qu'il y a* de plus plaisant.	I *have it* from him; but it is *not the* most pleasant *part of the business*.
Cela change la *thèse ;* il y a pourtant une chose qui m'embarrasse.	That alters the *case ;* there is, however, something that puzzles me.
Je sais bien qu'*après* vous *il faut tirer l'échelle*.	I know perfectly well that you *cannot be out-done*.
N'y a-t-il donc aucun moyen de *s'en tirer?*	Is there no way of *extricating one's self out of it?*
Il *lui* verrait *tirer la langue d'un pied de long* qu'il ne lui donnerait pas un verre d'eau.	He would see him *go to prison*, rather than give him a glass of water.
Quant à lui, il sait toujours *bien se tirer d'affaire*.	As for him, he always knows *how to get out of a scrape*.

Il est temps que ceci finisse ; cela pourrait *tirer à conséquence.*	It is time that this should be over ; it may *have unpleasant consequences.*
Ils *en* sont à *couteaux tirés.*	They are at *daggers drawing.*
Ce scélérat mérite d'être *tiré à quatre chevaux.*	Such a villain deserves to be *drawn and quartered.*
Je *tombai des nues* en apprenant une nouvelle si étrange.	I *was amazed* at hearing so strange a piece of news.
Ce que vous dites-là ne *tombe pas sous le* sens.	What you say *has not even common* sense *in it.*
Il le prit *sur un ton si haut* qu'il imposa silence à toute la compagnie.	He spoke *so peremptorily* that he silenced the whole company.
Je le ferai *bien changer de ton.*	I will make him *change his tune.*
Il est si avare qu'il *trouverait à tondre sur un œuf.*	He is so great a miser that he *would save the shavings of his beard*, or *skin a flint.*
Il n'y avait pour toute compagnie que *trois tondus* et *un pelé.*	There was no other company than *tag-rag* and *bob-tail.*
Si je l'accusais *à tort,* je me compromettrais.	Should I accuse him *wrongfully,* I should endanger myself.
Vous feriez mieux de vous taire que de parler ainsi *à tort et à travers.*	You had better hold your tongue than speak thus *at random.*
Vous *avez beau mettre votre esprit à la torture,* vous ne la devinerez jamais.	*It is needless for* you *to rack* your *brains ;* you will never guess it.
Je *n'en* ai *touché qu'un petit mot en passant.*	I have *dropt lightly some hints on the subject.*
On a bien raison de dire que les extrêmes *se touchent.*	People are right when they say that extremes *meet.*
Je me charge de *vous faire toucher* la chose *au doigt et à l'œil.*	I take upon me to *demonstrate* the thing *satisfactorily to you.*
Il *n'a pas l'air d'y toucher ;* cependant ne vous *y* fiez pas.	He *pretends not to care for it ;* however, trust *him* not.
Gardez-vous bien, je vous en conjure, *de toucher à* cette *corde-là.*	Beware, I entreat you, *that you do not handle* that *point,* or *touch* that *string.*
A la bonne heure ; c'est *toujours* bien fait de s'expliquer.	Well and good ; it is well done, *at least* to explain ourselves.
Le jeune homme avec qui vous dansiez est fait *au tour.*	The young man with whom you danced is *extremely well* made.
Il s'est fait, en *un tour de main,* une réputation qui *l'a mis sur le pinacle.*	He *built* himself, in *the twinkling of an eye,* a reputation which *raised him to the skies.*
Fermez, je vous en prie, la porte *à double tour.*	Shut, I pray you, and *double lock* the door.
La tête *me tourne* à force d'étudier.	*My* head *is giddy* through too much studying.

J'ai *tout lieu* de croire que je ne me suis pas trompé.	I have *every reason* to believe that I was not mistaken.
Il est en état de le faire *tout comme* un autre.	He is able to do it *just as well as* another.
Vous ne le reconnaîtriez pas: il *est changé du tout au tout.*	You would not know him again, he *is so metamorphosed.*
Tout fin que vous êtes, je gagerais que vous *y* avez été *trompé.*	*Cunning as* you are, I would lay a bet of something that you are *imposed upon.*
Les figures qui ornent ce monument sont *de toute beauté.*	The figures which adorn this monument are *exquisitely beautiful.*
Il *va* trop *grand train* pour que cela dure long-temps.	He *lives* too *extravagantly* for it to last long.
Je me moque de vous, et j'*irai toujours* mon *train.*	I laugh at you, and I *will continue to keep* my *course.*
Désirez-vous quelque autre chose de moi pendant que je suis en *train?*	Do you want me to do something else while I am in *the humour?*
Je les ai vus qui s'en allaient *grand train.*	I saw them going away *at a great rate.*
Allons toujours notre train et ne craignons rien.	*Let us continue in our path,* and fear nothing, *or* persevere.
Tenez, voilà vos ciseaux *que vous laissez traîner par terre.*	Look, there are your scissars *lying on the floor.*
Il *traînera* cette affaire *en longueur* tant qu'il pourra.	He *will retard* this business as much as he can.
Ce n'est pas-là *un trait d'*ami.	It is not *acting like* a friend.
Je *me suis rendu* à Londres *tout d'une traite.*	I *got* to London *without baiting by the way,* or *without drawing bit.*
Cet homme est riche à présent, et *tranche du grand* seigneur.	This man is now rich, and *carries* it *like* a lord.
Ah! vous voulez *trancher du* maître; ce ton vous sied bien en vérité!	Ah! you want to *play* the master; that tone suits you well, indeed!
Il prit la plaisanterie *de travers* et se fâcha sérieusement.	He took the joke *seriously,* and grew really angry.
Je cherche à me distraire; mais le souvenir de mon époux vient sans cesse *à la traverse.*	I endeavour to divert my mind; but the remembrance of my husband always comes *in the way.*
Ils sont tous de la même *trempe.*	They are of the same *kidney,* or of the same *stamp.*
Faites en sorte qu'il ne sache jamais que j'ai *trempé là-dedans.*	Act in such a manner that he may never know I *had any hand in the business.*
Trève de révérences et de complimens; que voulez-vous?	*No more* of your bows and compliments; what do you want?
Il a délogé sans *tambour ni trompette.*	He decamped without *beat of drum.*

*Le trop d'*esprit *ne l'incommode pas.*	He *is not overburthened with* wit *or* understanding.
Je ne sais pas *trop* ce que *c'est qu'*un caprice.	I do not know *perfectly well* what *is meant by* a whim.
Vous pouvez le faire monter ; *il ne sera pas de trop.*	You may bid him come up ; *his presence will not incommode us.*
Je suis *trop de* vos amis pour vous laisser dans l'embarras.	I am *too much* your friend to leave you in the lurch.
Il boit comme un *trou ;* du reste, c'est un *brave garçon.*	He drinks like a *fish ;* but, notwithstanding that, he is an *honest fellow.*
Cet argent-là me servira *à boucher un trou.*	This money will serve me to *stop a gap.*
Une fluxion de poitrine *l'a troussé* en cinq jours.	An inflammation of the lungs has *carried him off* in five days.
Nos houssards sont *aux trousses* des fuyards.	Our hussars are *in pursuit* of the runaways.
Il a toujours les sergens à ses *trousses.*	He has always the bailiff at his *heels.*
Elle *s'est bien trouvée* de son voyage par mer.	She *has found much benefit* from her sea-voyage.
Vous vous trompez ; vous *n'y trouveriez pas votre compte.*	You are mistaken ; you *would not be the gainer by it.*
Il *se tue le corps et l'ame* pour gagner *sa vie.*	He *toils very hard* to obtain *a livelihood.*
Si l'on frappe à la porte, tu viendras, *tout uniment,* m'en avertir.	If any body knocks at the door, come, *without hesitation,* or *instantly,* and let me know it.
Il est *unique* pour l'intelligence de toutes sortes d'affaires.	In the management of business he *is without a rival.*
On y va, monsieur ; ne vous impatientez pas.	*They are coming,* sir ; do not be impatient.
Cela *va sans dire ;* quand voulez-vous que je vous les envoie ?	That *is understood ;* when do you want me to send them to you ?
J'ai *mangé de la vache enragée* pendant plusieurs années.	I have *undergone many hardships* for several years.
Sa fortune est allée à *vau l'eau.*	His fortune is gone to *wreck* or *pot.*
Je *n'avais pas* alors un sou *vaillant.*	I *was* then *not worth* a penny.
Malgré toute votre peine, *vous n'avez rien fait qui vaille.*	In spite of all your trouble, *what you have done is good for nothing.*
Ce marchand *sait faire valoir sa marchandise.*	This shopkeeper *knows how to set his goods off to the best advantage.*
Vos biens demandent quelqu'un pour y veiller et les *faire valoir.*	Your property requires somebody to attend and *improve* it.
L'hôtesse *ne laissait pas de faire valoir le bouchon.*	The landlady *notwithstanding knew how to bring customers to the inn.*
Cela *vaut* bien *la peine* d'y *penser !*	It *is* well *worth your while* to think about that !

Puisqu'il faut que je me marie, *autant vaut celui-ci qu'un* autre.	Since I must get married, *this man is as good as another.*
Cette montre *vaut* trente louis, *comme un liard.*	This watch *is worth* thirty louis d'or, *if it be worth a farthing.*
Je *me suis vu à la veille de mourir.*	I *have been very near dying.*
Vous *avez beau faire la patte de velours,* vous ne me tromperez point.	You *may look for it as long as you please,* you shall not deceive me.
Je ne saurais perdre; car je joue à présent sur *le velours.*	I cannot lose; for I play now upon *my winnings.*
Adieu panier, vendanges sont faites.	*'Tis all over, they came a day after the fair.*
Si le gouvernement *a vent de* cette affaire, il sera arrêté.	Should government *happen to smell out* this business, he will be arrested.
Pouvez-vous être assez fou pour vouloir l'épouser *contre vent et marée?*	Can you be mad enough to persist in marrying her *in spite of every thing?*
Savez-vous de quel côté *vient* le vent aujourd'hui?	Do you know which way the wind *blows* to-day?
Quant à ses promesses, *autant en emporte le vent.*	As to his promises, *they are not to be depended on.*
Son carrosse était attelé de deux chevaux gris pommelés, qui *allaient comme le vent.*	His coach was drawn by two dapple grey horses, which *ran at full speed.*
Profitez de cette occasion; on n'a pas toujours *le vent en poupe.*	*Improve* this opportunity; one cannot have the *wind fair* always.
Il ne saurait s'empêcher de rire à *ventre déboutonné.*	He cannot forbear laughing *immoderately.*
Je trouvai tout si bon que j'ai *dîné à ventre déboutonné.*	I found every thing so good that I *ate to excess.*
Nous n'avions d'autre parti à prendre que de *passer sur le ventre* de l'ennemi.	We had no other way to do but to *beat down* the enemy.
Nous ne pûmes jamais *remettre le cœur au ventre* à nos matelots.	We never could *give fresh courage* to our sailors.
Il voudrait nous faire accroire que *des vessies sont des lanternes.*	He would make us believe that *the moon is made of green cheese.*
Je *vous* vois *venir,* monsieur; je *vous* vois *venir.*	I see *what you aim at,* sir; I see *what you have a mind to do.*
Je ne vois pas encore *à quoi* il *en veut venir,* si ce n'est—	I do not see *what* he *means to do,* unless it be—
Soyez le bienvenu; nous n'attendions que vous pour commencer.	*You are very welcome;* we were waiting for you to begin.
Quelle gazette voulez-vous lire? *N'importe;* la première *venue.*	What gazette will you read? *It makes no odds;* the first that *offers.*
Il me vient une bonne idée que je vais vous communiquer.	A good thought *comes into my head,* which I am going to impart to you.

Ce sont des monstres qui *n'en veulent qu'à* notre honneur.	They are monsters who *aim only at destroying* our honour.
Vous vous trompez, elle *vous veut* beaucoup de bien.	You are mistaken; she *bears you* much good will.
Je *ne veux que* la mort si j'ai le malheur d'échouer.	I *wish for* death *only,* if I have the misfortune to miscarry.
Mais que dira-t-on de tout ceci? *Tout ce qu'on voudra;* cela m'est *égal.*	But what will people say of all this? *Whatever they please;* it is *all one* to me.
Je vous ai déjà dit cent fois, que je *n'en voulais pas.*	I have already told you a hundred times, that I *would not have it.*
Si votre fille *voulait de* lui, le mariage aurait lieu.	If your daughter *would have* him, the marriage would take place.
Vous *devez bien m'en vouloir;* néanmoins je n'ai pu l'empêcher.	You *must have a great grudge against me;* however I could not help it.
Nous *fîmes* chez lui *une vie d'enragé,* ou *de possédé.*	We *lived jovially with* him; we *lived like lords.*
Un homme qui demande sa *vie* n'a pas besoin de tant d'argent.	A man who begs his *bread* is not in want of so much money.
Je viens de le voir; il est *un peu dans les vignes du seigneur.*	I have seen him just now; he is *rather tipsy.*
Ses manières *sentent le village une lieue à la ronde.*	His behaviour *savours strongly of the clown.*
Il est le *coq de son village.*	He is the *king of his village.*
Cela *s'appelle être de son village.*	It *is being a mere country clown.*
Je n'en sais rien; mais puisque le *vin* est tiré, il faut le boire.	I know nothing about it; but since the *ale* is drawn, it must be drunk.
L'après-midi il est presque toujours *entre deux vins.*	In the afternoon, he is always *half seas over.*
J'ai envoyé savoir si elle était *visible* aujourd'hui.	I sent to know whether she would *see any body* to-day.
Monsieur et madame sont-ils *visibles* à présent.	Are your master and mistress *to be seen* now?
Elle n'était pas à beaucoup près si heureuse *du vivant de* son mari.	She was far from being so happy *when* her husband *was alive.*
Vive Londres, pour être bien servi! On vous entend là au moindre coup d'œil.	*Give me* London for good attendance! There a single glance makes you understood.
Vive ce pays-là pour la vraie liberté!	*Give me that country* for true liberty!
Quand j'aurai *de quoi vivre,* je cesserai de travailler.	When I shall have obtained *a competency,* I will leave off working.
Me voici, te voici, le voici, la voici, les voici, nous voici, vous voici.	*Here I am,* here thou art, here he is, here she is, here they are, here we are, here you are.
Bon, nous *y voici, ou* nous *y voilà.*	Now we *are come to the point.*

Voici un homme en état de *vous tenir tête.*	*Here is* a man able to *cope with you.*
Voilà comme vous êtes; vous dites du mal de tout le monde.	*See how* you are; you speak ill of every body.
Voilà ce que c'est que d'avoir épousé une *grande* dame.	*So much for having* married a *high-born* lady.
Tiens, mon ami; *voilà* pour boire et te divertir.	Here, friend; *there is money* to drink and enjoy yourself.
Voilà quatre mois *qu*'il n'a vu sa femme et son fils.	He has seen neither his wife nor his son *these* four months.
Voilà qui va à merveille; j'en suis on ne peut plus satisfait.	*That* goes on admirably; I am thoroughly satisfied.
Voilà ce que c'est *que* la réputation!	*See what* reputation is!
Vous *voilà bien avancé! voilà* toutes vos espérances au diable.	You *are finely set out! There are* all your hopes *gone* to the devil.
Allons, *voilà qui est fini;* la *chienne* de diète l'a tué.	Come, *all is over; the cursed* diet killed him.
Oh! *en voilà d'*une bonne; ma foi, je ne m'y attendais pas.	Oh! *that's* a *good one;* I did not expect it, faith.
Ah! *voilà justement ce que c'est;* mais qu'avez-vous fait de lui?	Ah! *that is the very thing;* but what have you done with him?
Voilà bien les femmes! Elle m'a fait *faire bien du chemin* pour rien.	*See what* women *are!* She made me *tread a great deal of ground* for nothing.
*En voilà bien d'*une autre! Où voulez-vous donc aller?	*That is* another *good one!* Where do you mean to go?
Voilà justement comme je voudrais un mari; je suis jalouse de son sort.	*That is the very kind of* husband I wish to have; I envy her happiness.
Vous voilà en habits, comme St. Rock *en chapeaux.*	*You are as well provided with coats as* St Rock *was with hats.*
Eh! bon soir, confrères; *vous voilà,* dit le premier aux deux autres!	Ah! good evening, brothers! *here you are,* says the first to the two others!
Me voilà pansé, *un peu* soulagé, et le chirurgien parti.	*Here I am then* dressed, *somewhat* eased, and the surgeon gone.
Voilà le cheval qui prend tout-à-coup le mors aux dents, et *se précipite* dans une fondrière.	All of a sudden the horse takes the bit between his teeth, and *plunges* into a quagmire.
A présent, je crois que *nous y voilà.*	Now, I think *we have it.*
Cet homme-là est toujours *par voie et par chemin.*	This man is for ever rambling *over hills* and *dales.*
Puisque vous ne vous en souvenez pas, il faut vous remettre sur *la voie.*	Since you do not recollect it, I must put you on *the true scent.*
N'*allez*-vous pas encore *faire des vôtres?*	*Are* you not *at your tricks* again

Vous saurez, *au vrai,* tout ce qu'il en pensera.	You will know, *for certain,* all that he will think of it.
Il n'osa pas me regarder *entre les deux yeux.*	He dared not look me *in the face*
Je n'ai pas fait cela pour ses *beaux yeux.*	I have not done that for his *sake.*
Voilà un beau bouquet, mais il n'est pas pour *vos beaux yeux.*	That is a fine nosegay, but it is not for *you.*
Elle *ouvrit de grands yeux* lorsqu'elle le vit entrer.	She *stared at him* when she saw him come in.
Je n'ai pas le temps de m'en occuper, car j'ai des affaires *par-dessus les yeux.*	I have no time for it, for I have *more* business *than I can attend to.*
Cet homme est un *zéro, ou* un *zéro en chiffre.*	This man is a mere *cypher.*
Je ne donnerais pas un *zeste* de tout ce qu'il possède.	I would not give a *straw* for all his property.
Cela est *entre le zist & le zest.*	That is *but so* or *middling.*
L'ami, voyons *votre* montre; j'ai *dans l'idée* qu'elle pourrait me convenir. Ma foi! dit le colporteur, j'ai *acquis* cette montre *pour un morceau de pain; je vous en ferai bon marché.*	Friend, show me *the watch you mentioned;* I *have a notion that* it may answer my purpose.—Faith, said the pedlar, I *had* this watch *dog cheap,* or *for an old song,* and *you shall have a bargain.*
Il n'est pas encore temps de *chanter victoire;* toutes les têtes de l'hydre ne sont pas abattues.	It is not yet time to *cry victory,* the hydra has not lost all its heads.

LE

LECTEUR FRANÇAIS;

OU

CHOIX DE MORCEAUX,

EN PROSE ET EN VERS;

Mis dans l'ordre le plus convenable pour accélérer les progrès de ceux qui, s'appliquant à l'étude de la Langue Française, veulent en acquérir une connaissance exacte et étendue.

PAR N. G. DUFIEF.

> De toutes les langues de l'Europe, la Française doit être la plus générale, parce qu'elle est la plus propre à la conversation; elle a pris son caractère dans celui du peuple qui la parle.
>
> VOLTAIRE.

PREMIÈRE PARTIE

LE

LECTEUR FRANÇAIS.

PREMIÈRE PARTIE.

HISTORIETTES, CONVERSATIONS, DIALOGUES, SCÈNES DRAMATIQUES, &c.

Bonjour, Charles.

Venez vous asseoir sur cette petite chaise, qui est à mes pieds.

Bon. Posez votre livre sur mes genoux.

Je vais prendre une grande épingle pour vous montrer vos lettres.

Nous allons bien nous amuser, je crois.

Ce livre est fait tout exprès pour réjouir les enfans.

C'est un grand plaisir de savoir lire tout seul.

Voyez comme je suis aise quand je lis.

Vous serez bien aise, à votre tour, quand vous saurez lire.

Vous trouverez dans votre livre les plus jolies histoires.

Elles sont justement à votre portée.

Allons, il faut nous dépêcher d'apprendre.

Etes-vous prêt?

Commençons.

Papa, où est Charles?

Oh! devinez.

Où est donc ce petit garçon?

Il faut le chercher.

Voyez dans tous les coins.

Ne bougez pas, Charles.

Papa ne saura vous trouver.

Il n'est pas ici, peut-être.

Pardonnez-moi, il est dans la chambre.

Il est donc bien caché.

Voyez, cherchez encore.

Je ne le trouverai pas.

Je le crois bien.

Le voici! le voici!

Il était sous le tablier de maman.

Qui frappe?

Charles, allez ouvrir la porte.

Ah! c'est votre petite cousine.

Bon jour, Agathe, venez m'embrasser.

Vous n'avez pas encore déjeûné?

Eh bien! vous déjeûnerez avec mon fils.

Vous en souvenez-vous, Charles?

Agathe vous donna l'autre jour la moitié de son gâteau.

Aujourd'hui, vous lui donnerez de vos cerises.

C'est un grand plaisir de donner aux autres de ce que nous avons.

Papa, prêtez-moi votre canne, je vous prie.

Pourquoi donc, mon fils.

J'en veux faire mon cheval.

Voyez-vous ?
Voici mon fouet.
Allons, au gallop.
Fort bien, Charles, à merveille.
Prenez garde au fauteuil.
Allez à présent.
Faites trois tours dans la chambre.
Un, deux, trois.
On ne peut pas mieux.
Il faut maintenant donner trois baisers à votre maman.

Le joli petit épagneul !
Il n'est pas plus gros que mon poing.
Que nous veut-il ?
Il s'avise, je crois, de japper.
N'ayez pas peur, Charles.
Il ne vous fera pas de mal.
Voyez. Il remue la queue.
Il vient lécher ma main.
Il veut être de nos amis.
Le chien est un animal bien caressant.
Les petits garçons qui les battent, ou qui leur jettent des pierres, sont bien méchans.
Vous ne ferez pas comme eux ?
Oh non ! je vous connais, Charles.
Je suis sûre que cela ne vous arrivera jamais.

Voilà deux hommes à cheval sur le grand chemin.
Je crois les connaître.
Eh, oui. C'est monsieur Dumont, qui va prendre l'air avec son fils.
Il doit être bien content de lui, pour le mener ainsi se promener.
Voilà ce que l'on gagne à être sage.
Ils sont déjà bien loin.
On ne les voit plus.
Charles, quand vous serez grand.
Quand vous saurez bien lire.
Votre papa vous donnera des bottes.
Il vous donnera un joli cheval blanc.
Et vous pourrez aller vous promener avec lui
Il me tarde bien de voir l'air que vous aurez à cheval.

Il fait déjà grand jour.
Ouvrez les yeux, petit garçon.
Allons, levez-vous.
Nanette, venez habiller Charles je vous prie.
Vous voilà déjà prêt.
Descendons.
Le déjeûner nous attend.
Servez le thé
Apportez le lait du petit garçon
Où est le pain et le beurre ?
Où sont les rôties et la galette ?
Voilà du pain pour vous.
Les petits garçons ne mangent pas de beurre.
Trempez le pain dans votre thé.
Le thé est trop chaud.
Ne le buvez pas encore.
Attendez un peu.
Versez-le dans votre soucoupe.
Le sucre n'est pas fondu.
Voici du lait tout frais.
Ne jetez pas de pain à terre.
Si vous en avez trop, il y a des gens qui n'en ont pas assez.
Entendez-vous ce petit pauvre, qui est à la porte de la rue ?
On voit qu'il n'a pas déjeûné : il pleure.
Donnez-lui de votre pain.
Oh ! comme il mange de bon appétit !
Ses larmes ne coulent plus.
Il cherche à vous sourire.
Vous devez être bien content de l'avoir rendu si joyeux !

Maman, où est Minet ?
Il vient de se cacher sous l'armoire.
Oh ! je vais l'attraper !
Que faites-vous donc ?

Vous le tirez par la queue ?

Prenez-y garde.

Il va sûrement vous égratigner.

Attendez qu'il vienne à vous.

Il ne vous fera pas attendre longtemps.

Je vous le disais bien.

Tenez, le voici.

Il ne demande pas mieux que de jouer, pourvu qu'on ne lui fasse pas de mal.

Caressez-le bien doucement.

Vous le frottez à rebours de son poil.

Il n'aime pas cela.

Pourquoi faire de la peine au pauvre Minet ?

J'entends crier, je crois.

Il faut que ce soit ma pauvre Louise.

Comment ! c'est vous, Charles ?

Vraiment, je ne l'aurais pas imaginé.

Je le pardonne à Louise.

La pauvre petite ! elle ne sait pas encore parler.

Elle n'a que ses cris pour se faire entendre.

Mais vous, qui savez déjà parler ! fi donc !

Certes, si votre papa le savait, il serait très-fâché contre vous.

Il s'est bien trompé sur votre compte.

Il disait l'autre jour que vous étiez déjà un homme.

Le joli homme, vraiment, qui se met à crier pour une bagatelle.

just now

Qu'aviez-vous à pleurer tout-à-l'heure ?

Voyez, maman, la bosse que j'ai au front.

Eh quoi ! vous pleurez pour si peu de chose ?

C'est que cela me fait bien mal.

Et comment ce mal vous est-il arrivé ?

Cette vilaine table ! J'ai voulu passer par-dessous. Elle m'a cogné la tête.

Et vous l'appelez vilaine pour cela ?

Mais oui.

Elle n'a pourtant pas bougé de sa place pour venir vous frapper.

Non, maman.

N'est-ce pas vous qui êtes allé vous heurter contre elle ?

Hélas ! oui.

Ainsi donc, qui de vous deux a tort ?

Pour moi, je ne vois que les étourdis qui méritent d'être grondés.

Venez, Charles, venez.

J'ai de bonnes nouvelles à vous apprendre.

Voici Nanette qui revient de la foire.

Attendez un moment, vous n'avez pas besoin de courir.

Je lui ai fait signe de monter ici tout droit.

Elle a bien des choses dans son tablier.

C'est vous, Nanette ? Entrez.

Voyons. Que nous apportez-vous ?

Ha, ha ! un petit chariot ! des quilles ! un bilboquet !

Pour qui tous ces joujoux, je vous prie ?

C'est pour Charles, madame.

Pour moi ! Oh ! bien obligé ma chère Nanette.

Eh bien ! mon fils, vous le voyez, Nanette pense toujours à vous.

Si vous alliez jamais la maltraiter nous ne serions plus bons amis.

Vous seriez trop méchant.

Je voudrais dîner, je voudrais du poudin.

Il n'est pas encore prêt.

Il sera bientôt prêt, alors Charles aura son dîner.

Mettez le couvert.

Où sont les couteaux, les fourchettes, et les assiettes ?

La cloche sonne, servez le dîner.

Puis-je avoir de la viande ?

Non, la viande n'est pas bonne pour les petits garçons.

Voilà du poudin de pommes pour vous, des pommes de terre, des carrottes, des navets, du poudin de ris, et du pain.

Voilà des cerises.

N'avalez pas le noyau.

Allez-vous-en à présent.

Je suis occupée.

Voilà un joli papillon.

Comme il a de belles couleurs !

Tâchons de l'attrapper.

Où allez-vous, joli papillon ?

Bon ! le voilà de l'autre côté de la haie.

Il est plus leste que nous.

Charles, faites-moi le plaisir de me cueillir cette rose.

Voilà mes ciseaux.

Prenez garde à ne pas vous piquer aux épines.

La rose a une mine si fraîche !

C'est dommage qu'elle ne soit pas bonne à manger.

Mais elle a une odeur bien douce.

Sa couleur fait plaisir aux yeux.

La rose est bien comme elle est.

Il fait bien froid aujourd'hui.

L'eau de ma cuvette est gelée.

La neige a couvert tout le jardin d'un tapis blanc.

De quoi est faite la neige ?

Charles, voulez-vous le savoir ?

Rien n'est plus facile.

Allez en ramasser dans votre main.

Bon. Venez la mettre auprès du feu.

Voyez comme elle fond

Il n'y a plus de neige.

Il ne reste que de l'eau.

La neige est faite d'eau.

Il fait encore plus froid qu'hier.

Comment font les enfans des pauvres ?

Ils n'ont pas de feu pour se dégourdir les mains.

Ils n'ont ni bas ni souliers pour se tenir les pieds chauds.

Les pauvres petits malheureux ? que je les plains !

Tenez, Charles, c'est à vous de les secourir.

Voici de petites pièces de monnaie, que je mets dans votre bourse.

Lorsque vous verrez un de ces pauvres petits enfans, vous lui en donnerez.

Il ira tout de suite les porter à sa mère pour avoir du pain.

Et ils diront tous les deux : Je vous remercie, Charles ; vous avez un bon cœur.

Venez, Charles.

Je veux vous apprendre le nom des différens cris des animaux.

Je vais essayer en même temps de les contrefaire.

Le chien aboie.
Le cochon grogne.
Le cheval hennit.
Le taureau beugle.
L'âne brait.
Le chat miaule.
L'agneau bêle.
Le lion rugit.
Le loup hurle.
Le renard glapit. yelps
Le moineau pépie. chirps.
Le corbeau croasse.
La tourterelle gémit.
Le pigeon roucoule.
Le rossignol ramage.
Le coq chante.
La poule glousse.
La pie babille.

Le serpent siffle.

L'homme parle.

Charles, combien avez-vous de mains?

Une, deux. Vous avez deux mains.

Combien avez-vous de doigts à chaque main?

Comptons.

Un, deux, trois, quatre, cinq.

Vous avez cinq doigts à cette main.

Voyons l'autre.

Un, deux, trois, quatre, cinq.

Vous avez aussi cinq doigts à cette main.

Ce doigt, qui est plus gros que les autres, se nomme le pouce.

Au bout de chaque doigt de la main, vous avez un ongle.

L'une de vos deux mains que voici, se nomme la main droite.

Et l'autre se nomme la main gauche.

Au-dessus de chaque main, vous avez un bras.

Au-dessus de chaque bras, vous avez une épaule, qui se joint à votre corps.

Voici le bras droit.

Voilà le bras gauche.

Charles, combien avez-vous de pieds?

Un, deux, Vous avez deux pieds.

Combien avez-vous de doigts à chaque pied?

Comptons.

Un, deux, trois, quatre, cinq.

Vous avez cinq doigts à ce pied.

Voyons l'autre.

Un, deux, trois, quatre, cinq.

Vous avez aussi cinq doigts à ce pied.

Ce doigt, qui est plus gros que les autres, se nomme l'orteil. thumb

Au bout de chaque doigt du pied vous avez un ongle.

L'un de vos deux pieds que voici, se nomme le pied droit.

Et l'autre se nomme le pied gauche.

Au-dessus de chaque pied vous avez une jambe.

Au-dessus de chaque jambe vous avez une cuisse, qui se joint à votre corps. thigh

Voici la jambe droite.

Voilà la jambe gauche.

Combien un cheval a-t-il de jambes?

Une, deux, trois, quatre.

Un cheval a quatre jambes.

Un bœuf a quatre jambes.

Et le chat aussi.

Combien de jambes ont les poules?

Une, deux.

Les poules n'ont que deux jambes.

Les pigeons, les moineaux, les serins, tous les oiseaux n'ont que deux jambes.

Mais les oiseaux ont des ailes, et ils volent bien haut dans l'air.

Pourquoi Charles n'a-t-il pas des ailes?

C'est que Charles n'est pas un oiseau.

Charles a des mains.

Les oiseaux n'ont pas de mains.

Ils ont des pattes pour se percher sur les branches des arbres.

Ils ont des ongles au bout des pattes pour fouiller dans la terre, et chercher de quoi se nourrir.

Les oiseaux n'ont pas de dents.

Comment font-ils donc pour manger?

N'en soyez pas en peine.

Les oiseaux ont un bec.

Voici la cage où est mon serin.

Voyez comme il prend des grains de millet dans sa mangeoire avec le bout de son bec.

Le petit gourmand ! il est bien adroit à les croquer.

Combien de jambes ont les poissons?

Les poissons n'ont point de jambes.

Comment font-ils donc pour marcher?

Ils ne marchent pas.

Ils nagent dans l'eau, comme les oiseaux volent dans l'air.

Voyez ces deux poissons rouges, que je tiens sur ma cheminée dans un vase plein d'eau.

Ils montent et ils descendent comme il leur plaît.

Ils se servent de leurs nageoires, comme les oiseaux de leurs ailes.

Il y a des poissons que ne sont pas plus gros que votre petit doigt.

Il y en a d'aussi grands que cette maison.

Vous seriez bientôt mort, si je vous mettais dans l eau.

Le poisson serait bientôt mort, si je l'ôtais de l'eau.

Charles, venez dans le jardin.

Regardez à vos pieds.

Voyez-vous quelque chose qui remue la terre?

Ne faites pas de bruit.

Je vais prendre mon couteau pour fouiller.

Ah! c'est un ver de terre.

Comme il se tortille!

Il n'a pas de jambes, ce pauvre animal.

Il n'a point d'ailes.

Il n'a point de nageoires.

Il ne marche pas.

Il ne vole pas.

Il ne nage pas.

Que fait-il donc?

Il se traîne, il rampe.

Il vit dans la terre comme les oiseaux dans l'air, et les poissons dans l'eau.

Le limaçon rampe aussi.

Comme il alonge ses cornes !

Touchez-en une du bout du doigt.

Il la retire bien vite.

Touchez sa tête, mais doucement.

Bon! le voilà qui rentre dans sa coquille.

Il ne sait que ramper, mais il emporte avec lui sa maison.

Il n'a qu'à se coller contre la terre ou contre la muraille.

Il est à l'abri de tous côtés.

L'huitre ne sait pas même ramper.

Elle reste toute sa vie attachée au rocher où elle est née.

Elle n'a pas besoin de bouger.

La mer lui apporte sa nourriture.

Elle se défend contre les oiseaux en fermant ses coquilles.

Elle les ferme quand il lui plaît.

Comme on ferme la porte de sa chambre.

Charles, rentrons au logis.

Il va bientôt pleuvoir.

La pluie nous vient des nuages.

Les nuages sont bien épais

Comme le vent les fait courir !

Ils vont nous cacher le soleil.

Il reste encore un peu de ciel bleu.

Il n'en reste plus du tout.

Il est tout couvert de nuages.

Il fait presque noir comme dans la nuit.

Il pleuvra bientôt.

La pluie commence.

Comme les gouttes sont larges !

Les canards sont bien joyeux.

Mais les oiseaux sont tristes.

Ils vont se cacher sous les arbres.

La pluie a cessé.

Ce n'était qu'une ondée.

Les fleurs ont repris leur odeur.

Le soleil brille d'un nouvel éclat

Les oiseaux voltigent encore dans l'air.

Ils recommencent à chanter.

Cette pluie a fait du bien à tout le monde.

Elle a rafraîchi la terre.

Et vous, Charles, ne vous sentez-vous pas plus joyeux ?

Les arbres ont des racines, qui s'étendent bien loin sous la terre.

Les racines sont comme les jambes et les pieds de l'arbre.

Elles lui servent à se tenir debout.

L'arbre a un tronc ; c'est son corps.

Il a des branches ; ce sont ses bras.

Il a des rameaux ; ce sont ses doigts.

Sur les rameaux, il vient des feuilles et des fleurs.

Voici une fleur sur un pommier.

La fleur sera-t-elle sur l'arbre aussi long-temps que la feuille ?

Non, mon ami.

Elle va bientôt se flétrir.

Peut-être dès ce soir.

Mais savez-vous ce qui viendra à la place de la fleur ?

C'est le fruit.

La pomme est le fruit du pommier.

Il viendra une pomme.

Si la fleur tombe ce soir, aurez-vous une pomme demain ?

Oui ; mais elle ne sera pas encore bonne à manger.

Elle ne sera pas d'abord plus grosse qu'un noyau de cerise.

Puis elle grossira tous les jours.

Enfin elle deviendra une grosse pomme.

Il faudra la laisser encore sur l'arbre, pour que le soleil la fasse mûrir.

Alors elle sera rouge comme vos joues.

Nous viendrons la voir de temps en temps.

Quand elle sera bien mûre, nous la mangerons.

Ce sera un grand plaisir.

Les fleurs ont-elles aussi des racines ?

Oui, vraiment,

Tenez, voici un pavot.

Il est plus haut que vous.

Je vais l'arracher.

Voyez-vous ces racines ?

Elles sont comme des brins de gros fil.

Regardez à présent la fleur.

Au milieu sont les graines.

Si l'on met une de ces graines dans la terre.

Il viendra un pavot comme celui-ci.

Charles, vous seriez fort aise d'avoir un petit jardin ?

N'est-il pas vrai ?

Eh bien ! je vais vous donner ce petit coin de terre pour vous seul.

Voici d'abord une petite bêche pour remuer la terre.

Puis un petit râteau pour enlever les cailloux.

Enfin, un petit arrosoir pour arroser vos herbes.

Allez trouver le jardinier, et vous lui direz :

Mon ami Colas, donnez-moi, je vous prie, des graines de laitues pour mon jardin.

Il vous en donnera, car il est de vos amis.

Vous ferez de petits trous dans la terre.

Dans chacun de ces trous vous mettrez une graine.

Vous la recouvrirez de terre légèrement.

Puis vous viendrez l'arroser tous les jours.

De chaque graine il viendra une laitue.

Oh, quel plaisir de manger de vos salades !

Quel jour est-ce aujourd'hui, Charles ?

C'est aujourd'hui Dimanche.

Et demain ?

Demain sera Lundi.

Après demain sera Mardi.

Et après Mardi ?

Mercredi.

Et après Mercredi ?

Jeudi.

Et après Jeudi ?

Vendredi.

Et après Vendredi ?

Samedi.

Et après Samedi ?

C'est Dimanche, qui revient.

Combien cela fait-il de jours ?

Nous n'avons qu a compter.

Dimanche, un.

Lundi, deux.

Mardi, trois.

Mercredi, quatre.

Jeudi, cinq.

Vendredi, six.

Samedi, sept.

Cela fait sept jours.

Sept jours font une semaine.

Quatre semaines entières et deux ou trois jours d'une autre, font un mois.

Tenez. Voici mon almanach. Voyez.

Douze mois font une année, ou un an.

Comment s'appellent ces douze mois ?

Je vais vous dire leurs noms, et les compter en même temps,

Janvier, un.

Février, deux.

Mars, trois.

Avril, quatre.

Mai, cinq.

Juin, six.

Juillet, sept.

Août, huit.

Septembre, neuf.

Octobre, dix.

Novembre, onze.

Décembre, douze.

Je vais à présent vous faire leur histoire.

Elle est bien curieuse, je vous assure.

Vous allez voir.

JANVIER.

Vous devez bien aimer ce mois.

Il commence par le jour des étrennes.

Il fait pourtant bien froid.

Il n'y a pas de feuilles sur les arbres.

Il tombe de la neige.

L'eau qui coulait dans les rues est gelée.

La rivière charie des glaçons

Voilà de petits garçons qui glissent sur la glace.

Ils ont à leurs pieds des patins.

Prenez bien garde, mes amis.

La glace n'est peut-être pas assez forte pour vous porter.

Elle n'aurait qu'à rompre, et vous tomberiez dans l'eau jusques par-dessus les oreilles.

Ce serait bien pis encore, s'il n'y avait là personne pour vous secourir.

Vous seriez noyés.

Il n'est que quatre heures, et il fait déjà nuit.

Rentrons à la maison.

Picard, donnez-nous des lumières, je vous prie, et faites bon feu.

FÉVRIER.

Il fait bien froid encore.

Mais les jours sont un peu plus longs.

L'herbe commence à percer la terre.

Quel bruit font ces corbeaux !

Comme ils sont occupés !

Ils vont faire leurs nids.

Voilà un homme qui laboure son

champ, pour y semer les petits grains.

Il a bien de la peine dans son travail.

Courage, mon ami.

Que Dieu vous donne une bonne récolte !

MARS.

Le vent souffle avec violence.

Allons, Charles, tenez-vous bien ferme sur vos pieds.

Il est assez fort pour vous jeter à terre.

Voyez cet arbre qu'il vient de renverser.

Voici de jeunes agneaux.

Les pauvres petits !

Ils ont bien de la peine encore à marcher.

Ils ne font que de naître.

Quelle est cette fleur ?

C'est une violette.

Cueillez-la, mon ami, c'est la première fleur de l'année.

AVRIL.

Les oiseaux chantent.

Les arbres sont presque tous fleuris.

Les fleurs naissent en foule dans les jardins.

Les jolis papillons voltigent sur les fleurs.

Le soleil n'est plus obscurci par d'épais brouillards.

Il pleut, et le soleil luit.

Voilà un arc-en-ciel.

O les belles couleurs !

Joli arc-en-ciel, reste toujours devant nos yeux.

Mais non. Le voilà qui s'efface.

Il disparaît. Il n'est plus.

L'hirondelle est revenue.

Elle vient nous annoncer que le printemps est de retour.

MAI.

Oh ! Charles, le joli mois !

Allons nous promener dans les champs.

L'aubépine est en fleur.

Marchons le long de la haie pour respirer son parfum.

Voilà des jonquilles, des roses, du jasmin.

Nous avons de quoi faire un joli bouquet.

Quelle douce odeur !

Ho, ho ! venez voir dans ce buisson.

Un nid d'oiseaux !

Les pauvres petits !

Ils n'ont pas encore de plumes.

Voyez, voyez, Charles, ils ouvrent leurs becs, comme si nous leur apportions à manger.

Allons-nous-en.

La mère a peur de nous.

Ses pauvres petits pourraient souffrir de la faim.

JUIN.

Levez-vous, mon cher enfant.

Il ne faut plus rester si longtemps au lit.

Comme le temps est beau !

Prenons chacun notre petit pain.

Nous pourrons déjeûner en fesant notre promenade.

Allons d'abord cueillir des fraises.

Aimez-vous les fraises avec de la crême ?

Elles sont mûres à présent.

En voilà une bien belle.

Vous auriez de la peine à la faire entrer toute entière dans votre bouche.

Voici un groseillier tout justement de votre taille.

Je vous permets de cueillir quelques grappes de groseilles.

Fort bien. Vous ne vous entendez pas mal à choisir les plus grosses.

Et des cerises? en voulez-vous, Charles?

Cueillez-en, si vous les aimez.

Ah! le cerisier est trop haut.

Attendez, je vais sauter pour en atteindre une branche.

Bon! je la tiens.

Tendez la main. Tenez.

Les oiseaux les ont becquetées.

Elles n'en sont pas plus mauvaises.

Les petits friands savent bien choisir ce qu'il y a de meilleur.

Voyez-vous tous ces paysans là-bas dans la prairie?

Allons voir ce qu'ils font.

Quel est ce bruit?

C'est le faucheur qui aiguise sa faux.

Il va couper le foin.

N'avancez pas trop près.

La faux vous ferait tomber les jambes, comme elle fait tomber les tiges de ces fleurs jaunes, qui sont là parmi le foin.

Allons, jeunes filles, prenez vos fourches et vos râteaux.

Étendez le foin sur la terre, pour qu'il puisse sécher au soleil.

Quand il sera sec, il faudra le mettre en tas.

Puis nous enverrons notre grand chariot pour le chercher.

On le portera dans le grenier de l'écurie.

Le cheval de papa sera bien aise d'en trouver cet hiver à son râtelier, lorsqu'il n'y aura plus d'herbe dans la prairie.

JUILLET.

Il fait bien chaud.

Le gazon et les fleurs sont tout brûlés.

Heureusement nous avons de bons fruits pour nous rafraîchir.

Voici des abricots, des prunes, des figues, et des melons.

Les poires et les pêches vont bientôt mûrir.

Il y a long-temps qu'il n'est tombé une goutte de pluie.

Elle viendrait fort à propos maintenant.

Charles, ne manquez pas d'arroser ce soir votre jardin.

Venez faire un tour dans le parc.

Nous entendrons chanter les oiseaux.

Et nous trouverons de la fraîcheur sous l'ombrage.

Voilà une abeille sur un chèvrefeuille.

Elle cueille le miel.

Elle le portera à la ruche.

AOÛT.

Allons voir si le blé est bien mûr.

Oui, vraiment, il est jaune comme de l'or.

Holà, Matthieu! Courez assembler vos gens.

Qu'ils viennent scier ce blé.

Charles, prenez un épi dans vos mains.

N'ayez pas peur, les barbes ne vous piqueront pas.

Voyez combien de grains chaque épi renferme.

La moisson sera bonne cette année.

Il fait bien chaud, mes amis.

Ne perdez pas courage.

Rassemblez toutes les tiges que vous venez de couper.

Faites-en des gerbes.

Le chariot les attend pour les emporter dans la grange.

Nous les ferons battre avec des fléaux.

Le grain quittera l'épi.

Nous garderons la paille pour servir de litière aux chevaux et aux vaches.

Nous enverrons ensuite moudre le blé au moulin.

Le meunier nous le rendra en farine.

De cette farine, le boulanger fera du pain.

Et le pâtissier, des gâteaux.

Nous aurons de quoi vivre et nous régaler toute l'année.

Charles, voyez-vous cette vieille femme ?

Une petite fille est avec elle.

Leurs habits sont tout déchirés.

Il faut qu'elles soient bien pauvres.

Elles cherchent à terre les épis échappés aux moissonneurs.

C'est ce qu'on appelle glaner.

Liez vous-même une petite gerbe, pour leur en faire présent.

Prenez, prenez, pauvre femme.

Voilà de quoi vous faire du pain.

Comme elle est âgée !

Elle a de la peine à marcher.

Elle doit être bien lasse, de se tenir pliée en deux, pour ramasser quelques poignees d'épis.

SEPTEMBRE.

Pourquoi tous ces paniers et ces grands bâtons ?

C'est pour abattre les pommes des arbres.

Les pommes tombent comme de la grêle.

Elles se meurtrissent en tombant.

Ce n'est rien, on va les écraser bien davantage, en les fesant passer sous la meule.

Le suc de ces pommes va devenir du cidre.

Vous savez bien, mon enfant, cette liqueur avec laquelle vous aimez à vous rafraîchir ?

Voici un fruit qui ressemble beaucoup à la pomme.

Ce sont des coins.

Mettez-en dans votre corbeille.

Nous les porterons à Nanette.

Elle vous en fera d'excellentes confitures pour cet hiver.

OCTOBRE.

Il n'y a plus de fleurs dans le parterre.

Il n'y a plus de fruits sur les arbres du verger.

Par bonheur il y a des noix sur les noyers, et des châtaignes sur les châtaigniers.

Nous en aurons pour tout l'hiver.

Les châtaignes ne sont pas encore assez mûres.

Mais les noix sont bonnes à présent.

Vous les aimez beaucoup Charles, n'est-ce pas ?

Eh bien ! attendez ; je vais jeter un bâton sur ce noyer, pour en abattre.

En voici une.

Je vais l'ouvrir avec mon couteau.

Tenez, mangez.

Nous allons garder les coquilles, pour en faire de petits bateaux.

Mais voyez sur la colline.

Où vont ces hommes et ces femmes avec leurs paniers ?

Ils vont cueillir les raisins.

C'est ce qu'on appelle vendanger.

On met, en un grand tas, les grappes qu'ils ont cueillies.

Puis des hommes les foulent aux pieds.

La liqueur qui en découle, c'est du vin.

On le met d'abord dans des barriques.

Ensuite on le tire en bouteilles.

Puis on le sert sur la table, pour le boire à nos repas.

NOVEMBRE.

Le triste et sombre mois de Novembre est arrivé.

Les feuilles tombent des arbres.

Le soleil ne paraît plus qu'à travers des brouillards.

Ne vous en affligez pas, mon enfant.

Nous retournerons dans quelques jours à la ville, pour y retrouver nos amis.

Nous lirons ensemble de jolis livres.

Nous raconterons des histoires.

Nous regarderons des estampes.

Voilà de quoi nous amuser pendant la triste saison.

DECEMBRE.

Nous voilà en Décembre.

Le froid commence à se faire sentir.

Il tombe de la neige.

Le vent la fait voler en tourbillons.

Il fait trop vilain pour faire un tour de promenade.

Vous voilà au bout de votre livre.

Vous commencez à savoir lire tout seul.

Eh bien ! voici un nouveau livre que je vous donne.

Les histoires y sont un peu plus longues.

Toutes ces histoires roulent sur des enfans de votre âge.

Les uns sont bons, les autres sont méchans.

Vous y verrez comme les bons se font aimer et se rendent heureux.

Et comme les méchans se font haïr de tout le monde, et deviennent malheureux.

Je suis sûre, mon cher ami, que vous ferez comme les bons, pour être heureux comme eux.

Que dites-vous Charles ? Vous voudriez savoir un peu d'avance comment sont les petites histoires que je vous ai promises ? Eh bien mon ami, je vais vous satisfaire ; en voici une pour échantillon.

Il y avait un enfant tout petit, car s'il avait été plus grand, j'ose croire qu'il eût été plus sage : mais il n'était guère plus haut que cette table. Sa maman l'envoya un jour à l'école. Le temps était fort beau : le soleil brillait sans nuages, et les oiseaux chantaient sur les buissons. Le petit garçon aurait mieux aimé courir dans les champs, que d'aller se renfermer avec ses livres. Il demanda à la jeune fille qui le conduisait, si elle voulait jouer avec lui : mais elle lui répondit : Mon ami, j'ai autre chose à faire que de jouer. Lorsque je vous aurai conduit à l'école, il faudra que j'aille à l'autre bout du village, chercher de la laine à filer pour ma mère ; autrement elle resterait sans travailler ; et elle n'aurait pas d'argent pour acheter du pain.

Un moment après il vit une abeille qui voltigeait d'une fleur à l'autre. Il dit à la jeune fille : J'aurais bien envie d'aller jouer avec l'abeille. Mais elle lui répondit que l'abeille avait autre chose à faire que de jouer ; qu'elle était occupée à voler de fleur en fleur, pour y ramasser de quoi faire son miel ; et l'abeille s'en retourna vers sa ruche.

Alors il vint à passer un chien, dont le corps était couvert de grandes taches rousses. Le petit garçon aurait bien voulu jouer avec lui. Mais un chasseur qui était près delà, se mit à siffler ; aussitôt le chien courut vers son maître et le suivit dans les champs. Il ne tarda guère à faire lever une perdrix, que le chasseur tua d'un coup de fusil pour son dîner.

Le petit garçon continua son chemin, et il vit, au pied d'une haie, un petit oiseau, qui sautillait légèrement : le voilà qui joue tout seul, dit-il, il sera peut-être bien aise que j'aille jouer avec lui. Oh ! pour cela non, répondit la jeune fille, cet oiseau a bien autre chose à faire que de jouer. Il faut qu'il ramasse de tous côtés de la paille, de la laine, et de la mousse, pour construire son nid. En effet, au même instant, l'oiseau s'envola, tenant à son bec un grand brin de paille, qu'il venait de trouver ; et il alla se percher sur un grand arbre, où il avait commencé à bâtir son nid dans le feuillage.

Enfin le petit garçon rencontra un cheval au bord d'une prairie. Il voulut aller jouer avec lui ; mais il vint un laboureur qui emmena le cheval, en disant au petit garçon : mon cheval a bien autre chose à faire que de jouer avec vous, mon enfant. Il faut qu'il vienne m'aider à labourer mes terres, autrement le blé ne pourrait pas y venir, et nous n'aurions pas de pain.

Alors le petit garçon se mit à réfléchir, et il se dit bientôt à lui-même : tout ce que je viens de voir a autre chose à faire que de jouer : il faut bien que j'aie aussi à faire quelque chose de mieux Je vais aller tout droit à l'école, et apprendre mes leçons. Il alla tout droit à l'école, apprit ses leçons à merveille, et reçut les louanges de son maître. Ce n'est pas tout : son papa, qui en fut instruit, lui donna le lendemain un grand cheval de bois, pour le récompenser d'avoir eu tant d'application. Je vous demande à présent si le petit garçon fut bien aise de n'avoir pas perdu son temps à jouer ?

JOSEPH.

Il y avait à Bordeaux un fou qu'on nommait Joseph. Il ne sortait jamais sans avoir cinq ou six perruques entassées sur la tête, et autant de manchons passés dans chacun de ses bras. Quoique son esprit fût dérangé, il n'était point méchant ; et il fallait le harceler long-temps pour le mettre en colère. Lorsqu'il passait dans les rues, il sortait de toutes les maisons de petits garçons malicieux, qui le suivaient en criant, " Joseph, Joseph, combien veux-tu vendre tes manchons et tes perruques ?" Il y en avait même d'assez méchans pour lui jeter des pierres. Joseph supportait ordinairement avec douceur toutes ces insultes : cependant il était quelquefois si tourmenté, qu'il entrait en fureur, prenait des cailloux ou des poignées de boue, et les jetait aux polissons.

Ce combat se livra un jour devant la maison de M. Desprez. Le bruit l'attira à la fenêtre ; il vit avec douleur que son fils Henri était engagé dans la mêlée. A peine s'en fut-il aperçu, qu'il referma la croisée, et passa dans une autre pièce de son appartement.

Lorsqu'on se mit à table, M. Desprez dit à son fils : " quel était cet homme après qui tu courais, en poussant des cris ?"

Henri. Vous le connaissez bien, mon papa ; c'est le fou qu'on appelle Joseph.

M Desprez. Le pauvre homme, qui peut lui avoir causé ce malheur ?

Hen. On dit que c'est un procès pour un grand héritage. Il a eu tant de chagrin de le perdre, qu'il en a perdu aussi l'esprit.

M Desp. Si tu l'avais connu, au moment où il fut dépouillé de cet héritage, et qu'il t'eût dit, les larmes aux yeux: " mon cher Henri je suis bien malheureux ; on vient de m'enlever un héritage dont je jouissais paisiblement. Tous mes biens ont été consumés par les frais de la procédure ; je n'ai plus ni maison à la campagne, ni maison à la ville ; il ne me reste rien," est-ce que tu te serais moqué de lui ?

Hen. Dieu m'en préserve ! qui peut être assez méchant pour se moquer d'un homme malheureux ? J'aurais bien plutôt cherché à le consoler.

M. Desp. Est-il plus heureux, aujourd'hui qui'il a perdu l'esprit ?

Hen. Au contraire, il est bien plus à plaindre.

M. Desp. Et cependant aujourd'hui tu insultes & tu jettes des pierres à un malheureux, que tu aurais cherché à consoler lorsqu'il était beaucoup moins à plaindre.

Hen. Mon cher papa, j'ai mal fait ; pardonnez-le-moi.

M. Desp. Je veux bien te pardonner, pourvu que tu t'en repentes. Mais mon pardon ne suffit pas ; il y a quelqu'un à qui tu dois encore le demander.

Hen. C'est apparemment Joseph.

M. Desp. Et pourquoi donc Joseph ?

Hen. Parce que je l'ai offensé.

M. Desp. Si Joseph avait conservé son bon sens, c'est bien à lui que tu devrais demander pardon de ton offense. Mais comme il n'est pas en état de comprendre ce que tu lui demanderais par ton pardon, il est inutile de t'adresser à lui. Tu crois cependant qu'on est obligé de demander pardon à ceux que l'on a offensés ?

Hen. Vous me l'avez appris, mon papa.

M. Desp. Et sais-tu qui nous a commandé d'avoir de la pitié pour les malheureux ?

Hen. C'est Dieu.

M. Desp. Cependant tu n'as pas montré de pitié pour le pauvre Joseph ; au contraire, tu as aggravé son malheur par tes insultes. Crois-tu que cette conduite n'ait pas offensé Dieu ?

Hen. Oui, je le reconnais, et je veux lui en demander pardon ce soir dans ma prière.

Henri tint sa parole ; il se repentit de sa méchanceté, et il en demanda le soir pardon à Dieu du fond de son cœur. Et non-seulement il laissa Joseph tranquille pendant quelques semaines, mais il empêcha encore quelques-uns de ses camarades de l'insulter.

Malgré ses belles résolutions, il lui arriva un jour de se mêler dans la foule des polissons qui le poursuivaient. Ce n'était à la vérité, que par une pure curiosité, et seulement pour voir les tricks niches qu'on fesait à ce pauvre homme. De temps en temps il lui échappait de crier comme les autres, " Joseph ! Joseph !" by degrees Peu à peu il se trouva le premier de la bande ; en sorte que Joseph, impatienté de toutes ces huées, s'étant retourné tout-à-coup, et ayant ramassé une grosse pierre, il la lui jeta avec tant de raideur qu'elle lui frôla la joue, et lui emporta un bout d'oreille.

Henri rentra chez son père tout ensanglanté et jetant les hauts cris. C'est une juste punition de Dieu, lui dit M. Desprez. Mais, lui répondit Henri, pourquoi ai-je été le seul de maltraité, tandis que mes camarades, qui lui fesaient beaucoup plus de malices, n'ont pas éte punis ? Cela vient, lui répliqua son père, de ce que tu connaissais mieux que les autres le mal que tu fesais, et que par conséquent ton offense était plus criminelle. Il est juste qu'un enfant, instruit des ordres de Dieu et de ceux de son père, soit doublement puni, lorsqu'il a l'indignité de les enfreindre.

BERQUIN.

LES MAÇONS SUR L'ECHELLE.

M. Durand se promenait un jour avec le petit Albert, son fils, sur une place publique. Ils s'arrêtèrent devant une maison qu'on bâtissait, et qui était déjà élevée jusqu'au second étage.

Albert remarqua plusieurs manœuvres placés l'un au-dessus de l'autre, sur les bâtons d'une échelle : ils haussaient et baissaient successivement leurs bras. Ce spectacle piqua sa curiosité. Mon papa, s'écria-t-il, quel jeu font ces hommes-là ? Approchons-nous un peu plus du pied de l'echelle.

Ils allèrent se placer dans un endroit où ils n'avaient aucun danger à craindre. Ils virent un homme qui allait prendre un moellon dans un gros tas, et le portait à un autre homme, placé sur le premier échelon. Celui-ci élevant ses bras au-dessus de sa tête présentait le moellon à un troisième élevé au-dessus de lui, lequel, par la même opération le fesait passer à un quatrième, et ainsi de main en main, le moellon parvenait, en un moment, a la hauteur de l'echafaud, sur lequel etaient les maçons prêts à l'employer.

Que penses-tu de ce que tu vois ? dit M. Durand à son fils. Pourquoi tant de personnes sont-elles employées à bâtir cette maison ? Ne serait-il pas mieux qu'un seul homme y travaillât, et que les autres allassent faire chacun son édifice ?

Vraiment oui, mon papa, répondit Albert : il y aurait alors bien plus de maisons qu'il n'y en a.

As-tu bien pensé, répondit M. Durand, à ce que tu me dis-là, mon fils ? Sais-tu combien d'arts et de métiers appartiennent à la construction d'une maison comme celle-ci ? Il faudrait donc qu'un homme seul qui en entreprendrait l'édifice, se formât dans toutes ces professions, en sorte qu'il passerait sa vie entière à acquérir ces diverses connaissances, avant de pouvoir être en état de commencer un bâtiment.

Mais supposons qu'il pût s'instruire en peu de temps de tout ce qu'il doit savoir pour cela. Voyons-le tout seul, et sans aucun secours, creuser d'abord la terre pour y jeter ses fondemens, aller ensuite chercher ses pierres, les tailler, gâcher le mortier, le plâtre. et la chaux, et préparer tout ce qui doit entrer dans sa maçonnerie. Le voilà qui, plein d'ardeur, dispose ses mesures, dresse ses échelles, établit ses échafauds ; mais dans combien de temps penses-tu que sa maison puisse être élevée jusqu'au toit ?

Albert. Ah ! mon papa, je crains bien qu'il ne vienne jamais à bout de l'achever.

M. Durand. Tu as raison, mon fils : et il en est de cette maison comme de tous les travaux de la société. Lorsqu'un homme veut se retirer à l'écart, et travailler pour lui seul ; lorsque, dans la crainte d'être obligé de prêter ses secours aux autres, il refuse d'en emprunter de leur part ; il ruine ses forces dans son entreprise et se voit bientôt contraint de l'abandonner. au lieu que si les hommes se prêtent mutuellement leur assistance, ils exécutent en peu de temps les choses les plus compliquées et les plus pénibles, et pour lesquelles il aurait fallu le cours d'une vie entière à chacun d'eux en particulier.

Il en est de même encore des plaisirs de la vie. Celui qui voudrait en jouir tout seul, n'aurait à se procurer qu'un bien petit nombre de jouissances. Mais que tous se réunissent pour contribuer au bonheur les uns des autres, chacun y trouve sa portion.

Tu dois un jour entrer dans la société, mon fils : que l'exemple de ces ouvriers soit toujours présent à ta mémoire. Tu vois combien ils s'abrègent et se facilitent leurs travaux par les secours mutuels qu'ils se donnent. Nous repasserons dans quelques jours, et nous verrons leur maison achevée. Cherche donc à aider les autres dans leurs entreprises, si tu veux qu'ils s'empressent, à leur tour, de travailler pour toi.

BERQUIN.

LE NID DE MOINEAUX.

Le petit Robert aperçut un jour un nid de moineaux sous le bord du toit de sa maison. Aussitôt il courut chercher ses sœurs, pour leur faire part de sa découverte, et ils cherchèrent ensemble comment ils pourraient se rendre maîtres de la couvée.

Il fut convenu entre eux, qu'il fallait attendre que les petits se fussent couverts de leurs premières plumes, qu'alors Robert appliquerait une échelle à la muraille, et que ses sœurs la tiendraient par le pied, tandis qu'il grimperait au haut, pour atteindre le nid.

Lorsqu'ils jugèrent que les oisillons s'étaient bien emplumés, ils se mirent en devoir d'exécuter leur projet. Le succès en fut heureux. Ils trouvèrent dans le nid trois petits. Le père et la mère jetaient des cris plaintifs, en se voyant enlever leurs enfans, qu'ils avaient pris tant de peine à nourrir ; mais Robert et ses sœurs étaient si transportés de joie, qu'ils ne firent aucune attention à ces plaintes.

Il se trouvèrent d'abord un peu embarrassés sur l'usage qu'ils devaient faire de leurs prisonniers. Adeline, la plus jeune, d'un caractère doux et compatissant, voulait qu'on les mît dans une cage. Elle se chargeait d'en avoir soin, et de leur donner tous les jours leur nourriture. Elle peignit vivement à son frère et à sa sœur le plaisir qu'ils auraient de voir et d'entendre ces jeunes oiseaux, lorsqu'ils seraient devenus grands.

Cette proposition fut combattue par Robert. Il soutint qu'il valait mieux les plumer tout vifs, et qu'il y aurait bien plus de plaisir à les voir sautiller tout nus dans la chambre, qu'à les voir tristement renfermés dans une cage.

Cécile, qui était l'aînée, se déclara pour l'avis d'Adeline : Robert s'obstina dans le sien. Enfin, comme les deux petites filles virent que leur frère ne voulait point céder, et que d'ailleurs il tenait le nid en son pouvoir, elles consentirent à tout ce qu'il voulait.

Il n'avait pas attendu leur aveu pour commencer son exécution ; il avait déjà plumé le premier. " En voilà un de déshabillé," dit-il, en le mettant à terre. Dans un moment toute la petite famille fut dépouillée de ses plumes naissantes. Les pauvres bêtes jetaient des cris douloureux, elles tremblotaient, elles agitaient tristement leurs ailes, mais Robert, au lieu de se laisser attendrir par leurs souffrances, ne borna pas là ses persécutions. Il les poussait du pied pour les faire avancer, et lorsqu'elles fesaient une culbute, il poussait de grands éclats de rire. À la fin, ses sœurs se mirent à rire avec lui.

Tandis qu'ils se livraient à cet amusement barbare, ils virent, de loin, venir leur précepteur! Pst! chacun met un oiseau dans sa poche, et se sauve à toutes jambes.

Eh bien, leur cria le précepteur, où allez-vous? Revenez.

Cet ordre les obligea de s'arrêter: ils s'avancèrent lentement, et les yeux baissés vers la terre.

Le Précepteur. Pourquoi, donc, fuyez-vous ma présence?

Robert. C'est que nous étions en train de jouer.

Le Précep. Vous savez que je ne vous ai pas interdit les amusemens, et que je n'ai jamais tant de plaisir que lorsque je vous vois bien joyeux.

Rob. Nous avions peur que vous ne vinssiez nous gronder.

Le Précep. Est-ce que je vous gronde, lorsque vous prenez une récréation innocente? Vous avez fait, je le vois quelques malices. Pourquoi avez-vous tous une main dans la poche? Je veux savoir ce que c'est; présentez-moi votre main, et ce que vous y tenez.

(Ils présentent chacun la main avec un oiseau plumé.)

Le Précep. (avec un mouvement mêlé de pitié et d'indignation.) Et qui vous a donné l'idée de traiter de la sorte ces pauvres petites bêtes?

Rob. C'est qu'il est si drôle de voir sauter des moineaux sans plumes!

Le Précep. Vous trouvez donc bien drôle de voir souffrir d'innocentes créatures, et d'entendre leurs cris douloureux?

Rob. Non, certainement; mais je ne croyais pas que cela les fit souffrir.

Le Précep. Eh bien, approchez; je veux vous en convaincre.

(Il lui tire quelques cheveux.)

Rob. Aïe! aïe!

Le Précep. Est-ce que cela vous fait mal?

Rob. Vous croyez donc que cela fait du bien d'arracher des cheveux?

Le Précep. Bon! il n'y en a qu'une douzaine.

Rob. Mais c'est trop.

Le Précep. Que serait-ce donc si l'on vous arrachait toute la chevelure? Concevez-vous la douleur que vous en ressentiriez? Voilà cependant le supplice que vous avez fait endurer à ces pauvres oiseaux, qui ne vous avaient fait aucun mal. Et vous, mesdemoiselles, vous qui êtes nées avec un cœur plus sensible, vous l'avez souffert!

Les deux petites filles étaient restées debout en silence, mais en entendant ces dernières paroles, accablées du reproche, elles allèrent s'asseoir, et des larmes roulèrent dans leurs yeux.

Le précepteur remarqua leurs regrets; il en fut touché, et ne dit plus rien. Robert ne pleurait pas, et il chercha à se justifier de cette manière.

Je ne croyais pas leur faire du mal; ils ne cessaient pas de chanter, et ils battaient des ailes, comme s'ils avaient du plaisir.

Le Précep. Vous appelez leurs cris des chansons? Mais pourquoi chantaient-ils?

Rob. Apparemment pour appeler leur père et leur mère.

Le Précep. Sans doute. Et lorsque leurs cris les auraient attirés, que voulaient-ils leur témoigner en battant des ailes?

Rob. Je ne le sais pas trop. C'était, peut-être, pour leur demander du secours.

Le Précep. Vous l'avez dit. Ainsi, si ces oiseaux avaient pu s'exprimer en langue humaine, vous les auriez entendu s'écrier; "Ah! mon père et ma mère, sauvez-nous. Nous sommes malheureusement tombés entre les mains d'enfans barbares, qui nous ont arraché toutes nos plumes. Nous avons froid, nous souffrons. Venez nous réchauffer, et nous panser, ou nous allons mourir."

Les petites filles ne purent y tenir plus long-temps: elles cachèrent en sanglotant, leur visage dans leur mouchoir.

C'est toi, Robert, dirent-elles, qui nous a poussées à cette méchanceté. Nous en avions horreur.

Robert lui-même sentit, en ce moment, toute sa faute. Il en avait déjà été puni par les cheveux que son précepteur lui avait arrachés; il le fut bien plus encore par les reproches de son cœur. Le précepteur n'avait pas besoin d'ajouter à ce double châtiment. Ce n'était pas en effet par un instinct de cruauté, mais seulement par un défaut de réflexion, que Robert avait commis ces meurtres. La pitié qu'il prit, dès ce moment, pour toutes les créatures plus faibles que lui ouvrit son cœur aux sentimens de bienfesance et d'humanité qui l'ont animé tout le reste de sa vie.

Le même.

SI LES HOMMES NE TE VOIENT PAS, DIEU TE VOIT.

M. de la Ferrière se promenait un jour dans les champs avec Fabien, son plus jeune fils. C'était un beau jour d'automne, et il fesait encore grand chaud.

Mon papa, lui dit Fabien, en tournant la tête du côté d'un jardin, le long duquel ils marchaient alors, j'ai bien soif.

Et moi aussi, mon fils, lui répondit M. de la Ferrière. Mais il faut prendre patience, jusqu'à ce que nous arrivions à la maison

Fabien. Voilà un poirier chargé de bien belles poires. Voyez, c'est du doyenné. Ah! que j'en mangerais une avec plaisir!

M. de la Ferrière. Je le crois sans peine. Mais cet arbre est dans un jardin fermé de toutes parts.

Fab. La haie n'est pas trop fourrée, et voici un trou par où je pourrais bien passer.

M. de la Fer. Et que dirait le maître du jardin, s'il était là?

Fab. Oh! sûrement, il n'y est pas, et il n'y a personne qui puisse nous voir.

M. de la Fer. Tu te trompes, mon enfant. Il y a quelqu'un qui nous voit, et qui nous punirait avec justice, parce qu'il y aurait du mal à faire ce que tu me proposes.

Fab. Et qui serait-ce donc, mon papa?

M. de la Fer. Celui qui est présent partout, qui ne nous perd jamais un instant de vue, et qui voit jusque dans le fond de nos pensées, Dieu

Fab. Ah! vous avez raison: je n'y songe plus.

Au même instant, il se leva de derrière la haie, un homme qu'ils n'avaient pu voir, parce qu'il était étendu sur un banc de gazon. C'était un vieillard à qui appartenait le jardin, et qui parla de cette manière à Fabien:

"Remercie Dieu, mon enfant,

de ce que ton père t'a empêché de te glisser dans mon jardin, et d'y venir prendre une chose qui ne t'appartenait pas. Apprends qu'au pied de ces arbres, on a tendu des piéges pour surprendre les voleurs ; tu t'y serais cassé les jambes, et tu serais resté boiteux pour toujours. Mais, puisqu'au premier mot de la sage leçon que t'a faite ton père, tu as témoigné de la crainte de Dieu, et que tu n'as pas insisté plus longtemps sur le vol que tu méditais, je vais te donner avec plaisir des fruits qui tu désires."

A ces mots, il alla vers le plus beau poirier, secoua l'arbre, et porta à Fabien son chapeau rempli de poires.

M. de la Ferrière voulait tirer de l'argent de sa bourse, pour récompenser cet honnête vieillard ; mais il ne put jamais l'engager à céder à ses instances. J'ai eu du plaisir, monsieur, à obliger votre enfant, et je n'en n'aurais plus, si je m'en laissais payer. Il n'y a que Dieu qui paye ces choses-là.

M. de la Ferrière lui tendit la main par-dessus la haie ; Fabien le remercia aussi dans un assez joli compliment ; mais il lui témoignait sa reconnaissance d'une manière encore bien plus vive, par l'air d'appétit avec lequel il mordait dans les poires, dont l'eau ruisselait de tous côtés.

Voilà un bien brave homme, dit Fabien à son papa, lorsqu'il eut fini la dernière poire, et qu'ils se furent éloignés du vieillard.

M. de la Ferrière. Oui, mon ami : il l'est devenu, sans doute, pour avoir pénétré son cœur de cette grande vérité, que Dieu ne laisse jamais le bien sans récompense, et le mal sans châtiment.

Fabien. Dieu m'aurait donc puni, si j'avais pris les poires ?

M. de la Fer. Le bon vieillard t'a dit ce qui te serait arrivé.

Fab. Mes pauvres jambes l'ont échappé belle ! Mais ce n'est pas Dieu qui a tendu lui-même ces piéges ?

M. de la Fer. Non sans doute, ce n'est pas lui-même ; mais les piéges n'ont pas été tendus à son insçu, et sans sa permission. Dieu, mon cher enfant, règle tout ce qui se passe sur la terre, et il dirige toujours les événemens de manière à récompenser les gens de bien de leurs bonnes actions, et à punir les méchans de leurs crimes. Je vais te raconter, à ce sujet, une aventure qui m'a trop vivement frappé dans mon enfance, pour que je puisse l'oublier de toute ma vie.

Fab. Ah ! mon papa, que je suis heureux aujourd'hui ! de la promenade, des poires, et une histoire encore !

M. de la Fer. "Quand j'étais encore aussi petit que toi, et que je vivais auprès de mon père, nous avions deux voisins, l'un à la droite, l'autre à la gauche de notre maison. Le premier s'appellait Dubois et le second Verneuil.

"M. Dubois avait un fils nommé Silvestre, et M. Verneuil en avait aussi un, nommé Gaspard.

"Silvestre, lorsqu'il était seul dans le jardin de son père, s'amusait à jeter des pierres dans tous les jardins d'alentour, sans faire réflexion qu'il pouvait blesser quelqu'un. M. Dubois s'en était aperçu, et lui en avait fait de vives réprimandes, en le menaçant de le châtier, s'il y revenait jamais. Mais par malheur, cet enfant ignorait, ou ne pouvait se persuader qu'il ne faut pas faire le mal même lorsqu'on est seul, parce que Dieu est toujours auprès de nous, et qu'il voit tout ce que nous fesons. Un jour que son père était sorti, croyant n'avoir pas de témoins, et qu'ainsi personne ne le punirait, il remplit sa poche de cailloux, et se mit à les lancer de tous les côtés.

" Dans le même temps, M. Verneuil était dans son jardin avec Gaspard son fils.

" Gaspard avait le défaut de croire, comme Silvestre, que c'était assez de ne pas faire le mal devant les autres, et que lorsqu'on était seul, on pouvait faire tout ce qu'on voulait.

" Son père avait un fusil chargé pour tirer aux moineaux, qui venaient manger ses cerises, et il se tenait sous un berceau, pour les guetter. Dans ce moment, un domestique vint lui dire qu'un étranger l'attendait dans le salon. Il laissa le fusil sous le berceau, et il défendit expressément à Gaspard d'y toucher. Gaspard se voyant seul, se dit à lui-même : je ne vois pas le mal qu'il y aurait à jouer un moment avec ce fusil En disant ces mots, il le prit, et se mit à faire l'exercice comme un soldat. Il présentait les armes, il se reposait sur les armes ; il voulut essayer s'il saurait aussi coucher en joue et ajuster.

" Le bout de son fusil était tourné par hasard vers le jardin de M. Dubois. Au moment où il allait fermer l'œil gauche pour viser, un caillou, lancé par Silvestre, vint le frapper droit à cet œil. Gaspard, d'effroi et de douleur, laissa tomber son fusil. Le coup partit, et (aïe ! aïe !) on entendit des cris dans les deux jardins.

" Gaspard avait reçu une pierre dans l'œil, Silvestre reçut toute la charge du fusil dans sa jambe.— L'un devint borgne, l'autre boiteux ; et ils restèrent dans cet état toute leur vie."

Fab. Ah ! le pauvre Silvestre ! le pauvre Gaspard ! que je les plains !

M. de la Fer. Ils étaient effectivement fort à plaindre ; mais je suis encore plus sensible au malheur de leurs parens, d'avoir eu des enfans indociles et disgraciés.— Dans le fond, ce fut un vrai bonheur pour ces deux petits vauriens, d'avoir eu cette mésaventure.

Fab. Et comment donc, mon papa ?

M. de la Fer. Je vais te le dire. Si Dieu n'avait, de bonne heure, puni ces enfans, ils auraient toujours continué à faire le mal, lorsqu'ils se seraient vus seuls ; au lieu qu'ils apprirent par cette expérience, que tout le mal que les hommes ne voient pas, Dieu le voit, et le punit.

C'est d'après cette leçon qu'ils se corrigèrent l'un et l'autre, qu'ils devinrent prudens et religieux, et qu'ils évitaient de mal-faire, dans la plus grande solitude, comme s'ils avaient vu s'ouvrir sur eux tous les yeux de l'univers.

Et c'était bien aussi le dessein de Dieu, en les punissant de cette manière ; car ce bon Père ne nous châtie que dans la vue de nous rendre meilleurs.

Fab. Voilà un œil et une jambe qui me rendront sage. Je veux éviter le mal, et pratiquer le bien, quand même je ne verrais personne auprès de moi.

En disant ces mots, ils arrivèrent à la porte de leur maison.

Le même.

LES JARRETIERES ET LES MANCHETTES.

Louise. Le joli jour que celui des étrennes ! Ah ! ma sœur, il me tarde bien qu'il arrive.

Sophie. Tiens, ne m'en parle pas. Ce mois crotté de Décembre me paraît plus long, à lui seul, que tout le reste de l'année. Que de belles choses nous allons avoir ! j'y rêve la nuit, ou je m'éveille pour y songer.

Loui. Te souviens-tu comme l'année dernière, tous les amis de papa et de maman nous apportaient des bonbons et des joujoux ? Nous en avions tant, que nous ne savions où les fourrer.

Soph. Et la veille comme le salon fut éclairé de bougies ! Je crois y être encore. Il y avait une grande table couverte de jolis présens. Maman nous appela d'une voix douce. Venez, mes chères filles, recevez ces cadeaux d'aussi bon cœur que je vous les donne. Elle nous embrassait et pleurait de joie. Je ne l'ai jamais vue si contente que ce jour-là, en nous voyant frapper dans nos mains, et danser, comme des folles, autour de la chambre.

Loui. Elle était, je crois, encore plus heureuse que nous.

Soph. Il semblait que c'était elle qui recevait ses étrennes.

Loui. Il faut donc qu'il y ait un grand plaisir à donner ! Sais-tu ce que nous devons faire, Sophie ? Nous sommes bien petites, et nous ne possédons pas grand'chose ; mais nous pouvons encore nous procurer ce plaisir.

Soph. Comment cela, ma sœur ?

Loui. C'est dans quinze jours le premier jour de l'an, et nous avons de l'argent dans notre bourse.

Soph. Oui, j'ai près de six francs, moi. Qu'en ferons-nous ?

Loui. Tu sais bien que c'est après-demain St. Thomas, fête de la paroisse. Il y a une foire le long de la rue : il faudra nous lever de bonne heure, bien travailler, et apprendre avec soin toutes nos leçons, pour qu'on nous permette d'aller à la foire l'après-midi. J'ai douze francs en pièces de douze sous. Nous prendrons chacune la moitié de notre argent, et nous en acheterons les plus jolies choses que nous pourrons trouver. Nous les apporterons ici bien enveloppées ; et, la veille du premier jour de l'an, nous irons donner les étrennes aux enfans de la portière.

Soph. Mais il faudrait que les enfans de notre pauvre frotteur en eussent aussi leur part.

Loui. Tu as raison ; je n'y songeais pas. Oh ! comme ils vont sauter de joie. Cette aubaine ne leur est sûrement pas encore arrivée.

Soph. Nous serons donc les premières qui leur aurons causé ce plaisir ! O ma sœur ! il faut que je t'embrasse pour cette idée.

Loui. Oui, mais un moment— il m'en vient une autre. Cet argent que nous voulons dépenser—

Soph. Eh bien, il est à nous, et nous pouvons en disposer comme il nous plaît.

Loui. Je le sais aussi. Mais—

Soph. Mais, quoi donc ?

Loui. C'est de nos parens que nous l'avons reçu. Si nous en fesons des cadeaux, ce n'est pas nous qui les ferons, ce seront nos parens.

Soph. Oui, cela est vrai. Nous n'en avons pourtant pas d'autre que celui-là.

Loui. Ecoute ; nous pouvons trouver un autre moyen. Je sais broder assez joliment, et toi, tu ne commences pas mal à tricoter.

Soph. A quoi cela nous servira-t-il ?

Loui. Tu auras bientôt tricoté

une paire de jarretières pour mon papa. Moi, depuis quinze jours je lui brode des manchettes. Il faut faire en sorte (et nous le pouvons) que notre besogne soit achevée deux ou trois jours avant le premier de l'an.

Soph. Pourquoi donc, ma sœur ?

Loui. Nous les porterons à notre papa, qui se fera un plaisir de nous les acheter, et qui nous les payera trois fois plus qu'elles ne valent ; oh ! j'en suis bien sûre.

Soph. Mais la foire se tient après-demain, et nous ne pouvons achever d'ici là, toi, tes manchettes, et moi, mes jarretières.

Loui. Cela n'est pas nécessaire non plus. L'argent dont nous avons besoin après-demain pour nos emplettes, nous pouvons l'emprunter de notre bourse, et nous serons en état de nous le rendre avant de donner nos étrennes. Ainsi nous pourrons dire, en toute vérité, que c'est nous-mêmes qui aurons fait ces cadeaux aux pauvres enfans.

Soph. Voilà qui est fort bien imaginé. C'est toujours toi qui as le plus d'esprit. Il est vrai que tu es l'aînée.

Loui. Que nous serons contentes d'avoir su gagner de quoi donner tant de joie à des petits malheureux !

Soph. Oh ! si c'était demain, ce grand jour !

Loui. Il viendra bientôt, à présent, et nous aurons toujours du plaisir à l'attendre.

Le même.

LE BOUQUET QUI NE SE FLETRIT JAMAIS.

Agathe. Eh ! bonjour, ma chère Eugénie. C'est une excellente idée que tu as eue de venir me voi aujourd'hui.

Eugénie. Maman vient de me permettre de passer tout le reste de la soirée avec toi.

Aga. J'en suis bien charmée : le temps est si beau ! Il me semble que nos amis nous en deviennent plus chers, quand la nature est riante.

Eug. Je le sens aussi. Tiens, donne-moi la main. Comme nous allons jaser et courir ensemble !

Aga. Veux-tu commencer par faire quelques tours dans le bosquet !

Eug. Vraiment oui ; c'est fort bien pensé. Nous pourrons y causer plus à notre aise.

Aga. Je te demande seulement la permission de m'asseoir quelquefois pour travailler à mon ouvrage.

Eug. A la bonne heure. Je t'aiderai même, si tu veux.

Aga. Oh ! non, je te remercie. Je ne voudrais pas qu'il y eût un seul point d'une autre main que de la mienne.

Eug. Je vois que c'est pour en faire un cadeau.

Aga. Tu l'as deviné.

Eug. Et l'ouvrage presse donc beaucoup ?

Aga. Tu sais que c'est le 4 de ce mois, le jour de Sainte Rosalie. Je ne me consolerais de ma vie, si ce tablier de filet n'était fait pour ce jour-là.

Eug. Rosalie, dis-tu ? Je ne connais personne de ce nom-là parmi toutes les demoiselles de notre société.

Aga. C'est pour une de mes amies particulières. Oh ! une tendre et excellente amie, à qui je dois peutêtre tout mon bonheur.

Eug. Et comment cela, s'il te plaît, ma chère Agathe ? Je meurs d'envie de le savoir.

Aga. Dis-moi, Eugénie, n'as-tu pas remarqué, depuis mon retour un grand changement dans mon caractère?

Eug. Puisque tu veux que je te le dise, j'en conviendrai franchement avec toi: je ne te reconnais plus. Comment as-tu fait pour changer à ce point? Lorsque je te quittai, il y a quinze mois, pour aller passer un an chez ma tante, tu étais vaine et acariâtre. Tu offensais sans pitié tout le monde, et la moindre familiarité te paraissait un outrage. Aujourd'hui, tes manières sont simples et prévenantes. Tu as un air de complaisance et d'affabilité qui te gagne tous les cœurs. Je t'avouerai que moi-même je t'aime cent fois plus que je ne t'aimais alors. Tu prenais quelquefois des airs de hauteur qui me révoltaient. Il me venait à chaque instant l'idée de rompre avec toi; au lieu qu'à présent je goûte un plaisir inexprimable dans ton entretien. Et ce qui achève de me ravir, c'est que tu as l'air d'être beaucoup plus heureuse.

Aga. Je le suis aussi, ma chère amie. Ah! j'étais bien à plaindre dans le temps dont tu parles. Je fesais également le desespoir de ma famille, et de tous ceux qui s'intéressaient à mon bonheur. La pauvre demoiselle Brochon surtout, que je la fesais souffrir! Elle, pourtant, qui m'aimait avec tant de tendresse, qui remplissait si bien la parole qu'elle avait donnée à maman le jour de sa mort, de tenir sa place auprès de moi, de me porter tout l'amour d'une mère!

Eug. Il faut convenir que tu ne pouvais pas tomber en de meilleures mains, pour recevoir une éducation distinguée. Il n'est point de parens qui ne souhaitassent de la voir auprès de leur fille.

Aga. Tu ne sais pas encore tout ce que je lui dois; je veux te le raconter. C'est l'histoire d'une matinée qui restera toujours gravée dans mon souvenir. Le quatre de ce mois, il y aura un an, c'était le jour de sa fète. Je m'éveillai d'assez bonne heure. Elle dort encore, me dis-je en moi-même; je veux la surprendre avant qu'elle se lève Je m'habillai toute seule. Je pris la corbeille qu'une aimable petite demoiselle m'avait donnée au premier jour de l'an *(elle serre la main d'Eugénie)*, et je courus dans le jardin pour la remplir de fleurs, que je voulais répandre sur le lit de mademoiselle Brochon. Je me glissai, en cachette, le long de la charmille, et j'arrivai, sans que personne m'eût aperçue, au petit bosquet de rosiers, où je cueillis trois des plus belles roses qui venaient de s'èpanouir. Il me fallait encore du chèvre-feuille, du jasmin, et du myrte. J'allai, pour en cueillir, autour du berceau qui termine la grande allée. Tout-à-coup, en passant devant l'ouverture, j'aperçois en un coin du berceau, mademoiselle Brochon à genoux, la tête cachée dans ses mains. Je tâchai de m'en retourner doucement sur la pointe des pieds; mais elle avait entendu le bruit de mes pas. Elle se releva précipitamment, tourna la tête, m'aperçut, et me cria de venir la trouver.

Elle n'avait pas eu le temps de bien essuyer ses larmes; je vis que ses yeux en étaient encore mouillés. Mais ce n'était pas de ces larmes douces comme je lui en avais vu répandre au récit de quelque acte généreux de bienfesance, ou de droiture. Malgré l'air d'amitié dont elle me recevait, il me sembla remarquer sur son visage des traces de douleur.

Elle me prit doucement cette main dans une des siennes, et passa l'autre autour de moi. Nous fîmes, de cette manière, deux tours d'allée, sans qu'elle me dit un seul mot. De mon côté, je n'osais ouvrir la bouche, tant j'étais interdite par son silence.

Elle me pressa ensuite plus étroitement contre son sein, et me regardant avec un air attendri, en jetant un coup d'œil sur les fleurs, dont ma corbeille était remplie: "Je vois, ma chère Agathe," me dit-elle, "que vous avez pensé de bonne heure à ma fête. Cette attention délicate me ferait oublier les tristes pensées dont j'étais occupée en ce moment à votre sujet, si le soin de votre bonheur n'y était attaché: oui, ma chère amie n'attribuez qu'à ma tendresse pour vous ce que je vais vous dire. Il me tarde d'en avoir déchargé mon cœur, pour l'ouvrir ensuite tout entier aux nouveaux sentimens que je vous dois pour le bouquet que vous me préparez."

J'étais tremblante et muette pendant qu'elle m'adressait ce discours. C'était comme si ma conscience m'eut parlé par sa bouche.

"Vous qui avez reçu de la nature," continua-t-elle, "des dispositions si bien cultivées par les exemples et les instructions de votre maman, pourquoi voulez-vous les pervertir par un défaut capable d'empoisonner, lui seul, les plus excellentes qualités? Je ne vous le nommerai point; après ce que je viens de vous dire, son nom vous inspirerait peut-être trop d'horreur contre vous-même, et je ne veux pas vous mortifier. Il suffit que votre cœur vous le nomme en secret, et je crois vous connaître assez pour être sûre que vous emploirez les plus nobles efforts à le détruire.

"N'allons point chercher des temps trop reculés: fesons seulement l'examen de la conduite que vous tîntes dans le journée d'hier. C'est elle qui m'avait plongée dans la tristesse où vous venez de me surprendre.

"Vous souvenez-vous du ton d'emphase que vous prîtes à déjeûner, pour étaler vos connaissances dans l'histoire? Vous rappeliez des événemens assez instructifs pour qu'on vous eût écoutée avec intérêt, si l'on ne vous eût vue trop enflée du désir d'exciter l'admiration. Vous aviez l'air si satisfaite de vous-même, que l'on craignit de vous donner des éloges, de peur d'ajouter à votre vanité. Souvenez-vous en même temps de l'attention qu'on prêtait à l'aimable petite Adélaïde; comme tout le monde était enchanté des grâces simples et naturelles de son récit, de l'air modeste dont elle rougissait de paraître si bien instruite Je vous voyais pâlir de dépit et d'envie; je voyais rouler dans vos yeux des larmes de rage, que vous cherchiez vainement à dérober, tandis que toute la compagnie se réjouissait intérieurement de vous voir humiliée.

that th
might

"L'après-midi, quand, d'un air de triomphe, vous vîntes montrer votre cahier d'écriture, et qu'on se le fesait passer froidement de main en main, sans vous donner les louanges que vous sembliez commander; comme vous le reprîtes d'un air d'humeur et de colère!

Enfin le soir, lorsqu'en accompagnant Adélaïde sur le forté-piano, les fausses mesures, que peut-être fesiez-vous exprès, la déroutaient dans son chant, elle vous pria doucement à l'oreille de toucher un peu plus juste, quelle mine hideuse vous fîtes alors à votre amie!"

"Ah! de grâce, n'achevez pas," m'écriai-je en fondant en larmes; car ces paroles m'avaient pénétrée jusqu'au fond du cœur.

"C'était la vanité, ce vice que vous n'osiez pas me nommer. Jamais je n'ai senti si vivement combien il est affreux."

Je ne pus en dire davantage; mais elle vit bien ce qui se passait dans mon cœur. Ses bras agités me pressèrent contre son sein avec une tendresse que je ne saurais te peindre. Je sentais ses larmes couler sur mon visage, tandis que ses yeux étaient tournés vers le ciel.

L'éloquence de cette prière muette acheva de me troubler. Nous étions venues, sans nous en apercevoir, au pied de l'ormeau que voici. Nous étions debout auprès de ce banc de verdure. Je m'y laissai tomber à demi-évanouie. Elle me prodigua les plus tendres secours, et ranima, par ses caresses, mes esprits abattus.

Comme nous étions près de rentrer à la maison, je lui dis en l'embrassant: "Séchez vos larmes, ma bonne amie; ce sont aujourd'hui les dernières que vous aurez à répandre sur mes défauts."

Ma chère Agathe, me répondit-elle, rien ne pouvait me causer une plus grande joie pour le jour de ma fête, que de vous voir témoigner cette noble résolution. C'est le bouquet le plus propre à nous parer l'une et l'autre; et j'espère qu'il ne se flétrira jamais.

Peu à peu nous devînmes toutes les deux plus tranquilles Elle me fit remarquer le repos délicieux de la matinée. Mon cœur soulagé se trouvait en état de goûter les charmes d'un beau jour. Je sentis alors combien il est doux de retrouver ce calme en soi-même. Je lui demandai ses conseils pour entretenir dans mon cœur cette riante sérénité. Deux heures s'écoulèrent ainsi rapidement dans un entretien d'amitié, de confiance, et d'instruction touchantes.

Mon papa, sans m'en avertir, avait fait préparer une petite fête. Nous la célébrâmes avec toute la joie dont nos cœurs venaient de se remplir. C'est depuis ce jour, ma chère amie, que j'ai commencé à me guérir d'un défaut si insupportable aux autres, et à moi-même. Je te laisse maintenant à penser si je puis oublier, quand ce jour revient, de marquer ma tendre reconnaissance à la digne amie qui en a fait l'époque de mon bonheur.

Eug. O ma chère Agathe, heureusement j'ai du temps encore. Je veux aussi lui préparer mon bouquet, pour avoir su doubler le plaisir que je sentais à t'aimer.

Le même.

LE MENTEUR CORRIGE PAR LUI-MEME.

Le petit Gaspard était parvenu à l'âge de six ans, sans qu'il lui fût jamais échappé un mensonge. Il ne fesait rien de mal; ainsi il n'avait aucune raison de cacher la vérité. Lorsqu'il lui arrivait quelque malheur, comme de casser une vitre, ou de faire une tache à son habit, il allait, tout de suite, l'avouer à son papa. Celui-ci avait la bonté de lui pardonner; et il se contentait de l'avertir d'être dorénavant plus attentif.

Un jour son petit cousin Robert vint le trouver. Celui-ci était un fort méchant garçon. Gaspard, qui voulait amuser son ami, lui proposa de jouer au domino. Robert le voulut bien; mais à condition que chaque partie serait d'une pièce de deux sous. Gaspard refusa d'abord, parce que son père lui avait défendu de jouer de l'argent. Enfin, il se laissa séduire par les prières de Robert; et il perdit en un quart d'heure tout l'argent qu'il avait économisé depuis quelques semaines sur ses plaisirs. Gaspard fut désolé de cette perte; il se retira dans un coin, et se mit sâchement à pleurer. Robert se moqua de lui, et s'en retourna triomphant avec son butin.

Le père de Gaspard ne tarda pas à revenir. Comme il aimait beaucoup son fils, il le fit appeler pour l'embrasser, Que t'est-il donc arrivé dans mon absence? lui dit-il, en le voyant accablé de tristesse.

Gaspard. C'est le petit Robert, mon voisin, qui est venu me forcer de jouer avec lui au domino.

M. Gaspard. Il n'y a pas de mal à cela, mon enfant, c'est un amusement que je t'ai permis. Mais est-ce que vous avez joué de l'argent?

Gaspard. Non, mon papa.

M. Gaspard. Pourquoi donc as-tu les yeux rouges?

Gaspard. C'est que je voulais faire voir à Robert l'argent que j'avais épargné pour m'acheter un livre. Je l'avais mis, par précaution, derrière la grosse pierre qui est à notre porte. Quand j'ai voulu le chercher, je ne l'ai pas trouvé. Quelque passant me l'aura pris.

Son père soupçonna, dans ce récit un peu de mensonge; mais il cacha son mécontentement, et il alla aussitôt chez son voisin. Lorsqu'il aperçut le petit Robert, il affecta de sourire, et lui dit: Eh bien, mon enfant, tu as donc été bien heureux aujourd'hui au domino? Oui, monsieur, lui répondit Robert, j'ai joué fort heureusement.

Et combien as-tu gagné à mon fils?

Vingt-quatre sous.

Et t'a-t-il payé?

Eh mais! sans doute! Oh! oui; je ne lui demande plus rien.

Quoique Gaspard eût mérité d'être puni sévèrement, son père voulut bien lui pardonner pour cette première fois. Il se contenta de lui dire, d'un air de mépris: Je sais maintenant que j'ai un menteur dans ma maison; et je vais avertir tout le monde de se défier de ses paroles,

Quelques jours après, Gaspard alla voir Robert, et lui fit voir un très-beau porte-crayon, dont son oncle lui avait fait présent. Robert en eut envie, et chercha tous les moyens de l'avoir. Il proposa en échange ses balles, sa toupie, et ses raquettes; mais comme il vit que Gaspard ne voulait s'en defaire à aucun prix, il enfonça son chapeau sur ses yeux, et dit effrontément: Le porte-crayon m'appartient. C'est chez toi que je l'ai perdu, et peut-être même me l'as-tu dérobé. Gaspard eut beau protester que c'était un cadeau de son oncle. Robert se mit en devoir de le lui arracher; et, comme Gaspard le tenait fortement dans ses mains, il lui sauta aux cheveux, le terrassa, lui mit les genoux sur la poitrine, et lui donna des coups de poing dans le visage, jusqu'à ce que Gaspard lui eût remis le porte-crayon.

Gaspard rentra chez lui, le nez tout sanglant, et les cheveux à moitié arrachés. Ah! mon papa, s'écria-t-il, d'aussi loin qu'il l'aperçut, venez me venger. Le méchant petit Robert m'a pris mon porte-crayon, et m'a accommodé comme vous voyez.

Mais, au lieu de le plaindre, son père lui répondit: Va, menteur, tu as joué sans doute au domino. C'est toi qui t'es barbouillé le nez de jus de mûres, et qui as mis ta chevelure en désordre, pour m'en imposer. En vain Gaspard affirma la vérité de son récit. Je ne crois plus, lui dit son père, celui qui m'a trompé une fois.

Gaspard, confondu, se retira dans sa chambre, et déplora amèrement son premier mensonge. Le lendemain il alla trouver son père, et lui demanda pardon. Je reconnais, lui dit-il, combien j'ai eu tort d'avoir cherché une fois à vous en faire accroire. Cela ne m'arrivera plus de ma vie; mais ne me faites pas davantage l'affront de vous défier de mes paroles.

Son père m'assurait l'autre jour, que depuis ce moment il n'était pas échappé à son fils le mensonge le plus léger, et que de son côté il l'en recompensait par la confiance la plus aveugle. Il n'exigeait plus de lui ni assurance, ni protestation. C'était assez que Gaspard lui eût dit une chose, pour qu'il s'en tînt aussi sûr que s'il l'avait vue de ses propres yeux.

Quelle douce satisfaction pour un père honnête, et pour un fils digne de son amitié! *Le même.*

DIALOGUE.

Emilie, La Mère.

Emilie. Maman!

La Mère. Que voulez-vous, Emilie?

Em. Ah! vous écrivez—j'en suis fâchée.

La M. Pourquoi?

Em. Mais à qui écrivez-vous donc?

La M. C'est à quelqu'un à qui j'ai affaire, et que vous ne connaissez pas.

Em. Et que lui mandez-vous, je vous prie?

La M. Qu'est-ce que cela vous fait?

Em. Rien; mais c'est pour le savoir.

La M. Vous voyez bien que votre curiosité est indiscrète et sans objet.

Em. Comment donc, maman?

La M. Ecoutez-moi. Lorsque vous me parlez tout bas des choses qui vous intéressent, si une de vos petites amies venait vous interrompre et vous demander ce que nous disons, qu'est-ce que vous diriez?

Em. Je dirais qu'elle est bien curieuse, et que cela ne la regarde pas.

La M. Vous croyez donc qu'elle commettrait une faute contre la politesse et la discrétion?

Em. Oui, maman.

La M. Eh bien, vous venez de commettre la même faute avec moi, et une bien plus grande encore; car vous me devez plus d'égards que votre petite amie ne vous en doit.

Em. Mais vous ne causiez pas tout bas, maman; vous écriviez.

La M. L'écriture est la conversation des absens. C'est le seul moyen qu'on ait de leur communiquer ses idées; l'on confie alors ses secrets au papier; voilà pourquoi tout ce qui est écrit est sacré. Nous ne devons pas plus nous permettre de lire les papiers qui se trouvent sous notre main, quand ils ne nous sont pas adressés, que d'écouter deux personnes qui se parlent tout bas.

Em. C'est donc bien mal d'écouter? Je ne le savais pas.

La M. Vous devez le concevoir, puisque vous trouveriez mauvais que vos compagnes écoutassent, quand vous me parlez.

Em. Oui, et il faut faire pour les autres comme nous voulons qu'ils fassent pour nous. Je sais bien cela.

La M. Souvenez-vous donc que ce serait manquer à l'honnêteté, à la probité, à toutes les lois de l'honneur et de la société, que de lire un papier adressé à un autre, et d'écouter ce que l'on dit avec dessein de n'être pas entendu.

Em. Tous les jours, grâce à vous, ma bonne maman, j'apprends quelque chose de nouveau. Souvent même je m'instruis sans vos leçons; il me suffit pour cela de vous écouter dans les choses que vous ne m'adressez point, et de parler tout bas à mon cœur.

LE GOÛTER

OU,

UN BIENFAIT N'EST JAMAIS PERDU

Drame en un Acte.

PERSONNAGES.

Adélaïde de Saint-Firmin, *âgée de 13 ans.*
Le Chevalier de Saint-Firmin, *âgé de 12 ans.*
Sophie de Florinville, *âgée de 10 ans.*
Un petit Paysan.
Un vieux Soldat.

Le Théâtre représente une allée de jardin terminée par une grille qui donne sur la campagne. La route passe au pied de la grille.

SCÈNE I.

Adélaïde est appuyée sur une petite table entourée de trois siéges, et sur laquelle sont un pot de confitures et trois petits pains. Adélaïde tient un livre, et lit avec distraction; elle jette de temps en temps les yeux sur le pot de confitures, et du côté de la grille: enfin, après un moment de silence, elle dit avec humeur:

Sophie ne vient pas! Serait-elle malade? Ou sa mère l'aurait-elle empêchée de sortir? Elle nous avait promis de venir goûter avec nous, et d'être ici avant cinq heures! Il en est six, et je ne la vois pas! *(Elle se lève et regarde de tous côtés.)* Ce retard commence à m'inquiéter. Croyant qu'elle viendrait, mon frère et moi, nous avons demandé pour notre goûter ce pot de marmelade d'abricots. Nous savions qu'elle l'aime à la folie. Nous voulions la surprendre agréablement, et elle ne viendra pas!

SCÈNE II.

Adélaïde, le Chevalier.

Le Chevalier. Eh bien, ma sœur, goûtons-nous? j'ai un appétit dévorant.

Ad. Non, pas encore, chevalier.

Le Ch. Comment! pas encore! Je ne peux plus attendre, moi.

Ad. J'attends bien.

Le Ch. Tu n'as pas, et tu ne dois pas avoir si faim que moi: toute l'après-dînée tu as été assise à côte de maman. Coudre, lire, babiller, cela ne donne point d'exercice; cela ne fait pas venir l'appétit: mais moi, qui ai pris ma leçon d'armes, ma leçon de danse, et qui viens de bêcher mon jardin, cela m'a fait digérer mon dîner; et bien vite encore!

Ad. J'en conviens.

Le Ch. Et puis quand je n'aurais pas faim, crois-tu que la vue et l'odeur de ce pot de confitures ne me mettraient pas bientôt en appétit? *(Il va prendre le pot de confitures, le sent, et le donne à sentir à sa sœur.)* Sens, ma sœur, sens; il embaume!

Ad. Il me fait autant envie qu'à toi.

Le Ch. Eh bien, découvrons-le, et mangeons.

Ad. Non, chevalier, cela ne se peut pas.

Le Ch. Pourquoi donc? as-tu goûté?

Ad. Non.

Le Ch. Ni moi non plus.

Ad. Ni Sophie non plus.

Le Ch. Et où est-elle?

Ad. Elle n'est pas encore venue.

Le Ch. Eh bien!

Ad. Eh bien, il faut l'attendre.

Le Ch. Pourquoi?

Ad. Pourquoi? parce que je l'ai invitée.

Le Ch. Pourquoi ne vient-elle pas?

Ad. Je n'en sais rien.

Le Ch. *(reporte le pot avec humeur)* Sophie est bien aimable, je l'aime de tout mon cœur; mais— *(il regarde son goûter avec gourmandise)* dans ce moment-ci, mon goûter l'emporte sur elle, et je vais goûter en l'attendant.

Ad. Ah! mon frère, si tu m'aimes, tu l'attendras. Je compte sur ton bon cœur.

Le Ch. *(avec humeur)* Oui! mon bon cœur! C'est bien vilain aussi, à mademoiselle Sophie de manquer comme cela à sa parole. Quand on a des rendez-vous d'honneur, on n'y manque pas; et parmi nous autres enfans, un rendez-vous de goûter est un rendez-vous d'honneur.

Ad. Attendons encore un peu; elle viendra sûrement.

Le Ch. Oui, pourvu que sa mère ne l'en empêche pas. Elle a des caprices, sa mère!

Ad. Comment donc cela?

Le Ch. Je ne sais pas trop ce que c'est qu'un caprice; mais quand on parle de Madame de Florinville, on dit, c'est une girouette; et cela m'a fait croire qu'une femme qui a des caprices, est une femme dont la tête tourne au premier vent.

Ad. *(gaiement)* Si madame de Florinville savait que nous parlons d'elle comme cela!

Le Ch. Elle doit bien s'en douter. Nous voyons tout, nous autres. Nos parens ne se méfient pas de nous, parce que nous sommes enfans; mais ils n'ont pas de meilleurs juges que nous. Tiens, par exemple, maman; je m'aperçois bien de sa finesse.

Ad. Comment donc?

Le Ch. Elle n'a pas l'air de nous rien commander, mais elle sait nous faire vouloir tout ce qu'elle veut; et voilà comme il fallait me prendre! Sans cela, vif et bouillant comme je suis, j'aurais fort bien pu être un petit mutin et un entêté.

Ad. Ta franchise me ravit.

Le Ch. Mais un petit moment; ne perdons pas la tête. J'ai bien voulu avoir pour toi la complaisance d'attendre Sophie: elle ne vient pas! Je vais faire danser le pot de confitures. *(Il court à la table.)*

Ad. Et Sophie n'en aura donc pas?

Le Ch. Si fait! mange de ce côté, moi de celui-ci, nous lui laisserons celui-là pour sa part; et si elle ne vient pas, nous le partagerons encore comme frère et sœur.

Ad. Tu veux donc que Sophie ait l'air d'avoir notre reste!

Le Ch. (revenant.) Comment!

Ad. Mais oui; cela serait-il honnête et délicat?

Le Ch. (comme malgré lui) Non *(avec impatience)* Qu'elle vienne donc! car elle met ma politesse à une épreuve trop forte et trop longue! *(Il se retourne et voit arriver Sophie.)* Ah! grâce au Ciel, la voici! Découvrons le pot! Voilà ton petit pain. *(Il le met à droite)* Voilà le sien. *(Il le met à gauche)* Voilà le mien. *(Il le met devant lui.)* Que tout soit prêt à la recevoir. *(Adélaïde va au devant de Sophie.)* Bon! voilà le goûter sous les armes! Quel assaut je vais lui donner!

SCÈNE III.

Adélaïde, Sophie, Le Chevalier.

Ad. Ah! te voilà, ma bonne amie!

Le Ch. (d'un ton de reproche) Oui! vous venez à une belle heure pour goûter! il y a déjà—une demi-heure que je vous attends; et sans ma sœur, ma foi! j'aurais fait une bonne brèche à ce pot de confitures.

Ad. Tais-toi donc, chevalier *(A Sophie)* Ne lui en veux pas, Sophie; c'est par bon cœur qu'il te gronde.

Sophie. J'en suis bien persuadée! mais je n'ai pu venir plutôt; je vous en fais bien mes excuses.

Ad. Que tu es bonne, avec tes excuses! N'est-il pas bien malade de goûter une demi-heure plus tard?

Le Ch. Bien malade! non—mais, écoutez donc; il y a des momens où mon estomac n'est pas si raisonnable que mon cœur.

Soph. C'est réparer bien joliment votre petit moment d'humeur.

Ad. Oh! mon frère a le cœur excellent!

Le Ch. Allons! avec vos complimens, n'allez-vous pas encore me faire attendre une seconde demi-heure? Goûtons, et si vous voulez faire mon éloge, j'aurai du moins la patience et le courage de l'entendre.

Ad. Chevalier! si tu m'aimes, encore un petit moment.

Le Ch. (la contrefesant) Encore! *Chevalier si tu m'aimes!* Pour un homme, comme je suis faible! Allons! j'attends—ne vous gênez pas. Mais permettez que je m'éloigne un peu d'ici, la tentation serait un peu trop forte; et je ne pourrais peut-être la faire cesser qu'en y succombant. *(Il passe du côté opposé de la table où est le goûter.)*

Ad. Pourquoi viens-tu si tard? Tu savais que j'attendais.

Soph. Ma mère ne le voulait pas.

Le Ch. C'est son caprice, sans doute qui lui avait repris.

Soph. Elle est jalouse de la réputation de madame de Saint-Firmin.

Le Ch. De la réputation de maman !

Soph. Oui.

Le Ch. Eh bien, qu'elle s'occupe de votre éducation, et elle n'aura plus lieu d'être jalouse.

Ad (d'un ton imposant) Mon frère.

Le Ch. Je vous entends, je ne dis plus mot ; cependant je dis la vérité.

Soph. Hélas ! que trop. Honteuse d'entendre dire à tout le monde qu'elle était bien heureuse d'avoir madame de Saint-Firmin pour m'élever, et qu'elle ferait bien mieux de s'occuper de moi que de ses plaisirs, elle m'avait défendu de revenir ici.

Le Ch. Je ne lui croyais que des caprices, elle a donc aussi des vices !

Soph. Ménagez ma mère, chevalier, je vous en conjure. J'ai demandé que rien ne fût dérangé, tant que nous serions à la campagne, et je l'ai enfin obtenu.

Ad. Ah ! J'en suis enchantée.

Le Ch. Et moi aussi. Vous avez fini votre conversation ; commençons notre goûter.

Ad. (ils se rangent autour de la table) Volontiers. Il y a assez long-temps que tu as la complaisance de nous attendre. Mais que nous veut cet enfant ? Il s'arrete devant la grille. va, chevalier, va la lui ouvrir.

Le Ch. J'y cours *(il revient sur ses pas)* mais ne mangez pas sans moi.

Soph. Il a l'air bien malheureux !

Ad. Et bien intéressant !

SCÈNE IV.

Les précédens, un jeune Paysan.

Le Pay. Ah ! mon cher monsieur ! mes belles demoiselles !

Le Ch. Qu'est-ce que c'est ? Qu'as-tu ?

Le Pay. Ayez pitié de moi, ayez pitie de ma pauvre mère !

Ad. Qu'a-t-elle, ta mère ?

Le Pay. Hélas ! ni elle, ni un petit frère, qui n'a qu'une semaine, ni moi, nous n'avons rien mangé depuis trois jours.

Ad. O Ciel !

Soph. Rien mangé depuis trois jours !

Le Pay. Hélas ! non.

Le Ch. (lui serrant la main) Tu dois avoir bien faim.

Le Pay. Je vous en réponds. Mais si ma mère avait quelque chose à manger, il me semble que ma faim en serait moindre. Et mon petit frère ! il pleure toute la journée, et puis encore toute la nuit.

Ad. Tu es donc tout seul avec ta mère ?

Le Pay. Oui.

Soph. Et ton père où est-il ?

Le Pay. Il est mort, il y a quinze jours : ma mère en a eu bien du chagrin. Elle a tout dépensé pour l'empêcher de mourir, et nous sommes tout-à-fait pauvres maintenant.

Le Ch. Et personne ne vous a secourus ?

Le Pay. Personne. A la mort de mon père, il y a bien une dame qui nous a dit qu'elle viendrait nous voir· mais nous ne l'avons pas encore vue.

Ad. Pourquoi ne pas venir ici tout de suite?

Le Pay. Nous attendions toujours cette dame; en l'attendant, j'avais faim; bientôt je n'ai plus eu la force de marcher; mais voyant ma mère malade, cela m'a donné du courage, et je suis venu jusqu'ici.

Le Ch. Ma sœur! as-tu de l'argent?

Ad. Non.

Le Pay. Ce n'est point de l'argent qu'il nous faudrait, c'est du pain.

Le Ch. Allons! c'est décidé; je ne goûterai pas—Voilà un goûter qui a bien du malheur! Eh bien, ma sœur!

Ad. Eh bien, chevalier!

Le Ch. Que faire?

Ad. Décide; tu en es le maître.

Le Ch. Si j'étais sûr que maman nous donnât autre chose pour goûter!

Ad. N'y comptons pas: elle ne nous rend jamais ce que nous donnons, pour nous accoutumer à être généreux sans intérêt.

Le Ch. Je le sais bien, et voilà ce qui me chagrine! *(Regardant les confitures)* Quel dommage! Ces confitures ont si bonne mine! J'ai si bon appétit! *(Avec gaieté)* Eh bien, n'importe; j'en souperai mieux ce soir. Ma sœur! Sophie! Vous m'entendez? y consentez-vous?

Ad. De tout mon cœur.

Soph. Vous prévenez mes désirs!

Le Ch. *(courant à la table, et prenant son petit pain)* Tiens, mon ami, voilà mon petit pain, mange; va prendre des confitures; tu porteras le reste à ta mère.

Le Pay. Et pendant que je mangerai, ma mère aura faim.

Le Ch. Mais si tu ne manges pas, les forces te manqueront.

Le Pay. Oh! que non: je vais lui faire plaisir, et cela me donnera des forces.

Le Ch. Fais donc comme tu voudras. Prends tout *(il lui met les petits pains dans la poche, et lui donne le pot de confitures)*; va vite, et reviens tout de suite; maman te donnera quelque chose de mieux.

Le Pay. Oh! que je suis aise! Ma pauvre mère; elle ne mourra point! Grand merci, monsieur Que je vous embrasse! Sans adieu, monsieur. [*Il sort en courant.*

SCÈNE V.

Le Chevalier, Sophie, Adélaïde.

Le Ch, *(il regarde tristement le petit paysan qui emporte les confitures)* Avec tout cela voilà mon goûter qui s'en va.

Ad. Tu le regrettes?

Le Ch. Le Ciel m'en préserve! Allons, puisque voilà notre goûter fini plutôt que je ne croyais, rentrons: vous viendrez avec nous, Sophie?

Soph. Avec bien du plaisir.

Le Ch. Mais attendez donc: voilà un vieux militaire qui nous salue! *(Il lui rend son salut.)* Il faut que je lui demande des nouvelles de la guerre. Dès que je vois un soldat, je tressaille de joie.

SCÈNE VI.

Les précédens, un vieux Soldat.

Le Ch. Vous me paraissez bien fatigué, monsieur! Voulez-vous

vous donner la peine d'entrer? vous vous reposerez.

Le Sold. Je le veux bien, mon jeune gentilhomme.

Le Ch. D'où venez-vous comme cela?

Le Sold. De l'armée. La paix est faite; j'ai mon congé et les invalides, et je vais à Paris.

Le Ch. Comment vous appelez-vous?

Le Sold. Je m'appelle Vadeboncœur, et je n'ai jamais démenti mon nom.

Le Ch. Dans quel régiment serviez-vous?

Le Sold. Dans le régiment du plus sage capitaine, du plus brave soldat, et du meilleur des hommes: dans le régiment de monsieur le Marquis de Saint-Firmin.

Le Ch. (surpris) Dans le régiment de mon père! Eh! oui! vraiment! C'est le même uniforme.

Le Sold. (avec transport) Quoi, vous êtes le fils de mon colonel?

Le Ch. Oui, et voilà ma sœur.

Le Sold. Que je suis enchanté de vous voir! mon ami, vous aviez un bien brave homme de père; il faut lui ressembler. Il aimait le soldat, et le soldat l'adorait. J'étais à la première file des grenadiers, dans le combat où il fut tué. J'étais à ses côtés. Le même boulet qui le renversa, m'emporta le bras gauche. Je n'en sentis rien; je ne vis que la mort de mon colonel. Je 'aimais de tout mon cœur. Il m'aimait aussi. *(Gaiement)* Allons, mon gentilhomme, il faut se dépêcher de grandir, et aller vite reprendre sa place.

Le Ch. Quoi! vous êtes ce brave grenadier, ce Vadeboncœur, dont mon père nous a si souvent parlé, qui lui avez une fois sauvé la vie?

Le Sold. Oui, j'ai eu ce bonheur, et j'aurais bien voulu le faire encore cette dernière fois-ci; mais c'était impossible! Ces diables de boulets, cela vous emporte un homme sans dire *Gare!* Mais il est mort en brave homme, et cela me console.

Le Ch. Que je suis content de vous avoir arrêté! Vous viendrez voir maman; vous lui parlerez de votre colonel; elle vous aimera; nous vous aimerons aussi.

Le Sold. Et je vous rendrai bien la pareille.

Le Ch. Et qu'allez-vous faire aux invalides de Paris?

Le Sold. Me reposer; c'est le dernier asile des braves soldats. Quand ils vont se battre, ou monter à l'assaut, ils se disent les uns aux autres: "Amis, fesons notre devoir en braves gens! Si nous mourons, nous mourrerons pour notre roi; si nous ne sommes que blessés, sa bonté paternelle nous réserve une retraite.

Le Ch. Il me vient une bonne idée.

Le Sold. Quelle est-elle?

Le Ch. Voudriez-vous demeurer avec moi?

Le Sold. Avec vous, mon gentilhomme?

Le Ch. Oui. Je n'ai point encore de gouverneur; je proposerai à maman de vous prendre. La maison de votre colonel sera votre retraite; vous éleverez son fils, vous le rendrez digne de son père; vous m'apprendrez l'exercice, et tout ce qu'il convient à un soldat de faire. Si, par hasard, je ne fais point assez de progrès, vous me direz: "Jeune homme! votre père fesait ceci, il pensait comme cela; votre père ne serait pas content;" et ce nom, répété par un de ses soldats, sera pour moi l'aiguillon de la gloire et de l'honneur.

Le Sold. J'y consens ; toute ma vie, je serai utile à ma patrie. J'ai vécu vingt-cinq ans sous les drapeaux, et dans les loisirs de ma vieillesse, je formerai un soldat.

Le Ch. Allons, maman sera contente, cette fois. Nous allons lui donner à faire un acte bien doux à son cœur, un acte de reconnaissance.

(Ils sont prêts à sortir.)

SCÈNE VII, *et dernière.*

Les précédens, un jeune Paysan.

Le Pay. (revient en courant, et les arrête) Monsieur, monsieur, attendez-moi donc.

Ad. Ah ! te voici, mon ami !

Soph. Eh ! bien, ta mère ? comment se porte-t-elle ?

Le Pay. Oh ! maintenant elle se porte à ravir.

Le Ch. Lui as-tu donné ?

Le Pay. Oh ! oui, tout. Elle a mange avec un appétit ! Et moi de même, voyez-vous ; dans un moment tout a disparu. C'est qu'elles étaient si bonnes, les confitures ! Et les petits pains ! ils étaient si tendres !

Le Ch (gaiement) C'est de notre goûter qu'il parle !

Le Pay. Ma mère est revenue à vue d'œil—et moi de même.

Le Ch. Tant mieux ! J'en suis ravi. Mais qu'est-ce que tu portes a ?

Le Pay. Attendez, attendez ; je vais vous le dire. Vous vous souvenez bien que je vous ai parlé d'une dame qui nous avait promis de venir nous voir ?

Le Ch. Eh bien ?

Le Pay. Comme nous achevions de manger les confitures et les petits pains—

Le Ch (avec impatience) Bon ! après, après !

Le Pay. Cette dame a paru ; une maladie l'avait empêchée de venir plutôt. Ma mère lui a raconté bien vite le besoin où elle avait été ; moi, j'ai ajouté que vous alliez goûter, que vous aviez grand faim, et que vous vous étiez tous trois privés pour nous de votre goûter. A ce discours la dame a pleuré de joie, et pour vous dédommager de votre pot de confitures, elle m'a dit de vous apporter ce gâteau de biscuit ; j'ai pris mes jambes à mon cou, et me voici. Mangez ; puisse ce goûter vous faire autant de bien que le vôtre nous en a fait !

Le Ch. Et quelle est cette dame ?

Le Pay. Je ne la connais pas ; mais elle vous connaît bien : car elle vous a appelés ses chers enfans.

Ad. Serait-ce maman ?

Le Ch. En pourrais-tu douter ?

Le Sold. Le Ciel vous devait cette petite récompense. Allons, mon gentilhomme : il paraît que je n'aurai pas de peine à faire de vous un bon soldat, un brave officier, et un honnête homme : car tout cela va de front.

Le Ch. Il se fait tard, rentrons ; nous goûterons plus à notre aise. *(Au petit Paysan)* Toi, mon ami, viens avec nous : il est bien juste que tu prennes ta part du plaisir que tu nous procures. Je comptais bien ne pas goûter aujourd'hui !

Le Sold. Cela doit vous convaincre, mes bons enfans, *qu'un bienfait n'est jamais perdu.*

Le Ch. (au public) Messieurs !

Si par ce trait de bienfesance,
  Votre cœur est *intéressé*,
  L'auteur se croit récompensé,
Et rend grâce à votre indulgence.
S'il nous a montrés généreux,
Touchés des cris des malheureux,
Ses crayons ne sont que fidèles ;
C'est parmi vos enfans qu'il a pris ses
  modèles.

LE LEGS.

DRAME EN UN ACTE.

PERSONNAGES.

Julie, } *Sœurs âgées, de 18 à 20 ans.*
Victorine, } *Julie est l'aînée.*
Fanchon, *vieille servante.*
Mad. Fontange, *revendeuse à la toilette.*
Un facteur.

La scène est *dans une ville de Province,* chez les demoiselles Valmont. Il est environ dix heures du matin.

Le théâtre représente une salle basse : on y voit une table, un canapé, et un petit métier de tapisserie tendu.

SCÈNE I.

Julie, *seule ; elle est assise, et achève un bonnet.*

Il faut pourtant que je sois bien complaisante ! Mademoiselle Victorine dort à son aise la grasse matinée, et je la passe, moi, à monter son bonnet. Ma tapisserie n'avance point pendant ce temps-là. La pauvre fille ! depuis qu'elle sait qu'un de nos oncles nous a légué cent mille écus, et que cette somme arrive sur un vaisseau, la tête lui en tourne ; elle ne songe qu'à se donner des airs ; elle imagine mille manières de dépenser cet argent, toutes plus extravagantes les unes que les autres. Reprenons notre ouvrage. *(Elle s'approche du métier de tapisserie et travaille.)*

SCÈNE II.

Julie, Fanchon.

Fanchon, (pleurant) Mademoiselle !

Julie, (travaillant sans la regarder) Fanchon, ma sœur, est-elle éveillée ?

Fanch. Oui, mademoiselle, je viens de lui porter son chocolat.

Jul. (levant les épaules) Dans son lit sans doute ? *(Regardant Fanchon)* Qu'as-tu donc à pleurer ?

Fan. Si je pleure, c'est que j'en ai sujet : depuis vingt ans que je sers dans la maison, et sans reproche, Dieu merci, me voir donner comme cela mon congé ! cela n'est guères gracieux.

Jul. Ton congé ! et qui te congédie ?

Fanch. Et mais, c'est mademoiselle votre sœur : à présent, qu'elle dit qu'il lui est venu de l'autre monde de quoi faire la grosse dame, elle ne veut plus de mon service : il lui faut une femme de chambre.

Jul. Ma sœur est une folle. Elle prendra, si elle le veut, une femme de chambre ; mais, pour moi, je te retiens, entends-tu ? tu seras à mon service.

Fanch. Bon ! Je ne servirai donc plus que vous ?

Jul. Oui ! Fanchon, moi, moi seule.

Fanch. Ah ! que je suis contente ! Tenez, ma bonne demoiselle, si je pleurais, c'était de vous quitter ; car vous êtes si douce, si bonne !

Jul. C'est bien Fanchette ; va, retourne-t-en dans la cuisine ; fais bien ton ouvrage, tu n'auras affaire qu'à moi.

Fanch. Mademoiselle votre sœur m'avait donné bien des commissions ; mais je ne les ferai qu'avec votre permission.

Jul. Quelles sont ces commissions ?

Fanch. Ah ! ma foi ! il y en a tant, tant que je ne m'en souviens plus ; elle les a toutes griffonnées sur ce morceau de papier-là. *(Elle donne un papier.)*

Jul. Donne ; je crois que voilà qui contient de jolies choses ! — *(Elle lit) : Passer chez Jolibois, et lui demander où en sont mon carosse et mes deux Berlines doublées de velours d'Utrecht :*

Chez M. Jacquinot, procureur, et le prier d'arrêter pour moi le prix de la maison de Beauregard :

Chez M. Doré, joaillier, &c. Oh ! Ciel ! que d'extravagances ! ma pauvre sœur a tout-à-fait perdu l'esprit.

SCÈNE III.

Victorine, Julie, Fanchon.

Victorine entre en déshabillé. Bonjour, ma petite sœur ; que je te conte le rêve le plus charmant.

Jul. Oui, je crois, ma foi ! que tu rêves de belles choses ?

Vict. (avec transport) Je t'en réponds : imagine-toi, ma petite sœur, que notre vaisseau était arrivé chargé de richesses immenses. J'étais là présente, comme tu dois bien penser : oh ! ma chère sœur, quel plaisir ! jamais, jamais on n'a vu tant d'or. Le vaisseau en était rempli. Et puis, c'était la mine des gens du vaisseau, matelots, et passagers, qu'il fallait voir ! Mon or et moi nous partagions leur admiration et leur respect. Dieu sait avec quel air de dignité je soutenais cependant mon nouveau rôle ! Enfin, j'étais sur le point de fendre la presse de ces importuns, et de faire enlever ma fortune——

Jul. Lorsque tu t'es éveillée, n'est-ce pas ?

Vict. Oui, cette misérable Fanchon a ouvert la porte de ma chambre, et je me suis éveillée en sursaut. Oh ! je crois que je l'aurais battue.

Jul. Effectivement, il est désagréable de se réveiller en pareille circonstance ; si j'étais que de toi, j'irais me recoucher pour achever mon rêve.

Vict. Ne pense pas rire ; j'étais si contente que je souhaiterais de tout mon cœur pouvoir dormir ainsi toute ma vie.

Jul. (à Fanchon) Fanchon, allez dans votre cuisine.

Fanch. J'avais oublié de demander le bonnet de mademoiselle Victorine.

Jul. La voilà elle-même pour le demander.

Vict. A propos de mon bonnet, tu ne l'as sûrement pas encore monté, ma petite sœur ? Et bien, laisse-le là pour le moment, je t'en prie.

Jul. Pourquoi donc ? Tu me pressais tant !

Vict. Bon ! ne vois-tu pas que je ne puis plus mettre une pareille guenille ; la dentelle n'en vaut que six francs ; on doit m'en apporter dans l'instant à quatre Louis.

Jul. A quatre louis !

Vict. Oui, ma bonne amie ; j'en prendrai pour le bonnet, et pour deux paires de manchettes à trois rangs.

Jul. Bon Dieu ! tu prendras !— Et où prendras-tu de quoi payer tout cela ? Nos revenus sont modiques, et jamais notre tuteur ne voudra donner cet argent-là.

Vict. Ne t'inquiète pas, va, j'ai bon crédit.

Jul. Je le veux ; mais encore en faudra-t-il venir à s'acquitter ?

Vict. Oui, mais ces cent mille écus qui nous viennent du legs de notre oncle, nous ne sommes, j'espère, que deux pour les partager : penses-tu que ce ne soit pas bien suffisant pour fournir à ces dépenses ?

Jul. Hum ! c'est tout au plus ; si tu continues, cela n'ira pas loin : un carrosse, deux berlines, une maison de campagne ; que sais-je, moi ? de ce train-là, je ne vois pas trop comment ton beau calcul ne se trouvera pas bientôt en défaut.

Vict. Que veux-tu dire ; un carrosse, deux berlines, une maison de campagne ?

Jul. Oh ! c'est que je présume qu'il faudra de tout cela pour le moins, à une grande dame comme toi ; mais notre tuteur ne sera peut-être pas de cet avis, et malheureusement ces fonds-là seront un peu de temps entre ses mains.

Vict. Il faudra bien que notre tuteur entende raison ; si je suis riche, je veux me sentir de mon bien. Mais je vois que cette sotte de Fanchon t'a parlé. *(A Fanchon.)* Que faites-vous ici, ma mie ?

Fanch. J'attends la fin de votre rêve, mademoiselle ; il est si joli !

Vict. Mais, voyez cette impertinente ! vous devriez, ma bonne, nous avoir déjà dispensées d'entendre ici vos sots propos. Ne vous avais-je pas dit que nous n'avions plus besoin de vos services ?

Fanch. Aussi mes services ne vous regardent-ils plus. Je n'appartiens qu'à mademoiselle votre sœur ; à elle seule, afin que vous le sachiez.

Jul. Fanchon, encore une fois, allez à votre cuisine.

(Fanchon sort en fesant la mine à Victorine.)

SCENE IV

Julie, Victorine.

Vict. Quoi ! tu gardes encore cette vieille salisson-là ?

Jul. Sans doute ; pourquoi non ?

Vict. Eh ! mais, ma sœur, c'est pure folie de ta part ; pour moi, je ne veux plus de cette figure-là, fi donc !—C'est bon pour servir dans une auberge.

Jul. Tu feras comme tu voudras ; pour moi, j'en suis contente : elle est fidèle, soigneuse, intelligente : ce sont, chez ces sortes de gens, des qualités impayables, et je la garde. D'ailleurs c'est un vieux domestique, qu'il y aurait de la barbarie à renvoyer maintenant.

Vict. Quoi ! tu ne veux pas entendre que, dans notre état présent, cette fille ne nous convient point ! cela saute aux yeux pourtant : car nous avons actuellement une certaine figure à faire, un certain ton à observer dans ce monde ; et décemment, nous ne pouvons nous dispenser d'avoir chacune une femme de chambre, et puis une cuisinière, avec une bonne grosse fille pour faire tout le tracas du menage.

Jul. (riant) Et quand tu auras ton carrosse et tes berlines, il en faudra, ma foi ! bien d'autres !

Vict. (d'un air piqué) Je l'entends bien ainsi. J'ai déjà arrêté une femme de chambre pour mon compte. C'est une grande brune, assez jolie, les yeux vifs, fort bien mise ; elle sort de chez une présidente qui l'a congédiée parce qu'elle en était jalouse.

Jul. En vérité, ma sœur, je craindrais qu'on ne t'entendît ; tu passerais pour une folle achevée, au moins. Cet état florissant, cette fortune considérable qui nous met a même de faire une figure si brillante, où tout cela est-il ? Sur l'eau : du reste, rien de plus médiocre que notre situation actuelle.

Vict. Mais, est-ce que cela peut nous manquer ?

Jul. Mais si le vaisseau fait naufrage ?

Vict. Oh ! si—si—si la maison tombe, nous serons écrasées ; tu n'as, toi, que des malheurs à prévoir !

Jul. Ma chère sœur, au risque de te fâcher encore plus, parlons un peu raison : cette fortune qui t'enchante, qui te met hors de toi-même, cette fortune n'est pas encore arrivée ; il peut même se faire qu'elle n'arrive jamais : car tu as beau dire, la chose est très-possible : quel inconvénient y aurait-il donc pour toi à te mettre en état de t'en passer ? Aucun, je pense ; tu n'en sentirais pas moins le prix du bien-être, pour en jouir après n'y avoir pas compté. C'est pour moi, le parti que j'ai pris : la nouvelle de ma fortune ne m'a point aveuglée ; je n'ai point changé mon premier genre de vie ; si nos esperances se trouvent trompées, je ne sarai point sans ressource, et mon économie me tirera toujours d'affaire. Je ne puis te dissimuler, ma chère sœur, qu'il en est bien autrement à ton égard. Dieu veuille que tu n'ayes jamais lieu de t'en repentir !

Vict. (bâillant) Ah ! finis donc, tu me fais bâiller ; tu as le talent de voir toujours, d'une manière sombre et triste, les objets les plus rians.

Jul. Mais enfin, que t'en aurait-il couté d'attendre l'arrivée de ce vaisseau, avant que de t'engager ainsi dans toutes sortes de dépenses ?

Vict. (avec vivacité) Et l'impatience de jouir ? On ne peu être heureux assez tôt, ni assez long-temps.

SCÈNE V.

Julie, Victorine, Fanchon.

Fanch. (à Julie) Il y a là-bas une femme qui porte une boîte sous son bras ; faut-il la faire entrer mademoiselle ?

Jul. Oui, Fanchon. *(A Victorine)* C'est probablement à toi qu'on en veut.

SCÈNE VI.

Julie, Victorine, Madame Fontange (portant un carton sous le bras.)

Mde. Fon. (fesant une profonde révérence) Votre servante mesdemoiselles ; laquelle de vous deux, s'il vous plaît, est mademoiselle Victorine Valmont ?

Vict. (sans se lever, d'un air négligent) Je sais ce que c'est ; vous êtes la veuve Fontange, sans doute : apportez-vous mes dentelles ?

Mde. Fon. Oui, mademoiselle.

(Elle ouvre le carton, et en tire les dentelles.) Vous pouvez vous vanter d'avoir là tout ce qu'il y a de plus distingué. J'en portai l'autre jour de pareilles à la veuve d'un caissier, parce qu'une femme de qualité les avait trouvées trop chères; aussi me furent-elles payées cent francs.

Jul. (examinant les dentelles) Voilà qui est vraiment magnifique.

Vict. Cela suffit: madame Fontange, vous pouvez les laisser, le prix est arrêté à quatre louis.

Mde. Fon. Hélas! ma chère demoiselle, c'est marché donné; j'y perds, en vérité: mais, pour obliger une aimable personne comme vous, qui m'a promis sa pratique, il n'est rien que je ne fasse, et puis j'espère que vous me dédommagerez une autre fois.

Vict. Oui, oui, allez ma chère, je vous assure que vous trouverez en moi une de vos meilleures pratiques. Vous pouvez laisser vos dentelles, vous dis-je, je les prends.

Mde. Fon. J'entends bien, mademoiselle; mais—de l'argent?

Vict. Ne soyez pas inquiète;—cela vous sera payé dans quelques jours.

Mde. Fon. Dans quelques jours! *(Elle renferme ses dentelles.)* Oh! mademoiselle, je ne puis pas attendre; je suis une pauvre femme qui vis au jour la journée, voyez-vous; et puis, qui me répondra de ma marchandise?

Jul. (à part) Que voilà qui est bien fait!

Vict. (se levant) Mais, ma chère madame Fontange, vous n'y pensez pas! Je suis bonne, je crois, pour payer vos dentelles, et le temps que je vous demande n'est pas très-long

Mde. Fon. Et mais, bonne, si vous voulez, je n'entre point là-dedans, moi; toujours est-il que je ne puis vous les laisser à crédit que vous ne me donniez un bon répondant.

Jul. (à sa sœur) Laisse cela, ma sœur; cette femme va d'impertinences en impertinences, et elle est décidée à remporter ses dentelles.

Vict. (à Julie, vivement) Mademoiselle, mêlez-vous, s'il vous plaît, de vos affaires. En vérité, madame Fontange, cela est bien mal à vous; nous allons toucher incessamment un legs de cent mille écus, qui nous vient d'un oncle décédé dans les Indes avec une fortune immense.

Mde. Fon. En effet il y a un peu de temps que j'en ai entendu parler; mais cela ne vient guère vite.

Vict. (avec vitesse, et s'approchant de madame Fontange) Et pardonnez-moi, ma bonne; cet argent arrive sur un vaisseau; nous l'attendons de jour en jour; vous serez payée, vous ne pouvez manquer de l'être.

Mde. Fon. Oh! bien; je garderai les dentelles: faites-moi avertir dès que le vaisseau sera arrivé.

Vict. (la caressant d'un air suppliant) Ma chère madame Fontange, je suis morte si Dimanche je ne porte pas ces dentelles; j'en ai parlé à quelques amies qui s'attendent à me les voir, et qui me désespéreront si je ne les ai pas; vous rêvez?

Mde. Fon. Oui, je rêve: mes dentelles me reviennent à plus de quatre louis, après cela, comment les donner à crédit, et à perte encore?

Vict. (vivement) Hé! qui vous dit de les donner à perte?

Jul. Madame Fontange, ces dentelles-là sont belles; mais franchement vous les portez à un prix — au-delà de leur valeur.

Mde. Fon. (d'un air dédaigneux) Au-delà de leur valeur! des dentelles comme celles-là! Vous êtes connaisseuse, à ce qu'il me paraît. Au-delà de leur valeur! Est-ce qu'on veut voler le monde? Est-ce qu'on n'a pas un honneur à garder? *(Elle fait mine de s'en aller.)*

Vict. (l'arrêtant) Et mon Dieu? laissez-la dire: c'est à moi seule que vous avez affaire. *(A Julie)* Ma sœur, je vous avais priée de nous laisser tranquilles.

Mde. Fon. Mais, mademoiselle, je songe que je ne puis m'en tirer honnêtement, qu'en les laissant à quatre louis et demi. Oui, à ce prix-là, je puis, en conscience, vous les donner à crédit — pour quelques jours.

SCÈNE VII.

Julie, Victorine, Madame Fontange, un Facteur.

Le Fact. A mademoiselle Valmont, l'aînée; dix-huit sous.

Jul. (prenant la lettre) De l'Orient: voilà des nouvelles sûrement, je reconnais l'écriture de notre correspondant. *(Au facteur, en le payant)* Tenez, mon ami. *(Le facteur s'en va).*

SCÈNE VIII.

Julie, Victorine, Mde. Fontange.

Julie parcourt la lettre. Victorine la lui prend avec vivacité.

Vict. Donne que je la lise, ma sœur.

Jul. (tristement) Tiens, va, je l'avais presque prévu.

Vict. (après avoir lu quelques lignes) Ah! Ciel! tout est perdu! *Elle se jette sur un canapé, la tête penchée sur ses mains, dans l'attitude de la douleur la plus profonde.)*

Jul. Eh bien! la folle! voyez donc le bel état! Maudit amour du luxe! Je n'aurais jamais cru qu'elle se fût affligée à ce point-là.

Mde. Fon. Voilà les cent mille écus à-vau-l'eau; allons-nous-en. *(Elle s'esquive.)*

SCÈNE IX. *et dernière.*

Julie, Victorine.

Vict. (pleurant) Ah! ma chère sœur! me voilà perdue, ruinée, anéantie! Comment cela s'est-il pu faire?

Jul, Rien de plus simple: le vaisseau a fait naufrage à la vue du port, et la mer a englouti notre fortune.

Vict. Comme tu contes cela tranquillement! Ah! Ciel! après un coup pareil, conserver son sang-froid! Mais tu as raison, tu ne seras jamais embarrassée. C'est moi, malheureuse que je suis! c'est moi seule que ceci regarde. Ah! mon Dieu! je n'y survivrai pas. *(Ses pleurs redoublent.)*

Jul. Eh bien! eh bien! tu ne deviendras donc jamais sage? Allons, ma chère sœur, allons, sache au moins profiter de ce malheur, qu'il serve à te corriger pour l'avenir. Console-toi, tu n'es pas plus à plaindre que moi; nous vivrons ensemble tant que tu voudras; notre fortune, toute médiocre qu'elle est, peut suffire, avec de l'économie, pour nous tirer honnêtement d'affaire l'une et l'autre; je ne te demande que de déposer tes grands airs; ils ne conviennent point à notre état. Voilà un petit mémoire de dépenses qui est le comble de la folie ; je crois bien que tu n'y songes plus. *(Elle donne le mémoire à Victorine, qui le déchire sans le regarder.)* Du reste, je te dispense de me seconder dans mes travaux, ce serait trop exiger, tu n'y es pas encore accoutumée ; je me contenterai de tes efforts, quand tu voudras me les donner.

(Victorine, ne trouvant point d'expressions pour remercier sa sœur, se jette à son cou, et l'embrasse, les larmes aux yeux.)

Jul. Que ceci, ma bonne amie, te serve de leçon. Deviens plus sage, et je suis contente. Souviens-toi toujours du proverbe dont tu justifies la vérité ;

L'homme propose, et Dieu dispose.

LA SAIGNÉE.

DRAME EN UN ACTE.

PERSONNAGES.

M. Dormel, *peintre.*
Madame Dormel.
Dormel, *l'aîné, fils, âgé de 20 ans.*
Sophie, *fille de M. Dormel, âgée de* 18 *ans.*
Le petit Dormel, *âgé de 8 ans.*
Le Marquis Dorival.
Dubois, *valet de chambre du Marquis.*
Le Comte de Sainbon.
Un laquais du Comte, personnage muet.

La Scène est dans la maison de M. Dormel.

Le théâtre représente une chambre des plus délabrées ; on y voit quelques vieux meubles usés, un chevalet dressé, sur lequel est un tableau commencé, auprès, une table à écrire, &c. Dans le fond est une couchette, sur laquelle est un enfant endormi ; elle est couverte d'une mauvaise tapisserie.

L'action commence sur les trois heures après-midi.

SCÈNE I

Madame Dormel, Sophie, le petit Dormel.

Madame Dormel file au grand rouet sur le devant du théâtre ; son fils est à côté d'elle, et carde du coton. La lassitude le force par momens d'interrompre son travail qu'il reprend ensuite avec vivacité. Sa mère jette sur lui de temps à autre des regards de pitié.

Sophie tricote auprès de la couchette où est l'enfant ; elle est *placée vis-à-vis de la porte, vers laquelle ses regards se tournent fréquemment, d'un air triste et inquiet.*

Soph. (lève un peu la tapisserie qui couvre la couchette) (à part) Être à jeun depuis hier à sept heures, et dormir! Il est bien heureux!

Mde. Dor. Dort-il, Sophie?

Soph. Oui, ma chère mère.

Mde. Dor. Puisse-t-il dormir, encore long-temps! le pauvre malheureux! Que je crains son réveil! Où est allé votre père?

Soph. Il a dit qu'il allait demander quelque à compte sur ces dessus de porte qu'il a entrepris.

Mde. Dor. Quoi! il n'est pas de retour depuis neuf heures qu'il est parti! Que deviendrons-nous si sa course est inutile?

Soph. Cela n'est pas à craindre: qui pourrait être insensible à notre infortune?

Mde. Dor. Ah! ma pauvre Sophie, que tu connais peu les hommes! Qu'est-ce, sur la terre, qu'un malheureux artisan, un homme du petit peuple?

Soph. Mais enfin, c'est son bien qu'il va demander, c'est le fruit de son travail.

Mde Dor. Cela est vrai, mon enfant: mais ses ouvrages ne sont pas encore finis, et il faut qu'ils le soient pour qu'il puisse en exiger le payement.

Soph. Celui auquel il s'adresse est riche, et ne risque d'ailleurs rien, l'ouvrage est si avancé.

Mde. Dor. Pauvres raisons.— Les plus riches sont les plus impitoyables. Et puis celui à qui il a affaire est un homme de rien, que j'ai vu dans la dernière indigence, aussi pauvre que nous le sommes. Il était alors notre égal, l'ami de votre père; il a voulu l'associer à son commerce. Mais Dieu! quel commerce! Combien la pauvreté, toute affreuse qu'elle est, lui est préférable! Votre père a refusé; pouvait-il faire autrement? L'indigence la plus cruelle a été le prix de son vertueux désintéressement. L'autre a fait fortune, mais aux dépens de l'honneur: votre père a perdu son ami, il en a été méconnu. C'est par une grâce singulière qu'il veut bien l'employer, acheter au prix le plus modique le fruit de ses veilles. Ah! Sophie! ces sortes de gens sont le fléau de l'humanité.

scourge

Soph. Est-il possible? Quoi! riche et sans pitié pour les pauvres, après avoir soi-même éprouvé les horreurs du besoin! Je vous avoue que je ne puis le comprendre.

Mde. Dor. Tant mieux, ma fille; toutes tes pensées sont honnêtes et vertueuses: puisse leur aimable pureté ne jamais s'altérer! *(Il se fait un instant de silence, après lequel on entend sonner trois heures.)*

Le petit Dor. (interrompant son ouvrage) Maman, voilà trois heures qui sonnent; est-ce que nous ne dînons pas aujourd'hui?

Mde. Dor. (sévèrement) Dormel, qu'entendez-vous par-là?— Votre père et votre frère sont sortis: est-ce que vous prétendriez dîner sans eux?

Le petit Dor. Oh! non, maman. Mais—ils ont peut-être dîné;— nous ne savons pas où ils sont allés enfin.

Mde. Dor. Eh bien! dans cette incertitude, dîneriez-vous tranquillement?

Le petit Dor. Oh! non, maman. Mais—c'est qu'il est bien tard— et il pourrait se faire que—

Mde. Dor. Taisez-vous. Ils sont à jeun aussi bien que vous.

D'ailleurs, ne voyez-vous pas que j'attends, moi ; votre sœur en fait autant, et votre petit frère. N'êtes-vous pas plus en état que lui de supporter le besoin ? Il ne se plaint pas, cependant.

Le petit Dor. Oui, maman—mais---c'est que---j'ai bien faim. *(Il dit ces dernières paroles en pleurant de toutes ses forces.)*

Mde. Dor. (allant à lui les larmes aux yeux) Mon enfant, mon cher enfant, calme-toi. Allons, un peu de patience ; ton père va rentrer, il nous apportera de quoi dîner. Crois que je souffre autant que toi de ta peine.

Le petit Dor. (l'embrasse en essuyant ses larmes) Oh ! non, maman, ne souffrez pas ; car je puis souffrir bien davantage, moi. Tenez, je ne pleure d'abord plus ; voilà qui est fini. Et quant au dîner, ne puis-je pas bien m'en passer comme vous ? que je me veux de mal d'avoir pleuré ! mais c'est malgré moi. Je m'en vais travailler si fort, qu'il faudra bien que j'oublie que j'ai faim. *(Il se remet à l'ouvrage, et travaille avec plus d'ardeur.)*

Mde. Dor. (reprend son ouvrage) (A part) Mon malheur est-il assez grand ? Ah ! Ciel ! comment puis-je le supporter ?

Soph. Mon père ne revient point : s'il lui était arrivé quelque malheur !

Mde. Dor. Je devine ce qui en est : on l'aura refusé, et il ne peut se déterminer à reparaitre ici les mains vides. Mais c'est votre frère---c'est Dormel qui me surprend ! A quelle heure est-il sorti ?

Soph. Dès le point du jour, à quatre heures du matin.

Mde. Dor. Qui l'aurait cru ? Lui en qui j'avais toujours reconnu des sentimens si dignes de son éducation nous abandonner en de pareilles circonstances ! Lorsque nous avons le plus besoin de son secours ! Je ne m'y serais jamais attendue.

Soph. Que cela ne vous afflige point, ma mère : c'est sûrement pour un bon dessein qu'il est sorti. Je connais l'excellence de son cœur : je sais combien il est pénétré de notre situation ; il est allé chercher quelques moyens d'y porter remède, et seconder les efforts de mon père.

Mad. Dor. Sans appui, sans secours, sans connaissances, hélas que fera-t-il ?

Soph. Nos besoins le rendront industrieux---il me paraissait au désespoir.

Mde. Dor Que me dis-tu là Ah ! Sophie, ah ! ma chère fille s'il allait se déshonorer ; c'est ce coup-là qui me serait mortel ! On supporte tous les maux, mais l'infamie---

Soph. Ne craignez rien, je connais mon frère.

SCENE II.

Le Marquis Dorival, Dubois, Madame Dormel, Sophie, le petit Dormel.

Le Marquis et Dubois entrent brusquement : le premier est vêtu magnifiquement.

Dubois. C'est ici, monsieur, que je l'ai vue entrer.

Le Marquis. En es-tu bien sûr ? *(Appercevant Sophie)* Effectivement je crois que la voilà. *(Il s'approche d'elle familièrement)* C'est vous la belle enfant ! Eh bien ! allez-vous encore faire la petite farouche ?

Sophie. Ah ! Ciel ! retirez-vous, monsieur, laissez-moi : n'est-ce pas assez de l'insulte que vous m'avez faite dans la rue, sans venir augmenter les chagrins de ma mère, en les renouvellant à ses yeux.

Le Mar. Vous plaisantez, la belle ; les caresses d'un homme comme moi une insulte ! allons, un peu plus de raison. *(Il veut s'approcher d'elle.)*

Soph. Ah ! Dieu ! quelle insolence ! *(Elle se débarrasse de ses mains et se sauve.)*

SCÈNE III.

Le Marquis, Dubois, Madame Dormel, le petit Dormel.

Mad. Dor. (au Marquis, qui veut suivre Sophie) Doucement, monsieur, s'il vous plaît. Si vous méprisez notre pauvreté, respectez du moins notre vertu. Quel mal vous avons-nous fait pour que vous veuillez nous enlever le seul bien qui nous reste ?

Le Mar. Etes-vous la mère de cette jolie enfant ?

Mad. Dor. Oui, monsieur.

Le Mar. (parcourant la chambre des yeux). En deux mots ; vous êtes très-pauvres, à ce que je vois ; voulez-vous que je fasse votre fortune ? Et pour premier à compte ---*(il tire une bourse.)*

Mad. Dor. Non, monsieur, je vois d'ici à quel prix vous voudriez y mettre cette fortune. Malgré le besoin qui m'accable, et dont je n'ai pas la faiblesse de rougir, je ne balance pas à vous refuser.

Le petit Dormel. Maman, ce monsieur veut vous donner de l'or, de l'or à pleines mains et vous n'en voulez pas ! Prenez au moins pour vous et pour mon papa.

Mad. Dor. Paix, mon fils, paix !

Le Mar. Mais, ma bonne, vous êtes folle ! Pensez-y à deux fois, je veux bien vous en laisser le temps. Il y a de par ce monde cent femmes charmantes, toutes aussi jolies que votre fille, et sur lesquelles il ne tient qu'à moi de fixer un choix ; je lui donne la préférence, et vous le trouvez mauvais ! d'honneur, vous devriez être trop heureuse.

Mad. Dor. Sans doute---mais nous ne sentons point ce bonheur-là. Croyez-moi, monsieur ; courez chez les malheureuses que vous connaissez si disposées à vous vendre leur honneur. En quelque temps que ce soit, ni ma fille ni moi nous n'accepterons vos offres.

Le Mar. Ma foi ! tant pis pour vous. Allons, Dubois. *(Ils sortent ensemble.)*

SCÈNE IV.

Madame Dormel, le petit Dormel, Sophie qui survient.

[illegible]

Mad. Dor. Va, misérable, ta dureté ne me surprend point ; elle est la suite nécessaire de l'infame dépravation de tes mœurs. Les maux suivent en foule le pauvre : heureux qui sait les supporter avec constance ! Mais que le courage et la fermeté sont difficiles, lorsque la nature est défaillante !

Soph. Ah ! ma mère, l'aurais-je jamais imaginé qu'il y eût des hommes capables de se faire un titre de notre indigence, pour--- *(Les sanglots lui étouffent la voix ; elle se jette au cou de sa mère.)*

Mad. Dor. *(attendrie)* Ma chère enfant, ta vertu me charme ! Tu viens d'en donner un exemple héroïque. Mais que je suis inquiète de ton père ! Il n'aura pu réussir ; il va venir accablé de douleur, de fatigue, et de besoin.

Soph. Je voudrais bien lui épargner toutes ses peines : vous le savez, si l'on n'avait exigé que ma vie.

Mde Dor. Je te rends justice, ma fille. Mes chers enfans, l'état de votre père me perce l'ame ; il faut avoir recours au dernier des moyens, à celui qui déchire un cœur sensible. Il faut que Dormel me prête ici son secours.

Le petit Dor. Moi, maman ? Ah ! commandez ; tout me sera facile pour vous.

Mde. Dor. C'est bien, mon fils, embrasse-moi. Dormel, mon cher fils---dure nécessité, à quoi me réduis-tu !---il faut que tu ailles implorer l'assistance des hommes, que tu leur exposes notre misère, que tu leur arraches, par tes instances et par tes larmes, quelque légère portion de leur superflu. ~~La~~ tâche est difficile à remplir, mon cher enfant ; tu trouveras des ames viles qui ne croient pas qu'il soit possible d'être pauvre et estimable, de ces cœurs de bronze contre lesquels les cris des malheureux vont se briser inutilement ; mais tous ne sont pas également pervers ; sans doute il est encore des hommes vraiment dignes de ce nom, et peut-être dans le nombre en trouveras-tu quelques-uns qui voudront bien jeter sur nous un regard de commisération, et nous retirer, du moins pour un temps, de l'abîme affreux où nous sommes plongés.

Le petit Dor. *(après l'avoir écoutée avec la plus grande attention)* Maman, n'est-ce pas ce qu'on appelle demander l'aumône ?

Mde. Dor. (à part). Ah ! Ciel ! *(haut)* Oui, mon fils.

Le petit Dor. Cela me fera bien de la peine de demander l'aumône. Mais---faudra-t-il demander à tout le monde ?

Mde. Dor. Oui, mon fils, à tout le monde, à tous ceux que tu verras en état de t'assister.

Le petit Dor. C'est qu'il y en a qui sont si vilains, si rebutans, qui traitent si mal les pauvres ! Je voudrais bien ne leur point demander à ceux-là.

Mde. Dor. Que veux-tu, mon fils ? il n'est pas possible de les distinguer. Mais rappelle-toi que les cœurs ne s'émeuvent point à la première secousse ; demande avec instance, sans cependant te rendre importun ; sois humble, sans avoir l'air bas et rampant.

Le petit Dor. (tristement). Allons donc ; embrassez-moi, maman.

Mde. Dor. Va, mon fils ; si la vie de ton père et celle de tes frères n'y étaient point attachées, je n'exigerais point de toi un pareil sacrifice.

SCÈNE V.

Madame Dormel, Sophie.

Soph. *(le regarde sortir les larmes aux yeux)* Le pauvre enfant ! Non, il n'est personne que sa figure ne touche, que ses larmes n'attendrissent. Cette démarche lui coûte beaucoup.

Mde. Dor. Hélas ! elle n'a de honteux que l'abus indigne qu'on en a fait.

Soph. Vous avez raison. Voici mon père. Ah ! mon pauvre père ! (*Elle court au devant de lui.*)

SCENE VI.

Monsieur et Madame Dormel, Sophie.

M. Dor. (*entre d'un air sombre, il est pâle, défait ; ses habits annoncent la plus grande misère.*) Ah ! ma femme ! Ah ! ma fille ! il faut mourir. (*Il s'assied et regarde de tous côtés d'un air égaré.*) Où est donc mon cadet ? Dormel est-il de retour ?

Mde. Dor. Mon cher mari, j'en avais un secret pressentiment, tu n'as pas réussi.

M. Dor. (*avec fureur*) Tout accès à la pitié est fermé dans le cœur des hommes. Un misérable ---que j'ai bien voulu honorer de mon amitié dans des temps plus heureux ! J'étais à mon aise alors ; il était pauvre et homme de bien ; il a fait fortune, et a changé de mœurs. Que la terre l'engloutisse ! le scélérat ! il me vole lâchement le fruit de mon travail---il nous porte à tous le coup de la mort.

Mde. Dor. Comment ! il ne veut pas vous payer.

M. Dor. Le monstre ! il invoque à son secours la lettre de la loi pour m'assassiner. " Achevez votre ouvrage, je vous payerai ; jusques-là je ne vous dois rien." Voilà son unique réponse. En vain lui ai-je représenté l'excès de ma misère, qu'il ne m'était pas possible de travailler sans me nourrir, que je me contenterais de la moitié du prix de l'ouvrage, que, s'il le jugeait à propos, je regarderais ce secours comme un bienfait. Il a été sourd à toutes mes prières : " Je ne dois rien, m'a-t-il répondu, " et je n'ai point d'aumône à vous faire." J'ai voulu insister : " qu'on me débarrasse de cet imposteur," a-t-il dit à ses gens, et sur le champ on m'a porté dans la rue à demi-mort de douleur et d'épuisement.

Mde Dor. Remettez-vous, mon cher ami ; diminuez nos maux en vous appesantissant moins sur les vôtres. J'ai envoyé votre cadet par la ville. Peut-être sera-t-il assez heureux pour nous trouver quelques secours.

M. Dor. N'espère rien, ma chère. Ah ! des hommes ! non, il n'en est plus : il n'y a que des bêtes féroces. Ton état a-t-il pu me permettre d'oublier ce moyen ? Il est vrai que je l'ai rejeté longtemps ; la honte, te l'avouerai-je ? l'amour-propre, l'orgueil---malheureux que je suis ! L'homme est toujours homme. Ces différentes passions ont long-temps combattu dans mon cœur ; ma tendresse pour toi, pour ces chers enfans l'a emporté à la fin ; je me suis adressé au premier passant. Je l'aborde les larmes aux yeux, et la mort peinte sur mon visage. J'ai une femme et quatre enfans qui sont dans le besoin le plus pressant, lui dis-je d'une voix faible et d'un ton mal articulé. " Travaillez," me répond brusquement cet homme, " vous le pouvez encore : il n'est point de métier qui ne soit plus honnête que celui que vous faites ;" en même temps il tire de sa poche une bourse des mieux fournies, y cherche la plus petite des monnaies, et me la met dans la main. J'étais immobile de dépit ; je voulais parler, mais ma langue était glacée, et lorsque j'en recouvrai l'usage, il avait disparu.

Soph. Un homme riche insulter à la misère au lieu de la secourir ! A qui donc s'adresser ?

M. Dor. A personne, ma fille ; quand on est aussi malheureux que nous, il faut savoir mourir. Mais

Dormel m'étonne ; il n'a pas coutume de s'absenter long-temps, ni de sortir si matin.

Mde. Dor. C'est ce que je disais il n'y a qu'un instant. Je ne puis croire qu'il ait eu dessein de nous abandonner.

M. Dor. Je ne le crois pas non plus. Mais devait-il sortir dans une circonstance si fâcheuse, lorsque son secours nous est si nécessaire ? Ne sait-il pas que la plus légère interruption dans son travail nous fait un tort irréparable ? Non, il ne s'excusera jamais.

Soph. J'entends quelqu'un ; c'est sûrement lui-même. *(Elle va à la porte.)*

M. Dor. Qu'il ne paraisse pas devant mes yeux.

SCÈNE VII.

Les précédens, Dormel, fils.

Dor. fils. (Il a l'air faible et abattu ; ses bras sont entourés de linges ; il porte deux pains et une bouteille de vin, et dit en jetant les pains sur la table, et en posant la bouteille à terre :) Tenez, mangez ---ils me coûtent bien cher. Je n'en puis plus. *(Il se laisse tomber sur un vieux coffre.)*

M. Dor. Que penser de ceci ? Serait-ce le fruit d'un crime ? Ah ! malheureux !

Mde. Dor. Serait-il possible !

Dor. fils. Mangez, vous dis-je ; je suis digne de vous.

M. Dor. Mais encore que signifie l'état où vous voilà ?

M. Dor. Des bandages, des linges, du sang ! Vous seriez-vous battu ?

Soph. Ah ! ma mère ! il s'est fait saigner ! Tenez, voilà une ligature défaite, le sang coule de son bras.

Dor. fils. Mon père, ma mère, ma sœur, c'était pour vous donner du pain.

M. et Mde. Dor. (ensemble) Ah ! mon fils !

Soph. Ah ! mon frère !

(Ils s'approchent de Dormel, fils, et l'embrassent étroitement ; Sophie resserre sa ligature.)

SCÈNE VII, *et dernière.*

M. et Mde. Dormel, Sophie, Dormel, l'aîné, le petit Dormel, le Comte de Sainbon, un domestique du comte, portant quelques provisions.

Le Com, Où sont-ils ces pauvres malheureux ? Comment ont-ils pu échapper si long-temps à mes yeux ?

Le petit Dor Les voilà, monsieur. C'est mon père---c'est ma mère---ils meurent de faim.

M. Dor. (au comte) Hélas ! monsieur, que votre générosité est touchante ! Nous en sentons tout le prix ; mais comment pourrions-nous en jouir, tandis que ce cher enfant est près d'expirer ? Ah ! si vous saviez !

Le petit Dor. Mon cher frère, comme vous voilà ! *(Il court à son frère.)*

Le Com. (à Dormel, l'aîné) Comment ! Vous aurait-on maltraité ?

Dor. fils. (d'une voix faible et entrecoupée) Non, monsieur ; je n'ai pu supporter l'état où se trouve réduite ma malheureuse famille. Je suis sorti ce matin, le désespoir dans l'ame, déterminé à leur trouver du secours ou à périr. Je rencontre un de mes amis aussi pauvre, aussi malheureux que moi ; mon air désespéré l'effraie. Où, vas-tu, me dit-il ; que t'est-il arrivé ? Ah ! mon cher ! ils n'ont point mangé depuis hier au soir. Mon père, ma pauvre mère—je ne sais où je vais, où je suis—ils vont mourir. Tiens, mon ami, me dit cet homme vertueux, en me donnant une pièce de six sous, voilà tout ce que je possède: si tu voulais gagner de l'argent, je sais un moyen. Ah! dis-je, je ferai tout; il est sans doute honnête, ce moyen. Eh bien! me dit ce généreux ami, il y a un particulier qui demeure auprès de l'école de chirurgie, il apprend à saigner, et il donne de l'argent à ceux qui--- J'entends, ai-je interrompu. Je le quitte à l'instant. Je vole chez ce particulier. Il me saigne et me donne de l'argent. Je vais chez un autre, il en fait autant. Je viens avec ces pains, et je meurs. Heureux si ma mort retarde de quelques instans celle des infortunés à qui je dois le jour!

Le Com. Ah! mon ami, vous êtes un prodige de vertu; mais vous avez un frère qui se montre votre digne émule. Ce petit malheureux (montrant le petit Dormel) est tombé en défaillance auprès de ma maison, je l'y ai fait transporter; quelques verres de liqueur lui ont fait reprendre ses sens. Il meurt d'inanition, me dit un médecin, qui se trouvait alors chez moi; et sur le champ je lui fais présenter quelque nourriture; il la refuse, constamment. C'est mon père s'écria-t-il, c'est ma mère qu'il faut secourir: pourrais-je manger, tandis qu'ils meurent de faim?

M. Dor. (attendri) Ah! mes chers enfans! vous méritez un meilleur sort.

Le Com. Que leur sort ne vous inquiète plus; personne désormais n'en sera chargé que moi, et je bénirai chaque jour l'heureux instant où j'ai pu secourir des malheureux aussi peu faits pour l'être. Votre fils n'est heureusement qu'affaibli: à son âge, fort comme il l'est en apparence, il se rétablira facilement. *(Il jette une bourse sur la table.)* Voilà pour aider à sa guérison, et à votre subsistance pendant quelques jours; dans peu vous aurez de mes nouvelles. *(Dormel et sa famille veulent se jeter aux pieds du comte; il les retient.)* Point de remercîmens, mes chers enfans; ce que je fais m'est bien doux, et ce sentiment vous a dévancé, acquitté envers moi. *(A M. et Mde. Dormel.)* Je ne puis me lasser d'admirer l'effet de l'éducation et des bons exemples que vous avez donnés à vos enfans; ils me donnent une haute idée de vos sentimens, et vous en recueillez aujourd'hui la plus douce de toutes les récompenses.

LE BON PÈRE.

DRAME EN UN ACTE.

PERSONNAGES.

M.r Mondor, *riche négociant.*
M. Mondor de Ferval, *père, sous le nom d'Antoine.*
M. de Ferval, *fils.*
Julien, *domestique.*

La scène est chez M. Mondor.

SCENE I.

M de Ferval, père, sous le nom d'Antoine.

Quel rôle! Et qu'il m'en coûte de le jouer! sans compter la fatigue continuelle de me contraindre, de m'observer à chaque instant devant une troupe de gens, qui, parce que je suis nouveau venu, ont les yeux tendus sur toutes mes démarches, épient toutes mes actions, pèsent toutes mes paroles. Mon extérieur équivoque, les égards et la politesse de mon frère, qui n'a jamais su en avoir pour personne, à plus forte raison pour ses domestiques—tout cela les dépayse, et fixe encore plus leur attention. Mais que ces peines me sembleraient légères! que j'en serais dédommagé, si elles pouvaient me conduire heureusement à mon but!—Enfans! enfans! si vous saviez combien vos désordres, vos imprudences même déchirent cruellement l'ame d'un père sensible; pourriez-vous vous y livrer aussi légèrement, sans être des monstres, dont l'existence déshonore l'humanité? C'est aujourd'hui que nous allons frapper le grand coup. Je veux que ce soit le sentiment qui ramène mon fils. Ah! si j'avais pu présider à son éducation. Ce sont les manières rudes de son oncle, qui l'ont entrainé à sa perte; des leçons aussi grossièrement données l'ont étourdi, au lieu de le faire réfléchir. Mais le fond de son caractère est excellent;—c'est là-dessus que je fonde mes espérances. *(Il appelle)* Julien! Julien!

Jul. (du dedans) Plaît-il? Est-ce vous, M. Antoine?

Ant. Oui, c'est moi; allons, dépêchez-vous.

Jul. (sans paraître) Tout-à-l'heure, je suis à vous; un peu de patience.

Ant. Il faut effectivement que je m'en munisse d'une bonne provision; Mais taisons-nous: mon extérieur ne lui fait voir en moi qu'un égal; le moindre mot pourrait me décéler. Voici pourtant mon homme.

SCENE II.

Antoine, Julien.

Jul. Quel diable vous tourmente donc si matin, M. Antoine?

Ant. Comment? si matin! Il est à l'instant neuf heures; n'êtes-vous pas honteux d'être encore au lit ?

Jul. Cela vous est bien aisé à dire. Si, comme moi, vous vous étiez couché au jour pour attendre mon fou de maître, qui n'est pas seulement encore rentré. *(Il bâille)* Peste de la maison ! on ne peut pas dormir ici son soûl. Hé bien ! voyons ; qu'est-ce que vous me voulez ?

Ant. M. Mondor est-il levé ?

Jul. *(se frottant les yeux)* Je crois bien qu'oui ; mais il est sûrement enfermé dans son cabinet, comme à son ordinaire.

Ant. Portez-lui cette lettre ; dites-lui d'y jeter un coup d'œil, et que quand il sera débarrassé, je l'entretiendrai de ce qu'elle contient.

Jul. Etes-vous fou, maître Antoine ? mais, voyez ! me faire lever pour cela ! Vous ne pouviez pas faire votre commission vous-même ?

Ant. Il ne faut pas vous échauffer ; laissez-là cette lettre, j'instruirai M. Mondor de vos refus.

Jul. Mais c'est que c'est vrai aussi ; vous prétendez vous faire mieux servir que les maîtres, et puisqu'il faut vous le dire, cela me déplaît à moi, et me déplaît souverainement.

SCÈNE III.

M. Mondor, Antoine, Julien.

M. Mon. Bonjour, papa Antoine, comment vous en va ? Mais qu'est-ce ? vous parliez un peu haut à ce coquin-là : est-ce qu'il vous vous aurait manqué en quelque chose ?

Ant. Non pas, monsieur ; mais comme j'attends ici l'arrivée de M de Ferval, je le priais de vous porter cette lettre, et il y était peu disposé, parce que je n'ai point d'ordres à lui donner ; cependant, lorsque je lui ai dit que c'était de convention avec vous---

M. Mon. De convention, ou non, morbleu ! j'entends qu'on vous obéisse, comme à moi-même, qu'on vous respecte.

Ant. Oh ! par exemple, voilà monsieur, qui est un peu trop fort. Vos bontés sans doute vous font oublier en quelle qualité je suis ici.

M. Mon. Hé ! non, non ; je m'en souviens à merveille ; mais, encore une fois, j'entends qu'on vous distingue, et surtout qu'on vous obéisse ; je le veux ainsi : je suis le maître chez moi, morbleu ! j'y fais ce qu'il me plaît, et personne n'en doit tirer des conséquences.

Ant. *(bas à M. Mon.)* Taisez-vous donc, et faites sortir ce domestique.

M. Mon. *(à demi bas à Antoine)* Laissez, il est bon de lui faire sa leçon, *(Haut à Julien)* Va-t'en, et souviens-toi bien de ce que je te dis : si tu manques à M. Antoine, vingt coups de bâton et ton congé ne te manqueront pas. Entends-tu bien ?

Jul. Oui, monsieur. *(à part)* Quel homme que ce monsieur Antoine ! Il y a quelque chose là-dedans qui n'est point naturel.

SCÈNE IV

M. Mondor, Antoine.

Ant. Vous êtes, en vérité, bien inconsidéré ; il ne tient pas à vous que ce domestique ne soit absolument dans votre secret ; heureusement il est un peu borné ; car j'en connais mille auxquels vos brusques imprudences auraient déjà tout révélé.

M. Mon. Comment! je souffrirai qu'un coquin de domestique vous manque impunément, à vous, mon frère! non, morbleu! non.

Ant. Eh! mon Dieu! j'aimerais mieux qu'ils me manquassent tous les jours, que s'ils se doutaient un instant de ma véritable qualité. Mais venons à quelque chose de plus important; la lettre est prête; je l'ai écrite moi-même, pour que de Ferval y soit mieux trompé; il ne pourra méconnaître l'écriture; il a si souvent reçu de mes lettres de l'Amérique! Voici comme elle est conçue: *(Il lit.)* "Mon cher frère, c'est du lit de la mort que je vous écris. Quand vous recevrez cette lettre, je ne serai plus; tous les malheurs de l'humanité sont venus ensemble fondre sur ma tête. Une fortune considérable que j'apportais avec moi dans ma patrie, vient d'être ensevelie sous les eaux; on m'a sauvé, lorsque je périssais avec elle, mais ce n'est que pour me faire mourir plus cruellement. La quantité d'eau que j'ai bue, une plaie considérable qu'on m'a faite en me retirant du fond de la mer, le défaut de soin, la mauvaise nourriture, suite nécessaire de mon indigence, et plus encore mes inquiétudes sur le sort de ma famille; et le violent chagrin que me causent le dérangement et les débauches d'un fils: tout cela ne me laisse pas plus de deux heures d'existence à espérer. Je les emploie, ces derniers instans, à vous manifester des volontés que votre amitié pour moi vous feront regarder comme sacrées. Je donne ma malédiction à un fils indigne, pour qui mes remontrances ont été un objet de risée, mes peines un jeu impie et cruel, et qui n'a payé vos bienfaits que de la plus noire ingratitude. Abandonnez-le à son mauvais sort; qu'il y trouve la peine de son déréglement et de la dépravation de son cœur. C'est pour ma fille seule que j'implore vos bontés, ou, pour mieux dire, votre amour fraternel. Vous la retirerez du couvent, vous la recevrez chez vous, vous lui donnerez dans votre cœur la place dont mon malheureux fils s'est rendu si indigne. C'est la dernière faveur qu'attend de vous un frère qui n'a d'espoir qu'en votre tendresse, et dont les derniers momens seraient affreux, s'il n'osait encore se flatter de l'obtenir.

"Je suis, &c.
"Votre frère,
"De Ferval.

"*De l'hôpital de Nantes, ce* 12
Septembre, 1770."

M. Mon. C'est bien, morbleu c'est bien: mais, à votre place, j'aurais, ma foi, pris un parti plus court et moins gênant; car, entre nous, vous jouez un fatigant personnage.

Ant. Je vous en réponds. Mais laissons cela.

M. Mon. Que dis-je? un personnage désagréable, assommant: Où donc avez-vous été chercher cette idée-là?

Ant. C'est un parti pris et exécuté; nous sommes convenus que vous ne m'en reparleriez plus.

M. Mon. C'est vrai, pardon: mais, je ne sais si, à votre place, je n'aurais pas d'abord claquemuré mon drôle à St. Lazare.

Ant. Vous voilà avec vos partis violens! Malheur aux hommes qu'on ne peut ramener que par de tels moyens! On ne leur apprend qu'à masquer leurs vices; on croit avoir d'honnêtes gens, et l'on n'a fait que des hypocrites.

M. Mon. Enfin, libre à vous de

faire là-dessus tout ce que bon vous semblera: mais au vrai, quel est votre but? quelle fin attendez-vous de cette lettre?

Ant. C'est, je vous l'ai dit cent fois, de ramener mon fils par le sentiment, de le faire rentrer en lui-même, d'examiner comment il supportera sa mauvaise fortune, de quel œil il verra le désastre et la fin malheureuse de son père, comment il soutiendra l'idée d'avoir été lui-même l'auteur de tous mes maux, de m'avoir porté le coup de la mort, comment il sera affecté de l'expression d'une indignation aussi juste que la mienne; mon but enfin est de sonder, sur tous ces objets, les replis les plus cachés de son cœur. Si des secousses aussi terribles ne l'émeuvent pas, c'est le dernier des hommes, un malheureux que je renonce pour mon fils; je me sauve au fond de l'Amérique avec ma fille et mes richesses, vous priant de ne point le détromper sur mon sujet, et de ne jamais me parler de lui. *(Ses yeux se remplissent de larmes.)* Si ce n'est—pour me faire savoir sa mort—qui sera pour lors—la seule intéressante, la seule bonne nouvelle que vous puissiez m'apprendre. *(Il pleure.)*

M. Mon. Hé! finissez! vous m'attendrissez aussi, moi: fi donc! à notre âge, pleurer comme des enfans! on se moquerait de nous. Allez, allez, ayez bonne espérance; vous ne serez point réduit à cette extrémité-là.

Ant. Je l'espère bien aussi. Mais mon fils va rentrer, modérez-vous envers lui, je vous en prie. Vous lui parlez d'un ton qui, bien loin de le ramener, ne fait que l'aigrir. Vous l'avez toujours traité très-durement; dans son enfance, il n'a vu en vous qu'un maître inflexible, un tyran impérieux, chez qui les plus petites fautes étaient punies avec une rigueur que les plus grandes ne pouvaient augmenter; il s'est accoutumé à vous craindre et à vous détester: devenu plus grand, il a secoué cette timidité, et, de jour en jour, il vous redoute moins et vous hait davantage. Franchement, je crois que cela n'a pas peu contribué à le plonger dans le désordre.

M. Mon. Ah! parbleu, vous m'entreprenez actuellement, moi! ceci n'est pas mauvais. Mais j'entends du bruit; je gage que c'est votre coquin de fils: il rentre à une jolie heure!

Ant. Au nom de Dieu, contraignez-vous; vous me l'avez promis.

M. Mon. Soyez tranquille.

SCÈNE V.

M. Mondor, Antoine, M. de Ferval, fils, Julien.

M. de Fer. (entre brusquement; il est en désordre, comme un homme qui a passé la nuit au bal. Julien le suit, portant un domino. M. de Ferval recule de surprise en apercevant son oncle) Oh! Ciel, mon oncle! *(Bas à Julien)* Bourreau! pourquoi ne m'as-tu pas dit que mon oncle était ici?

Jul. (hésitant) Monsieur—c'est que—

M. Mon. D'où venez-vous, monsieur? Où avez-vous passé la nuit?

M. de Fer. (légèrement) Ma foi! mon cher oncle, c'est un de mes amis qui m'a donné le soupé le plus élégant; nous y avions de tout, bonne chère, bon vin, jolies femmes: ne suis-je pas excusable de m'être un peu oublié?

M. Mon. (avec colère) Comment, monsieur le libertin ? *(Antoine le tire par l'habit.)* Je vous ai déjà prévenu que ce train de vie ne me plaisait point ; la vie que je mène est réglée, et j'entends que tout le soit chez moi. *(Pendant tout le temps que M. Mondor gronde, M. de Ferval est distrait, et parle par intervalles à l'oreille de Julien.)*

M. de Fer. Oui, mon oncle.

M. Mon. (s'échauffant par degrés) Oui, monsieur mon neveu, oui ; j'entends que cela soit : vous ne ferez, parbleu ! pas la loi dans ma maison.

M. de Fer. . Ce n'est pas non plus mon intention, mon cher oncle.

M. Mon. Qui ne le croirait pourtant, à la manière dont vous vous comportez ? Dans une auberge, corbleu ! dans une auberge, on aurait plus d'égards. *(Avec emportement)* M'écouterez-vous ? *(Antoine le tire encore. Il reprend un ton modéré.)* Il faudra nous séparer, monsieur mon neveu, il faudra nous séparer : je n'attends pour cela que des nouvelles de votre père.

M. de Fer. Quand il vous plaira, mon oncle.

M. Mon. (d'une voix étouffée) Trop tôt peut-être pour toi.

M. de Fer. Dès aujourd'hui, si vous le voulez.

M. Mon. Nous—nous verrons—*(Apart)* Je suffoque, sortons. *(Il sort.)*

SCÈNE VI.

M. de Ferval, Antoine, Julien.

M. de Fer. (avec humeur à Julien) Comment ! tu n'as pas encore serré ce domino ! voilà la troisième fois que je te le dis.

Julien. Eh ! monsieur, est-ce que je pouvais entendre ? Monsieur votre oncle fait un tel vacarme !

M. de Fer. Eh bien ! vas-y-donc (*Julien sort.*)

SCÈNE VII

M. de Ferval, Antoine.

M. de Fer. (se jetant et s'étendant sur un canapé) Avouez donc, mon pauvre Antoine, que je suis bien à plaindre d'avoir affaire à un homme aussi brusque que cet oncle.

Ant. Mais, monsieur, à mon avis, il ne vous dit rien que de juste. Vous devriez sentir vous-même—

M. de Fer. Non, en vérité, je ne sens rien : quand il me parle, il m'étourdit, et puis c'est tout.

Ant. Il est vrai qu'il a le ton un peu haut.

M. de Fer. Que dis-tu ? haut ? Il l'a brutal, assommant, insoutenable.

Ant. C'est un oncle qui vous aime : il est désolé de voir que vous vous perdiez.

M. de Fer. (riant) Je me perds ! Tu parles comme lui ; vas-tu faire sa parodie ?

Ant. (vivement) Oui, vous vous perdez ; car enfin n'est-elle pas blâmable cette vie que vous menez ?

M. de Fer. Mais, c'est la vie de tous les jeunes gens d'aujourd'hui.

Ant. Dites de tous les libertins, de cette espèce d'hommes la plus méprisable de toutes. Si vous vouliez jeter un coup d'œil sur vous-même, vous en sentiriez la honte.

M. de Fer. Sais-tu que tu es le seul qui puisse me dire de ces choses-là ? *(Il s'assied sur le canapé.)* Tiens, je veux bien t'ouvrir mon cœur. La vie que je mène ne laisse pas de m'être à charge; ce n'est pas d'aujourd'hui que je sens combien une vie douce et tranquille lui serait préférable; mais que veux-tu, mon cher? il faut suivre le torrent. Irai-je, à mon âge, afficher la sagesse et le ridicule? car, de nos jours, cela va de pair. D'ailleurs, riche comme je le suis, et avec toutes les espérances que j'ai, n'est-ce pas une nécessité pour moi, une nécessité même indispensable, de me faire honneur de mon bien?

Ant. Ah! monsieur, qu'il vous serait possible de vous faire honneur de vos richesses d'une manière différente! Et au fond, pensez-vous que ce soit bien vous honorer, que de vous ruiner pour un tas de jeunes débauchés qui se moquent de vous, et qui vous grugent impitoyablement sans vous en avoir la plus légère obligation?

M. de Fer. Je m'embarrasse fort peu de leur reconnaissance. Crois-tu que ce soit pour eux que je sacrifie au plaisir quelque portion de ma fortune? Non, mon cher, désabuse-toi: ce sacrifice n'a que pour objet, et j'en retire seul tout ce qu'il a de plus flatteur en lui-même. Ils sont très-contens, ces jeunes étourdis, de soutenir à mes frais une noblesse indigente: et moi, fils d'un simple négociant, je suis très-satisfait, à ce prix, de marcher leur égal. J'ai le bonheur de jouir en leur compagnie d'une considération qu'on n'accorde qu'au sang le plus illustre. Ah! mon cher Antoine, un honneur aussi précieux, peut-il trop chèrement se payer? non, toute ma fortune—

Ant. (l'interrompant avec vivacité) Bon Dieu! quelle folie! quelles chimères! Comment pouvez-vous pousser l'extravagance---?

M. de Fer. (avec fierté) M. Antoine! M. Antoine! doucement, s'il vous plaît; vous abusez un peu de mes égards pour vous.

Ant. Non, monsieur; c'est par affection que je vous sers; je ne souffrirai jamais que vous couriez à votre perte.

M. de Fer. Mais, monsieur Antoine---

Ant. (très-vivement) Vous pouvez me renvoyer, monsieur; vous pouvez, par un trait de reconnaissance si digne de vous, payer à l'instant tout le zèle qui m'anime; mais jamais vous ne pourrez me faire trahir mon devoir, approuver lâchement vos extravagances, ni encenser vos défauts.

M. de Fer. Antoine, je respecte votre âge, je pardonne à votre zèle, mais---

Ant. (*d'un ton pénétré, et s'approchant affectueusement de M. de Ferval*) Mon cher maître, rentrez en vous-même; vous avez une ame honnête, et faite pour le bien: est-il possible que l'orgueil vous aveugle assez pour vous empêcher de voir toute l'indignité et la bassesse---oui, la basesse du personnage que vous jouez? Avec de l'esprit et du bon sens, il vous rend la dupe d'une troupe de jeunes insensés. Pensez à un père qui vous aime; songez quel seroit son chagrin s'il apprenait que vous menez une vie aussi méprisable. Ah! je le connais, il en mourrait.

M. de Fer. (*vivement*) Ah! mon cher Antoine! tu connais mon père! où l'as-tu vu? y a-t-il longtemps? Pense-t-il-à sa famille?

Ant. (*froidement*) Je l'ai vu à la Guadeloupe, où j'ai demeuré plus de quinze ans: il n'est occupé que de vous.

SCÈNE VIII.

M. de Ferval, Antoine, Julien.

Jul. M. Mondor, monsieur, vous demande; il a quelque chose de pressé à vous dire.

Ant. Est-ce à moi?

Jul. A vous? parbleu non. Je me suis expliqué, je pense; j'ai dit que c'était à monsieur.

M. de Fer. Sais-tu ce qu'il me veut?

Jul. Non, monsieur.

M. de Fer. Quel homme! il va, je gage, m'assommer de nouveaux reproches; j'ai envie de n'y point aller. *A Julien.* Dis-lui que je suis sorti.

Ant. Donnez-vous bien de garde de cela; ce sont peut-être des nouvelles importantes. Que sais-je, moi? des nouvelles peut-être de votre père.

M. de Fer. Vous avez raison, allons. *(Il sort avec Julien.)*

SCÈNE IX.

Ant. *(seul. Il se promène à grands pas, et d'un air pensif. Il dit ceci par intervalles et très-lentement).* Voilà le coup de partie—Je vais voir un homme bien consterné. Mais n'y a-t-il pas de la barbarie à le déchirer aussi impitoyablement? car enfin, je suis sûr de l'excellence de son cœur, de sa tendresse pour moi. Non—il ne faut rien moins que des coups de cette force pour le retirer de son déréglement. Toutes ces folies qu'il m'a débitées, sa raison égarée les justifie, son amour propre les caresse. Mais l'état cruel où il saura que sa mauvaise conduite a réduit un père qui l'aime si tendrement, lui ouvrira les yeux—le rendra sans doute à lui-même. J'entends du bruit; le voici sûrement. *(Il va s'asseoir d'un air rêveur.)*

SCÈNE X.

M. de Ferval, Antoine, Julien.

M. de Fer. *(entre d'un air sombre. Il parait plongé dans le chagrin le plus profond).* Prépare nos chevaux, Julien; dans un quart-d'heure je ne suis plus ici.

Ant. Peut-on vous demander où vous allez, monsieur?

(Julien sort.)

SCÈNE XI, *et dernière.*

M. de Ferval, Antoine.

M. de Fer. *(jette un coup d'œil pour voir si Julien est parti: il embrasse ensuite tendrement Antoine)* Ah! mon cher Antoine! mon vrai, mon unique ami, je perds le meilleur de tous les pères. Que dis-je? malheureux! c'est moi qui lui ai porté le poignard dans le sein. *(Il se renverse sur un fauteuil dans l'attitude d'un homme désolé.)*

Ant. Remettez-vous, monsieur; et pour vous consoler, allons, racontez-moi la cause de vos chagrins.

M. de Fer. *(lui serrant la main)* Que je te les raconte! j'expirerais avant que d'avoir fini ce triste récit. Ah! mon pauvre père! monstre que je suis! Adieu, mon cher Antoine, adieu homme loyal et vraiment respectable; souvenez-vous quelquefois d'un ami qui fut plus imprudent que criminel.

Ant. Mais je ne vous quitte pas; où prétendez-vous aller? quel est votre dessein?

M. de Fer. Non, Antoine, vous ne me suivrez point. Abandonnez à son mauvais sort un malheureux en horreur au ciel et à la terre, qui a mérité la malédiction de son père, qui lui a porté le coup de la mort, Ah! quel pays, quel désert pourra cacher mes remords et mon ignominie? *(à Antoine qui veut parler)* Cessez de me presser; tous les malheurs sont à ma suite; ma fortune même s'est évanouie, à peine me reste-il le plus étroit nécessaire.

Ant. Hé bien! monsieur, j'ai un petit bien fort honnête, suffisant pour nous mettre l'un et l'autre au-dessus du besoin, nous le partagerons.

M. de Fer. Que ce trait-là est admirable! mais il ne me surprend point. *(Affectueusement)* Oui, mon digne ami, j'accepte vos offres: que deviendrais-je sans vous? J'ai perdu le meilleur des pères, vous m'en tiendrez lieu; vous le remplacerez dans tous ses droits: qu'il me sera doux de vous donner ce titre!

Ant. Monsieur, vous oubliez ce que je suis.

M. de Fer. Je me souviens de vos vertus. Non, si mon malheureux père vivait, il ne penserait, il n'agirait pas autrement; je ne sentirais pas pour lui plus d'attachement, plus de vénération.

Ant. (se jetant au cou de M. de Ferval) Mon fils, mon cher fils, embrassez-moi. Vos sentimens répondent à mes espérances: je m'aperçois que la séduction des mauvaises compagnies, l'étourderie de votre âge, et peut-être la dureté de votre oncle, ont été les seules causes d'un dérangement qui, j'en suis sûr, vous est actuellement en horreur. Ne pleurez plus un père qui vit encore, et qui ne vit que pour vous aimer.

M. de Fer. (se jetant aux pieds de son père) Ah! vous êtes mon père! Comment ai-je pu vous méconnaître? Mais dans quel état! ---Ah! mon père.

M. de Fer. père. Ne me reprochez pas, mon fils, d'avoir usé de ce déguisement; il m'a si bien servi à sonder votre cœur! Ah! si le déréglement de votre conduite l'eût gâté, ce cœur que je retrouve enfin digne de vous et de moi; de quel chagrin, mon fils, n'eussé-je pas été accablé! non, jamais je n'y aurais survécu. N'en voulez pas non plus à votre oncle d'avoir donné les mains à mon projet. La lettre, le naufrage, le congé; tout cela était concerté entre nous. Tout a réussi au gré de nos désirs. Retournons auprès de votre oncle; vous, vous y trouverez une sœur qu'à ses vertus vous reconnaîtrez pour la vôtre; moi, dans les embrassemens d'enfans aussi bien nés, je coulerai des jours que pourraient envier les plus heureux mortels. Votre oncle sentira combien la manière dure et impérieuse avec laquelle il vous a traité est dangereuse, et capable de vicier les plus heureux caractères: il s'appliquera ce proverbe dont il ne cherchera sans doute plus à contredire la vérité: "*Plus fait douceur que violence.*"

LE MUET.

CONTE DRAMATIQUE.

PERSONNAGES.

Mervain, *père.*
Madame Mervain.
Mervain, *fils.*
Emilie.
Le Docteur l'Aposème.
La Rose, valet.

SCÈNE I.

Mervain, Madame Mervain.

Mde. Mer. Voilà pourtant huit jours, monsieur.

Mer. Je le sais. Oui, voilà le huitième jour.

Mde. Mer. Huit grands jours sans parler.

Mer. Cela vous parait monstrueux.

Mde. Mer. Et à vous, monsieur ?

Mer. Cela me paraît d'une bizarrerie, d'un entêtement inconcevable.

Mde. Mer. Un entêtement ?--- Non, monsieur, non ; c'est une maladie affreuse, suite du chagrin que vous lui avez causé.

Mer. Un entêtement, vous dis-je, et d'autant plus singulier, qu'il vous ressemblait un peu, qu'il avait le défaut de trop parler, et qu'il passait même pour indiscret. Et, en effet, c'est à son indiscrétion que j'ai dû la découverte de sa passion pour Emilie, pour une fille dont je hais le père, et dont je me suis bien promis de ne jamais faire ma belle-fille.

Mde. Mer. Vous voilà bien avancé ! vous aurez un fils muet ! Un fils muet ! Je ne sais pas ce que je ne préférerais point à ce malheur ; mais, monsieur, votre sang-froid sur cet article me met hors de moi-même. Vous traitez ceci comme un accident ordinaire ; il semble qu'on vous dise que votre fils a la migraine : il est muet, monsieur--- muet---ce qu'on appelle muet.

Mer. Et vous voulez me rendre sourd ?

Mde. Mer. C'est votre cœur qui l'est. Oui, vous êtes insensible au plus grand, au plus affreux des malheurs. La douleur où l'a jeté votre défense de parler à Emilie, et surtout d'espérer jamais de l'épouser, a fait, sans doute, une révolution subite d'humeurs, qui aura frappé sa langue de paralysie. Voyez donc ce qu'il y a à faire là-dessus. J'ai fait venir chaque jour ses meilleurs amis, mais il n'y en a pas un qui lui ait arraché un mot. Si ce n'était que pour vous qu'il se tût, je n'en serais pas surprise : votre dureté, votre avarice lui ont souvent fermé la bouche ; mais c'est pour moi-même, c'est pour tout le monde. N'y a-t-il donc point de remède à cela ? et serai-je la plus infortunée des mères ?

Mer. Si vous imaginez, ma femme, que ce soit une maladie, faites-le voir à notre voisin le docteur, à M. L'Aposème. J'y consens, mais je ne sais si la faculté a des remèdes pour cela. Le docteur vous dira bien, en voyant que votre fils ne parle point, qu'il est muet; c'est à dire, qu'il en saura autant que le Sganarelle de Molière; mais pour le faire parler, c'est une autre affaire. Ecoutez, ma femme, vous savez que les grandes querelles de votre fils et de moi tombaient toujours sur l'argent, dont je n'étais jamais assez prodigue envers lui: eh bien! envoyez-le moi, ma femme, je vous en prie.

Mde. Mer. Ne lui parlez pas d'Emilie; vous aggraveriez son mal.

Mer. Soit: je n'en parlerai pas.

Mde. Mer. Ah; mon ami! s'il dit un mot, faites-moi appeler sur le champ, que je jouisse du plaisir de l'entendre.

Mer. Je n'y manquerai pas.

Mde. Mer. De grâce, de la douceur avec lui, et rendez-moi mon fils, si vous le pouvez.

Mer. Eh! allez, vous dis-je; je l'attends. *(Elle sort.)*

SCÈNE II.

Mervain, seul.

Que diantre imaginer sur tout ceci? Une révolution d'humeurs ---une paralysie---cela est incroyable---mais huit jours sans avoir proferé une seule parole---avec sa mère qui le gâte, avec ses meilleurs amis, avec son valet, avec moi—un étourdi, un causeur éternel comme sa mère---cela me passe, mais je le vois.

SCÈNE III.

Mervain, père, Mervain, fils.

Mer. père. Eh bien! mon ami, qu'est-ce? Veux-tu toujours désespérer ta mère et moi, par un silence opiniâtre?

Mer. fils, salue son père, le regarde, et se tait.

Mer. père. Mon fils, tu m'effrayes.

Mer. fils, prend la main de son père, et la serre avec tendresse.

Mer. père. Quoi! tu ne nous diras rien?

Mer. fils, fait signe qu'il ne le peut pas.

Mer. père. C'est une chose affreuse. Mais, mon fils, écoute-moi: je sais que tu m'as boudé quelquefois, à cause de l'épargne que je mettais à ta dépense; tu m'as pris pour un avare, et je n'étais qu'un père attentif à ne pas donner trop d'alimens à des goûts toujours dangereux à ton âge. Tiens, veux-tu que je te donne une preuve que de ma part ce n'est point un vil attachement à l'argent? Vois-tu cette bourse; il y a 25 beaux louis-d'or dedans. Les veux-tu?

Mer. fils, fait signe qu'oui, et tend les mains.

Mer. père. Tu entends bien que je mets une condition à cela, et que je compte sur ta reconnaissance.

Mer. fils, peint la reconnaissance qu'il en aura.

Mer. père. Tu acceptes donc le marché? Tiens, les voilà; ils sont à toi.

Mer. fils, demande par signes, s'ils sont bien à lui.

Mer. père. Oui, oui---je te les donne.

Mer. fils, exige, toujours en pantomime, que son père en jure.

Mer père. Oui, foi de père.

Mer. fils, embrasse son père, et se sauve avec la bourse.

SCENE IV.

Mervain père.

Mer. Mervain---il fuit à toutes jambes. Oh! parbleu, ce n'est pas là mon compte; pas un mot de remerciement, et j'en suis pour 25 louis? La Rose! La Rose!

SCENE V.

Mervain, père, La Rose.

La Rose. Que vous plaît-il monsieur?

Mer. père. As-tu vu passer mon fils?

La Ro. Oui, monsieur, fort vite et fort gaiement. Qu'a-t-il donc? Il y a huit jours qu'il n'a eu l'air aussi ouvert.

Mer. père. J'ai voulu le faire parler en lui offrant de l'argent; il n'a pas dit un mot, et s'est enfui avec ma bourse.

La Ro. C'est qu'il n'est pas manchot.

Mer. père. Je le vois bien; mais dis-moi: penses-tu comme ma femme, qu'il est véritablement, absolument, muet?

La Ro. Ce qu'il y a de certain, monsieur, c'est qu'il n'a pas prononcé une syllabe de toute la semaine. Mais c'est plaisant: vous avez fait une tentative de votre côté; et moi du mien, j'en voulais faire une, mais votre peu de succès m'épouvante

Mer. père. De quoi était-il question?

La Ro. Vous vouliez le prendre par l'argent, et ce n'était pas mal imaginé de votre part; mais moi, je connais un autre faible, et je voulais en profiter. Monsieur, monsieur, je l'aperçois: ah! de grâce, laissez-moi avec lui.

Mer. père. Allons: fais ce que tu voudras; je me retire; mais dis-lui que je ne prétends pas qu'il garde mon argent pour rien. (*Il sort.*)

SCENE VI.

Mervain, fils, La Rose.

La Ro. Le voilà qui vient à moi; bon. Nous verrons si je ne lui ferai pas prononcer quelques-uns de ces jolis mots dont il m'honorait dans sa colère.

Mervain fait signe à La Rose, qu'il veut changer d'habit, et qu'il en veut un brodé.

La Ro. Monsieur, je n'entends pas.

Autre pantomime de Mervain pour se faire comprendre.

La Ro. Ah! oui! oui! je comprends---j'y vais.

Mervain se promène sans mot dire, se met le doigt sur la bouche, et semble se recommander le silence.

La Ro. (*apportant un habit noir*) Le voilà, monsieur.

Mervain, les yeux enflammés, le prend à la gorge, et lui explique de nouveau par signes ce qu'il demande; La Rose sort: autre pantomime.

La Ro. Que ne le disiez-vous plus clairement? La voilà votre robe de chambre.

Mervain frappe du pied.

La Ro. Bon; voilà la machine en mouvement; il accouchera peut-être.

Nouvelle explication, par signes, de ce que Mervain demande. La

Rose sort, et Mervain, pendant ce temps-là, cherche des yeux dans la chambre, aperçoit une baguette, et la met près de lui.

La Ro. (apportant l'habit brodé) Ah ! pour le coup, m'y voilà, je crois.

Mervain fait signe qu'il a bien fait cette fois de ne pas se tromper. Il se fait mettre cet habit : La Rose fait mille gaucheries, et dit à part :

Quel diable d'homme ! Comment ! il ne me dira pas une injure, lui qui en a le recueil le plus complet ?

Mervain fait signe qu'il veut écrire : nouvelles gaucheries affectées de la Rose, même silence de la part du maître qui écrit enfin.

La Ro. A-propos, monsieur, je viens de quitter monsieur votre père, qui est très-fâché du petit tour que vous lui avez fait. Il comptait sur vos remerciemens : 25 louis valaient bien un petit mot ; on ferait un discours académique à moins de cela.

Mervain fait signe à La Rose de se taire.

La Ro. Oh ! monsieur, cela ne m'est pas si aisé qu'à vous.

Autre signe de se taire.

La Ro. Parbleu, si tout le monde se tait ici comme vous, cela fera une maison fort gaie. Je ne veux pas oublier ce que je sais ; il faut que je parle.

Mervain fait signe à La Rose de cacheter sa lettre.

La Ro. (à part) Ah ! bon ; nous verrons s'il tiendra à celui-ci.

La Rose brûle la lettre en la cachetant. Mervain prend un bâton, le rosse, et s'en va.

La Ro. (criant) Peste soit du brutal ! encore s'il avait assaisonné cela de quelques paroles ! mais point.

SCÈNE VII.

Mervain, père, La Rose.

Mer. père. Eh bien ! es-tu venu à bout de le faire parler ?

La Ro. Non, de par tous les diables ! il n'y a point de mauvais tour que je ne lui aie fait, et au lieu de me tenir de ces discours cavaliers qui lui étaient ordinaires, il a pris en silence le bâton que vous voyez, et m'a roué de coups.

Mer père. C'est qu'il n'est pas manchot, comme tu disais. Et mon argent, lui en as-tu parlé ?

La Ro. Point de réponse, monsieur : oh ! il est muet comme tous les muets du sérail.

Mer. père. Comment ! est-ce que ma femme aurait raison ? et qu'une paralysie subite tombée sur sa langue ?

La Ro. Oh oui ! monsieur ; c'est cela, à coup sûr ; mais la paralysie n'a point gagné le bras, je vous assure.

Mer. père. Vois qui est-ce qui frappe. Il faut que je sois bien malheureux ! Je n'ai qu'un fils, et je ne pourrai me voir revivre dans ses enfans ; car personne n'en voudra en cet état-là.

La Ro. Monsieur, c'est un de vos voisins ; c'est M. L'Aposème qui vient, dit-il, de la part de madame.

Mer. père. Faites entrer.

SCÈNE VIII.

M. L'Aposème, M. Mervain, père, La Rose.

M. L'Apo. Monsieur, madame Mervain m'a fait l'honneur de passer chez moi pour me dire de venir voir monsieur votre fils, qui est tout-à-coup devenu muet, à ce qu'elle dit.

Mer. père. Ne vous a-t-elle pas conté aussi ?---

L'Apo. Oui, monsieur, que c'était l'effet d'un violent chagrin.

Mer. père. Eh! croyez-vous cela possible ?

L'Apo. Comment, possible ? Et n'avez vous pas oui dire cent fois que les grandes passions sont muettes ?

Mer. père. Oui, pour un moment ; mais huit jours, monsieur.

L'Apo. Il faut voir le sujet, monsieur ; il faut le voir. A la seule inspection, je vais vous dire ce qui en est.

Mer. père. La Rose, fais venir mon fils.

La Ro. Oui, monsieur. *(Il sort.)*

SCÈNE IX.

M. Mervain, père, M. L'Aposème.

Mer. père. Et supposé qu'il soit muet, la médecine a-t-elle des secrets ?

L'Apo. (vivement) Si elle en a ? Voilà un doute bien singulier ! Est-il un mal, un dérangement physique quelconque, devant lequel la médecine s'arrête ?

Mer. père. Je sais que c'est l'opinion de vos confrères, mais---

L'Apo. Monsieur, les plaisanteries sur mon art sont un peu usées, Dieu merci, et la confiance que nous avons droit d'exiger, ne se ridiculise plus en plein théâtre ; prenez-y garde.

Mer. père. Tout comme il vous plaira, pourvu que vous fassiez parler mon fils.

L'Apo. Si je le ferai parler ! oh ! je vous en réponds, quand il n aurait parlé de sa vie.

Mer, père. Le voici.

SCÈNE X.

Mervain, fils, et les mêmes.

L'Apo. Oh ! qu'il a bien les yeux d'un muet !

Mer. père. Comment, est-ce que vous voyez cela dans les yeux ?

L'Apo. Une fonction interrompue altère toutes les autres : ne vous ai-je pas dit que la première inspection---

La Ro. Oh oui ! c'est vrai au moins ; il ne regarde pas comme un autre : ce que c'est que la médecine, pour ouvrir l'esprit ! Je n'avais rien vu de cela.

Mer père. Mon fils, voilà un habile homme qui vient examiner votre état, et y apporter du remède.

Mervain fait signe que le docteur n'y fera rien.

L'Apo. Tout beau ! tout beau ! jeune homme, est-ce que vous êtes aussi un peu incrédule en médecine ?

Mervain fait signe que oui.

L'Apo. Tant pis, monsieur, tant pis ; l'on vous guérira aussi de cette maladie-là. Voyons le bras. Eh ! donnez donc, et ne faites pas l'enfant. *(Il tâte le pouls.)* La pulsation du mutisme---oui, le vrai pouls d'un muet.

Mer. père. Comment! le pouls---

L'Apo. Tout s'y peint, tout s'y mesure, pour qui sait y voir et y entendre : vous n'avez donc pas vu ma thèse sur le pouls ? Il n'y a pas un docteur Indien qui en sache plus long que moi là-dessus ; mais il faut que je considère un peu la langue du malade.

Mervain, fils, refuse.

L'Apo. Il le faut, jeune homme il le faut.

Mer. père. Ah ! mon fils, je t'en conjure.

L'Apo. Eh non! mon voisin; il n'y a qu'à le faire attacher.

Mervain, fils, veut fuir; le docteur le retient.

Doucement, s'il vous plaît. Oh! vous me montrerez la langue, ou vous direz pourquoi.

La Ro. S'il est muet, comment voulez-vous qu'il vous le dise?

L'Apo. *(à la Rose)* Vous avez raison, mon ami. Ce valet a de la justesse.

La Ro. Monsieur, vous êtes bien bon.

L'Apo. Allons, beau muet, ne vous faites point tirailler, et faites les choses de bonne amitié.

La Ro. Pardi, je tirerais fort bien la langue à M. le docteur.

Mervain, fils, rit, et montre sa langue.

L'Apo. Belle et brillante pour des yeux ignorans; mais inflammatoire, engorgée pour les miens —voilà qui est clair—et j'ai justement ici sur moi une lancette propre à faire une petite incision dans cette langue paresseuse.

Mervain s'échappe et s'enfuit.

La Ro. Oh! notre jeune maître n'aime pas la saignée; je le savais bien.

L'Apo. Monsieur, monsieur, voilà une conduite bien légère: c'est une rebellion en forme à la médecine: on n'en agit pas ainsi avec un homme tel que moi. Que diable, je vous dis de faire attacher cet homme-là, et vous n'en faites rien, et vous m'exposez à cet affront.

Mer. père. Monsieur, on lui fera entendre raison.

L'Apo. La paralysie a attaqué une partie du cerveau, aussi bien que la langue. Adieu, monsieur, disposez votre malade, et le rendez plus docile, si vous voulez que je le revoie. Votre fils est muet, et c'est à moi de le guérir.

SCÈNE XI.

Mervain, père, La Rose.

La Ro. Le docteur s'en va mécontent; car vous avez oublié la petite cérémonie de le payer.

Mer. père. Ah! tu as raison; mais il reviendra. Voilà mon fils décidément muet: cependant, que je suis malheureux! il fallait qu'il aimât prodigieusement cette Emilie que je lui ai défendu de voir!

La Ro. Voici madame.

SCÈNE XII.

Madame Mervain, les précédens.

Mde. Mer. Je viens de rencontrer le docteur. Eh bien! que vous avais-je dit? Mervain, est muet incontestablement.

Mer. père. Je le sais bien: j'en suis désespéré; car, nous ne pourrons plus le marier.

Mde. Mer. Ce serait le comble de l'infortune, si je ne m'étais pas conduite comme je l'ai fait. J'ai été voir cette Emilie que vous refusiez à mon fils. Grâces, esprit, beauté, talens, c'est un prodige, et je serais étonnée que Mervain ne l'eût pas adorée après l'avoir connue. J'ai fait plus: j'ai voulu voir son père; vous le croyez de vos ennemis, il n'en est rien; vous en avez cru de mauvaises langues, à ce qu'il m'a dit, et je l'ai trouvé tout disposé à faire tout pour vous.

Mer. père. Comment! il désavoue---

Mde. Mer. Tout. Laissez-moi achever. Je suis revenue à sa fille, je lui ai conté notre infortune, elle y a été sensible ; et, si vous le voulez, elle épouse votre fils.

La Ro. Quoi ! tel qu'il est ? malgré toutes les paralysies possibles ? Voilà une bien honnête personne.

Mde. Mer. Décidez vous, mon mari. Et que savez-vous, si, en lui accordant ce que vous lui aviez défendu d'espérer, vous ne lui causerez pas une révolution contraire à celle qui lui a ôté la parole.

Mer. père. Oui, vous avez raison ; cela est très-possible. Je vous avoue de tout, ma femme ; mais où avez-vous laissé Emilie ?

Mde. Mer. Elle est ici dans la chambre voisine.

Mer. père. Tant mieux ; m'y voilà résolu ; allons, je sacrifie mon petit ressentiment au bonheur de mon fils, au vôtre, au mien ; je consens à tout. La Rose, allez faire descendre mon fils : dites-lui qu'il n'est pas question de médecin. *(La Rose sort.)* Pour vous, ma femme, laissez-moi un moment essayer si la bonne nouvelle que je vais lui donner fera quelque effet.

Mde. Mer. Vous ne voulez pas que j'en sois témoin ?

Mer. père. Je vous appellerai avec Emilie quand il sera temps. Le voici, rentrez vite.

SCENE XIII.

Mervain, père, Mervain, fils.

Mer. père. Rassurez-vous, mon fils, il n'est pas question du docteur L'Aposème, ni d'incision : au contraire, je vais vous apprendre une bonne nouvelle ; ah ! cela vous émeut. Eh bien ! vous ne devinez pas ?

Mervain, fils, fait signe que non.

Il est pourtant question d'Emilie.

L'agitation de Mervain, fils, est encore plus grande.

Oui, d'Emilie—que je ne connaissais point, mais que je trouve charmante comme vous.

Mervain, fils, prend les mains de son père et les baise.

Demandez-la moi en mariage, et je vous la donne.

Mervain, fils, ouvre dix fois la bouche, la referme aussi-tôt, et fait signe à son père qu'il ne peut la lui demander.

Il faut donc y renoncer ; car, assurément une fille comme elle ne s'associera pas à un muet.

Mervain se jette aux pieds de son père.

Pauvre malheureux ! ah ! mon cœur se déchire. C'en est fait, je n'ai plus d'espérance. Venez, ma femme, venez : dans notre malheur nous sommes trop heureux qu'Emilie se condamne à le partager.

SCENE XIV.

Les mêmes, Emilie, Madame Mervain.

Mer. père. Rien ne peut réparer sa perte, *(A Emilie)* puisque l'offre que je lui ai faite de vous accorder à sa demande, n'a pu lui arracher un seul mot.

Etonnement de Mervain, fils, en voyant Emilie ; il tombe aux pieds de sa mère.

Mde. Mer. Triste infortuné ! tu vas du moins jouir de l'objet de tes vœux ; oui, mon fils, Emilie consent à s'unir avec toi. Que ne lui devras-tu point ainsi que nous ?

Em. Ah madame ! si vous saviez ce que cet hymen a de charmes pour moi ! *(A Mervain, père)* Mais, monsieur, c'est de votre main que je veux tenir celle de votre fils.

Mer. père. Volontiers, belle Emilie. *(Il met la main de son fils dans celle d'Emilie.)* Soyez heureuse, et comptez sur le père le plus tendre et le plus reconnaissant.

Em. Mon bonheur est sûr, et le vôtre aussi, monsieur, et le vôtre, mère charmante d'un fils à qui je vais ordonner de sécher vos larmes. Oui, Mervain, oui, je suis satisfaite, oui, vous méritez mon cœur: oui, vous savez aimer—parlez.

Mer. fils (avec transport) Ah! mon père! oh! mère adorable! oh! divine Emilie: vous le savez, si je sais me soumettre, et vous obéir.

La Ro. Miracle!

Mde. Mer. Oh! mon fils! oh moment délicieux! Je respire à peine.

Mer. père. Ma fille! un peu trop d'art peut-être—

Em. Vous vous trompez, monsieur; ce n'est point ce dénouement heureux que j'avais envisagé, en exigeant de votre fils qu'il ne parlât que lorsqu'il en recevrait l'ordre de moi. Je voulais éprouver son amour, et surtout m'assurer qu'il savait se taire, et dompter un penchant que je lui soupçonnais à l'indiscrétion. Le succès a passé mon attente—

Mer. fils. Il a comblé la mienne, Emilie: je suis à vous, et j'y suis pour la vie; je n'ai point trop acheté le plus grand des bonheurs. Mais laissez-moi parler désormais, pour vous dire sans cesse combien je vous adore.

SCÈNES CHOISIES, TIRÉES DE MOLIÈRE,

ET D'AUTRES AUTEURS CÉLÈBRES.

Scène de l'Amour Médecin.

Nos conseils sont souvent plus conformes à nos intérêts qu'à ceux des personnes qui nous les demandent.

Sganarelle, riche bourgeois, *Aminte, Lucrèce, M. Guillaume, M. Josse.*

Sga. Ah! l'étrange chose que la vie! et que je puis bien dire avec ce grand philosophe de l'antiquité que "qui terre a, guerre a," et qu'un malheur ne vient jamais sans l'autre! Je n'avais qu'une femme qui est morte.

M. Gui. Et combien donc en vouliez-vous avoir?

Sga. Elle est morte, monsieur Guillaume. Mon ami, cette perte m'est très-sensible, et je ne puis m'en ressouvenir sans pleurer. Je n'étais pas fort satisfait de sa conduite, et nous avions le plus souvent dispute ensemble. Mais enfin la mort rajuste toutes choses Elle est morte, je la pleure Si elle était en vie, nous nous querellerions. De tous les enfans que le ciel m'avait donnés, il ne m'a laissé qu'une fille, et cette fille est toute ma peine: car enfin je la vois dans une mélancolie la plus sombre du monde, dans une tristesse épouvantable, dont il n'y a pas moyen de la retirer, et dont je ne saurais même apprendre la cause. Pour moi j'en perds l'esprit, et j'aurais besoin d'un bon conseil sur cette matière. *(A Lucrèce)* Vous êtes ma nièce, *(à Aminte)* vous, ma voisine, *(à M. Guillaume et à M. Josse)* et vous, mes compères et mes amis ; je vous prie de me conseiller tout ce que je dois faire.

M. Jo. Pour moi, je tiens que la braverie, que l'ajustement est la chose qui réjouit le plus les filles ; et, si j'étais que de vous, je lui acheterais dès aujourd'hui une belle garniture de diamans, ou de rubis, ou d'émeraudes.

M Gui. Et moi, si j'étais à votre place, j'acheterais une belle tenture de tapisserie de verdure, ou à personnages, que je ferais mettre dans sa chambre, pour lui réjouir l'esprit et la vue.

Am. Pour moi, je ne ferais pas tant de façons ; je la marierais fort bien, et le plutôt que je pourrais, avec cette personne qui vous la fit, dit-on, demander, il y a quelque temps.

Lu. Et moi, je tiens que votre fille n'est point du tout propre pour le mariage. Le monde n'est point du tout son fait ; et je vous conseille de la mettre dans un couvent, où elle trouvera des divertissemens qui seront mieux de son humeur.

Sga. Tous ces conseils sont admirables, assurément : mais je les trouve un peu intéressés, et trouve que vous me conseillez fort bien pour vous. Vous êtes orfèvre, monsieur Josse, et votre conseil sent son homme qui a envie de se défaire de sa marchandise. Vous vendez des tapisseries, monsieur Guillaume, et vous avez la mine d'avoir quelque tenture qui vous incommode. Celui que vous aimez, ma voisine, a, dit-on, quelque inclination pour ma fille ; et vous ne seriez pas fâchée de la voir femme d'un autre. Et quant à vous, ma chère nièce, ce n'est pas mon dessein, comme on sait, de marier ma fille avec qui que ce soit, et j'ai mes raisons pour cela ; mais le conseil que vous me donnez de la faire religieuse est d'une femme qui pourrait bien souhaiter charitablement d'être mon héritière universelle. Ainsi, messieurs et mesdames, quoique tous vos conseils soient les meilleurs du monde, vous trouverez bon, s'il vous plaît, que je n'en suive aucun. *(Seul.)* Voilà de mes donneurs de conseils à la mode.

MOLIERE.

Scènes du Mariage Forcé.

Les hommes sont quelquefois la dupe des conseils qu'ils demandent, parce qu'ils n'en veulent que de conformes à leurs propres sentimens.

Sga. (parlant à ceux qui sont dans sa maison.) Je suis de retour dans un moment. Que l'on ait bien soin du logis, et que tout aille comme il faut. Si l'on m'apporte de l'argent, que l'on me vienne quérir vite chez le seigneur Géronimo ; et si l'on vient m'en demander, qu'on dise que je suis sorti, et que je ne dois revenir de toute la journée.

Scène suivante.

Sganarelle, Géronimo.

Gér. (ayant entendu les dernières paroles de Sganarelle.) Voilà un ordre fort prudent

Sga. Ah ! seigneur Géronimo, je vous trouve à-propos ; et j'allais chez vous vous chercher.

Gér. Et pour quel sujet, s'il vous plaît?

Sga. Pour vous communiquer une affaire que j'ai en tête, et vous prier de m'en dire votre avis.

Gér. Très-volontiers. Je suis bien aise de cette rencontre; et nous pouvons parler ici en toute liberté.

Sga. Mettez donc dessus, s'il vous plaît. Il s'agit d'une chose de conséquence que l'on m'a proposée; et il est bon de ne rien faire sans le conseil de ses amis.

Gér. Je vous suis obligé de m'avoir choisi pour cela. Vous n'avez qu'à me dire ce que c'est.

Sga. Mais, auparavant, je vous conjure de ne me point flatter du tout, et de me dire nettement votre pensée.

Gér. Je le ferai, puisque vous le voulez.

Sga. Je ne vois rien de plus condamnable qu'un ami qui ne nous parle point franchement.

Gér. Vous avez raison.

Sga. Et dans ce siècle on trouve peu d'amis sincères.

Gér. Cela est vrai.

Sga. Promettez-moi donc, seigneur Géronimo, de me parler avec toute sorte de franchise.

Gér. Je vous le promets.

Sga. Jurez-en votre foi.

Gér. Oui, foi d'ami. Dites-moi seulement votre affaire.

Sga. C'est que je veux savoir de vous si je ferai bien de me marier.

Ger. Qui? vous?

Sga. Oui, moi-même, en propre personne. Quel est votre avis là-dessus?

Gér. Je vous prie auparavant de me dire une chose.

Sga. Et quoi?

Gér. Quel âge pouvez-vous bien avoir maintenant?

Sga. Moi?

Gér. Oui.

Sga. Ma foi, je ne sais; mais je me porte bien.

Gér. Quoi! vous ne savez pas à-peu-près votre âge?

Sga. Non; est-ce qu'on songe à cela?

Gér. Hé! dites-moi un peu, s'il vous plaît, combien aviez-vous d'années, lorsque nous fîmes connaissance?

Sga. Ma foi, je n'avais que vingt ans alors.

Gér. Combien fûmes-nous ensemble à Rome?

Sga. Huit ans.

Gér. Quel temps avez-vous demeuré en Angleterre?

Sga. Sept ans.

Gér. Et en Hollande, où vous fûtes ensuite?

Sga. Cinq ans et demi.

Gér. Combien y a-t-il que vous êtes revenu ici?

Sga. Je revins en cinquante-deux.

Gér. De cinquante-deux à soixante-quatre il y a douze ans, ce me semble; cinq ans en Hollande font dix-sept; sept ans en Angleterre font vingt-quatre; huit dans notre séjour à Rome font trente-deux; et vingt que vous aviez lorsque nous nous connûmes, cela fait justement cinquante-deux: si bien seigneur Sganarelle, que, sur votre propre confession, vous êtes environ à votre cinquante-deuxième ou cinquante-troisième année.

Sga. Qui? moi? cela ne se peut pas.

Gér. Mon Dieu! le calcul est juste; et là-dessus je vous dirai franchement et en ami, comme vous m'avez fait promettre de vous parler, que le mariage n'est guère votre fait. C'est une chose à laquelle il faut que les jeunes gens pensent bien mûrement avant que de la faire ; mais les gens de votre âge n'y doivent point penser du tout ; et si l'on dit que la plus grande de toutes les folies est celle de se marier, je ne vois rien de plus mal-à-propos que de la faire, cette folie, dans la saison où nous devons être plus sages. Enfin, je vous en dis nettement ma pensée : je ne vous conseille point de songer au mariage, et je vous trouverais le plus ridicule du monde, si, ayant été libre jusqu'à cette heure, vous alliez vous charger maintenant de la plus pesante des chaînes.

Sga. Et moi, je vous dis que je suis résolu de me marier, et que je ne serai point ridicule en épousant la fille que je recherche.

Gér. Ah ! c'est une autre chose. Vous ne m'aviez pas dit cela.

Sga. C'est une fille qui me plaît et que j'aime de tout mon cœur.

Gér. Vous l'aimez de tout votre cœur ?

Sga. Sans doute : et je l'ai demandée à son père.

Gér. Vous l'avez demandée ?

Sga. Oui, c'est un mariage que je dois conclure ce soir, et j'ai donné ma parole.

Gér. Oh, mariez-vous donc ; je ne dis plus mot.

Sga. Je quitterais le dessein que j'ai fait ! Vous semble-t-il, seigneur Géronimo, que je ne sois plus propre à songer à une femme? Ne parlons pas de l'âge que je puis avoir ; mais regardons seulement les choses. Y a-t-il homme de trente ans qui paraisse plus frais et plus vigoureux que vous me voyez? N'ai-je pas tous les mouvemens de mon corps aussi bons que jamais ? Et voit-on que j'aie besoin de carrosse ou de chaise pour cheminer ? N'ai je pas encore toutes mes dents les meilleures du monde ? *(Il montre ses dents.)* Ne fais-je pas vigoureusement mes quatre repas par jour ? Et peut-on voir un estomac qui ait plus de force que le mien ? *(Il tousse.)* Hem, hem, hem ! Hé, qu'en dites-vous ?

Gér. Vous avez raison. Je m'étais trompé. Vous ferez bien de vous marier.

Sga. J'y ai répugné autrefois ; mais j'ai maintenant de puissantes raisons pour cela. Outre la joie que j'aurai de posséder une belle femme qui me dorlotera, et me viendra frotter lorsque je serai las ; outre cette joie, dis-je, je considère, qu'en demeurant comme je suis, je laisse périr dans le monde la race des Sganarelles, et, qu'en me mariant, je pourrai me voir revivre en d'autres moi-mêmes. Que j'aurai de plaisir à voir de petites figures qui me ressembleront comme deux gouttes d'eau, qui se joueront continuellement dans la maison, qui m'appelleront leur papa quand je reviendrai de la ville, et me diront de petites folies les plus agréables du monde ! Tenez, il me semble déjà que j'y suis, et que j'en vois une demi-douzaine autour de moi.

Gér. Il n'y a rien de si agréable que cela ; et je vous conseille de vous marier le plus vite que vous pourrez.

Sga. Tout de bon, vous me le conseillez ?

Gér. Assurément. Vous ne sauriez mieux faire.

Sga. Vraiment, je suis ravi que vous me donniez ce conseil en véritable ami.

Gér. Hé ! quelle est la personne, s'il vous plaît, avec qui vous allez vous marier ?

Sga. Dorimène.

Gér. Cette jeune Dorimène si galante et si bien parée.

Sga. Oui.

Gér. Fille du seigneur Alcantor?

Sga. Justement.

Gér. Et sœur d'un certain Alcidas qui se mêle de porter l'épée?

Sga. C'est cela.

Gér. Vertu de ma vie!

Sga. Qu'en dites-vous?

Gér. Bon parti! Mariez-vous promptement.

Sga. N'ai-je pas raison d'avoir fait ce choix?

Gér. Sans doute. Ah! que vous serez bien marié! Dépêchez-vous de l'être.

Sga. Vous me comblez de joie de me dire cela. Je vous remercie de votre conseil, et je vous invite ce soir à mes noces.

Gér. Je n'y manquerai pas; et je veux y aller en masque, afin de les mieux honorer.

Sga. Serviteur.

Gér. (à part) La jeune Dorimème, fille du seigneur Alcantor, avec le seigneur Sganarelle, qui n'a que cinquante-trois ans! ô le beau mariage! *(ce qu'il répète plusieurs fois, en s'en allant.)*

Sga. (seul) Ce mariage doit être heureux; car il donne de la joie à tout le monde, et je fais rire tous ceux à qui j'en parle. Me voilà maintenant le plus content des hommes!

Le même.

Scènes du Festin de Pierre.

Don Juan; Sganarelle, La Violette, Ragotin, ses valets.

La Vio. Voilà votre marchand, monsieur Dimanche, qui demande à vous parler.

Sga. Bon! voilà ce qu'il nous faut qu'un compliment de créancier! de quoi s'avise-t-il de nous venir demander de l'argent? et que ne lui disais-tu que monsieur n'y est pas?

La Vio. Il y a trois quarts d'heure que je le lui dis; mais il ne veut pas le croire, et s'est assis là-dedans pour l'attendre.

Sga. Qu'il attende tant qu'il voudra.

Don Ju. Non; au contraire, faites-le entrer. C'est une fort mauvaise politique que de se faire celer aux créanciers. Il est bon de les payer de quelque chose; et j'ai le secret de les renvoyer satisfaits sans leur donner un double.

Scène suivante.

Don Juan, M. Dimanche, Sganarelle, La Violette, Ragotin.

Don Ju. Ah! monsieur Dimanche, approchez. Que je suis ravi de vous voir! et que je veux de mal à mes gens de ne vous pas faire entrer d'abord! J'avais donné ordre qu'on ne me fît parler à personne: mais cet ordre n'est pas pour vous, et vous êtes en droit de ne trouver jamais de porte fermée chez moi.

M. Di. Monsieur, je vous suis fort obligé.

Don Ju. (parlant à La Violette et à Ragotin) Parbleu, coquins, je vous apprendrai à laisser monsieur Dimanche dans une antichambre, et je vous ferai connaître les gens.

M. Di. Monsieur, cela n'est rien.

Don Ju. (à M. Dimanche) Comment! vous dire que je n'y suis pas, à monsieur Dimanche, au meilleur de mes amis!

M. Di. Monsieur, je suis votre serviteur. J'étais venu---

Don. Ju. Allons, vite, un siège pour monsieur Dimanche.

M. Di. Monsieur, je suis bien comme cela.

Don Ju. Point, point : je veux que vous soyez assis comme moi.

M. Di. Cela n'est point nécessaire.

Don Ju. Otez ce pliant, et apportez un fauteuil.

M. Di. Monsieur, vous vous moquez, et—

Don Ju. Non, non ; je sais ce que je vous dois ; et je ne veux point qu'on mette de différence entre nous deux.

M. Di. Monsieur,—

Don Ju. Allons, asseyez-vous.

M. Di. Il n'est pas besoin, monsieur, et je n'ai qu'un mot à vous dire. J'étais—

Don Ju. Mettez-vous là, vous dis-je.

M. Di. Non, monsieur, je suis bien. Je viens pour—

Don Ju. Non, je ne vous écoute point, si vous n'êtes point assis.

M. Di. Monsieur, je fais ce que vous voulez. Je—

Don Ju. Parbleu! monsieur Dimanche, vous vous portez bien.

M. Di. Oui, monsieur, pour vous rendre service. Je suis venu---

Don Ju. Vous avez un fonds de santé admirable, des lèvres fraîches, un teint vermeil, et des yeux vifs.

M. Di. Je voudrais bien---

Don Ju. Comment se porte madame Dimanche votre épouse ?

M. Di. Fort bien, monsieur, Dieu merci.

Don Ju. C'est une brave femme.

M. Di. Elle est votre servante, monsieur. Je venais---

Don Ju. Et votre petite fille Claudine, comment se porte-t-elle ?

M. Di. Le mieux du monde.

Don Ju. La jolie petite fille que c'est ! Je l'aime de tout mon cœur.

M. Di. C'est trop d'honneur que vous lui faites, monsieur. Je vous---

Don Ju. Et le petit Colin fait-il toujours bien du bruit avec son tambour ?

M. Di. Toujours de même, monsieur. Je---

Don Ju. Et votre petit chien Brusquet, gronde-t-il toujours aussi fort, et mord-il toujours bien aux jambes des gens qui vont chez vous ?

M. Di. Plus que jamais, monsieur, et nous ne saurions en chevir.

Don Ju. Ne vous étonnez pas si je m'informe des nouvelles de toute la famille, car j'y prends beaucoup d'intérêt.

M. Di. Nous vous sommes infiniment obligés. Je---

Don Ju. *(lui tendant la main)* Touchez donc là, monsieur Dimanche. Etes-vous bien de mes amis ?

M. Di. Monsieur, je suis votre serviteur.

Don Ju. Parbleu ! Je suis à vous de tout mon cœur.

M. Di. Vous m'honorez trop. Je---

Don Ju. Il n'y a rien que je ne fasse pour vous.

M. Di. Monsieur, vous avez trop de bonté pour moi.

Don Ju. Et c'est sans intérêt, je vous prie de le croire.

M. Di. Je n'ai point mérité cette grâce, assurément. Mais, monsieur---

Don Ju. Or ça, monsieur Dimanche, sans façon, voulez vous souper avec moi ?

M. Di. Non, monsieur, il faut que je m'en retourne tout à l'heure. Je---

Don Ju. *(se levant)* Allons, vite, un flambeau pour conduire monsieur Dimanche ; et que quatre ou cinq de mes gens prennent des mousquetons pour l'escorter.

M. Di (se levant aussi) Monsieur, il n'est pas nécessaire, et je m'en irai bien tout seul. Mais---

(Sganarelle ôte les siéges promptement.)

Don Ju. Comment! je veux qu'on vous escorte, et je m'intéresse trop à votre personne. Je suis votre serviteur, et, de plus, votre débiteur.

M. Di. Ah! monsieur, vous vous moquez, monsieur---

Don Ju. C'est une chose que je ne cache pas, et je le dis à tout le monde.

M. Di. Si---

Don Ju. Voulez-vous que je vous conduise?

M. Di. Ah! monsieur---

Don Ju. Embrassez-moi donc, s'il vous plaît. Je vous prie encore une fois d'être persuadé que je suis tout à vous, et qu'il n'y a rien au monde que je ne fasse pour votre service. *(Il sort.)*

Le même.

Scène de l'Avare.

Harpagon, qui a perdu son trésor.

Au voleur, au voleur, à l'assassin, au meurtrier! Justice, juste ciel! je suis perdu, je suis assassiné, on m'a coupé la gorge, on m'a dérobé mon argent. Qui peut-ce être? Qu'est-il devenu? où est-il? où se cache-t-il? que ferai-je pour le trouver? où courir? où ne pas courir? n'est-il point là? n'est-il point ici? qui est-ce? arrête! (*à lui-même, se prenant par le bras*) rends-moi mon argent, coquin.--- Ah! c'est moi. Mon esprit est troublé, et j'ignore où je suis, qui je suis, et ce que je fais. Helas! mon pauvre argent, mon pauvre argent, mon cher ami, on m'a privé de toi; et puisque tu m'es enlevé, j'ai perdu mon support, ma consolation, ma joie, tout est fini pour moi, je n'ai plus que faire au monde. Sans toi, il m'est impossible de vivre. C'en est fait, je n'en puis plus, je me meurs, je suis mort, je suis enterré. N'y a-t-il personne qui veuille me ressusciter, en me rendant mon cher argent, ou en m'apprenant qui l'a pris? Hé! que dites-vous? ce n'est personne. Il faut, qui que ce soit qui ait fait le coup, qu'avec beaucoup de soin on ait épié l'heure; et l'on a choisi justement le temps que je parlais à mon traître de fils. Sortons, je veux aller quérir la justice, et faire donner la question à toute ma maison, à servantes, à valets, à fils, à fille, et à moi aussi. Que de gens assemblés! je ne jette les regards sur personne qui ne me donne des soupçons, et tout me semble mon voleur. Hé! de quoi est-ce qu'on parle là? de celui qui m'a dérobé? quel bruit fait-on là-haut? est-ce mon voleur qui y est? De grâce, si l'on sait des nouvelles de mon voleur je supplie que l'on m'en dise. N'est-il point caché là parmi vous? ils me regardent tous, et se mettent à rire. Vous verrez qu'ils ont part, sans doute, au vol que l'on m'a fait. Allons vite, des commissaires, des archers, des prévôts, des juges, des chaînes, des potences, des bourreaux. Je veux faire pendre tout le monde; et si je ne retrouve mon argent, je me pendrai moi-même après.

Le même.

Scènes du Bourgeois Gentilhomme.

M. Jourdain (bourgeois riche et ridicule, qui veut prendre les airs d'un homme de qualité, paraît en robe de chambre et en bonnet de nuit), *le Maître de musique, le Maître à danser, l'Elève du Maître de musique, une Musicienne, deux Musiciens, Danseurs, deux Laquais.*

M Jour. Eh bien, messieurs, qu'est-ce? Me ferez-vous voir votre petite drôlerie?

Le m. à dans. Comment! quelle petite drôlerie?

M. Jour. Hé! la—comment appelez-vous cela? votre prologue ou dialogue de chansons et de danses?

Le m. à dans. Ah! ah!

Le m. de mus. Vous nous y voyez préparés.

M. Jour. Je vous ai fait un peu attendre; mais c'est que je me fais habiller aujourd'hui comme les gens de qualité, et mon tailleur m'a envoyé des bas de soie que j'ai pensé ne mettre jamais.

Le m. de mus. Nous ne sommes ici que pour attendre votre loisir.

M. Jour. Je vous prie tous deux de ne vous point en aller qu'on ne m'ait apporté mon habit, afin que vous me puissiez voir.

Le m. à dans. Tout ce qu'il vous plaira.

M. Jour. Vous me verrez équipé comme il faut, depuis les pieds jusqu'à la tête.

Le m. de mus. Nous n'en doutons point.

M. Jour. Je me suis fait faire cette indienne-ci.

Le m. à dans. Elle est fort belle.

M. Jour. Mon tailleur m'a dit que les gens de qualité étaient comme cela le matin.

Le m. de mus. Cela vous sied à merveille.

M. Jour. Laquais, holà! mes deux laquais!

Prem. laq. Que voulez-vous, monsieur?

M. Jour. Rien. C'est pour voir si vous m'entendez bien. *(Au maître de musique et au maître à danser)* Que dites-vous de mes livrées?

Le m. à dans. Elles sont magnifiques.

M. Jour. *(entr'ouvrant sa robe, en fesant voir son haut-de-chausses étroit de velours rouge, et sa camisole de velours vert)* Voici encore un petit déshabillé pour faire le matin mes exercices.

Le m. de mus. Il est galant.

M. Jour. Laquais!

Prem. laq. Monsieur.

M. Jour. L'autre laquais.

Sec. laq. Monsieur.

M. Jour. *(ôtant sa robe de chambre)* Tenez ma robe. *(Au maître de musique et au maître à danser)* Me trouvez-vous bien comme cela?

Le m. à dans. Fort bien. On ne peut pas mieux,

M. Jour. Voyons un peu votre affaire.

Le m. de mus. Je voudrais bien auparavant vous faire entendre un air *(montrant son élève)* qu'il vient de composer pour la sérénade que vous m'avez demandée. C'est un de mes écoliers, qui a pour ces sortes de choses un talent admirable.

M. Jour. Oui; mais il ne fallait pas faire faire cela par un ecolier; et vous n'etiez pas trop bon vous-même pour cette besogne-là.

Le m. de mus. Il ne faut pas, monsieur, que le nom d'écolier vous abuse. Ces sortes d'écoliers en savent autant que les plus grands maîtres; et l'air est aussi beau qu'il s'en puisse faire. Ecoutez seulement.

M. Jour. (à ses laquais) Donnez-moi ma robe pour mieux entendre—attendez, je crois que je serai mieux sans robe—non, redonnez-la moi ; cela ira mieux.

La musicienne.

Je languis nuit et jour, et mon mal
est extrême,
Depuis qu'à vos rigueurs vos beaux
yeux m'ont soumis ;
Si vous traitez ainsi, belle Iris, qui
vous aime,
Hélas ! que pourriez-vous faire à
vos ennemis ?

M. Jour Cette chanson me semble un peu lugubre ; elle endort ; et je voudrais que vous la pussiez un peu regaillardir par-ci, par-là.

Le m. de mus. Il faut, monsieur que l'air soit accommodé aux paroles.

M. Jour. On m'en apprit un tout-à-fait joli, il y a quelque temps. Attendez—là——Comment est-ce qu'il dit ?

Le m. à dans. Par ma foi, je ne sais.

M. Jour. Il y a du mouton dedans.

Le m. à dans. Du mouton ?

M. Jour. Oui. Ah ! *(Il chante.)*

Je croyais Janneton
Aussi douce que belle ;
Je croyais Janneton
Plus douce qu'un mouton.
Hélas ! hélas ! elle est cent fois,
Mille fois plus cruelle
Que n'est le tigre aux bois.

N'est-il pas joli ?

Le m. de mus. Le plus joli du monde.

Le m. à dans. Et vous le chantez bien.

M. Jour. C'est sans avoir appris la musique.

Le m. de mus. Vous devriez l'apprendre, monsieur, comme vous faites la danse ; ce sont deux arts qui ont une étroite liaison ensemble.

Le m. à dans. Et qui ouvrent l'esprit d'un homme aux belles choses.

M. Jour. Est-ce que les gens de qualité apprennent aussi la musique ?

Le m. de mus. Oui, monsieur.

M. Jour. Je l'apprendrai donc. Mais je ne sais quel temps je pourrai prendre ; car outre le maître d'armes qui me montre, j'ai arrêté encore un maître de philosophie, qui doit commencer ce matin.

Le m. de mus. La philosophie est quelque chose ; mais la musique, monsieur, la musique—

Le m. à dans. La musique et la danse—la musique et la danse, c'est là tout ce qu'il faut.

Le m. de mus. Il n'y a rien qui soit si utile dans un état que la musique.

Le m. à dans. Il n'y a rien qui soit si nécessaire aux hommes que la danse.

Le m. de mus. Sans la musique un état ne peut subsister.

Le m. à dans. Sans la danse un homme ne saurait rien faire.

Le m. de mus. Tous les désordres, toutes les guerres qu'on voit dans le monde, n'arrivent que pour n'apprendre pas la musique.

Le m. à dans. Tous les malheurs des hommes, tous les revers funestes dont les histoires sont remplies, les bévues des politiques, les manquemens des grands capitaines ; tout cela n'est venu que faute de savoir danser.

M. Jour. Comment cela ?

Le m. de mus. La guerre ne

vient-elle pas d'un manque d'union entre les hommes ?

M. Jour. Cela est vrai.

Le m. de mus. Et si tous les hommes apprenaient la musique, ne serait-ce pas le moyen de s'accorder ensemble, et de voir dans le monde la paix universelle ?

M. Jour. Vous avez raison.

Le m. à dans. Lorsqu'un homme a commis un manquement dans sa conduite, soit aux affaires de sa famille, ou au gouvernement d'un état, ou au gouvernement d'une armée, ne dit-on pas toujours, un tel a fait un mauvais pas dans une telle affaire ?

M. Jour. Oui, on dit cela.

Le m. à dans. Et faire un mauvais pas, peut-il procéder d'autre chose que de ne savoir pas danser ?

M. Jour. Cela est vrai, et vous avez raison tous deux.

Le m. à dans. C'est pour vous faire voir l'excellence et l'utilité de la danse et de la musique.

M. Jour. Je comprends cela à cette heure.

Le même.

Autre Scène du Bourgeois Gentilhomme.

M. Jourdain, un Maître d'armes, le Maître de musique, le Maître à danser, un Laquais tenant deux fleurets.

Le m. d'arm. Je vous l'ai déjà dit, tout le secret des armes ne consiste qu'en deux choses ; à donner et à ne point recevoir ; et comme je vous fis voir l'autre jour par raison démonstrative, il est impossible que vous receviez, si vous savez détourner l'épée de votre ennemi de la ligne de votre corps, ce qui ne dépend seulement que d'un petit mouvement du poignet, ou en dedans ou en dehors.

M. Jour. De cette façon donc un homme, sans avoir du cœur, est sûr de tuer son homme, et de n'être point tué ?

Le m. d'arm. Sans doute. N'en vîtes-vous pas la démonstration ?

M. Jour. Oui.

Le m. d'arm. Et c'est en quoi l'on voit de quelle considération, nous autres, nous devons être dans un état, et combien la science des armes l'emporte hautement sur toutes les autres sciences inutiles, comme la danse, la musique, la---

Le m. à dans. Tout beau, monsieur le tireur d'armes ; ne parlez de la danse qu'avec respect.

Le m. de mus. Apprenez, je vous prie, à mieux traiter l'excellence de la musique.

Le m. d'arm. Vous êtes de plaisantes gens de vouloir comparer votre science à la mienne !

Le m. de mus. Voyez un peu l'homme d'importance !

La m. à dans. Voilà un plaisant animal avec son plastron !

Le m. d'arm. Mon petit maître à danser, je vous ferais danser comme il faut ; et vous, mon petit musicien, je vous ferais chanter de la belle manière.

Le m. à dans. Monsieur le batteur de fer, je vous apprendrai votre métier.

M. Jour. (au m. à danser) Etes-vous fou de l'aller quereller, lui qui entend la tierce et la quarte, et qui sait tuer un homme par raison démonstrative ?

Le m. à dans. Je me moque de sa raison démonstrative, et de sa tierce et de sa quarte.

M. Jour. (au m. à danser) Tout doux, vous dis-je.

Le m. d'arm. (*au m. à danser*) Comment, petit impertinent ?

M. Jour. Hé ! mon maître d'armes !

Le m. à dans. (*au m. d'armes*) Comment, grand cheval de carrosse !

M. Jour. Hé, mon maître à danser !

Le m. d'arm. Si je me jette sur vous—

M. Jour (*au m. d'armes*) Doucement !

Le m. à dans. Si je mets sur vous la main---

M Jour (*au m. à danser*) Tout beau !

Le m. d'arm. Je vous étrillerai d'un air---

M. Jour. (*au m. d'armes*) De grâce !

Le m. à dans. Je vous rosserai d'une manière.---

M. Jour. (*au m. à danser*) Je vous prie.

Le m. de mus. Laissez-nous un peu lui apprendre à parler.

M. Jour. (*au m. de musique*) Mon Dieu, arrêtez-vous.

Scène Suivante.

Un Maître de philosophie, M. Jourdain, le Maître de musique, le Maître à danser, le Maître d'armes, un Laquais.

M. Jour. Holà, monsieur le philosophe, vous arrivez tout à propos avec votre philosophie. Venez un peu mettre la paix entre ces personnes-ci.

Le m. de phil. Qu'est-ce donc, qu'y a-t-il, messieurs ?

M. Jour. Ils se sont mis en colère pour la préférence de leurs professions jusqu'à se dire des injures, et en vouloir venir aux mains.

Le m. de phil. Hé quoi ! messieurs, faut-il s'emporter de la sorte ? Et n'avez vous point lu le docte traité que Sénèque a composé de la colère ? Y-a-t-il rien de plus bas et de plus honteux que cette passion qui fait d'un homme une bête féroce ? et la raison ne doit-elle pas être la maîtresse de tous nos mouvemens ?

Le m. à dans. Comment, monsieur, il vient nous dire des injures à tous deux, en méprisant la danse que j'exerce, et la musique dont il fait profession ?

Le m. de phil. Un homme sage est au-dessus de toutes les injures qu'on lui peut dire : et la grande réponse qu'on doit faire aux outrages, c'est la modération et la patience.

Le m. d'arm. Ils ont tous deux l'audace de vouloir comparer leurs professions à la mienne.

Le m. de phil. Faut-il que cela vous émeuve ? ce n'est pas de vaine gloire et de condition que les hommes doivent disputer entre eux ; et ce qui nous distingue parfaitement les uns des autres, c'est la sagesse et la vertu.

Le m. à dans. Je lui soutiens que la danse est une science à laquelle on ne peut faire assez d'honneur.

Le m. de mus. Et moi, que la musique en est une que tous les siècles ont révérée.

Le m. d'arm. Et moi, je leur soutiens à tous deux que la science de tirer des armes est la plus belle et la plus nécessaire de toutes les sciences.

Le m. de phil. Et que sera donc la philosophie ? Je vous trouve tous trois bien impertinens de parler devant moi avec cette arrogance, et de donner impudemment le nom de science à des choses que l'on ne doit pas même honorer du nom d'art, et qui ne peuvent être comprises que sous le nom de métier misérable de gladiateur, de chanteur, et de baladin.

trade

Le m. d'arm. Allez, philosophe de chien.

Le m. de mus. Allez, belître de pédant.

Le m. à dans. Allez, cuistre fieffé.

Le m. de phil. Comment, marauds que vous êtes---*(Le philosophe se jette sur eux, et tous trois le chargent de coups.)*

M. Jour. Monsieur le philosophe!

Le m. de phil. Infames, coquins, insolens!

M. Jour. Monsieur le philosophe!

Le m. d'arm. La peste de l'animal!

M. Jour. Messieurs!

Le m. de phil. Impudens!

M. Jour. Monsieur le philosophe!

Le m. à dans. Diantre soit de l'âne bâté!

M. Jour. Messieurs!

Le m. de phil. Scélérats.

M. Jour. Monsieur le philosophe!

Le m. de mus. Au diable l'impertinent!

M. Jour. Messieurs!

Le m. de phil. Fripons! gueux! traîtres! imposteurs!

M. Jour. Monsieur le philosophe! messieurs! monsieur le philosophe! messieurs! monsieur le philosophe! *(Ils sortent en se battant.)*

Scène suivante.

M. Jourdain, un Laquais.

M. Jour. Oh! battez-vous tant qu'il vous plaira, je n'y saurais que faire, et je n'irai pas gâter ma robe pour vous séparer. Je serais bien fou de m'aller fourrer parmi eux, pour recevoir quelque coup qui me ferait mal.

Scène suivante.

Le maître de philosophie, M. Jourdain, un Laquais.

Le m. de phil. (raccommodant son collet) Venons à notre leçon.

M. Jour. Ah! monsieur, je suis fâché des coups qu'ils vous ont donnés.

Le m. de phil. Cela n'est rien. Un philosophe sait recevoir comme il faut les choses, et je vais composer contre eux une satire du style de Juvénal, qui les déchirera de la belle façon. Laissons cela: que voulez-vous apprendre?

M. Jour. Tout ce que je pourrai; car j'ai toutes les envies du monde d'être savant, et j'enrage que mon père et ma mère ne m'aient pas fait bien étudier dans toutes les sciences, quand j'étais jeune.

Le m. de phil. Ce sentiment est raisonnable; *nam sine doctrinâ vita est quasi mortis imago.* Vous entendez cela, et vous entendez le Latin sans doute?

M. Jour. Oui, mais faites comme si je ne le savais pas: expliquez-moi ce que cela veut dire.

Le m. de phil. Cela veut dire que sans la science, la vie est presque l'image de la mort.

M. Jour. Ce Latin-là a raison.

Le m. de phil. N'avez-vous point quelques principes, quelques commencemens des sciences?

M. Jour. Oh, oui, je sais lire et écrire.

Le m. de phil. Par où vous plait-il que nous commencions? voulez-vous que je vous apprenne la logique?

M. Jour. Qu'est-ce que c'est que cette logique?

Le m. de phil. C'est elle qui enseigne les trois opérations de l'esprit?

M. Jour. Qui sont-elles, ces trois opérations de l'esprit.

Le m. de phil. La première, la seconde, et la troisième. La première est de bien concevoir par le moyen des universaux, la seconde de bien juger par le moyen des catégories, et la troisième de bien tirer une conséquence par le moyen des figures. *Barbara, celarent, darii, ferio, baralipton.*

M Jour. Voilà des mots qui sont trop rébarbatifs. Cette logique-là ne me revient point. Apprenons autre chose qui soit plus joli.

Le m. de phil. Voulez-vous apprendre la morale?

M. Jour. La morale!

Le m. de phil. Oui.

M. Jour. Qu'est-ce qu elle dit, cette morale?

Le m. de phil. Elle traite de la félicité, enseigne aux hommes à modérer leur passions.

M Jour. Non, laissons cela: je suis bilieux comme tous les diables, et il n'y a morale qui tienne; je me veux mettre en colère tout mon soûl, quand il m'en prend envie.

Le m. de phil. Est-ce la physique que vous voulez apprendre?

M. Jour. Qu'est-ce qu'elle chante, cette physique?

Le m. de phil. La physique est celle qui explique les principes des choses naturelles, et les propriétés des corps; qui discourt de la nature des élémens, des métaux, des minéraux, des pierres, des plantes, et des animaux, et nous enseigne les causes de tous les météores, l'arc-en-ciel, les feux volans, les comètes, les éclairs, le tonnerre, la foudre, la pluie, la neige, la grêle, les vents, et les tourbillons.

M. Jour. Il y a trop de tintamarre là-dedans, trop de brouillamini.

Le m. de phil. Que voulez-vous donc que je vous apprenne?

M. Jour. Apprenez-moi l'orthographe.

Le m. de phil. Très-volontiers.

M. Jour. Après, vous m'apprendrez l'almanach, pour savoir quand il y a de la lune et quand il n'y en a point.

Le m. de phil. Soit. Pour bien suivre votre pensée et traiter cette matière en philosophe, il faut commencer, selon l'ordre des choses, par une exacte connaissance de la nature des lettres, et de la differente manière de les prononcer toutes. Et là-dessus j'ai à vous dire que les lettres sont divisées en voyelles, ainsi dites voyelles, parce qu'elles expriment la voix, et en consonnes ainsi appelées consonnes, parce qu'elles sonnent avec les voyelles, et ne font que marquer les diverses articulations des voix. Il y a cinq voyelles, ou voix, A, E, I, O, U.

M. Jour. J'entends tout cela.

Le m. de phil. La voix A se forme en ouvrant fort la bouche, A.

M. Jour. A, A. Oui.

Le m. de phil. La voix E se forme en rapprochant la mâchoire d'en bas de celle d'en haut, A, E.

M. Jour. E, E, A, E. Ma foi, oui. Ah! que cela est beau!

Le m. de phil. Et la voix I en rapprochant encore davantage les mâchoires l'une de l'autre, et écartant les deux coins de la bouche vers les oreilles. A, E, I.

M. Jour. A, E, I, I, I, I. Cela est vrai. Vive la science!

Le m. de phil. La voix O se forme en rouvrant les mâchoires.

et rapprochant les lèvres par les deux coins, le haut et le bas. O.

M. Jour. O, O. Il n'y a rien de plus juste. A, E, I, O, I, O. Cela est admirable. I, O, I, O.

Le m. de phil. L'ouverture de la bouche fait justement comme un petit rond qui représente un O.

M. Jour. O, O, O. Vous avez raison. O. Ah! la belle chose que de savoir quelque chose!

Le m. de phil. La voix U se forme en rapprochant les dents sans les joindre entièrement, et alongeant les deux lèvres en dehors, les approchant ainsi l'une de l'autre sans les joindre tout-à-fait, U.

M. Jour. U, U. Il n'y a rien de plus véritable. U.

Le m. de phil. Vos deux lèvres s'alongent comme si vous fesiez la moue; d'où vient que, si vous la vouliez faire à quelqu'un et vous moquer de lui, vous ne sauriez lui dire que U.

M. Jour. U, U. Cela est vrai. Ah! que n'ai je étudié plutôt, pour savoir tout cela!

Le m. de phil. Demain nous verrons les autres lettres qui sont les consonnes.

M. Jour. Est-ce qu'il y a des choses aussi curieuses que celles-ci?

Le m. de phil. Sans doute. La consonne D. par exemple, se prononce, en donnant du bout de la langue au-dessus des dents d'en haut, DA.

M. Jour. DA, DA. Oui. Ah! les belles choses! les belles choses!

Le m. de phil. L'F, en appuyant, les dents d'en haut sur la lèvre de dessous, FA.

M. Jour. FA, FA. C'est la vérité. Ah! mon père et ma mère, que je vous veux de mal!

Le m. de phil. Et l'R, en portant le bout de la langue jusqu'au haut du palais, de sorte qu'étant frôlée par l'air qui sort avec force, elle lui cède et revient toujours au même endroit fesant une manière de tremblement. R, RA.

M. Jour. R, R, RA, R, R, R, R, R, RA. Cela est vrai. Ah! l'habile homme que vous êtes, et que j'ai perdu de temps! R, R, R, RA.

Le m. de phil. Je vous expliquerai à fond toutes ces curiosités.

M. Jour. Je vous en prie. Au reste, il faut que je vous fasse une confidence. Je souhaiterais que vous m'aidassiez à écrire quelque chose dans un petit billet que je veux laisser tomber aux pieds d'une personne de grande qualité.

Le m. de phil. Fort bien.

M. Jour. Cela sera galant, oui!

Le m. de phil. Sans doute. Sont-ce des vers que vous lui voulez écrire?

M. Jour. Non, non, point de vers.

Le m. de phil. Vous ne voulez que de la prose.

M. Jour. Non, je ne veux ni prose ni vers.

Le m. de phil. Il faut bien que ce soit l'un ou l'autre.

M. Jour. Pourquoi?

Le m. de phil. Par la raison, monsieur, qu'il n'y a pour s'exprimer que la prose ou les vers.

M. Jour. Il n'y a que la prose ou les vers?

Le m. de phil. Non, monsieur. Tout ce qui n'est point prose est vers, et tout ce qui n'est point vers est prose.

M. Jour. Et comme l'on parle, qu'est-ce que c'est donc que cela?

Le m. de phil. De la prose.

M. Jour. Quoi! quand je dis, Nicole, apportez-moi mes pantoufles, et me donnez mon bonnet de nuit, c'est de la prose?

Le m. de phil. Oui, monsieur.

M. Jour. Par ma foi, il y a plus de quarante ans que je dis de la prose, sans que j'en susse rien, et je vous suis le plus obligé du monde de m'avoir appris cela. Je voudrais donc lui mettre dans un billet, " Belle marquise, vos beaux yeux me font mourir d'amour:" mais je voudrais que cela fût mis d'une manière galante, que cela fût tourné gentiment.

Le m. de phil. Mettre que les feux de ses yeux réduisent votre cœur en cendres; que vous souffrez nuit et jour pour elle les violences d'un—

M Jour. Non, non, non, je ne veux point tout cela, je ne veux que ce que je vous ai dit: " Belle marquise, vos beaux yeux me font mourir d'amour."

Le m. de phil. Il faut bien étendre un peu la chose.

M. Jour. Non, vous dis-je, je ne veux que ces seules paroles-là dans le billet, mais tournées à la mode, bien arrangées comme il faut. Je vous prie de me dire un peu, pour voir les diverses manières dont on les peut mettre.

Le m. de phil. On peut les mettre premièrement comme vous avez dit: " Belle marquise, vos beaux yeux me font mourir d'amour;" ou bien: " d'amour mourir me font, belle marquise, vos beaux yeux;" ou bien: " vos beaux yeux d'amour me font, belle marquise, mourir;" ou bien: " mourir vos beaux yeux, belle marquise, d'amour me font; ou bien: " me font vos beaux yeux mourir, belle marquise, d'amour."

M. Jour. Mais de toutes ces façons-là laquelle est la meilleure?

Le m. de phil. Celle que vous avez dite: " Belle marquise, vos beaux yeux me font mourir d'amour."

M. Jour. Cependant je n'ai pas étudié, et j'ai fait cela tout du premier coup. Je vous remercie de tout mon cœur, et je vous prie de venir demain de bonne heure.

Le m. de phil. Je n'y manquerai pas.

Le même.

Scène de M. de Porceaugnac.

Eraste, M. de Pourceaugnac, Sbrigani, homme d'intrigue.

Er. Ah! qu'est-ce ci? Que vois je? Quelle heureuse rencontre! monsieur de Pourceaugnac: Que je suis ravi de vous voir! Comment! il semble que vous ayez peine à me reconnaitre?

M. de Pour. Monsieur, je suis votre serviteur.

Er. Est-il possible que cinq ou six années m'aient ôté de votre mémoire, et que vous ne reconnaissiez pas le meilleur ami de toute la famille des Pourceaugnacs.

M. de Pour. Pardonnez-moi. *(Bas à Sbrigani)* Ma foi, je ne sais qui il est.

Er. Il n'y a pas un Pourceaugnac à Limoges que je ne connaisse, depuis le plus grand jusqu'au plus petit; je ne fréquentais qu'eux dans le temps que j'y étais, et j'avais l'honneur de vous voir presque tous les jours.

M. de Pour. C'est moi qui l'ai reçu, monsieur.

Er. Vous ne vous remettez pas mon visage?

M. de Pour. Si fait. *(A Sbrigani)* Je ne le connais point.

Er. Vous ne vous ressouvenez pas que j'ai eu le bonheur de boire avec vous je ne sais combien de fois?

M. de Pour. Excusez-moi. *(A Sbrigani)* Je ne sais ce que c'est.

Er. Comment appelez-vous ce traiteur de Limoges, qui fait si bonne chère?

M. de Pour. Petit-Jean?

Er. Le voilà. Nous allions le plus souvent ensemble chez lui nous réjouir. Comment nommez-vous à Limoges ce lieu où l'on se promène?

M. de Pour. Le Cimetière des Arènes?

Er. Justement. C'est où je passais de si douces heures à jouir de votre agréable conversation. Vous ne vous remettez pas tout cela?

M. de Pour. Excusez-moi, je me le remets. *(A Sbrigani)* Diable soit si je m'en souviens.

Sbri. *(bas à M. de Pour.)* Il y a cent choses comme cela qui passent de la tête.

Er. Embrassez-moi donc, je vous prie, et resserrons les nœuds de notre ancienne amitié.

Sbri. *(à M. de Pour.)* Voilà un homme qui vous aime fort.

Er. Dites-moi un peu des nouvelles de toute la parenté. Comment se porte monsieur votre—là—qui est si honnête homme?

M. de Pour. Mon frère le consul?

Er. Oui.

M. de Pour. Il se porte le mieux du monde.

Er. Certes, j'en suis ravi. Et celui qui est de si bonne humeur? là—monsieur votre---

M. de Pour. Mon cousin l'assesseur?

Er. Justement.

M. de Pour. Toujours gai et gaillard.

Er. Ma foi, j'en ai beaucoup de joie. Et monsieur votre oncle, le---

M. de Pour. Je n'ai point d'oncle.

Er. Vous aviez pourtant en ce temps-là---

M. de Pour. Non, rien qu'une tante.

Er. C'est ce que je voulais dire: madame votre tante, comment se porte-t-elle?

M. de Pour. Elle est morte depuis six mois.

Er. Hélas! la pauvre femme; elle était si bonne personne.

M. de Pour. Nous avons aussi mon neveu le chanoine, qui a pensé mourir de la petite-vérole.

Er. Quel dommage ç'aurait été!

M. de Pour. Le connaissez-vous aussi?

Er. Vraiment si je le connais! un grand garçon bien fait.

M. de Pour. Pas des plus grands.

Er. Non, mais de taille bien prise.

M. de Pour. Hé! oui.

Er. Qui est votre neveu.

M. de Pour. Oui.

Er. Fils de votre frère ou de votre sœur---

M. de Pour. Justement.

Er. Chanoine de l'église de---Comment l'appelez-vous?

M. de Pour. De Saint-Etienne.

Er. Le voilà; je ne connais autre.

M. de Pour. *(à Sbrigani)* Il dit toute la parenté.

Sbri. Il vous connaît plus que vous ne croyez.

M. de Pour. A ce que je vois, vous avez demeuré long-temps dans notre ville?

Er. Deux ans entiers.

M. de Pour. Vous étiez donc là, quand mon cousin l'élu fit tenir son enfant à monsieur notre gouverneur?

Er. Vraiment oui; j'y fus convié des premiers.

M. de Pour. Cela fut galant.

Er. Très-galant.

M. de Pour. C'était un repas bien conditionné.

Er. Sans doute.

M. de Pour. Vous vîtes donc aussi la querelle que j'eus avec ce gentilhomme Périgourdin?

Er. Oui.

M. de Pour, Parbleu! il trouva à qui parler.

Er. Ah! ah!

M. de Pour. Il me donna un soufflet, mais je lui dis bien son fait.

Er. Assurément. Au reste, je ne prétends pas que vous preniez d'autre logis que le mien.

M. de Pour. Je n'ai garde de---

Er. Vous moquez-vous? Je ne souffrirai point du tout que mon meilleur ami soit autre part que dans ma maison.

M. de Pour. Ce serait vous---

Er. Non, vous avez beau dire, vous logerez chez moi.

Sbri. (à M. de Pourceaugnac) Puisqu'il le veut obstinément, je vous conseille d'accepter l'offre.

Er. Où sont vos hardes?

M. de Pour. Je les ai laissées avec mon valet, où Je suis descendu.

Er. Envoyons-les quérir par quelqu'un.

M. de Pour. Non; je lui ai défendu de bouger, à moins que je n'y fusse moi-même, de peur de quelque fourberie.

Sbri. C'est prudemment avisé.

M. de Pour. Ce pays-ci est un peu sujet à caution.

Er. On voit les gens d'esprit en tout.

Sbr. Je vais accompagner monsieur, et le ramenerai où vous voudrez.

Er. Oui. Je serais bien aise de donner quelques ordres, et vous n'avez qu'à revenir à cette maison-là.

Sbri. Nous sommes à vous tout à l'heure.

Er. (à M. de Pourceaugnac) Je vous attends avec impatience.

M. de Pour. (à Sbrigani) Voilà une connaissance où je ne m'attendais point.

Sbri. Il a la mine d'être honnête homme.

Er. (seul) Ma foi, monsieur de Pourceaugnac, nous vous en donnerons de toutes les façons; les choses sont préparées, et je n'ai qu'à frapper.

Le même.

Scènes de l'Avocat Patelin.

M. Patelin. Cela est résolu: il faut aujourd'hui même, quoique je n'aie pas le sou, que je me donne un habit neuf.---Ma foi! on a bien raison de le dire, il vaudrait autant être ladre que d'être pauvre. Qui diantre, à me voir ainsi habillé, me prendrait pour un avocat? ne dirait-on pas plutôt que je serais un magister de ce bourg? Depuis quinze jours que j'ai quitté le village où je demeurais pour venir m'établir en ce lieu-ci, croyant d'y faire mieux mes affaires---elles vont de mal en pis. J'ai de ce côté-là, pour voisin, mon compère le juge du lieu---pas un pauvre petit procès De cet autre côté, un riche marchand drapier---pas de quoi m'acheter un méchant habit ---ah! pauvre Patelin, pauvre Patelin! comment feras-tu pour contenter ta femme qui veut absolument que tu maries ta fille? Qui diantre voudra d'elle en te voyant ainsi déguenillé ? Il te faut bien, par force, avoir recours à l'industrie—oui, tâchons adroitement à nous procurer, à crédit, un bon habit de drap dans la boutique de monsieur Guillaume, notre voisin. Si je puis une fois me donner l'extérieur d'un homme riche, tel qui refuse ma fille——

Scène suivante.

M. Patelin, M. Guillaume.

M. Pat (à part) Bon ! le voilà seul ; approchons.

M. Guil, (à part feuilletant son livre) Compte du troupeau—six cents bêtes—

M. Pat. (à part, lorgnant le drap) Voilà une pièce de drap qui ferait bien mon affaire—*(A M. Guillaume)* Serviteur, monsieur.

M. Guil. (sans le regarder) Est-ce le sergent que j'ai envoyé quérir ? qu'il attende.

M. Pat. Non, monsieur, je suis---

M. Guil. (l'interrompant en le regardant) Une robe---le procureur donc ?---Serviteur.

M. Pat. Non, monsieur, j'ai l'honneur d'être avocat.

M. Guil. Je n'ai pas besoin d'avocat : je suis votre serviteur.

M. Pat. Mon nom, monsieur, ne vous est sans doute pas inconnu. Je suis Patelin l'avocat.

M. Guil. Je ne vous connais point, monsieur.

M. Pat. (à part) Il faut se faire connaître. *(A M. Guillaume)* J'ai trouvé monsieur, dans les mémoires de feu mon père, une dette qui n'a pas été payée, et—

M. Guil. (l'interrompant) Ce ne sont pas mes affaires ; je ne dois rien.

M. Pat. Non, monsieur : c'est au contraire feu mon père qui devait au vôtre trois cents écus, et comme je suis homme d'honneur, je viens vous payer.

M. Guil. Me payer ? attendez, monsieur, s'il vous plaît---je me remets un peu votre nom. Oui, je connais depuis long-temps votre famille. Vous demeuriez au village ici près ; nous nous sommes connus autrefois. Je vous demande excuse ; je suis votre très-humble et très-obéissant serviteur. *(Lui offrant sa chaise.)* Asseyez-vous là, s'il vous plaît, asseyez-vous là.

M. Pat. Monsieur !

M. Guil. Monsieur !

M. Pat. (*s'asseyant*) Si tous ceux qui me doivent étaient aussi exacts que moi à payer leurs dettes je serais beaucoup plus riche que je ne suis ; mais je ne sais point retenir le bien d'autrui.

M. Guil. C'est pourtant ce qu'aujourd'hui beaucoup de gens savent fort bien faire.

M. Pat. Je tiens que la première qualité d'un honnête homme est de bien payer ses dettes, et je viens savoir quand vous serez en commodité de recevoir vos trois cents écus.

M. Guil. Tout à l'heure.

M. Pat. J'ai chez moi votre argent tout prêt, et bien compté, mais il faut vous donner le temps de faire dresser une quittance pardevant notaire. Ce sont des charges d'une succession qui regarde ma fille Henriette, et j'en dois rendre un compte en formes.

M. Guil. Cela est juste. Eh bien, demain matin à cinq heures.

M. Pat. A cinq heures, soit. J'ai peut-être mal pris mon temps, monsieur Guillaume ? je crains de vous détourner.

M. Guil. Point du tout ; je ne suis que trop de loisir ; on ne vend rien.

M. Pat. Vous faites pourtant plus d'affaires, vous seul, que tous les négocians de ce lieu.

M. Guil. C'est que je travaille beaucoup.

M. Pat. C'est que vous êtes, ma foi, le plus habile homme de tout ce pays. (*Examinant la pièce de drap.*) Voilà un assez beau drap.

M. Guil. Fort beau.

M. Pat. Vous faites votre commerce avec une intelligence !

M. Guil. Oh, monsieur !

M. Pat. Avec une habileté merveilleuse !

M. Guil. Oh, oh, monsieur.

M. Pat. Des manières nobles et franches qui gagnent le cœur de tout le monde !

M. Guil. Oh ! point, monsieur.

M. Pat. Parbleu ! la couleur de ce drap fait plaisir à la vue.

M. Guil. Je le crois, c'est couleur de marron.

M. Pat. De marron ? que cela est beau ! gage, monsieur Guillaume, que vous avez imaginé cette couleur-là ?

M. Guil. Oui, oui, avec mon teinturier.

M. Pat. Je l'ai toujours dit, il y a plus d'esprit dans cette tête-là, que dans toutes celles du village

M. Guil. Ah ! ah ! ah !

M. Pat. (*tâtant le drap*) Cette laine me parait assez bien conditionnée.

M. Guil. C'est pure laine d'Angleterre.

M. Pat. Je l'ai cru---à propos d'Angleterre, il me semble, monsieur Guillaume, que nous avons autrefois été à l'école ensemble ?

M. Guil. Chez monsieur Nicodème ?

M. Pat. Justement. Vous étiez beau comme l'amour.

M. Guil. Je l'ai ouï dire à ma mère.

M. Pat. Et vous appreniez tout ce qu'on voulait.

M. Guil. A dix-huit ans je savais lire et écrire.

M. Pat. Quel dommage que vous ne vous soyez pas appliqué aux grandes choses ! Savez-vous bien, monsieur Guillaume, que vous auriez gouverné un état ?

M. Guil. Comme un autre.

M. Pat. Tenez, j'avais justement dans l'esprit une couleur de drap comme celle-là. Il me souvient que ma femme veut que je me fasse faire un habit. Je songe que demain matin à cinq heures, en portant vos trois cents écus, je prendrai peut-être de ce drap.

M. Guil. Je vous le garderai.

M. Pat. (*à part*) Le garderai—ce n'est pas là mon compte. (*A M. Guillaume*) Pour racheter une rente, j'avais mis à part ce matin douze cents livres, où je ne voulais pas toucher ; mais je vois bien, M. Guillaume, que vous en aurez une partie.

M. Guil. Ne laissez pas de racheter votre rente ; vous aurez toujours de mon drap.

M. Pat. Je le sais bien ; mais je n'aime point à prendre à crédit—Que je prends de plaisir à vous voir frais et gaillard ! quel air de santé et de longue vie !

M. Guil. Je me porte bien.

M. Pat. Combien croyez-vous qu'il me faudra de ce drap, afin qu'avec vos trois cents écus, je porte aussi de quoi le payer ?

M. Guil. Il vous en faudra---Vous voulez sans doute l'habit complet ?

M. Pat. Oui, très-complet : justaucorps, culotte, et veste, doublées de même, et le tout bien long et bien large.

M. Guil. Pour tout cela, il vous en faudra---oui---six aunes. Voulez-vous que je les coupe en attendant?

M. Pat. En attendant——non, monsieur, non, l'argent à la main, s'il vous plaît, l'argent à la main: c'est ma méthode.

M. Guil. Elle est fort bonne. *(A part)* Voici un homme très-exact.

M. Pat. Vous souvient-il, M. Guillaume, d'un jour que nous soupâmes ensemble à l'Ecu de France?

M. Guil. Le jour qu'on fit la fête du village?

M. Pat. Justement. Nous raisonnâmes, à la fin du repas, sur les affaires du temps, et je vous ouis dire de belles choses.

M. Guil. Vous vous en souvenez?

M. Pat. Si je m'en souviens? Vous prédites dès-lors tout ce que nous avons vu depuis dans Nostradamus.

from that time

M. Guil. Je vois les choses de loin.

M. Pat. Combien, M. Guillaume, me ferez-vous payer de l'aune de ce drap?

M. Guil. *(regardant la marque)* Voyons---un autre en payerait, ma-foi! six écus; mais allons---je vous le baillerai à cinq écus.

M. Pat. *(à part)* Le Juif!--- *(A M. Guillaume)* Cela est trop honnête! six fois cinq écus, ce sera justement---

M. Guil *(l'interrompant)* Trente écus.

M. Pat. Oui, trente écus; le compte est bon—Parbleu! pour renouveler connaissance, il faut que nous mangions demain à dîner une oie, dont un plaideur m'a fait présent.

M. Guil. Une oie! je les aime fort.

M. Pat. Tant mieux. Touchez là; à demain à dîner; ma femme les apprête à miracle---Par ma foi! il me tarde qu'elle me voie sur le corps un habit de ce drap Croyez-vous qu'en le prenant demain matin, il soit fait à dîner?

M. Guil. Si vous ne donnez du temps au tailleur, il vous le gâtera.

M. Pat. Ce serait grand dommage.

M. Guil. Faites mieux. Vous avez, dites-vous, l'argent tout prêt?

M. Pat. Sans cela, je n'y songerais pas.

M. Guil. Je vais le faire porter chez vous par un de mes garçons. Il me souvient qu'il y en a là de coupé justement ce qu'il vous en faut.

M. Pat. *(prenant le drap)* Cela est heureux!

M. Guil. Attendez. Il faut auparavant que je l'aune en votre présence.

M. Pat. Bon! est-ce que je ne me fie pas à vous?

M. Guil. Donnez, donnez; je vais vous le faire porter, et vous m'enverrez par le retour---

M. Pat. *(l'interrompant)* Le retour---non, non: ne détournez pas vos gens, je n'ai que deux pas à faire d'ici chez moi---comme vous dites, le tailleur aura plus de temps.

M. Guil. Laissez-moi vous donner un garçon qui me rapportera l'argent.

M. Pat. Eh, point, point. Je ne suis pas glorieux, il est presque nuit; et sous ma robe on prendra ceci pour un sac de procès.

M. Guil. Mais, monsieur, je vais toujours vous donner un garçon pour me---

M. Pat. *(l'interrompant)* Eh, point de façon, vous dis-je---à cinq heures précises, trois cent trente écus, et l'oie à dîner—Oh ça, il se fait tard : adieu, mon cher voisin, serviteur.

M. Guil. Serviteur, monsieur, serviteur. *(M. Pal. entre chez lui.)*

Bruéys et Palaprat.

Scène du Grondeur.

M. Grichard, vieux médecin; *L'Olive,* son valet, *Ariste,* frère de Grichard.

M. Gri. Bourreau, me feras-tu toujours frapper deux heures à la porte ?

L'Ol. Monsieur, je travaillais au jardin. Au premier coup de marteau j'ai couru si vite que je suis tombe en chemin.

M. Gri. Je voudrais que tu te fusses rompu le cou, double chien : que ne laisses-tu la porte ouverte ?

L'Ol. Eh ! monsieur, vous me grondâtes hier à cause qu'elle l'était : quand elle est ouverte, vous vous fâchez ; quand elle est fermée, vous vous fâchez aussi ; je ne sais plus comment faire,

M. Gri. Comment faire !

Ar. Mon frère, voulez-vous bien—?

M. Gri. Oh, donnez-vous patience. Comment faire, coquin !

Ar. Eh, mon frère, laissez-là ce valet, et souffrez que je vous parle de—

M. Gri. Monsieur mon frère, quand vous grondez vos valets, on vous les laisse gronder en repos.

Ar. (*A Part*) Il faut lui laisser passer sa fougue.

M. Gri. Comment faire, infame !

L'Ol. Oh ça, monsieur, quand vous serez sorti, voulez-vous que je laisse la porte ouverte ?

M. Gri. Non.

L'Ol. Voulez-vous que je la tienne fermée ?

M. Gri. Non.

L'Ol. Si faut-il, monsieur---

M. Gri. Encore ! tu raisonneras, ivrogne ?

Ar. Il me semble, après tout, mon frère, qu'il ne raisonne pas mal ; et l'on doit être bien aise d'avoir un valet raisonnable.

M. Gri. Et il me semble à moi, monsieur mon frère, que vous raisonnez fort mal. Oui, l'on doit être bien aise d'avoir un valet raisonnable, mais non pas un valet raisonneur.

L'Ol. Morbleu ! j'enrage d'avoir raison.

M. Gri. Te tairas-tu ? 2

L'Ol. Monsieur, je me ferais hacher ; il faut qu'une porte soit ouverte, ou fermée : choisissez comment la voulez-vous ?

M. Gri. Je te l'ai dit mille fois coquin. Je la veux---je la---mais voyez ce knave maraud-là, est-ce à un valet à me venir faire des questions ? Si je te prends, traître, je te montrerai bien comment je la veux. Vous riez, je pense, monsieur le jurisconsulte ? lawyer

Ar. Moi ? point. Je sais que les valets ne font jamais les choses comme on leur dit.

M. Gri. Vous m'avez pourtant donné ce coquin-là—

Ar. Je croyais bien faire.

M. Gri. Oh, je croyais—? Sachez, monsieur le rieur, que je croyais n'est pas le langage d'un homme bien sensé.

Ar. Et laissons cela, mon frère, et permettez que je vous parle d'une affaire plus importante, dont je serais bien aise—

M. Gri. Non, je veux auparavant vous faire voir à vous-même comment je suis servi par ce pendard-là, afin que vous ne veniez pas après me dire que je me fâche sans sujet. Vous allez voir, vous allez voir. As-tu balayé l'escalier ?

L'Ol. Oui, monsieur, depuis le haut jusqu'en bas.

M. Gri. Et la cour ?

L'Ol. Si vous y trouvez une ordure comme cela, je veux perdre mes gages.

M. Gri. Tu n'as pas fait boire la mule ?

L'Ol. Ah ! monsieur ! demandez-le aux voisins qui m'ont vu passer.

M. Gri. Lui as-tu donné l'avoine ?

L'Ol. Oui, monsieur, Guillaume y était présent.

M. Gri. Mais tu n'as pas porté ces bouteilles de quinquina où je t'ai dit ?

L'Ol. Pardonnez-moi, monsieur, et j'ai rapporté les vides.

M. Gri. Et mes lettres, les as-tu portées à la poste ?

L'Ol. Peste ! monsieur, je n'ai eu garde d'y manquer.

M. Gri. Je t'ai défendu cent fois de racler ton maudit violon, cependant j'ai entendu ce matin---

L'Ol. Ce matin ! Ne vous souvient-il pas que vous me le mîtes hier en mille pièces ?

M. Gri. Je gagerais que ces deux voies de bois sont encore---

L'Ol. Elles sont logées, monsieur. Vraiment, depuis cela, j'ai aidé à Guillaume à mettre dans le grenier une charretée de foin ; j'ai arrosé tous les arbres du jardin, j'ai nettoyé les allées, j'ai bêché trois planches, et j'achevais l'autre quand vous avez frappé.

M. Gri. Oh ; il faut que je chasse ce coquin-là : jamais valet ne m'a fait enrager comme celui-ci. Il me ferait mourir de chagrin. Hors d'ici.

L'Ol. Que diable a-t-il mangé ?

Ar (le plaignant) Retire-toi.

Les mêmes.

Le Joueur dans sa Prison.

Essai de Monologue Dramatique.

On sait que dans le drame très-intéressant et très-moral de *Béverley,* ce joueur malheureux, après avoir tout perdu, après avoir réduit à la mendicité sa femme et ses enfans, est renfermé par ses créanciers dans une prison, où il s'empoisonne pour se délivrer de la vie. Le monologue qui dans la pièce Anglaise annonce cette catastrophe, est plein des expressions les plus vives de l'horreur et du désespoir. L'effet qu'il produit au théâtre, et qui a paru trop violent à un grand nombre de spectateurs, leur a fait demander s'il ne serait pas possible d'y substituer une scène moins terrible et plus touchante ; c'est ce qu'on a essayé dans le monologue suivant. On ne se flatte pas d'avoir réussi, mais on espère que cette faible tentative pourra engager nos meilleurs auteurs dramatiques à faire en ce genre des efforts plus heureux, et l'on applaudira avec plaisir à leur succès.

Me voilà donc renfermé pour jamais dans le lieu d'horreur et d'ignominie, où mes crimes devaient enfin me conduire, dans l'exécrable séjour destiné aux plus odieux, aux plus méprisables des hommes. Hélas ! combien de malheureux qui ont langui dans ces cachots, et qui n'en sont sortis que pour expirer dans les tourmens et dans l'opprobre, méritaient moins que moi leur horrible sort ! ils n'étaient coupables qu'envers la société, je le suis envers la nature et l'amour ! A quoi penses-tu, Justice humaine ? tu punis les criminels, et tu laisses respirer les monstres ! Mais, que dis-je ? pourquoi me ferais-tu goûter la funeste consolation de perdre cette vie qui m'est odieuse, ce jour qui me punit et qui m'accable ? tu n'en accomplis que mieux les décrets de la justice éternelle qui me destinait à un châtiment plus affreux. C'est mon cœur qui a commis l'attentat, c'est dans mon cœur que le Souverain Juge a placé mon supplice. O mort ! que tu serais douce en comparaison des remords dont je suis dévoré ? tout me déchire et rien ne me console ; la nécessité et le malheur, ces deux faibles excuses du crime, ne sauraient même en servir au mien. Je jouissais d'un état honnête, d'une fortune considérable ; je jouissais de bien plus encore, du bonheur d'aimer et d'être aimé ; l'exécrable soif de l'or est venue troubler la félicité de mes jours. De perfides amis, par leurs conseils et par leur exemple, ont creusé sous mes pas l'abime qui m'engloutit ; le malheur d'une première faute, m'en a fait faire mille autres pour la réparer : en cherchant à étouffer mes remords, je les ai portés au comble ; l'espérance même ne me reste plus. Encore si mon supplice n'etait que pour moi : mais qu'avais-tu fait pour le partager, vertueuse et chère épouse, respectable et malheureux objet de mon amour et de mon désespoir ! Si les tourmens que mon cœur éprouve justifient l'équité divine, ton malheur l'accuse et la condamne. Hélas ! un sort si cruel devait-il être le prix de tes charmes, de ta tendresse, de ta fidelité, de ta patience, de ta douceur inaltérable ! Combien de fois dans les transports de ma fureur, ton cœur, envers lequel j'étais si coupable, a-t-il employé pour calmer le mien, toutes les consolations de l'amour ! combien de fois tes mains ont-elles essuyé les pleurs de rage qui coulaient de mes yeux ! Loin de m'accabler des reproches que je méritais, tu n'étais occupée qu'à adoucir ceux que je me fesais à moi-même ; chaque jour en me revoyant, tu me revoyais plus coupable ; mais tu me revoyais, et ton amour oubliait tout, ou n'y songeait que pour le réparer. L'appareil que tu mettais sur mes plaies, ne servait qu'à les rendre plus vives ; aujourd'hui même, nous avons tous deux comblé la mesure ; toi, de ce que la tendresse et la vertu pouvaient faire, et moi, de tout ce que l'atrocité peut commettre. Tu m'as sacrifié la seule ressource qui te restait : cette ressource est engloutie : il ne t'en reste plus que dans ton cœur vertueux et désolé. Hélas ! quelle sera la mienne ! je n'ai pas même celle de mourir---

Mais pourquoi cette ressource me manquerait-elle ! pourquoi n'userais-je pas du funeste pouvoir que j'ai de me la procurer ? En horreur à moi-même et aux autres, que ferais-je à l'avenir de cette vie que l'Etre suprême m'avait donnée pour la consacrer à mes semblables ? Si sa justice veut me la laisser pour me punir, pourquoi sa puissance m'a-t-elle laissé les moyens de me l'ôter ? à qui mon affreuse existence peut-elle désormais être utile ? serait-ce à servir d'exemple aux malheureux qui seraient tentés de m'imiter ? qu'ils redoutent plutôt de ma part l'exemple de nouveaux forfaits. Je n'ai que trop éprouvé l'ascendant affreux de la destinée qui me poursuit, et qui a tourné contre moi les efforts même que je fesais pour y échapper? Cher et malheureux objet de mon amour, toi pour qui j'ai existé quelques momens, les seuls heureux de ma vie, toi pour qui seule j'aurais dû respirer, toi pour qui je ne suis plus digne de vivre, pourquoi n'épargnerais-je pas à ton cœur la douleur de me voir traîner mes jours dans la misère et dans l'infamie? Ce cœur que tu m'as si fidèlement conservé, lors même que je fesais tout pour le perdre, ce cœur était fait pour un autre que pour le mien; que ma mort au moins le rende libre, et lui permette d'en choisir un plus digne de lui. Puisses-tu trouver dans la tendresse d'une ame sensible et vertueuse, le bonheur que tu mérites! puisses-tu, en goûtant ce bonheur, te souvenir quelquefois que tu le dois à la justice que je vais me rendre! puisses-tu, en te rappelant mes malheurs, mon repentir, et ma fin, donner quelques larmes à ma mémoire! jusques ici je ne t'en ai fait répandre que d'amères et de cruelles. Si tu dois encore en verser pour moi, que ce soit au moins de ces larmes que la vertu paisible et heureuse donne au crime puni et repentant. Mais que dis-je? oublie, s'il est possible, et mes forfaits et ma personne, et jusqu'à mon nom; je t'ai rendue trop malheureuse de mon vivant, pour ne pas souhaiter que ton cœur oppressé respire au moins quand j'aurai cessé de vivre, et ne soit plus troublé d'un sentiment douloureux dont je serais encore le coupable objet. Puisse, hélas! puisse au moins ce dernier vœu de mon désespoir parvenir jusqu'à toi, et te faire juger combien je suis à plaindre malgré mes crimes, puisque je désire, en expirant, d'être privé de la seule consolation qui pouvait me rester encore, l'espérance d'exister dans ton souvenir!

Et toi, Dieu vengeur, car les tourmens qui me dévorent me crient que tu existes; si tu voulais que je les endurasse, que ne me donnais-tu la force de les souffrir? Prends pitié de ma faiblesse, et pardonne-moi si j'y succombe: tu m'es témoin que si je renonce à la vie, ce n'est point pour échapper au supplice de mes remords, c'est pour épargner de nouveaux malheurs à ce que j'aime, à celle qui a si peu mérité ceux que je lui ai déjà fait souffrir. Etre éternel que j'ai trop long-temps offensé, tendresse conjugale que j'ai outragée; et vous, hommes mes semblables, dont j'ai encouru l'exécration et le mépris, recevez le sacrifice que je vous fais d'une vie dont je ne pourrais que profaner l'usage: si j'ai vécu digne d'horreur, que je meure au moins digne de regrets. Puissent tous ceux qui à l'avenir imiteront mes désordres, imiter aussi la manière dont je m'en punis, et qu'on lise un jour sur mon tombeau: *Ce n'est qu'en se donnant la mort qu'il s'est montré digne de vivre.*

(Il avale le poison.)

Qu'ai-je fait!—serait-ce un nouvel attentat d'avoir vengé par ma mort, Dieu, mon épouse, et les hommes?—non, non, c'est un criminel dont j'ai fait justice. Qu'une sombre et affreuse tranquillité succède au désespoir qui me déchirait; que le froid mortel qui va glacer mes sens pénètre jusqu'à mon cœur: l'engourdissement de l'ame est la seule consolation qui me reste. Eternité que j'attends, que je désire, et que je crains, je ne te demande point un bonheur dont je suis indigne ; l'affaissement que j'éprouve est l'unique bien que je te prie de ne me pas ôter ; ne me laisse d'existence que ce qu'il faudra pour le sentir, et pour savoir que la justice suprême a rendu enfin plus heureuse celle que j'aimais ! Qui la conduit ici ? ô Dieu, vous ne m'aviez pas préparé à ce nouveau supplice !—faut-il mourir tant de fois en un jour !

D'Alembert, Œuvres Posthumes.

PYGMALION.

Scène Lyrique.

PERSONNAGES.

Pygmalion, Sculpteur.
Galathée, ou la statue qui s'anime.

La Scène se passe à Tyr dans l'Atelier de Pygmalion.

Le théâtre représente un atelier de sculpteur : sur les côtés on voit des blocs de marbre, des groupes, des statues ébauchées. Dans le fond est une autre statue cachée sous un pavillon, d'une étoffe légère et brillante, orné de crépines et de guirlandes.

Pygmalion, assis et accoudé, rêve dans l'attitude d'un homme inquiet et triste, puis se levant tout-à-coup, il prend sur une table les outils de son art, va donner par intervalles quelques coups de ciseau sur quelques-unes de ses ébauches, se recule et regarde d'un air mécontent et consterné. dismayed

Pyg. Il n'y a point là d'ame ni de vie ; ce n'est que de la pierre. Je ne ferai jamais rien de tout cela.

O mon génie, où es-tu ? Mon talent, qu' es-tu devenu ? Tout mon feu s'est éteint, mon imagination s'est glacée, le marbre sort froid de mes mains.

Pygmalion, ne fais plus des dieux : tu n'es qu'un vulgaire artiste.—Vils instrumens, qui n'êtes plus ceux de ma gloire, allez, ne déshonorez point mes mains !

(Il jette avec dédain ses outils, puis se promène quelque temps en rêvant, les bras croisés.)

Que suis-je devenu ? Quelle étrange révolution s'est faite en moi ?

Tyr, ville opulente et superbe, les monumens des arts dont tu brilles ne m'attirent plus ; j'ai perdu le goût que je prenais à les admirer : le commerce des artistes et des philosophes me devient insipide ; l'entretien des peintres et des poëtes est sans attraits pour moi : la louange et la gloire n'élèvent plus mon ame ; les éloges de ceux qui en recevront de la postérité ne me touchent plus ; l'amitié même a perdu pour moi ses charmes.

Et vous, jeunes objets, chefs-d'œuvre de la nature que mon art osait imiter, et sur les pas desquels les plaisirs m'attiraient sans cesse, vous, mes charmans modèles, qui m'embrasiez à la fois des feux de l'amour et du génie ! depuis que je vous ai surpassés, vous m'êtes tous indifférens.

(Il s'assied et contemple autour de lui.)

Retenu dans cet atelier par un charme inconcevable, je n'y sais rien faire, et je ne puis m'en éloigner. J'erre de groupe en groupe, de figure en figure ; mon ciseau faible, incertain, ne reconnaît plus son guide : ces ouvrages grossiers restés à leur timide ébauche ne sentent plus la main qui jadis les eût animés.

(Il se lève impétueusement.)

C'en est fait, c'en est fait ; j'ai perdu mon génie—si jeune encore, je survis à mon talent !

Mais quelle est donc cette ardeur interne qui me dévore ? qu'ai-je en moi qui semble m'embraser ? quoi ! dans la langueur d'un génie éteint, sent-on ces émotions, sent-on ces élans des passions impétueuses, cette inquiétude insurmontable, cette agitation secrète qui me tourmente, et dont je ne puis démêler la cause ?

J'ai craint que l'admiration de mon propre ouvrage ne causât la distraction que j'apportais à mes travaux ; je l'ai caché sous ce voile —mes profanes mains ont osé couvrir ce monument de leur gloire. Depuis que je ne le vois plus, je suis plus triste, et ne suis pas plus attentif.

Qu'il va m'être cher, qu'il va m'être précieux, cet immortel ouvrage ! Quand mon esprit éteint ne produira plus rien de grand, de beau, de digne de moi, je montrerai ma Galathée, et je dirai : Voilà mon ouvrage. O ma Galathée ! quand j'aurai tout perdu, tu me resteras, et je serai consolé.

(Il s'approche du pavillon, puis se retire, va, vient, et s'arrête quelquefois à la regarder en soupirant.)

Mais pourquoi la cacher ? Qu'est-ce que j'y gagne ? Réduit à l'oisiveté, pourquoi m'ôter le plaisir de contempler la plus belle de mes œuvres ?——Peut-être y reste-t-il quelque défaut que je n'ai pas remarqué ; peut-être pourrai-je encore ajouter quelque ornement à la parure : aucune grâce imaginable ne doit manquer à un objet si charmant—peut-être cet objet ranimera-t-il mon imagination languissante. Il la faut revoir, l'examiner de nouveau. Que dis-je ? Eh ! je ne l'ai point encore examinée : je n'ai fait jusqu'ici que l'admirer.

(Il va pour lever le voile et le laisse tomber comme effrayé.)

Je ne sais quelle émotion j'éprouve en touchant ce voile ; une frayeur me saisit ; je crois toucher au sanctuaire de quelque divinité. Pygmalion, c'est une pierre ; c'est ton ouvrage—qu'importe ? On sert des dieux dans nos temples qui ne sont pas d'une autre matière, et n'ont pas été faits d'une autre main.

(Il lève le voile en tremblant, et se prosterne. On voit la statue de Galathée posée sur un piédestal fort petit, mais exhaussé par un gradin de marbre, formé de quelques marches demi-circulaires.)

O Galathée ! recevez mon hommage. Oui, je me suis trompé : j'ai voulu vous faire nymphe, et je vous ai faite déesse. Vénus même est moins belle que vous.

Vanité, faiblesse humaine ! je ne puis me lasser d'admirer mon ouvrage ; je m'enivre d'amour propre ; je m'adore dans ce que j'ai fait. Non, jamais rien de si beau ne parut dans la nature ; j'ai passé l'ouvrage des dieux—

Quoi ! tant de beautés sortent de mes mains ! Mes mains les ont donc touchées ?---ma bouche a donc pu---Je vois un défaut ; ce vêtement couvre trop le nu ; il faut l'échancrer davantage ; les charmes qu'il recèle doivent être mieux annoncés.

(Il prend son maillet et son ciseau, puis s'avançant lentement, il monte, en hésitant, les gradins

de la statue qu'il semble n'oser toucher. Enfin, le ciseau déjà levé, il s'arrête.)

Quel tremblement! quel trouble! je tiens le ciseau d'une main mal assurée---je ne puis---je n'ose ---je gâterai tout.

(*Il s'encourage, et enfin présentant son ciseau, il en donne un seul coup, et, saisi d'effroi, il le laisse tomber, en poussant un grand cri.*)

Dieu, je sens la chair palpitante repousser le ciseau!---

(*Il redescend tremblant et confus.*)

---Vaine terreur, fol aveuglement!——Non---je n'y toucherai point; les dieux m'épouvantent. Sans doute elle est déjà consacrée à leur rang.

(*Il la considère de nouveau.*)

Que veux-tu changer? regarde; quels nouveaux charmes veux-tu lui donner? Ah! c'est la perfection qui fait son défaut. Divine Galathée! moins parfaite, il ne te manquerait rien.

(*Tendrement.*)

Mais il te manque une ame! ta figure ne peut s'en passer.

(*Avec plus d'attendrissement encore.*)

Que l'ame faite pour animer un tel corps doit être belle!

(*Il s'arrête long-temps. Puis retournant s'asseoir, il dit d'une voix lente et changée.*)

Quels désirs osé-je former?--- quels vœux insensés! qu'est-ce que je sens?---O Ciel! le voile de l'illusion tombe, et je n'ose voir dans mon cœur: j'aurais trop à m'en indigner.

(*Longue pause dans un profond accablement.*)

Voilà donc la noble passion qui m'égare! c'est donc pour cet objet inanimé que je n'ose sortir d'ici! —un marbre! une pierre! une masse informe et dure, travaillée avec ce fer!---Insensé, rentre en toi-même; gémis sur toi; vois ton erreur, vois ta folie---

---Mais non---

(*Impétueusement.*)

Non, je n'ai point perdu le sens; non, je n'extravague point; non, je ne me reproche rien. Ce n'est point de ce marbre mort que je suis épris, c'est d'un être vivant qui lui ressemble, c'est de la figure qu'il offre à mes yeux. En quelque lieu que soit cette figure adorable, quelque main qui l'ait faite, elle aura tous les vœux de mon cœur. Oui, ma seule folie est de discerner la beauté, mon seul crime est d'y être sensible. Il n'y a rien là dont je doive rougir.

(*Moins vivement, mais toujours avec passion.*)

Quels traits de feu semblent sortir de cet objet pour embraser mes sens, et retourner avec mon ame à leur source! Hélas! il reste immobile et froid, tandis que mon cœur, embrasé par ses charmes, voudrait quitter mon corps pour aller échauffer le sien. Je crois dans mon délire pouvoir m'élancer hors de moi.

Je crois pouvoir lui donner ma vie et l'animer de mon ame. Ah! que Pygmalion meure pour vivre dans Galathée---que dis-je, ô ciel! si j'étais elle, je ne la verrais pas, je ne serais pas celui qui l'aime! non, que ma Galathée vive, et que je ne sois pas elle. Ah! que je sois toujours un autre, pour vouloir toujours être elle, pour la voir, pour l'aimer, pour en être aimé--- (*Transport*)---Tourmens, vœux, désirs, rage, impuissance, amour terrible, amour funeste---oh! tout l'enfer est dans mon cœur agité--- Dieux puissans! Dieux bienfesans! Dieux du peuple, qui connûtes les passions des hommes, ah ! vous avez tant fait de prodiges pour de moindres causes ! voyez mon cœur, soyez justes, et méritez vos autels ! *(Avec un enthousiasme plus pathétique)* Et toi, sublime essence, qui te caches aux sens et te fais sentir aux cœurs, ame de l'univers, principe de toute existence ! toi qui par l'amour donnes l'harmonie aux élémens, la vie à la matière, le sentiment aux corps, et la forme à tous les êtres ; feu sacré, céleste Vénus, par qui tout se conserve et se reproduit sans cesse ; ah ! où est ton équilibre ? où est ta force expansive ? Où est la loi de la nature dans le sentiment que j'éprouve ? Où est ta chaleur vivifiante dans l'inanité de mes vains désirs ? Tous tes feux sont concentrés dans mon cœur, et le froid de la mort reste sur ce marbre ; je péris par l'excès de vie qui lui manque. Hélas ! je n'attends point un prodige ; il existe, il doit cesser ; l'ordre est troublé ; la Nature est outragée : rends leur empire à ses loix, rétablis son cours bienfesant, et verse également ta divine influence. Oui, deux êtres manquent à la plénitude des choses : partage leur ardeur dévorante qui consume l'un sans animer l'autre : c'est toi qui formas par ma main ces charmes et ces traits qui n'attendent que le sentiment et la vie ; donne-lui la moitié de la mienne, donne-lui tout, s'il le faut, il me suffira de vivre en elle. O toi, qui daignes sourire aux hommages des mortels ! ce qui ne sent rien ne t'honore pas : étends ta gloire avec tes œuvres ; Déesse de la beauté, épargne cet affront à la Nature, qu'un si parfait modèle soit l'image de ce qui n'est pas.

(Il revient à lui par degrés avec un mouvement d'assurance et de joie.)

Je reprends mes sens. Quel calme inattendu ! quel courage inespéré me ranime ! une fièvre mortelle embrasait mon sang ; un baume de confiance et d'espoir court dans mes veines ; je crois me sentir renaître.

Ainsi le sentiment de notre dépendance sert quelquefois à notre consolation. Quelque malheureux que soient les mortels, quand ils ont invoqué les dieux, ils sont plus tranquilles---

Mais cette injuste confiance trompe ceux qui font des vœux insensés. Hélas ! en l'état où je suis, on invoque tout, et rien ne nous écoute : l'espoir qui nous abuse est plus insensé que le désir.

Honteux de tant d'égaremens, je n'ose plus même en contempler la cause. Quand je veux lever les yeux sur cet objet fatal, je sens un nouveau trouble, une palpitation me suffoque, une secrète frayeur m'arrête.---*(Ironie amère.)*---Eh ! regarde, malheureux ; deviens intrépide ; ose fixer une statue.

(Il la voit s'animer, et se détourne saisi d'effroi, le cœur serré de douleur.)

Qu'ai-je vu ? Dieux ! qu'ai-je cru voir ? le coloris des chairs, un feu dans les yeux, des mouvemens même---ce n'était pas assez d'espérer le prodige ; pour comble de misère enfin, je l'ai vu---*(excès d'accablement.)* Infortuné, c'en est donc fait---ton délire est à son dernier terme---ta raison t'abandonne, ainsi que ton génie---ne la regrette point, ô Pygmalion ! sa perte couvrira ton opprobre---*(vive indignation)* Il est trop heureux pour l'amant d'une pierre de devenir un homme à visions.

(Il se retourne, et voit la statue se mouvoir et descendre elle-même les gradins par lesquels il a monté sur le piédestal. Il se jette à genoux, et lève les mains et les yeux au ciel.)

Dieux immortels! Vénus! Galathée! ô prestige d'un amour forcené!

Galathée. (se touche et dit) Moi.

Pygmalion. (transporté) Moi.

Gal. (se touchant encore) C'est moi.

Pyg. Ravissante illusion qui passes jusqu'à mes oreilles, ah! n'abandonne jamais mes sens.

Gal. (fait quelques pas et touche un marbre) Ce n'est plus moi.

(Pygmalion dans une agitation, dans des transports qu'il a peine à contenir, suit tous ses mouvemens, l'écoute, l'observe avec une avide attention qui lui permet à peine de respirer. Galathée s'avance vers lui et le regarde ; il se lève précipitamment, il lui tend les bras, et la regarde avec extase. Elle pose une main sur lui ; il tressaille, prend cette main, la porte à son cœur, puis la couvre d'ardens baisers.)

Gal. (avec un soupir) Ah! encore moi.

Pyg. Oui, cher et charmant objet; oui, digne chef-d'œuvre de mes mains, de mon cœur, et des dieux: c'est toi; c'est toi seule; je t'ai donné tout mon être; je ne vivrai plus que par toi.

J. J. Rousseau

Choix des Meilleures Pièces du Théâtre d'Education.

DE MADAME DE GENLIS.

AGAR DANS LE DÉSERT.

PERSONNAGES.

Agar.
Ismaël, *Fils d'Agar.*
L'Ange.

La Scène est dans un Désert.

SCÈNE I.

Agar, Ismaël.

***Agar** (tenant son fils par la main.)*
[*Elle doit porter un vase.*]

Quels tristes lieux! quelle affreuse solitude!

Ism. Maman, retournons chez mon père; nous y étions si heureux!

Agar. Hélas! mon enfant, la haine et la jalousie nous en ont chassés; et c'est pour toujours.

Ism. La haine! et quel mal ai-je fait pour la mériter? Et vous, maman, comment peut-on vous haïr?

Agar. L'envie, mon fils, rend injuste et cruel; elle conduit à la haine la plus odieuse, la plus noire de toutes les passions.

Ism. Un cœur sensible ne l'éprouvera donc jamais?

Agar. Un cœur sensible peut s'égarer··l'orgueil, mon fils, peut corrompre l'ame la plus tendre, et la livrer à toutes les fureurs de la vengeance.

Ism. Ah! maman, si j'ai de l'orgueil, mettez tous vos soins à m'en corriger.

Agar. La raison seule doit nous en garantir. L'Auteur de la nature n'a rien fait que de bon; nous lui devons toutes nos vertus; et nos vices sont notre ouvrage.

Ism. Nous naissons donc sans orgueil?

Agar. Dieu imprima dans nos cœurs un désir salutaire qui nous porte à nous distinguer, à rechercher la gloire.

Ism. C'est l'amour propre?

Agar. Oui, mon fils; c'est ce principe divin qui fait les héros et les grands hommes; alors il est pur, et tel que Dieu nous l'a donné: mais l'homme corrompu abuse de ce don précieux; il le dénature, l'avilit, le tourne sur des objets vains et frivoles; enfin, il en fait l'orgueil?

Ism. Maman, Dieu est bon; quand nous suivons la loi il doit donc nous aimer.

Agar. Il est alors notre père.

Ism. Pourquoi donc gémissez vous? Pourquoi sommes-nous sans appui, sans secours dans ce désert?

Agar. Il veille sur nous, et ne veut que nous éprouver.

Ism. Et cependant la fatigue, le chagrin nous accablent: privés d'asyle et de nourriture, comment résister à tant de maux?

Agar. Par le courage qui les méprise; par la résignation qui s'y soumet sans murmure. Souffrir est le partage de la vie; c'est un temps d'épreuve et d'orage, temps rapide et court; suivi, pour la vertu, de l'immortalité, de la gloire, et du bonheur. Cessons donc de nous plaindre. Songeons aux biens qui nous attendent, et tâchons de nous en rendre dignes.

Ism. Maman, vous ne craignez donc pas la mort?

Agar. Hélas! Je ne crains que de vous survivre.

Ism. La mort n'est rien! c'est un instant!··Mais souffrir, endurer la faim, la soif, ah! maman!

Agar. Mon fils, il est encore un plus affreux tourment··c'est celui de ne pouvoir soulager ce qu'on aime.

Ism. Ne l'ai-je pas senti? Je vous ai vue pleurer.

Agar. Ah! mon enfant, si je pouvais, en donnant ma vie, sauver la tienne!

Ism. Maman! qu'en ferais-je sans vous?

Agar. O mon cher Ismaël!···· cruelle Sara! si vous l'entendiez·· si vous le voyiez. Oui, votre cœur barbare en serait attendri. Et moi, et moi, que dois-je éprouver? Ah! mon fils, ne nous laissons point abattre; notre sort est affreux; mais Dieu nous protége, et peut le changer.

Ism. Ce desert produit bien quelques fruits sauvages dont nous pourrions nous nourrir: mais sous un soleil si brûlant, la soif dévore et l'on n'y trouve ni fontaines, ni ruisseaux.

Agar. Nous en decouvrirons

peut-être. D'ailleurs, ce vase, ce seul bien qui nous reste, contient encore de l'eau; elle est pour toi, c'est une dernière ressource que ma tendresse te réserve.

Ism. Je veux la partager avec vous.

Agar. Ce n'est qu'en conservant ta vie que je puis prolonger la mienne.

Ism. Maman!

Agar. Quoi, mon enfant!

Ism. Depuis deux jours, je n'ai pas dormi; je me sens accablé: asseyons-nous.

Agar. Viens prendre du repos, il te rendra tes forces; viens te coucher à l'ombre de ce buisson.

(Ismaël la suit et se couche: elle se met auprès de lui, et place son vase à ses pieds.)

Ism. Maman, essayez de dormir aussi.

Agar. Non, je te veillerai.

Ism. Vous ne vous éloignerez pas de moi pendant mon sommeil?

Agar. Eh! pourrais-je te quitter un instant! Ses yeux se ferment.. heureux âge!

(Ismaël s'endort tout-à-fait.)

Dors, dors, tu ne sentiras plus tes maux, et les miens seront adoucis. *(Elle le considère.)* Hélas! comme ses traits sont changés! Ils portent l'empreinte de la souffrance. O mon fils! sans toi, sans tes plaintes qui me déchirent le cœur, avec quel courage je supporterais ma destinée! Mais l'entendre gémir..voir couler ses larmes, ô Ciel, c'est un supplice que je ne puis endurer, Il épuise toute ma constance. Comme il dort!.... Pauvre enfant! *(Elle l'embrasse.)* Que je t'aime! *(Elle porte la main sur son front.)* Son visage est brûlant, le soleil donne sur sa tête. Hélas! même en dormant, il est donc destiné à souffrir! Mais ne pourrais-je pas, avec mon voile lié à cette branche, lui former un abri? *(Elle veut tirer la branche à elle.)* Je n'y puis atteindre, il faut me lever et détacher mon voile. *(Elle se lève, fait un mouvement qui renverse le vase qui était à ses pieds, et répand l'eau.)* Grand Dieu! qu'ai-je fait? Ce vase, ma dernière espérance, mon unique ressource, la vie de mon fils! Ah! malheureuse!..cette eau pouvait du moins lui suffire encore jusqu'à demain..et d'ici-là, de nouvelles recherches nous auraient peut-être fait découvrir une fontaine! *(Elle tombe accablée de douleur auprès de son fils.)* Ah, Ciel!

Ism. (se réveillant.) Maman!

Agar. O mon fils!....

Ism. Maman! je brûle..je n'en puis plus..un feu cruel dévore..

Agar. (le prenant dans ses bras, et le couvrant de son voile.) Mon Dieu, prenez pitié de l'excès de ma peine!

Ism. Maman, je meurs de soif; une goutte d'eau, maman, et vous me rendrez la vie.

Agar. Eh bien, mon fils, eh bien reçois donc mon dernier soupir...Tu meurs, j'en suis la cause; pardonne-moi, je vais te suivre.

Ism. Maman, vous avez donc bu toute l'eau?

Agar. Que dis-tu?....Grand Dieu!....

Ism. S'il en restait encore, et si vous éprouviez ce que je sens, maman, je ne la boirais pas.

Agar. O mon fils! peux-tu me croire assez barbare?

Ism. Hélas! la douleur égare et trouble mon esprit; pardonnez-moi.

Agar. J'ai voulu te garantir du soleil··Je me suis levée··J'ai renversé ce vase, et je t'ai donné la mort!····

Ism. Non maman··non..cette eau n'aurait pu me suffire.

Agar. Quelle pâleur couvre son front! mon fils!····

Ism. Maman, donnez-moi votre main··que je la baise encore.

Agar. La sienne est froide et tremblante··Mon enfant!··Il ne me répond pas!····Ismaël, ouvre les yeux!··Embrasse encore une fois ta malheureuse mère. *(Elle met la main sur son cœur.)* Il bat encore.··*(Elle se met à genoux.)* O toi, Etre suprême et bienfaisant, à qui tout est possible! toi, soutien, protecteur des infortunés, daigne jeter un regard sur moi! Je me soumets, si tu l'ordonnes; mais ma confiance en ta bonté, egale mon obéissance! Conserve-moi le bien que tu m'as donné; ou du moins, grand Dieu! ne me condamne point à vivre! Tu vas prononcer, j'attends mon arrêt·· Mais c'est un père qui va le rendre! *(Elle retombe auprès de son fils, le visage caché.) Après un long silence.*

L'Ange *(derrière le théâtre.)* Agar!····

Agar. Qu'entends-je? et quelle voix céleste vient ranimer mon cœur?

(On entend une symphonie douce.)

Où suis-je?

(La toile du fond se lève, et l'on découvre l'Ange sur un nuage, une palme à la main. Le théâtre change, et représente un paysage charmant, orné de fleurs et de fruits.)

SCENE II.

L'Ange, Agar, Ismaël.

L'Ange. Agar!····

Agar. Que vois-je!..*(Elle regarde son fils toujours étendu à terre sans mouvement.)* O mon fils!....

L'Ange. (s'approchant.) Agar! Essuyez vos larmes.

Agar. Mon fils va donc m'être rendu! Mais, ô Ciel! il est toujours sans mouvement. Ismaël··Ismaël! Ah! c'en est fait, il n'est plus!·· *(Elle se lève impétueusement, et court se précipiter aux pieds de l'Ange.)* Dois-je donc perdre tout espoir?······

L'Ange. Votre confiance, Agar, et votre foi n'égalent-elles pas votre soumission?

Agar. (*toujours aux pieds de l'Ange.*) Oui, je suis résignée··· Hélas! si Dieu l'exige, je m'interdirai jusqu'à la plainte. Mais mon courage m'abandonne··un doute affreux glace mon cœur.····Dieu veut-il m'éprouver, ou combler ma misère?

L'Ange. Lui sacrifieriez-vous, sans murmure, le seul bien qui vous reste··cet enfant si chéri?

Agar. Je le tiens de sa bonté·· il peut me retirer ses bienfaits·· *(Elle se relève, et court auprès de son fils.)* Mon fils!··C'est en vain que je l'appelle. Hélas! il m'entendrait s'il respirait encore. La voix de sa mère désolée ranimerait ses sens. Mes cris sont superflus. Ismaël, n'y peut répondre······ Ismaël! ô nom jadis si doux à répéter!··nom chéri! maintenant je ne puis le prononcer qu'en frémissant.

L'Ange, Agar! pourquoi vous livrer à ce vain désespoir? .... vous pleurez votre fils. Il paraît mort à vos yeux: mais doutez-vous de la puissance immortelle du Seigneur?

Agar (*se relevant*). Sa puissance! Ah! sans doute, il peut tout, il peut tarir la source de mes larmes; il peut me rendre mon fils. Insensée que je suis! je pleurais, et Dieu me voit et m'entend. L'excès de ma douleur l'offensait peut-être. Cette idée m'accable et me déchire .... Pardonne-moi, grand Dieu, de coupables transports! .... Daigne jeter sur cet enfant un regard paternel: que son innocence te touche! Ah! puisse-t-il du moins n'être pas la victime des fautes et de la faiblesse d'une mère infortunée! .... O Ciel! que ta colère ne tombe que sur moi! .. mais rends le jour à mon fils: qu'il vive! que je puisse encore une fois lui parler et l'entendre, ô mon Dieu! .... et j'adorerai, je bénirai, en expirant, et ta justice et ta bonté.

L'Ange. Agar, tout ce qui vous environne déjà vous retrace, ou vous présage sa bienfaisance infinie; il a transformé l'affreux désert où vous gémissiez, en un séjour délicieux. Sa puissance et sa gloire éclatent et brillent autour de vous.

Agar. Hélas! un seul objet frappe ici mes yeux. Je n'y puis voir qu'Ismaël privé de la vie.

L'Ange. Ne vous laissez point abattre, Agar. Vous êtes fidelle et soumise? N'avez-vous pas l'heureux droit de tout espérer? Quel miracle est impossible à l'Etre suprême, qui lit au fond de votre cœur? Il vous juge, Agar, et vous protège. Il punit avec indulgence; et lui seul sait récompenser sans mesure.

Agar. Qu'entends-je, ô Ciel! quelles paroles consolantes et divines!

L'Ange. Levez les yeux: voyez, heureuse Agar; la bonté du Seigneur fait encore un nouveau prodige pour vous.

(*L'Ange touche la terre avec sa palme, il en jaillit à l'instant une fontaine abondante.*)

Agar. O mon Dieu! tant de bienfaits ne me seront pas inutiles. Vouz voulez que j'en jouisse; Ismaël va donc revivre?

L'Ange. (*s'approche d'Ismaël*). Approchez-vous, Agar!

Agar. (*courant se précipiter à genoux aux pieds de son fils*). Ah! grand Dieu! mon fils! Mais n'est-ce point une illusion? Sa pâleur se dissipe. O Ciel! si je m'abusais! (*Elle lui prend la main.*) Sa main .. n'est plus froide .. Ismaël! Mon Dieu! achève ton ouvrage! ..

(*Après un moment de silence, elle regarde attentivement son fils.*)

Il ouvre les yeux; ô mon fils! ... Je me meurs. (*Elle tombe sur le lit de gazon.*)

L'Ange. Agar, Agar, ranimez-vous pour louer, pour adorer le Seigneur!

Agar. (*revenant à elle*). Ismaël!

L'Ange. Reprenez vos sens, Agar, et regardez votre fils.

Agar. Mon fils! .... Il m'est rendu! Quoi! ce n'est point un songe.

Ism. (*se soulevant*). Ah! je renais!

Agar. Ah! mon fils! cher enfant, viens dans mes bras, viens embrasse la plus heureuse des mères! .... Que dis-je! .. Non prosternons-nous, et remercions le Ciel.

Ism. Que ne lui dois-je pas maman! Il nous réunit.

L'Ange. Jouissez désormais, Agar, d'un bonheur inaltérable: Dieu m'ordonna de vous éprouver. Il est satisfait, et tous vos maux sont finis. Elevez cet enfant; donnez-lui des vertus; inspirez-lui la crainte, et sur tout l'amour du Seigneur. Voilà le plus digne hommage que vous puissiez offrir de votre reconnaissance.

Agar. Ah! pourrais-je v manquer après de tels bienfaits?

L'Ange. Que votre exemple, Agar, serve à jamais de leçon; qu'il corrige les murmures des mortels insensés, et qu'il apprenne que Dieu sait récompenser la patience, la soumission, le courage, et la vertu.

LA COLOMBE.

PERSONNAGES.

Rosine.
Amélie.
Zélis, *Amie de Rosine et d'Amélie.*
Colin, *Jardinier.*

La Scène est dans une Maison de Campagne.

SCENE I.

Le Théâtre représente un Jardin. Rosine, Amélie, Colin.

[*La toile se lève, et l'on voit Amélie auprès d'un arbre, et tenant une colombe contre son sein: Rosine tient une corbeille de fleurs, et considère sa sœur en rêvant, elle est appuyée sur un oranger; Colin arrose l'oranger.*]

Rosine [*après un moment de silence.*] Elle ne songe qu'à sa colombe!

Amél. Pauvre petite colombe, comme elle reste là sur mon cœur! Comme elle est douce et tranquille! que je l'aime! (*Elle la baise*).

Ros. (*haussant les epaules*). Cela est touchant!

Amél. Colin, avez-vous mis du grain et de l'eau dans la volière?

Col. Oui, mademoiselle....

Amel. Tenez, portez-y ma colombe; mais prenez bien garde de lui faire du mal!.... Doucement donc, vous allez la blesser.... Là, fort bien, délicatement, comme cela. Attendez, Colin; que je lui dise adieu!.... (*Elle la baise encore et la caresse.*) Charmante petite créature! Allez, Colin....(*Colin sort avec la colombe.*)

SCENE II.

Rosine, Amelie.

Ros. En vérité, ma sœur, je vous admire, de pouvoir ainsi, à votre âge, vous occuper d'un oiseau!....

Amél. Mais, moi, je ne critique pas votre goût pour les fleurs; pourquoi, Rosine, vous moquez vous de ma colombe?....

Ros. Ah, quelle différence! Les fleurs ne sont pour moi qu'un simple amusement; et votre triste tourterelle est pour vous l'objet d'un sentiment très-vif, très tendre · ·

Amel. Très-vif . . . . très-tendre! . . . . quelle folie! . . . . Mais après tout, une colombe douce. sensible, est plus faite pour intéresser qu'une rose . . . .

Ros. Aussi vous sacrifierais-je sans peine toutes mes roses, mes orangers, mon lilas blanc, et jusqu'au myrte charmant que Zélis m'a donné; et vous, Amélie, vous ne pourriez vous résoudre à me donner votre colombe.

Amél. Que signifient ces reproches? . . . . Depuis quand, Rosine, doutez-vous de mon amitié? S'est-elle jamais démentie?

Ros. Ah, je m'entends . . . .

Amél. Pour moi, je ne vous comprends pas. . . . .

Ros. Changeons d'entretien. · · Zélis arrive aujourd'hui.

Amél. Après six mois d'absence, qu'il me sera doux de la revoir! · ·

Ros. Oh! je n'en doute pas; car s'il faut expliquer ma pensée, vous n'avez jamais rien aimé comme Zélis. · ·

Amél. (*souriant*). Le croyez-vous, ma sœur? . . . .

Ros. Oui, pas même votre colombe. · ·

Amél. Je me rappelle qu'autrefois vous eûtes l'injustice de croire que je vous préférais Zélis; mais, depuis son départ, vous me paraissiez entièrement guérie de cette prévention. · · Quand vous m'en assuriez, vous me trompiez donc, ma sœur. · ·

Ros. Je ne vous tromperai jamais, Amélie . . . . mais je vous aime trop pour n'être pas souvent inquiète, agitée, et peu d'accord avec moi-même. · · Vous êtes ma seule et véritable amie, et je ne puis souffrir qu'une autre partage avec moi votre confiance et votre tendresse. · ·

Amél. Vous méritez l'une et l'autre, et vous êtes ma sœur; ainsi, quand Zélis aurait toutes les qualités qui m'attachent à vous, je vous aimerais toujours mieux qu'elle. · ·

Ros. Parce que je suis votre sœur! Ah, que cela est froid! . . . .

Amél. Mais comptez-vous pour rien le nœud si doux qui nous unit, ces liens sacrés du sang qui nous font un devoir de nous chérir? . . . .

Ros. Ainsi donc vous ne m'aimez que par devoir! . . . .

Amél. Non, mais ce devoir me rend ma tendresse plus chère.

Ros. Oh! que nous sentons différemment! Mais quelqu'un vient. . .

Amél. C'est peut-être Zélis! . . . .

Ros. En effet, je crois reconnaître sa voix. · ·

Amél. (*Elle court au devant de Zélis*). Ah! c'est elle sûrement.

Ros. Quelle joie! . . . . Quels transports! . . . Que ferait-elle de plus pour moi? . . . . Allons, contraignons-nous.

(*Amélie et Zélis reviennent en se tenant sous le bras.*)

SCENE III.

Rosine, Amélie, Zélis

Zel. Où est-elle donc?

Amél. La voilà. (*Rosine fait quelques pas, Zélis court à elle, et l'embrasse.*)

Zel. Rosine, Amélie, quel bonheur pour moi de me retrouver avec vous! . . . .

Ros. Croyez que mon cœur le partage. . .

Amél. et Ros. Nous ne vous attendions que ce soir.

Zél. Oh! nous sommes venues sans nous arrêter....Ma mère avait tant d'impatience de revoir la vôtre; car elle l'aime comme nous nous aimons. Pendant qu'elles sont enfermées ensemble, causons en liberté: on a tant de choses à se dire, après une absence aussi longue!....

Amél. D'abord vous nous conterez vos voyages.

Zél. Oh! ce sera le sujet de plus d'un entretien.

Ros. Combien avez vous fait de lieues!....

Zél. J'en ai fait le calcul sur mon journal..Je vais vous le dire, attendez.... Il y a d'ici à Paris quarante lieues. Quarante lieues pour aller, quarante lieues pour revenir, cela fait quatre-vingts lieues.

Ros. et Amél. (*ensemble*). Vous avez fait quatre-vingts lieues?..

Zél. Tout autant....

Ros. Cela est prodigieux? ....

Amél. Quatre-vingts lieues en six mois! Vous devez être bien fatiguée!....

Zél. Non, pas trop.

Ros. Ah çà,, parlez-nous donc un peu de Paris. Comment l'avez-vous trouvé?....

Zél. Oh! je l'ai trouvé.... bien bruyant; c'est un train!....

Amél. Vous avez vu les Tuileries, l'Opéra?....

Zél. Oui. Mais je n'aime pas l'Opéra, il y fait trop chaud; et puis l'on est enfermé là comme dans une prison. Il n'y a que les demoiselles qui chantent et qui dansent, qui soient aux bonnes places.

Ros. Et les Tuileries!.... On dit que c'est une si belle promenade.

Zél. Pas trop. De grandes allées toutes droites, un grand rond d'une eau sale!....Et puis pas une fleur. Imaginez-vous que j'y ai cherché tout un jour de la violette, sans en trouver un seul brin....

Ros. Oh, j'aime mieux notre allée de saules sur le bord de la rivière.

Zél. Et moi aussi, je vous assure.

Amél. Voyez un peu comme les voyageurs mentent, avec tous leurs beaux récits des Tuileries!....

Zel. Moi, qui suis vraie, vous pouvez m'en croire; le séjour que nous habitons vaut mille fois mieux que Paris. Ici l'air est si pur, si parfumé..la campagne si fleurie, si riante!.... J'étais triste à Paris; toujours des murs, des maisons, point de verdure au mois de Juin; si vous saviez comme cela serre le cœur!

Ros. Oh, je l'imagine facilement..

Amél. Vous serez donc bien aise de revoir toutes nos anciennes promenades?....

Zél. Oh, demain je me lève avec le jour...Mais par où commencerons-nous?

Ros. Nous irons à la prairie.

Zel. Oh, la prairie!.... Que j'y sauterai de bon cœur.... Ah, j'oubliais de vous dire...Il est défendu de sauter aux Tuileries.....

Amél et Ros. Bon!....

Zél. Oui, réellement défendu.. Il faut s'y promener d'un pas bien grave, comme cela.....

[*Elle se promène avec une gravité ridicule*].

Ros. Ah, juste Ciel, quel pays! ....J'espère que je n'y voyagerai jamais.....

Zél. Oh, vous en verrez bien d'autres, quand je vous lirai mon journal. .... Vous y trouverez le détail de tout ce que j'ai souffert....

Amél. Ah, mon Dieu!

Zél. Et cela dès le lendemain de mon arrivée à Paris ...

Ros. Comment donc?

Zél. Le premier jour on m'arracha deux dents; le lendemain, on me mit deux mille papillotes; le troisième, on m'essaya un corps qui m'étouffait; et le huitième.... Ah, ce fut là le vrai supplice.

Amél. Réellement vous m'inquiétez.

Zél. Le huitième on me mena au bal.

Ros. Comment, ce n'est que cela; mais je me faisais du bal une idée délicieuse....

Zél. Ah, juste Ciel! dans quelle erreur vous étiez....La préparation seule en dégoûterait pour la vie....Si vous saviez ce que c'est qu'une toilette pour le bal, c'est la chose la plus douloureuse, et en même temps la plus comique....

Ros. Ah, contez-nous donc cela.

Zél. Moi, j'étais charmée d'aller au bal....Hélas, je ne le connaissais pas. On m'avait seulement parlé de danses et de collations, je n'en avais pas demandé davantage, et j'attendais le jour du bal avec impatience; enfin il arrive, et l'on me dit qu'on va m'habiller en bergère.

Amél. En bergère! L'habit, du moins, était bien choisi; il doit être commode pour danser.

Zél. Oui, commode, joliment. Ils ont à Paris une drôle d'idée des bergères, vous allez voir. D'abord on commence par m'établir sur la tête un énorme coussin....

Ros. Un coussin?

Zél. Oui. Ils appellent cela *une tocque*..Et puis on attache cette tocque avec de grandes épingles longues comme le bras; ensuite on mit là-dessus je ne sais combien de faux cheveux.

Amél. De faux cheveux? Et vous en avez de si beaux!

Zél. N'importe, il faut des faux cheveux; ils aiment tant l'art, qu'ils l'emploient même quand il n'est bon à rien, et très-souvent quand il enlaidit; c'est ainsi qu'avec leur maudit ***hérisson***, ils me firent une tête monstrueuse.. Et par-dessus cela on plaça un grand chapeau; et par-dessus le chapeau, de la gaze et des rubans; et par-dessus les rubans, un boisseau de fleurs; et par-dessus les fleurs, une demi-douzaine de plumes, dont la plus petite avait au moins deux pieds de hauteur..

Ros. Mais finissez donc, vous exagérez, ma chère Zélis; comment pouviez-vous avoir la force de porter tout cela?....

Zél. Aussi étais-je accablée sous le faix; je ne pouvais ni remuer, ni tourner la tête; car le moindre mouvement me faisait perdre l'équilibre et m'entraînait....Ensuite on m'habilla, on me mit mon corps neuf, qui me serrait à m'ôter la respiration; on me passa une *considération*....

Amél. Qu'est-ce que c'est que cela?

Zél. C'est une espèce de panier rempli de crin, et fait avec du fer, et excessivement lourd; on me para d'un habit tout couvert de guirlandes, et puis on me conduisit au bal! et l'on me dit: *Prenez garde d'ôter votre rouge, de vous décoiffer, et de chiffonner votre habit, et divertissez-vous bien.*

Ros. Ah, pauvre malheureuse! ....Et pûtes-vous danser?

Zélis. Hélas! je pouvais à peine marcher....

Amél. Cependant on vous lâcha dans le bal?

Zél. Oh! vous n'y êtes pas. On m'établit sur une banquette, où l'on m'ordonna d'attendre qu'on vînt me prier. J'attendis longtems; j'avais l'air si triste et si malheureux, que personne ne s'avisait de penser que j'eusse la moindre envie de danser. A la fin, pourtant, je fus priée; mais la place était prise, et je revins à ma banquette.

Ros. Comment, la place était prise?

Zél. Et vraiment oui; à ces bals les demoiselles qui courent le mieux sont celles qui dansent le plus; elles vont retenir leurs places..

Amél. Comment! il n'y en a pas pour tout le monde?

Ros. Mais d'ailleurs, cela est bien impoli d'empêcher les autres de danser.

Zél. Oh! j'ai trouvé au bal des demoiselles qul étaient bien pis qu'impolies: car elles étaient cruelles; elles se moquaient de mon air souffrant et embarrassé; elles me regardaient de la tête aux pieds avec une mine....une vilaine mine, je vous assure. Et puis elles riaient entre elles, et aux grands éclats.

Amél. Fi donc! Eh bien, de tout ce que vous nous avez conté, voilà ce que je conçois le moins.

Zél. J'étais sans doute ridicule; mais j'avais l'air timide et mal à mon aise; n'auraient elles pas dû me plaindre et m'excuser?

Ros. Oh bien, s'il en vient jamais ici avec leurs tocques, leurs considérations, leurs perruques, et leur rouge, je me moquerai d'elles aussi, et je les défierai à la course: nous verrons si elles pourront m'atteindre, et si elles sauteront un fossé mieux que moi.

Amél. Non, ma sœur, n'imitons jamais ce que nous condamnons; être l'objet d'une moquerie est un petit malheur; et c'en est un grand de se livrer à ce penchant dangereux, puisqu'on prouve par là qu'on est injuste et cruel.

Ros. Il est triste pourtant qu'il faille être l'opprimé, pour avoir le beau rôle.

Amél. Oui, mais l'opprimé, dans ce cas, gagne l'intérêt de tous les bons cœurs; comptez-vous cela pour rien?

Ros. Oh, non; car j'aimerais mieux le suffrage d'Amelie, que les applaudissemens de toutes ces méchantes petites demoiselles qui riaient de la peine et du maintien de Zélis. Mais enfin, achevez donc, Zélis, le récit de votre bal; finîtes-vous par danser?

Zél. Mon Dieu, non, la place était toujours prise; et bientôt je fus entièrement délaissée par tous les danseurs.

Ros. La malheureuse! quelle pitié cela fait!....Et la salle du bal était-elle bien belle?

Zél. Point du tout: et il y fesait un chaud si insupportable, que quoique immobile sur ma banquette, j'étais en nage.

Amél. Et voilà ce qu'ils appellent un grand plaisir, une fête!... Ah, quelle différence de cela à nos bals champêtres sur la grande pelouse, où l'on n'étouffe point, où l'on danse tant qu'on veut, et où l'on est si gai!....

Zél. Oh, je suis d'une joie de me retrouver ici!....Mais revenons à nos projets pour demain? je serais bien tentée d'aller à la ferme: il y a de si bon lait!....à propos, comment se porte la bonne mère Nicole, n'est-elle pas bien vieillie?..

Amél. Non, toujours de même, toujours de bonne humeur....

Zél. Et le petit agneau blanc qu'elle m'avait promis ?

Amél. Ah ! Zélis, il est mort••

Zél. Ah ! Dieu !••••Eh bien, j'en avais un pressentiment quand je le quittai, vous en souvenez-vous ?

Amél. Oui, je me le rappelle.•• Mais Nicole vous en élève un autre.

Zél. Et vous, Rosine, avez-vous bien des fleurs cette année ?

Ros. Le myrte que vous m'avez donné, est plus joli que jamais : il m'a causé de l'inquiétude pendant deux jours, un vent du Nord l'avait frappé ; mais, grâce aux soins de Colin, il a repris sa fraîcheur.

Zél. Ah, Colin ! je serais charmée de le revoir••••

Amél. Vous le trouverez prodigieusement grandi.

Zél. *(à Amélie.)* Et la volière ?

Amél. Ah, Zélis, depuis trois mois, j'ai une colombe charmante ; elle me fait négliger tous mes autres oiseaux ; elle m'entend, me connaît, vient à moi••• •et elle est jolie !....

Zél. Blanche, je parie ?•...

Amél. Oui••••••

Zél. Un collier noir ?••••

Amél. Justement.

Zél. Oh, je meurs d'envie de la voir.

Amél. Je vous y menerai tout-à-l'heure.

Zél. Et elle vous est attachée ?

Amél. Oh, d'une manière surprenante.

Zél. Prenez bien garde de la perdre.

Amél. Je n'ai pas eu le courage de lui couper les ailes, ce qui me laisse un peu d'inquiétude.

Ros. à part. Voilà une conversation bien intéressante.

Zél. La menez-vous à la promenade ?

Amél. Oh, je m'en separe le moins qu'il m'est possible.

Ros. (*à part.*) Ne dirait-on pas qu'elle parle d'une amie ? Je n'y puis plus tenir. *(Elle fait quelques pas pour sortir.)*

Amél. Où allez-vous donc, Rosine ?••••

Ros. Je vais chercher des fleurs que je veux donner à Zélis.

Amél. Venez nous rejoindre à la volière, j'y vais conduire Zélis.

Ros. Il suffit. *(à part)* J'y serai avant elles. *(Elle sort en courant).*

SCÈNE IV.

Zélis, Amélie.

Zélis (regardant sortir Rosine.) Comme elle nous quitte brusquement !••••A qui en a-t-elle ?••••

Amél. Je l'ignore••••Vous savez, Zélis, que souvent Rosine a des caprices dont on ne peut expliquer la cause : elle est bonne, sensible ; mais elle s'inquiète et s'agite presque toujours sans raison.

Zél. Oui, elle a des idées singulières. Elle se plaît à se tourmenter ; par exemple, elle vous aime beaucoup, mais elle ne vous aime pas bien ; car elle ne compte pas entièrement sur vous ; un rien la fâche, ou l'alarme : cela s'appelle, je crois, de la jalousie.

Amél. Mais j'ai dit à Rosine qu'elle était la plus chère de mes amies. Si elle doute de ma bonne foi, comment peut-elle m'aimer encore ? Si elle me croit, comment peut-elle être jalouse ? •••• Dans l'une ou l'autre supposition, je ne comprends pas sa jalousie.

Zél. C'est que vous êtes raisonnable, et Rosine à cet égard ne l'est pas.

Amél. Comment s'y prendre pour la guérir de cette cruelle fantaisie ?.. .

Zél. Je ne sais, je crains que cela ne soit fort difficile.

Amél. Allons la retrouver.... Mais que nous veut Colin ?.... Il a l'air bien effaré....

SCÈNE V.

Zélis, Amélie, Colin.

Amél. Que voulez-vous, Colin ?

Col. Ah, mademoiselle !

Amél. Eh bien ?....

Zel. Parlez.. qu'est-il donc arrivé ?..

Col. Un malheur !....

Amél. Ah, Ciel ! ma colombe..

Col. Elle est perdue.

Amél. Ah, grand Dieu !....

Col. J'ai trouvé la volière ouverte, et la colombe n'y était plus.

Zél. Allez, Colin, laissez-nous ....(*Colin sort*). Ma chère Amélie, je vous proteste que je me m'afflige mille fois davantage de la perte de votre colombe, que de celle de mon agneau blanc.

Amél. Ah, ma pauvre petite colombe ! Encore si vous l'aviez vue.

Zél. Peut-être pourra-t-on la retrouver.

Amél. Je ne m'en flatte pas.... Ah, si je lui avais coupé les ailes !..

Zél. Hélas, j'y pensais !.... mais je n'osais le dire.

SCÈNE VI, *et dernière.*

Zélis, Amélie, Colin, Rosine tenant un papier fermé.

Rosine s'arrête au fond du théâtre, et dit ;

Elles sont consternées.

Amél. N'entends je pas ma sœur ?

Zél. Oui, c'est elle.

Amél. Eh, bien, Rosine, ma colombe !....

Ros. Je sais votre malheur, et je vois qu'il est encore plus grand que je ne l'imaginais ; car vous m en paraissez accablée.

Amel Quel ton d'ironie !.... Ma sœur.... Ah ! quand vous étiez inquiète de votre myrte, je ne me suis pas moquée de vous.

Ros. (*à part.*) Ce reproche me touche....je le mérite donc ? (*Elle rêve*).

Zél. Amélie, vous êtes injuste ; Rosine, vous aime, ainsi elle doit partager toutes vos peines ; et moi, ne viens-je pas de pleurer votre colombe ?... L'amitié de Rosine pour vous serait-elle moins tendre ?

Amél Chère Rosine, vous aurais je affligée?.... Oh, pardonnez-moi.

Ros. (*à part*). Mon embarras redouble.... Ah ! qu'ai-je fait ?..

Amél. Embrassez moi, ma sœur .... Mais, qu'avez-vous donc ? parlez....

Ros. (*l'embrasse*). Amélie.

Amél. Eh bien?....

Ros. (*avec embarras*). Si vous retrouviez votre colombe, seriez-vous bien contente ?....

Amél. Quoi, sauriez vous ?....

Ros. (*du même ton*). Non c'est une simple question....

Zél. Cette question m'étonne.. Rosine, vous baissez les yeux, vous paraissez interdite.... Ah ! la colombe n'est pas perdue, vous savez où elle est....

Amél. Que dites-vous, Zélis ? Quoi, vous pourriez croire ma sœur capable de vouloir m'affliger, de se faire un jeu de mon inquiétude, et de dissimuler avec moi ?

Non, Rosine est susceptible, elle est injuste quelquefois; mais elle est aussi franche que sensible; je connais son cœur, et je ne puis le soupçonner.

Zél. Qu'elle se justifie donc! Mais regardez, regardez comme elle rougit ···Oh, quelle mine coupable!

Amél. Que signifie l'état où je vous vois, ma sœur? serait-il possible?····

Ros. Ah, ma chère Amélie!.···(*Elle pleure*).

Amél. Rosine···· Qu'est-elle devenue, ma colombe? Ne me le cachez pas.

Zél. Eh bien, Rosine l'a volée, cela est clair.

Amél. Vous ne dites rien, ma sœur.

Zél. Je répondrai pour elle. Eh! L'histoire de la colombe est écrite sur son visage. Rosine était jalouse de la colombe, et elle a volé et enfermé sa rivale.

Amél. Rosine!····

Ros. Ah, ma sœur, que vous dirai-je?····Zélis l'a deviné···· Oui, j'ai votre colombe. Je comptais cependant vous la rendre; mais je ne veux point chercher à m'excuser. Je sens tout mon tort; j'ai causé votre peine, je vous ai trompée, je suis ingrate, extravagante; enfin, je ne mérite plus l'amitié d'Amélie. Vous n'aimerez plus que Zélis, je dois m'y attendre ····J'en mourrai, cela est sûr···· Ah! du moins, ma sœur, accordez moi votre pitié.

Amél. (*l'embrasse*). Injuste et chère amie!

Ros. Quoi, vous m'aimez toujours?····

Zél. (*en riant*). Oui après moi, vous serez l'amie la plus chère d'Amélie.

Ros. Ah! Zélis, quelle amère et cruelle plaisanterie!······

Zél. Dans ce genre vous n'en trouverez jamais de bonnes.

Amèl. Ne la tourmentez pas davantage; mais je ne puis revenir de ma surprise. Vous, Rosine, jalouse! et de quoi? d'un oiseau?

Zél. Elle l'était de moi, quand nous étions ensemble; et dans mon absence, elle s'est rejetée sur la pauvre colombe. Elle l'aurait été de la bonne mère Nicole, ou bien d'autre chose; car je vois que les jaloux, pour se livrer à leurs fantaisies, n'ont besoin ni de prétextes, ni d'objets raisonnables.

Ros. Hélas! elle a raison.

Amél. Quoi, Rosine, vous pouviez penser que j'aimais mieux ma colombe que vous?··

Ros. Oh, non····Mais elle vous occupait, vous en parliez sans cesse····

Amél. Ah! je ne vous conçois pas; si je souffre, vous souffrez comme moi. Cette épine hier qui me blessa la main, fit couler vos larmes: pourquoi donc de même ne partagez-vous pas mes plaisirs?

Ros. Je suis corrigée pour ma vie de ces cruels caprices, du moins je l'espère. Votre douceur, votre raison, votre amitié surtout me font connaître enfin tout l'excès de mon injustice····Venez, ma sœur, venez retrouver votre colombe; elle est ici près dans le petit bosquet de roses····

Amél. Je ne la reprendrai pas, je vous la donne, Rosine; gardez-la, et que la main qui vous l'offre vous la rende chère!

Ros Ah, ma sœur!....que je vais l'aimer désormais.

Zél. Oui, mais prenez garde qu'à son tour Amélie n'en devienne jalouse····

Ros. Ah, plût au Ciel!....

Zél. Voyez-vous comme elle se corrige!....Elle vient de louer votre raison, mais au fond du cœur, elle voudrait vous voir partager sa folie....

Amél. Non, non, Rosine a trop d'esprit pour ne pas sentir que la délicatesse qui va jusqu'à la défiance, est un tourment pour celle qui l'éprouve, et la plus mortelle injure pour l'objet qui l'a fait naître. Songez-y bien, chère Rosine, et répétez-vous chaque jour, que l'amitié ne peut exister sans l'estime et la confiance.

LE BAL D'ENFANS; OU, LE DUEL.

PERSONNAGES.

Le Baron.
Théodore, *Fils du Baron, âgé de douze ans.*
L'Abbé, *Gouverneur de Théodore.*
Le Chevalier de Verville, *âgé de treize ans.*
Champagne, *Laquais de Théodore.*

La Scène est à Paris, chez le Baron.

ACTE I.—SCENÈ I.

Le Théâtre représente un salon. On doit voir un canapé dans le fond du salon.

Le Baron, L'Abbé.

Le Bar. Le grand salon est-il arrangé pour le bal?

L'Abbé. Oui, monsieur, les banquettes sont posées, le buffet est dressé, tout est prêt.

Le Bar. Que fait mon fils?

L'Abbé. Champagne le coiffe pour la troisième fois du jour.

Le Bar. Fi donc! comment souffrez-vous cela?

L'Abbé. Que voulez-vous, monsieur? Ce bal que vous donnez, lui tourne la tête: il veut, dit-il, danser ce soir la cosaque! il saute, il se démène, se met en nage, en répétant cette maudite cosaque; on est obligé de le recoiffer d'heure en heure, et même de le changer de chemise: je n'ai jamais rien vu de pareil: il est comme un fou.

Le Bar. Cela est incroyable; il n'aimait pas la danse l'année passee...

L'Abbé. Oh bien à présent, c'est son goût dominant. Il s'est levé ce matin avant moi: et avant de songer à déjeuner, déjà il avait dansé trois fois la cosaque.

Le Bar. Cela n'est pas naturel: il y a quelque chose là-dessous!..

L'Abbé. (*riant*). Eh, vraiment oui, il y a quelque chose là-dessous!..

Le Bar. Qu'est-ce que c'est, l'Abbé? Contez-moi cela.

L'Abbé. C'est que mademoiselle Amélie vient ce soir au bal; c'est que mademoiselle Amélie est charmante, et qu'elle danse la cosaque à merveille...

Le Bar. Bon!....Vous croyez que c'est là le motif?....

L'Abbé. Oh, j'en suis sûr. Il aime mademoiselle Amélie de tout son cœur.

Le Bar. C'est un cœur bien

pressé: songez-vous que Théodore n'a que douze ans?

L'Abbé. Je vous assure qu'il parle des talens et des grâces de mademoiselle Amélie, comme s'il en avait dix-huit.

Le Bar. Il parle, dites-vous; ah, cela est de trop: il faut lui apprendre à se taire. Puisqu'il veut se donner les airs d'aimer, il faut qu'il commence par devenir discret. Mais j'ai quelques ordres à donner; l'Abbé, attendez-moi ici, je reviendrai dans un moment. (*Il sort.*)

L'Abbé. (*seul.*) Le bon père!·· et une tendresse pour son fils si clairvoyante, si bien entendue···· qu'un gouverneur est heureux, quand le père de son élève le seconde ainsi! C'est la vertu ou la folie des parens, qui fait les bons ou les mauvais instituteurs····

SCÈNE II.

L'Abbé, Champagne.

L'Abbé. Ah, Champagne···· enfin, monsieur Théodore a-t-il achevé sa toilette?

Champ. Oui, monsieur; et je viens vous prévenir que je lui ai dit que vous le demandiez, parce que s'il reste un quart-d'heure livré à lui-même, la cosaque ira son train.

L'Abbé. Il m'a cependant promis qu'il se tiendrait tranquille.

Champ. C'est plus fort que lui. Pendant que je le coiffais, il la chantait, il battait la mesure, il se trémoussait····Oh, il m'a bien fait enrager aujourd'hui.

L'Abbé. Il fallait m'appeler.

Champ. Monsieur, je vous en prie, ne lui parlez point de cela; il ne mérite pas d'être grondé···· M. le Baron m'a ordonné de vous tout dire····Tenez, entre nous.·· vous allez rire; mais c'est que vous connaisez bien mademoiselle Amélie?····

L'Abbé. Oui····

Champ. Eh bien, c'est elle qui est la cause de toutes les gambades de M. Théodore...Il n'y a plus d'enfant····

L'Abbé. Qu'est-ce qui vous persuade cela?

Champ. Pardi, cela est clair comme le jour····Je m'en doutais depuis trois semaines, mais aujourd'hui j'en suis certain. Il a fait des vers ce matin, où il dit qu'il *aimera toute sa vie la charmante Amélie*, il y a cela....c'est un enfant qui a un esprit! Il a oublié ses vers sur une table, et je les ai lus; et puis il a envoyé chercher tout-à-l'heure le maître-d'hôtel, pour le prier de faire des glaces à l'ananas, parce que mademoiselle Amélie les aime····et puis, il a toujours dans sa poche une rose artificielle, que mademoiselle Amélie a perdue au dernier bal; enfin, il ne pense qu'à elle; c'est bien drôle····

L'Abbé. Paix, je l'entends.

Champ. Tenez, je vous le disais, il chante la cosaque.

SCÈNE III.

L'Abbé, Théodore, Champagne.

L'Abbé. Champagne, laissez-nous. (*Champagne sort.*)

(*Théodore entre en chantant*).

L'Abbé. Eh bien, monsieur, comme vous voilà déjà dépoudré?

Théod. (*faisant quelques pas de danse*). Ce maudit pas! · Je ne l'attraperai jamais····

L'Abbé. J'admire votre obéissance, et la solidité de vos paroles d'honneur....Je ne danserai plus, me disiez-vous; je vous le promets..

Théod. (*d'un ton piqué*). C'est vrai, j'ai dit cela, mais je ne vous ai point donné ma parole d'honneur...Je ne manque point à ma parole d'honneur, M. l'Abbé.

L'Abbé. Ainsi, à moins d'un serment, on ne peut compter sur vos protestations....On ne doit pas prodiguer sa parole d'honneur; on ne la donne que dans les occasions extraordinaires; par conséquent, habituellement, dans le cours commun de la vie, je ne vous croirai plus.

Théod. Vous ne me croirez plus!....

L'Abbé. Ai-je tort? Je vous en fais juge.

Théod. Mais....

L'Abbé. Et je ne vous cache pas, que prenant ainsi l'habitude de douter de votre véracité dans les petites choses, vous me persuaderez moins facilement dans les grandes, et votre parole d'honneur fera moins d'impression sur moi que n'en fesait autrefois la plus simple promesse.

Théod. C'est me dire, M. l'Abbé, que vous n'avez plus d'amitié pour moi....Quand on aime quelqu'un, on ajoute foi à ses paroles....Moi, je crois tout ce que vous me dites, et....

L'Abbé. Mais, vous ai-je jamais trompé?

Théod. Oh, non....

L'Abbé. Vous me croyez toujours, et pourtant je ne vous ai jaimais donné ma parole d'honneur....Sachez donc, monsieur, que le *oui* et le *non* d'un honnête homme valent tous les sermens du monde. La vérité n'est-elle pas la première de toutes les vertus, puisqu'un démenti est le plus horrible affront qu'on puisse recevoir, et que l'honneur impose l'indispensable obligation d'exposer sa vie pour s'en venger?

Théod. Ah, je vous assure que dès à présent, excepté de mon papa, je ne souffrirais un démenti de qui que ce soit dans l'univers.

L'Abbé. Vous vous battriez?..

Théod. Assurément, je me battrais....Je n'ai que douze ans; mais mon papa n'a-t-il pas fait sa première campagne à douze ans? Ainsi, dès qu'à cet âge on peut bien servir le roi, on peut se battre aussi pour sa querelle particulière....Un boulet, une épée, tout cela est égal....cela tue, ou cela fait honneur, tout de même.

L'Abbé Cela tue tout de même; mais l'honneur est différent: il y a un peu plus de gloire à combattre pour sa patrie et son roi, qu'a se battre contre un de ses compatriotes. Il faut une grande réunion de choses, pour qu'un duel ne soit pas très-blâmable aux yeux des gens éclairés. L'humanité et les lois le condamnent également; et quand ce n'est pas véritablement l'honneur qui le prescrit, il n'est plus qu'un honteux égarement produit par la folie et la férocité.

Théod. Mais quand la cause est bien juste?

L'Abbé. On fait alors son devoir, et l'on a l'intérêt et l'approbation de tous les honnêtes gens. Mais cela est si rare!....On peut avoir un sujet indispensable de se battre, sans avoir la justice de son côté.

Théod. Comment cela?

L'Abbé. Pour un démenti, par exemple, si celui qui le reçoit l'a mérité; et s'il est menteur et brave, il se battra, et fera bien, puisqu'il n'y a pas là-dessus d'autre parti à prendre. Mais qu'en résultera-t-il? Il prouvera seulement, qu'il n'est pas lâche; il n'en conservera pas moins au fond de l'âme le remords affreux d'avoir mérité une imputation déshonorante. Il n'en gardera pas moins sa réputation de menteur ; en se battant, il se vengera, mais ne pourra se justifier. Vous conviendrez que ce n'est pas là une cause qui puisse faire honneur.

Théod. Je comprends bien cela, M. l'Abbé : *je vous donne ma parole d'honneur* que je serai toujours de la plus grande vérité jusques dans les plus petites choses, et que mes *oui* et *non* vaudront les vôtres.

L'Abbé. Voilà un engagement qui me fait un grand plaisir, et je le regarde comme inviolable.

Théod. Ah, voici papa.

SCENÈ IV.

Le Baron, L'Abbé, Théodore.

Le Bar. Théodore, je vous cherche pour vous dire une fâcheuse nouvelle ; c'est qu'on n'a pas pu trouver d'ananas ; ainsi les glaces que vous aviez commandées....

Théod. Oh, papa, cela est égal..

Le Bar. Cela ne vous fait donc rien?

Théod. Non, papa....

Le Bar. J'ai peine à me le persuader.

L'Abbé. Oh, dès que monsieur Théodore dit *non,* vous pouvez le croire, monsieur; un *non* dans sa bouche a toute la force d'un serment.

Le Bar. Ah. tant mieux, mon fils; qu'il m'est doux de vous voir de tels principes!

Théod. Papa!....

Le Bar. Qu'avez-vous, mon ami ! Pourquoi donc cet air triste?

Théod. Mon Dieu! Monsieur l'Abbé ?

L'Abbé. Eh bien, vous avez les larmes aux yeux; que signifie ceci?

Théod. En me rétractant tout de suite, appellerez-vous cela avoir manque à ma parole?

L'Abbé. Une prompte réparation, bien franche et bien claire, efface tout.

Théod. Papa.... c'est que.... en effet je n'aime pas les glaces d'ananas; cela m'est égal, *pour moi,* qu'il n'y en ait pas.... mais .... pourtant je suis fâché.... parce que l'autre jour plusieurs demoiselles chez ma tante en demandèrent....et voilà pourquoi je désirais qu'il y en eût ce soir.

Le Bar. Il ne fallait donc pas dire que cela vous était égal.

Théod. Mais cela m'est bien égal, *pour moi,* papa ; c'est ce que je voulais dire.

Le Bar. Ah, Théodore, point de détours ; voyez à combien de fautes une première faute vous entraîne. Vous n'avez d'abord fait qu'un léger mensonge, causé par l'embarras ; et à présent, pour vous excuser, vous employez avec moi la fausseté et la dissimulation : pourquoi ces frivoles artifices? Il y a tant de courage et de noblesse à reconnaître ingénument ses fautes.

Théod. Eh bien, papa, je vous ai dit *non* d'abord mal-à-propos ; mais cela m'est échappé, et au même instant j'ai eu l'intention de me dédire.

L'Abbé. Ce qui est d'autant mieux, que vous nous aviez persuadés. On justifie la confiance qu'on inspire, quand on est incapable d'en abuser.

Le Bar. Allons, Théodore, vous

venez de vous expliquer avec franchise, tout est oublié. Mais, dites-moi, quelles sont donc *ces demoiselles* qui aiment tant les glaces d'ananas?

Théod. (avec embarras et très-bas.) Papa.... c'est mademoiselle Amélie.

Le Bar. Hem, je n'entends pas.

Théod. Mademoiselle Amélie.

Le Bar. Et les autres?....

Théod. Papa.... voilà tout.

Le Bar. Mais.... plusieurs demoiselles, disiez-vous? Pourquoi parliez-vous de *plusieurs* au lieu d'une seule? c'était par distraction apparemment?

Théod. Non, papa...c'était exprès.

Le Bar. Et à quoi bon cela?

Théod. Parce que je n'osais parler de mademoiselle Amélie toute seule.

Le Bar. Venez m'embrasser, Théodore: voilà ce qui s'appelle répondre sans detour; si vous saviez à quel point cela me charme, et combien cette candeur est aimable! Mon enfant, vous avez une âme honnête et pure, n'employez donc jamais de vains déguisemens; laissons au vice le mensonge et la dissimulation, il en a besoin pour cacher sa difformité: mais un cœur droit abhorre jusqu'à l'apparence de l'artifice; plus il est bon, plus il est franc; il aime enfin à se laisser pénétrer par la flatteuse et douce certitude d'attacher mieux en se dévoilant.

Théod. Papa, je serai toujours vrai, je vous assure...

Le Bar. A présent, mon fils, avouez-moi pourquoi vous avez tant de repugnance à me parler de mademoiselle Amélie.

Théod. En vérité je n'en sais pas la raison....

Le Bar. On dit que vous êtes très-occupé d'elle; vous répétez sans cesse son nom; vous faites son éloge à tout le monde; vous vous en entretenez avec tout ce qui vous entoure; je suis le seul à qui vous n'en ayez jamais parlé. Savez-vous ce que cela prouve, Théodore? Que vous oubliez qu'il ne vous est possible de faire un choix qu'avec mon aveu; que d'ailleurs, vous n'avez pas en moi la confiance qui m'est due, et que vous manquez de discrétion...

Théod. Oh, non, papa..je n'ai de confiance qu'en vous et M. l'Abbé.

L'Abbé. Il est vrai, monsieur, que vous m'avez beaucoup parlé de mademoiselle Amélie; mais je ne puis me dissimuler que vos plus intimes confidences à cet égard ont été faites à Champagne, à Brunel, à Bertrand, enfin à tous les gens de la maison.

Le Bar. Voilà de dignes confidens! .... Ainsi tout le monde croit que mademoiselle Amélie vous tourne la tête: on se trompe, Théodore; si vous l'aimiez réellement, vous seriez plus discret, vous respecteriez davantage sa réputation.

Théod. Ah, papa, elle ne m'a jamais témoigné la moindre préférence, et je l'ai bien dit.

Le Bar. Si elle vous en avait montré, pourriez-vous en convenir?

Théod. Non, papa.

Le Bar. Ainsi donc vos protestations à cet égard ne font rien pour elle; on peut penser que vous cachez le retour qu'elle vous accorde, par la certitude qu'en le confiant vous passeriez pour un fat et un malhonnête homme. D'ailleurs, beaucoup dê gens sont persuadés qu'on n'a point la tête tournee pour une femme, sans avoir de grandes espérances; c'est l'opinion générale : vous voyez donc que c'est une indiscrétion très-condamnable, d'afficher le sentiment qu'on éprouve; et que la délicatesse, la prudence, l'honneur même, devaient vous condamner au silence.

Théod. Papa, je vous prie, défendez à Champagne et à Brunel d'en parler à qui que ce soit.

Le Bar. Le mal est fait; ils l'ont peut-être déjà dit à cent personnes. Mon fils, détestez toujours, surtout, les vices qui conduisent à des fautes qu on ne peut réparer: la médisance et l'indiscrétion sont de ce nombre; et n'oubliez jamais que le repentir ne purifie véritablement le cœur que lorque les moyens de la réparation sont en notre pouvoir. Mais j'ai encore une question à vous faire: vous portez toujours dans votre poche, m'a-t-on dit, une rose que mademoiselle Amélie vous a donnée?....

Théod. (vivement.) Qu'elle m'a donnée!..O Ciel, peut-on dire un pareil mensonge!..Cette rose est tombée de ses cheveux au dernier bal, je l'ai ramassée sans qu'elle s'en apperçût.

Le Bar. Voilà comme la vérité s'altère en passant par plusieurs bouches: et vous voyez que vous auriez bien mieux fait de ne point parler de cette rose.

Théod. Mais, papa, qui est-ce qui vous a dit une semblable fausseté?

Le Bar. Ce n'est aucun de mes gens, je puis vous assurer; et puisque vous voulez le savoir, c'est votre tante qui me l'a dit ce matin.

Théod. Ma tante! comment se peut-il?..

Le Bar. Elle l'aura su par cascades; cela n'est pas surprenant, il ne faut que vingt-quatre heures pour répandre une indiscrétion dans tout Paris: en circulant ainsi, le fait change et s'altère suivant la malignité de ceux qui le débitent; et dans un très-grand nombre de personnes, il y a toujours quelques méchans.

L'Abbé. Cependant ceci est très-fâcheux pour mademoiselle Amélie.

Théod. O mon Dieu...Papa, je vous supplie d'écrire à ma tante...

Le Bar. Mon enfant, je ne vous cache pas que cela serait inutile elle est si persuadée!...et moi-même...

Théod. Comment?... Comment papa, vous pourriez....

Le Bar. Mais écoutez donc l'attache que vous mettez à cette rose est bien singulière..à moins que vous ne la teniez de la main de mademoiselle Amélie!..

Théod. Oh, papa, je vous jure, je vous proteste....

Le Bar. Fort bien, mon ami, vous faites votre devoir....que la chose soit vraie ou fausse, vous ne pouvez avoir un autre langage, même avec moi. Vous me devez l'aveu de vos sentimens; mais il ne vous est pas permis de divulguer les secrets de mademoiselle Amélie; je ne vous presse pas là-dessus; au contraire, je vous exhorte à la plus grande discrétion.

Théod. Eh, je vous ai tout dit, papa; vous me mettez au désespoir par vos doutes....Maudite rose! je la jeterai dans le puits ... Ah, je vous assure que mademoiselle Amélie est bien éloignee de me donner des préférences; elle n'aime même pas à danser avec moi, elle dit que je brouille toujours les contredanses....et quand nous dansons ensemble, elle ne saute plus, elle ne fait que marcher....

Voilà pourtant comme elle me traite, je vous le jure, papa; si vous écriviez tout cela à ma tante.

Le Bar. Il est certain que mademoiselle Amélie a montré, jusqu'à cette malheureuse histoire, une grande modestie, une extrême réserve; je ne l'aurais jamais soupçonnée de coquetterie....

Théod. Oh, elle en est incapable, et c'est pourquoi je l'aime tant ....Si elle n'avait pas un air si doux, si sage....

Le Bar. Eh bien, Théodore, puisque vous l'aimez réellement, tâchez donc d'acquérir les qualités qui vous ont séduit en elle; ce sera le seul moyen de lui plaire. Ne soyez plus étourdi, indiscret; elle est remplie d'instruction et de talens; appliquez-vous, étudiez, travaillez pour vous rendre digne d'elle. Je jugerai par vos progrès de vos sentimens pour elle; une fantaisie ne peut qu'égarer; mais une passion véritable, fondée sur l'estime, doit perfectionner l'esprit le cœur, et la raison....

Théod. Papa, j'espère que vous êtes dissuadé au sujet de cette rose?

Le Bar. Si je vois un grand changement en bien dans votre conduite et dans votre caractère, je serai convaincu que vous aimez solidement mademoiselle Amélie, et alors je le serai de sa parfaite honnêteté; car une coquette ne peut inspirer de semblables sentimens.

Théod. Oh bien, papa, vous verrez; vous serez content de moi; je vais m'appliquer de toutes mes forces.

SCÈNE V.

Le Baron, L'Abbé, Théodore, Champagne.

Champagne (tenant des lettres) au Baron.

Monsieur, voilà des lettres qu'on vient d'apporter dans l'instant.

Le Bar. C'est bon. (*Champagne sort: le Baron, déployant des lettres).* Ce sont des billets d'excuse.

Théod. Pour le bal de ce soir?...

Le Bar. Oui.

Theod. (avec inquiétude). Eh, bien, papa?

L'Abbé. (en riant). Ceci est inquiétant.

Théod. Papa!....

Le Bar. Rassurez-vous, il n'y en a point de mademoiselle Amélie.

Théod. Papa, le Chevalier de Verville, par hasard, ne serait-il pas du nombre de ceux qui s'excusent?

Le Bar. Non, vous seriez bien fâché qu'il ne vînt pas?

Théod. Mais..pas trop fâché?..

Le Bar. Comment donc! mais vous étiez fort liés ensemble?

Théod. Oh, nous ne le sommes plus.

Le Bar. Et pourquoi?

Théod. Il n'est pas poli, surtout au bal.... Enfin, j'aimerais mieux qu'il ne vînt pas ce soir.

L'Abbé. Il danse bien cependant, et je parie qu'on ne lui a jamais reproché de *brouiller les contredanses.*

Theod. Aussi veut-il toujours danser, et....

Le Bar. Et....achevez donc, Théodore.

L'Abbé. Et comme mademoiselle Amélie est une très-belle danseuse, je conjecture qu'il la prie souvent.

Le Bar. Est-ce-là, Théodore, la cause de votre refroidissement pour le Chevalier de Verville?

Théod. Mais···· en partie.

Le Bar. Ah ah, vous êtes donc jaloux?

Théod. Mais, papa··elle saute avec lui!····

Le Bar. Cela est piquant pour vous, j'en conviens; mais au lieu de bouder, ce qui est injuste, et vous rend moins aimable, que ne tâchez-vous de mieux danser? On sauterait avec vous comme avec un autre.

Théod. Papa, depuis huit jours je danse avec une application!··

Le Bar. Je le sais: on m'a même dit que vous négligiez pour la danse toutes vos autres occupations, et cela, sans doute, pour plaire à mademoiselle Amélie: apparement que vous êtes certain que le seul moyen de gagner son cœur, est de danser parfaitement; et alors je vous plains beaucoup, d'aimer une personne d'un caractère si méprisable et si frivole.

Théod. Oh, je ne pense pas cela d'elle; elle est trop raisonnable··

Le Bar. Votre jalousie n'a donc pas le sens commun; êtes-vous fâché contre moi, quand je ne vous prends pas pour *partener* au wisk? en concluez-vous que je ne vous aime point?

Théod, Non, papa, c'est que je joue trop mal····

Le Bar. Eh bien, n'est ce pas la même chose quand mademoiselle Amélie vous préfère au bal un bon danseur?····Si vous croyez que ce petit talent peut la séduire, vous ne l'estimez pas; et si vous êtes sans crainte à cet égard, votre jalousie ne vient donc que d'un amour-propre, également bas, injuste, et ridicule; ou, pour mieux dire, vous prétendez être jaloux et vous n'êtes qu'envieux: cette méprise arrive souvent; votre âge seul peut la rendre excusable.

Théod. Mais, papa, quel est donc le cas où la jalousie ne peut être condamnée?

Le Bar. Je n'en connais point. Si l'on ne vous a rien promis, et qu'un rival vous paraisse à craindre, cherchez à vous montrer plus aimable, et surtout plus vertueux que lui, et ne vous perdez point par une humeur et des plaintes qui seraient injustes et déplacées. Si l'on vous trahit, le mépris doit vous guérir; ainsi la jalousie n'est jamais qu'un égarement honteux du cœur et de la raison. Tel nom qu'on puisse donner à la défiance, elle est toujours le vice des âmes basses et des esprits médiocres; elle outrage et détruit l'amitié; ne doit-elle pas blesser plus profondément encore un sentiment plus délicat et plus vif?····Le soupçon flétrit le cœur qu'il déchire, il en souille la pureté; en général, on doit être susceptible de la perfidie qu'on prévoit: la supposer, c'est la concevoir: enfin, la trouver possible, est une manière indirecte de s'en accuser soi-même.

SCÈNE VI.

Le Baron, L'Abbé, Théodore, Champagne.

Champagne (au Baron).

Monsieur, les musiciens viennent d'arriver; faut-il éclairer la salle?

Le Bar. Oui, j'y vais; allons l'Abbé.

L'Abbé. Je vous suis, monsieur. *(Le Baron et Champagne sortent).*

SCÈNE VII.

L'Abbé, Théodore.

Théod. Un moment, monsieur l'Abbé.·· Quelle heure est-il?

L'Abbé. Quatre heures.

Théod. Le bal ne commencera que dans une heure, nous aurions le tems d'ici là de faire quelque chose.

L'Abbé. Voulez-vous prendre une leçon de sphère?

Théod. Volontiers. Je ne veux plus perdre de temps, monsieur l'Abbé; vous ne vous plaindrez plus de moi, je vous en réponds. Montons dans ma chambre.

L'Abbé. Allons, de tout mon cœur. *(Ils sortent.)*

[*A la fin de l'entre-acte, quelques domestiques apportent plusieurs épées, et les posent sur le canapé.*]

Fin du premier acte.

ACTE II.

SCÈNE PREMIERE.

Le Baron, l'Abbé.

Le Bar. Il fait un chaud là-dedans!···· Reposons-nous un instant ici.

L'Abbé. Le bal est charmant.

Le Bar. La gaieté naïve de l'enfance a tant de grâces!···· Toutes ces jeunes personnes, animées par une joie vive et franche, offrent le spectacle le plus agréable et le plus intéressant: comme leurs traits sont embellis par la candeur et l'innocence qui s'y peignent! Mais, hélas! dans quelques années, ces êtres, aujourd'hui si purs et si heureux, seront livrés au monde, et peut-être égarés sans retour!···· Ah, qui peut voir un enfant sans s'attendrir, en songeant aux écueils qu'il doit rencontrer, et aux piéges adroits qui lui seront offerts!····

L'Abbé. Avec de bons guides, il saura les connaître et les éviter. Les mauvais pères seuls doivent craindre l'avenir; ils trouveront, sans doute, dans les vices de leurs enfans, la juste punition de leur coupable négligence; mais ces pressentimens affreux ne sont pas faits pour vous: oui, j'ose vous en répondre, vous recueillerez le fruit de tant de soins; et vos plus chères espérances sont trop légitimes pour n'être pas réalisées.

Le Bar. Et c'est à vous que je devrai la plus grande partie de ce bonheur inestimable. Quand je verrai mon fils raisonnable et vertueux se distinguer par sa conduite, croyez que la joie qu'il répandra dans mon cœur, me rappellera dans tous les instans ce que vous avez fait et pour lui et pour moi; à chaque sujet de satisfaction qu'il me donnera, les plus tendres sentimens de reconnaissance au même moment me feront penser à vous! enfin, la félicité de ma vie, qui sera votre ouvrage, doit être aussi le lien cher et sacré qui nous unira tous les trois.

L'Abbé. Je n'ai fait que mon devoir; eh, quel autre à ma place ne l'eût pas rempli comme moi? Quel autre ne serait pas touché de cet amour paternel si vrai, si passionné, et de cette confiance entière dont j'ai reçu tant de preuves! Je ne suis contrarié sur rien; vos discours et votre exemple, loin de gâter mon ouvrage, le perfectionnent: enfin, en me faisant votre ami, vous m'avez donné les sentimens d'un père pour votre enfant. D'ailleurs, cet enfant a le plus heureux naturel; son âme est sensible et généreuse; il a de l'esprit, de la franchise: je ne crains que sa vivacité, elle est extrême: il faut mettre tous nos soins à la modérer.

Le Bar. Ce qui me donne surtout bonne opinion de son esprit et de son cœur, c'est qu'il sent qu'il a besoin de conseils; il en désire, il en demande, et les écoute avec avidité.

L'Abbé. C'est qu'ils lui sont donnés par la raison et la tendresse, et que vous ne lui prescrivez rien que vous ne pratiquiez; une leçon démentie par l'exemple ne paraîtra jamais qu'une pédanterie ridicule.

Le Bar. Mais nous nous oublions ici, retournons au bal; voyons ce que fait Théodore, et s'il a eu le bonheur de danser avec mademoiselle Amélie.

L'Abbé. Il avait beaucoup de chagrin tout-à-l'heure, parce que mademoiselle Amélie était engagée en arrivant dans la grande salle; elle avait été priée en traversant la galerie.

Le Bar. Et était-ce par le Chevalier de Verville?

L'Abbé. Non, heureusement; car dans ce cas, je crois que monsieur Théodore aurait eu de la peine à se contenir.

SCÈNE II.

Le Baron, L'Abbé, Champagne.

Champagne (au Baron). Monsieur, voilà encore des dames qui arrivent.

Le Bar. J'y vais. *(Il sort avec l'Abbé).*

Champ. (seul). Il fait bon ici; on étouffe là-dedans....Je suis déjà fatigué d'avoir servi tant de gâteaux et tant de glaces....Ces enfans, cela saute et mange d'un cœur!....c'est joli à voir....Mais à qui diantre en a monsieur Théodore? Il n'a pas seulement mangé une tartelette....Ah, le voici; par quel hasard?

SCÈNE III.

Théodore, Champagne.

Champ. Comment, monsieur, vous quittez déjà le bal?

Théod. Je viens me reposer un instant.

Champ. Vous avez l'air bien triste; vous n'avez pas paru une seule fois au buffet; je devine que vous vous avez quelque chagrin.

Théod. Quelle idée!....

Champ. Oh, je vous connais; je gagerais que mademoiselle Amélie est engagée au moins pour trois ou quatre contredanses, puisque vous êtes ici.

Théod. Vous me feriez plaisir de garder vos conjectures pour vous, car elles n'ont pas le sens commun ..Je n'ai pas plus d'envie de danser avec mademoiselle Amélie qu'avec une autre, et vos imaginations là-dessus sont très-ridicules...

Champ. Ah, ah, voici du nouveau....et la cosaque?....et les glaces d'ananas, et la rose, et les vers, et toutes les demi-confidences que vous me fesiez ce matin; vous avec donc oublié tout cela?

Théod. Je plaisantais....Vous prenez tout au pied de la lettre... ce n'est pas ma faute. Tout ce que j'ai dit ce matin, n'était qu'un simple badinage....Cette rose que je vous ai montrée n'a jamais appartenu à mademoiselle Amélie ....et cependant vous vous pressez de juger, de bavarder, et de répandre vos folles interprétations ....J'en suis très-choqué, je vous le déclare....

Champ. Je le vois bien. Mais je n'ai rien interprété ; j'ai cru bonnement que vous n'étiez pas capable de dire des faussetés ; voilà tout, monsieur....

Théod. Vous avez cru....vous avez cru....Je me flatte pourtant que vous ne croirez jamais que je suis un menteur....

Champ. Mais, dame, arrangez-vous, monsieur : ou vous ne disiez pas la vérité ce matin, ou vous la niez maintenant.

Théod. Je la nie! ...Mais où prenez-vous vos expressions? La patience m'échappe à la fin....

Champ. Eh mais, mon Dieu, calmez-vous ; d'où peut venir tant de colère? Ma foi, je n'y comprends rien: c'est bien vrai que les amoureux n'entendent jamais raison.

Théod. Vous êtes d'une insolence!....

Champ. Vous avez un amour bien fantasque et bien grognon, toujours ...

Théod. Finissez, Champagne, vous me poussez à bout....

Champ. Pardon, monsieur, ce n'est pas mon dessein; vous savez comme je vous suis attaché ; je vous ai vu naître; nous m'avez toujours bien traité jusqu'à ce moment, et réellement je ne mérite pas les duretés dont vous m'accablez....Je ne vous reconnais pas là. A qui en avez-vous? En vérité, je m'y perds.

Théod. Mais, c'est que je ne puis supporter que vous vous mettiez des chimères dans la tête ....et que vous m'apeplliez un amoureux....

Champ. Eh bien, vous me confirmez dans mon opinion par votre colère. Ce matin vous parliez, vous jasiez de votre amour, et moi je riais, et je me disais : Voilà une amourette d'enfant, cela passera. A présent, c'est toute autre chose. Comment, diantre! vous êtes sérieux, discret : oh, vous en tenez, m'en voilà sûr.

Théod. Je suis hors de moi, je l'avoue....votre entêtement est inconcevable....Où prenez-vous que je suis en colère, je n'en ai pas l'apparence.

Champ. Vous n'êtes encore que discret; maintenant il faut prendre de la prudence : cela viendra aussi ; et vous apprendrez, monsieur, qu'il ne faut pas commencer par s'emporter et rudoyer les gens qu'on veut dérouter.

Théod. Mais je crois, mon cher Champagne....que je ne vous ai rien dit de bien fâcheux....J'ai toujours conservé mon sangfroid.. je vous assure.

Champ. Ah, quand vous me parlerez comme cela, vous me ferez croire tout ce que vous voudrez. Allons, la main sur la conscience, vous n'aimez pas plus mademoiselle Amélie qu'une autre?

Théod. Non, réellement.... non, c'était une plaisanterie....en vérité....

Champ. *(à part).* Le petit traître, comme il rougit....(*haut*). Allons, je vous crois.....et cela me met a mon aise....

Théod. Pourquoi?

Champ. Oh, c'est qu'entre nous mademoiselle Amélie ne me paraissait pas assez charmante pour vous tourner la tête. Je ne la trouve pas du tout jolie, moi.

Théod. Mais, remarquez-vous un défaut dans sa figure?

Champ. Je ne l'ai pas trop regardée.

Théod. Il faut que vous ne l'ayez jamais vue; je parie que vous aurez mis son nom sur le visage d'une autre.

Champ. Si fait, si fait, mademoiselle Amélie, la fille de M. le Comte de Sémur. Je l'ai vue vingt fois chez madame votre tante, aux petits concerts des Lundis. N'est-elle pas blonde?

Théod. Oui.

Champ. Elle a de grands yeux bleuâtres, avec des sourcils bruns··

Théod. Et des paupières noires, des cheveux superbes et plantés à ravir; elle a un petit nez charmant ····et un teint····le plus beau teint du monde.

Champ. Elle n'est pas malbâtie, par exemple, elle a assez bon air.

Théod. Oh, sa taille est incomparable.

Champ. Elle jouaille du clavecin et de la harpe, assez gauchement, à ce qu'il m'a paru.

Théod. O Ciel: elle en joue comme les anges, et avec une grâce!··.

Champ. Ne barbouille-t-elle pas aussi? Il me semble qu'on m'a dit qu'elle dessinait····

Théod. Et dans la perfection; et elle peint d'une manière étonnante: elle a tous les talens; et avec cela, une modestie, une douceur...

Champ. Oui, elle a l'air doux, je crois qu'elle n'a pas de malice; elle a une figure moutonne.

Théod. Moutonne····cela est inoui: une figure moutonne, avec un petit nez d'une délicatesse; un nez!····comme il n'y en a point.

Champ. Moi, je suis fort indifférent sur les nez, à vous dire vrai; je n'y prends jamais garde. Enfin, je vois clairement à présent que vous n'êtes pas entiché de mademoiselle Amélie, comme je le croyais; vous m'avez tout-à-fait désabusé····Mais quelqu'un vient; ah, c'est monsieur: allons, je retourne à mon buffet····(*A part, en s'en allant*). Le drôle d'enfant! le drôle d'enfant!

Théod. Je crois qu'il se moque de moi; comment fallait-il donc s'y prendre pour le persuader?

SCÈNE IV.

Le Baron, Théodore.

Le Bar. Que faites-vous là, Théodore? Pourquoi n'êtes-vous pas au bal?

Théod. Papa, j'y vais.

Le Bar. Mais pourquoi l'avez-vous quitté? Parlez-moi vrai; point de détour, mon enfant, vous me l'avez promis.

Théod. Papa ···je vous avoue que j'ai un peu d'humeur.

Le Bar. Et pourquoi?

Théod. Mais···.je n'ai dansé qu'une seule contredanse; cela m'a fâché...

Le Bar. Et par quelle raison n'avez vous pas dansé davantage? qui vous en empêchait?....

Théod. Je ne l'ai pas pu····elle est toujours engagée......

Le Bar. *Elle*···Mademoiselle Amélie, n'est-ce pas? Mais est-elle la seule danseuse? Que ne dansiez-vous avec une autre? Il n'est ni prudent ni poli de prier toujours la même personne..Théodore, on ne mérite pas de plaire à la femme qu'on aime, si l'on manque d'égards pour toutes les autres. Mademoiselle Amélie, j'en suis sûr, imagine, d'après votre conduite, qu'en général vous ignorez ce qu'on doit aux femmes; et alors elle pense certainement que vous êtes grossier, sans esprit et sans délicatesse.

Théod. Mon papa, c'est que je n'ai nulles dispositions à la galanterie.

Le Bar. Tant mieux, c'est tout ce que je désire; la galanterie dont vous voulez parler, n'est qu'un jargon fort plat pour celui qui l'emploie, et même très-choquant pour celle à qui il s'addresse. Il n'est heureusement plus à la mode: autrefois les femmes étaient avides de louanges exagérées et ridicules; elles sont aujourd hui trop délicates et trop éclairées pour être séduites par une basse et vaine flatterie. Leur vanité, mieux entendue, a rendu plus difficiles l'art de les louer, et les moyens de leur plaire; plus estimables enfin, ce n'est que par les égards, la réserve, et le respect qu'on les flatte, et par l'esprit et les vertus qu'on les attache. Ainsi, l'on doit mettre un grand prix à leur opinion, et surtout au bonheur d'obtenir leur estime .... Mais, Théodore, retournez au bal; car je vous préviens que mademoiselle Amélie doit bientôt danser la cosaque; on vient de la lui demander.

Théod. Elle s'est engagée à la danser avec moi.

Le Bar. Allez donc, ne la faites pas attendre. Allez.

Théod. Oui, papa. (*Il sort en courant*).

SCÈNE V.

Le Baron, seul, après un moment de silence.

Il ignore le chagrin qui l'attend; la cosaque est dansée, et avec le Chevalier de Verville: quelle sera sa colère, en apprenant cette horrible nouvelle!....Si je l'avais suivi, j'aurais gêné son premier mouvement....et je veux savoir jusqu'où il peut aller....Pauvre Théodore! quel doit être son dépit dans cet instant!....Hélas, si jeune, connaître déjà le trouble et l'agitation!....Et moi, malgré ma raison, je partage sa douleur enfantine....je me sens ému; que sera-ce donc quand je verrai son cœur déchiré par des peines profondes et réelles?....L'Abbé ne vient point!....Ah, le voici.

SCÈNE VI.

Le Baron, L'Abbé.

Le Bar. Eh bien, l'Abbé, comment s'est conduit Théodore?

L'Abbé. Il est furieux, hors de lui....Il est arrivé comme la cosaque finissait: j'étais caché dans l'embrasure d'une fenêtre, il ne m'a point apperçu; d'ailleurs, il ne voyait que deux objets dans la salle, mademoiselle Amélie et le Chevalier de Verville. La première s'est approchée de lui, pour lui dire qu'elle l'avait attendu fort long-temps, et qu'enfin sa mère lui avait donné l'ordre de danser avec M. le Chevalier de Verville. Le malheureux Théodore n'a rien répondu; il a pâli, rougi, et n'osait parler, je crois, dans la crainte que les larmes ne lui coupassent la parole. Il s'est éloigné brusquement; il a passé devant moi sans me remarquer; à deux pas de moi, il a rencontré le Chevalier de Verville, et j'ai entendu très-distinctement qu'il lui disait à demi-bas, qu'il voulait lui parler un moment dans ce même salon où nous sommes.

Le Bar. Que signifie cela?

L'Abbé. Ecoutez jusqu'au bout. Son air et l'altération de sa voix ont fort étonné le Chevalier; il a demandé une explication, que monsieur votre fils a refusée: enfin, ils sont convenus que le Chevalier danserait encore une contredanse, parce que sa danseuse l'attendait, et qu'ensuite ils passeraient dans ce salon. Après avoir entendu cela, je suis sorti sur le champ pour venir vous en instruire; mais j'ai pris la précaution de dire à Champagne de nous avertir quand il verrait nos deux jeunes gens sortir du bal.

Le Bar. Quelle impétuosité, quelle violence dans le caractère de cet enfant!····S'il n'acquiert pas un empire absolu sur lui-même, dans quels égaremens ne tombera-t-il pas! La faiblesse et l'emportement, voilà les sources dangereuses des désordres et des excès les plus coupables····Mais éprouvons-le jusqu'à la fin; voyons comment il se conduira.

L'Abbé. Quel est votre dessein?

Le Bar. De les laisser venir dans ce salon, et de nous cacher dans le cabinet, d'où nous pourrons facilement entendre leur entretien.

L'Abbé. Il est clair que M. Théodore a le projet de se battre····

Le Bar. Laissons-le s'expliquer avec le Chevalier; voilà ce que je suis curieux d'entendre: après toutes les leçons qu'il a reçues de moi aujourd'hui, aura-t-il l'imprudence d'avouer la cause de son ressentiment; osera-t-il ainsi compromettre ce qu'il aime; et cela après un quart-d'heure de réflexion?

L'Abbé. L'épreuve que vous méditez est bien délicate; songez-y····

Le Bar. Je le sens comme vous; elle me trouble, m'inquiète: mais elle peut m'éclairer sur le caractère de mon fils; je dois la tenter····Je connaîtrai, par cet entretien, s'il a véritablement dans son âme les germes du courage et de la générosité····

L'Abbé. Rappelez-vous une réflexion qui souvent nous a consolés l'un et l'autre, et dont l'expérience démontre tous les jours la justesse; c'est qu'en général, si l'on veut juger des enfans, on ne doit tirer des conséquences positives de ce qu'ils annoncent, que sur leurs vertus, et non sur leurs défauts; l'homme est plus faible que méchant, et le mal plus étranger, plus opposé à son naturel, qu'on ne le croit. La vertu prend facilement dans son âme de profondes racines, tandis que le vice n'y pénètre jamais que superficiellement et par degrés; enfin, je penserai toujours qu'il serait plus aisé de ramener un cœur égaré, que d'en corrompre un vertueux et sensible.

Le Bar. Je suis de votre avis, mon cher Abbé; mais cependant, si mon fils soutient mal cette épreuve, il me percera l'âme····Quelqu'un vient····

L'Abbé. Ah, monsieur, renoncez à votre projet····

Le Bar. Je ne le puis····

L'Abbé. C'est Champagne.

Champ. (*venant précipitamment*). La contredanse est finie····Ils vont venir.

Le Bar. Champagne, quand ils seront ici, vous les laisserez seuls

···· Allons, cachons-nous······

L'Abbé. Vous tremblez····

Le Bar. Je l'avoue ···· J'en rougirais devant tout autre ; mais, mon ami, vous savez à quel point cet enfant m'est cher!····

L'Abbé. Vos yeux se remplissent de larmes !....Ah, monsieur! ····(*Ils s'embrassent, et restent un moment sans parler*).

Le Bar. Vous seul pouvez excuser cette faiblesse.

L'Abbé. Ah, croyez que je la partage; je suis aussi troublé que vous.··

Champ. Je les entends.

Le Bar. Venez, mon cher Abbé. Champagne, s'ils demandent où je suis, dites que je viens d'entrer dans le bal.... Allons, venez···· *(Ils entrent dans le cabinet).*

Champ. (seul). Comme, monsieur est attendri ! je vois cela souvent·· Bon père, bon maître, bon homme···· on le servirait de grand cœur pour rien. Ah, voici M. Théodore.··

SCÈNE VII.

Le Chevalier, Théodore, Champagne.

Théod. Champagne, nous avons affaire ici pour un moment ; laissez-nous. Si mon papa ou M. l'Abbé me demandent, vous direz que nous répétons une figure de contredanse que nous allons danser tout-à-l'heure ; et prenez garde que personne ne vienne nous troubler, car nous serons enfermés ; mais cela ne sera pas long.

Champ. Comment, tous deux tout seuls, et sans violon ?

Le Chev. Le violon va venir ; laissez-nous seulement.

Champ. Allons, divertissez-vous bien.

(Il sort.)

SCÈNE VIII.

Le Chevalier, Théodore.

Théod. A présent, je vais fermer la porte.

(Il y va.)

Le Chev. Ce pauvre Théodore, il est devenu fou !

(Théodore, après avoir fermé la porte, prend deux épées sur un canapé)

Le Chev. Que cherchez-vous là, Théodore ?

Théod. Votre épée et la mienne, qui doivent être ici.··

Le Chev. Eh bien, Théodore, votre projet est donc de vous battre ?

Théod. (tenant deux épées) Voici votre épée.··

Le Chev. (prenant la sienne). Ah, çà, dites-moi ce que je vous [illegible] fait ; car je l'ignore.··

Théod. Ecoutez; dans mon premier mouvement je vous ai proposé de venir ici, et vous avez dû comprendre que c'était pour vous demander raison de vos procédés. A présent que je suis plus de sang-froid, la crainte de faire de la peine à mon papa me revient dans l'esprit : et si vous voulez me faire des excuses, je consens à ne point me battre.

Le Chev. Comment, des excuses ! et de quoi-veux tu que je te fasse des excuses ?

Théod. On doit recevoir des excuses, ou se battre ; je sais cela. Il me faut des excuses ; arrangez-vous là-dessus, ou bien battons-nous.

Le Chev. Mais si l'on doit recevoir des excuses, j'ai plus que vous le droit d'en demander; c'est vous, monsieur, qui êtes l'aggresseur.

Théod. Et c'est vous qui avez tort.

Le Chev. Mais quel tort?....

Théod. On m'a dit que vous aviez parlé de moi d'une certaine manière....qui ne me convient pas...

Le Chev. Cela est faux..Nommez-moi celui qui a inventé ce mensonge, c'est avec lui que je dois me battre.

Théod. Je ne vous nommerai personne, j'en ai donné ma parole d'honneur.

Le Chev. Oh bien je crois que cela n'est pas vrai, et que c'est un prétexte que vous imaginez.

Théod. Comment, monsieur, vous me donnez un démenti! Allons, allons, l'épée à la main, s'il vous plaît.

Le Chev. Je sais très-bien la véritable raison de votre colère: c'est que vous êtes jaloux de n'avoir pas dansé la cosaque...

Théod. Monsieur, vous devinez fort mal: votre opinion m'est très-indifférente; mais je veux vous faire connaître qu'elle n'a pas le sens commun. Ainsi, apprenez que je respecte beaucoup mademoiselle Amélie, mais qu'elle n'est point du tout la personne que je préfère, et qu'en un mot, j'en aime une autre.

Le Chev. Et depuis quand donc?

Théod. Oh, de tout temps.... il y a plus de six semaines, avant que je connusse mademoiselle Amélie. Mais terminons cet entretien; allons, monsieur, finissons, de grâce.

Le Chev. Monsieur, je suis plus fort et plus âgé que vous; je ne veux ni ne dois me battre avec un enfant.

Théod. Un enfant!.. Vous avez treize ans, je suis dans ma treizième année; ainsi nous sommes du même âge. Allons, encore une fois, finissons et dépêchons-nous..

Le Chev. Mon épée est plus grande et meilleure que la vôtre..

Théod. Je croirai que vous cherchez des défaites, si vous refusez plus long-temps de vous battre.

Le Chev. Non, j'ai à présent tout autant d'envie de me battre que vous en avez....mais je ne veux point d'avantage: troquons d'épées, et je me battrai sur le champ.

Théod. Puisque vous croyez la mienne moins bonne, je dois la garder.

Le Chev. J'ai déjà sur vous l'avantage de la force.

Théod. Et moi, j'ai celui de l'adresse; je fais des armes mieux que vous. Allons, mettez-vous en garde.

Le Chev. Un moment....(*Le Chevalier s'avance avec rapidité vers Théodore, lui arrache son épée, et lui jette la sienne*).

Théod. O Ciel! que faites-vous!

Le Chev. Prenez mon épée; j'ai la vôtre: à présent battons-nous.

Théod. Je ne veux point de votre épée; rendez-moi la mienne.... C'est m'insulter, que de vouloir la retenir.

Le Chev. Ramassez cette épée, finissons; allons, défendez-vous...

Théod. Je ne me battrai qu'avec des armes égales; et si vous êtes réellement généreux, vous ne m'attaquerez pas, et vous ne me forcerez point à combattre d'une manière indigne....Arrêtez un instant il me vient une idée; toutes les épées des danseurs sont sur ce canapé, j'en vais choisir une pareille à la vôtre.

Le Chev. J'y consens.

Théod. Allons, dépêchons-nous. *(Ils vont au canapé, et choisissent une épée, en la mesurant à celle du Chevalier).* Celle-ci est justement semblable. Ne perdons plus de temps.

Le Chev. De tout mon cœur. *(Ils se mettent en garde. Dans cet instant, la porte du cabinet s'ouvre, le Baron et l'Abbé paraissent).*

SCÈNE IX.

Le Baron, L'Abbé, Le Chevalier, Theodore.

Théod. Ciel··c'est mon papa!··

Le Bar. (se mettant au milieu d'eux). Théodore, et vous, mon cher Chevalier, voulez-vous bien consentir à me prendre pour arbitre?····

Le Chev. Ah, je ne demande pas mieux.

L'Abbé. Et qu'en dit M. Théodore?

Théod. J'attends les ordres de papa; j'y suis soumis d'avance.

Le Bar. Eh bien, puisque vous me prenez pour juge, je vais prononcer. Tout le tort est du côté de mon fils: je me flatte qu'il le sent à présent, et qu'il cherchera les moyens de réparer son imprudence, son emportement, et son injustice.

Théod. Oui, papa, je reconnais ma faute; je vous supplie de me la pardonner, et de me dicter les excuses que je dois à M. le Chevalier de Verville.

Le Bar. Non, je ne vous prescris rien; souvenez-vous que vous l'avez offensé, que vous l'aimiez autrefois, et dites-lui ce que votre cœur vous inspirera.

Théod. Si j'osais, j'irais l'embrasser.··

Le Chev. (allant à lui). Viens, mon ami.

[*Ils courent l'un à l'autre, et s'embrassent à plusieurs reprises.*]

L'Abbé. (au Baron). Les charmans enfans!····

Le Bar. A présent, Théodore, venez aussi recevoir mon pardon, *(Il lui tend la main, Théodore la baise)* car vous avez cruellement offensé mon cœur: vous m'avez promis une entière confiance, et vous prenez la résolution de vous battre sans m'en faire part, sans me consulter!·· Et sachant même que votre ressentiment était aussi bizarre qu'injuste, la certitude de m'affliger mortellement n'a pu vous retenir....Mais tout est oublié; je me flatte que cette aventure vous fera connaître à quel point vous devez craindre vos premiers mouvemens, et que désormais vous travaillerez avec ardeur à modérer l'impétuosite de votre caractère..

Théod. Oui, papa, à l'avenir, vous y pouvez compter, je ne ferai plus rien sans vos conseils··Vous êtes si bon, si juste, qu'il faudrait que je fusse bien ingrat, pour avoir de la répugnance à vous toutconfier; quand j'aurai envie de faire une étourderie, je viendrai vous le dire sur le champ, et vous n'aurez jamais de peine à m'en détourner; car je vous assure, que lorsque je vous écoute, je suis presque aussi raisonnable que vous.

Le Bar. Maintenant, mes enfans, retournez au bal. Je vous prie, mon cher Chevalier, de ne point parler de cette petite aventure; elle vous donnerait un ridicule à l'un et à l'autre; votre duel prouverait que vous n'avez même pas la raison qu'on doit avoir à douze ans. Vous n'avez point l'adresse nécessaire pour combattre; vos corps sont faibles, vos principes sont encore incertains; vos notions sur le point d'honneur ne peuvent être qu'imparfaites: enfin, sachez que dans un enfant, l'unique espèce de courage qui promette pour l'avenir, c'est de supporter les maladies et la douleur avec patience et sans se plaindre: c'est surtout de savoir maîtriser ses fantaisies, garder ses résolutions, et se corriger de ses défauts. La bravoure, qui n'a point pour base cet empire absolu sur soi-même, n'est qu'un instinct aveugle, et souvent dangereux; mais le vrai courage vient de l'âme: celui-là seul, invariable autant qu'intrépide, peut conduire à la gloire, et fait également les héros et les sages. Théodore, nous reprendrons cet entretien: il est tard: allez, mes enfans, dans le bal; j'irai bientôt vous rejoindre....

Le Chev. Monsieur, permettez-moi une question: Vous étiez dans ce cabinet, vous nous avez donc entendus?

Le Bar. Oui....

Le Chev. Eh bien, puisque vous savez ce que j'ai dit au sujet de mademoiselle Amélie, je puis vous en parler, et c'est pour vous prier de demander encore la cosaque, afin que Théodore la puisse danser aussi.

Théod. Mais, non; je ne m'en soucie pas; je vous assure....

Le Chev. Eh bien, ce sera par complaisance pour moi.

Le Bar. Théodore aura cette générosité; allez, mes amis, je vous suis dans l'instant.

Théod. Allons, chevalier.

Le Chev. Viens, mon cher Théodore, et, je t'en prie, ne nous brouillons plus. *(Il se prennent sous le bras, et s'en vont).*

SCENE X. *et dernière.*

Le Baron, L'Abbé.

Le Bar. Eh bien, l'Abbé, êtes-vous fâché à présent que j'aie tenté cette épreuve?

L'Abbé. Vous êtes un heureux père, et vous le méritez bien. Je ne puis vous peindre le plaisir que je trouvais à vous regarder quand nous étions dans ce cabinet; quelle satisfaction, quelle joie éclataient sur votre visage pendant la querelle de ces deux aimables enfans! Qu'il est attendrissant, qu'il est doux de contempler les mouvemens expressifs de la physionomie d'un père satisfait! Oui, c'est voir l'image la plus parfaite du bonheur le plus pur qui soit sans doute sur la terre.

Le Bar. Mais, parlons de ces enfans; parlons-en, mon cher Abbé: que de courage, de générosité, de délicatesse, que de qualités enfin ils ont montrées dans le court espace d'une demi-heure!....Mon fils!....comme son cœur est noble et sensible!....Cette crainte de m'affliger, qui le troublait au milieu de son dépit et de sa colère.... Vous rappelez-vous de quel ton il a dit qu'il voulait bien ne point se battre à cause de moi?....

L'Abbé. Rien ne m'est échappé, soyez-en sûr

Le Bar. Convenez qu'il justifie bien ma tendresse....Mais, mon cher Abbé, si cette tendresse passionnée m'aveugle jamais, éclairez-moi, je vous en conjure: hélas! ce n'est que pour l'intérêt de cet enfant si cher que je craindrais de m'abuser.... Ah, préservez-moi du malheur affreux de gâter, par une faiblesse coupable, votre ouvrage et le mien !

L'Abbé. Non, cet ouvrage ne peut être que perfectionné; il fera la gloire et les délices de votre vie, n'en doutez pas.

Le Bar. Je meurs d'envie de voir le père du chevalier, pour lui conter cette charmante histoire. Il est au bal, allons le chercher.

L'Abbé. De grâce, que je sois présent à cet entretien. Mais auparavant, faites demander la cosaque pour notre aimable Théodore.

Le Bar. Oh, cela est trop juste. Venez, mon ami.

[*Ils sortent*].

L'ENFANT GÂTÉ.

PERSONNAGES.

Mélanide, *Veuve.*
Lucie, *Nièce de Mélanide.*
Dorine, *Maîtresse de Musique et de Dessin de Lucie, et logeant chez Mélanide.*
Toinette, *Fille d'une Femme de Chambre, élevée avec Lucie.*

La Scène est à Paris, chez Mélanide

ACTE I.

SCENE PREMIÈRE.

Le Théatre représente un Cabinet d'Etude; on y voit des Livres, des Globes, des Sphères, &c.

Mélanide, Dorine.

Mél. Il y a long-tems, ma chère Dorine, que j'ai envie d'avoir une conversation un peu détaillée avec vous sur ma nièce; je veux que vous me parliez franchement. Je vous ai mise auprès d'elle, non seulement pour cultiver son cœur et son esprit, et lui donner des talens agréables, mais surtout pour me dire la vérite, et m'aider à la connaître

Dor. J'ai le défaut de ne pouvoir cacher ce que je pense: et, d'ailleurs, madame est si pénétrante..

Mél. Moi! point du tout. Voilà précisément ce que je ne suis pas; et puis la dissipation dans laquelle je vis, me laisse-t-elle le tems de réfléchir?.... J'aime le monde; mais j'aime encore mieux ma nièce, et si j'avais moi-même plus d'instruction, j'aurais tout quitté avec joie pour me consacrer entièrement à l'éducation de Lucie.

Dor. Personne n'est plus en état que madame....

Mel. Non, je me rends justice; je n'ai nul talent, je ne sais rien; j'ai eu des maîtres dans ma jeunesse, mais je fus élevée dans un couvent: voilà la meilleure excuse que je puisse donner de mon ignorance. Enfin, Lucie m'est chère au-delà de l'expression: je suis veuve, je n'ai point d'enfans, elle est ma seule héritière. je ne veux pas qu'elle puisse me reprocher un jour la négligence dont mille fois au fond du cœur je n'ai pu m'empêcher d'accuser mes parens à mon égard.

Dor. Mademoiselle Lucie est bien digne de votre tendresse; elle est charmante.

Mél. Voilà ce que vous lui répétez sans cesse, et ce que je lui dis souvent moi-même; et nous avons tort, nous la gâtons.

Dor. Ah! madame, ce n'est pas un caractère comme le sien qu'on peut gâter.

Mél. Il est vrai qu'elle est plus formée qu'on ne l'est ordinairement à son âge.... Par exemple, sa facilité à contrefaire tout le monde, est une chose que je n'ai vue qu'à elle.

Dor. Et elle n'a pas quatorze ans.

Mél. Il est certain qu'elle promet beaucoup; mais je voudrais qu'elle joignît à tous ses agrémens naturels de grands talens et un bon cœur. Sans talens on s'ennuie; moi je l'éprouve. Recevoir et faire des visites, est un plaisir dont on se lasse si promptement! Et voilà cependant la plus grande ressource des personnes désœuvrées. Enfin, je lui désire une âme sensible, parce que sans elle on ne jouit de rien, et que c'est toujours une excellente chose à retrouver quand on n'est plus jolie. On pense alors avec tant de plaisir que des amis valent mieux que des admirateurs!

Dor. Madame a un fond de morale qui me charme toujours.

Mel. J'espère que Lucie, instruite, élevée par vous, en aura davantage encore. L'étude et la lecture donneront à son esprit ce qui manque au mien.

Dor. D'autant mieux qu'elle a une application, une mémoire.... et un goût naturel..

Mél. Oui, elle a beaucoup de goût; cela se voit dans les plus petites choses....Je crois qu'elle se mettra fort bien....Elle se coiffe déjà avec grâce..mais je ne croyais pas qu'elle fût très-appliquée.

Dor. Ah! trop peut-être pour sa santé, car elle a des nerfs d'une délicatesse..

Mél. Elle tient cela de moi.. mais vous m'assurez toujours que vous êtes enchantée d'elle, qu'elle apprend à merveille; et cependant, que sait-elle?

Dor. Elle est si jeune..

Mél. Quand j'assiste à vos leçons, je vous avoue que sa distraction et votre indulgence m'impatientent toujours.

Dor. Mais, madame, je vous en ai déjà expliqué les raisons; votre présence l'intimide ou l'occupe; elle vous regarde, pense à vous, et....

Mél. Ma chère Dorine, vous me flattez.

Dor. Mon Dieu, madame, tenez, encore hier j'ai grondé mademoiselle sur ce qu'elle avait mal joué du piano devant vous; elle m'a répondu: C'est que ma tante était vis-à-vis de moi, et je pensais qu'il n'y a pas dans le monde de plus beaux yeux que les siens, de plus expressifs, de plus brillans.

Mél. (d'un ton sévère). Lucie vous a dit cela?

Dor. Mot à mot, et avec cette naïveté, cette grâce qui lui sont si naturelles••••

Mél. (du même ton). De bonne foi, mademoiselle, pensez-vous me séduire par cette flatterie ridicule?

Dor. Quoi, madame, me croiriez-vous capable?••••

Mél. Ecoutez-moi. Je vous trouve mille bonnes qualités; vous avez de l'esprit, des talens, de l'instruction; mais, de grâce, si vous voulez que nous vivions ensemble, ne me louez pas; je hais les éloges, et je m'en défie.

Dor. La modestie accompagne toujours la supériorité.

Mél Encore!••••

Dor. N'en parlons plus. Croyez, madame, que mon attachement pour vous, et pour mademoiselle votre nièce, est sans bornes, et que...

Mél. Prouvez-le-moi donc en me secondant. J'exige encore une chose de vous; c'est que vous donniez quelques soins à l'éducation de cette petite fille qui est élevée auprès de Lucie••••

Dor. Toinette?

Mél. Oui. Elle est orpheline, et fille d'une femme qui fut quinze ans à mon service, et qui me la recommanda en mourant: d'ailleurs, cette jeune personne annonce le meilleur naturel; elle est remplie d'heureuses dispositions; vous voyez comme elle profite des leçons que vous donnez à Lucie; elle dessine; elle joue du piano toute la journée: je ne suis pas en état de juger si c'est avec succès; mais ce désir d'apprendre à son âge, la rend réellement intéressante.

Dor Je vous obéirai, madame; mais je vous avoue que je n'ai pas une grande idée de son esprit.

Mél. Elle est douce, ingénue, sensible, et vraie; avec les personnes à qui elle doit du respect, elle ne parle guère qu'on ne l'interroge; mais ses réponses sont justes: elle ne fait rien que de bien; elle est réservée, discrète, appliquée, reconnaissante; elle sait se faire aimer. S'il est vrai qu'on puisse être tout cela sans esprit, vous conviendrez que l'esprit est un avantage dont on peut très-facilement se passer. *(Elle regarde à sa montre).* Mais je m'oublie tout en causant; il est midi; j'ai vingt personnes à dejeûner qui doivent être arrivées à présent.

Dor. Ne fait-on pas une lecture aujourd'hui chez madame?

Mél. Et vraiment oui, et qui nous tiendra jusqu'à quatre heures; et je veux aller à l'Opéra nouveau, car j'ai ma loge. Lucie va venir prendre ses leçons: vous lui direz que si vous êtes contente d'elle, je la menerai à l'Opéra. Adieu, ma chère Dorine, n'oubliez pas cet entretien, et justifiez par votre conduite toute la confiance que j'ai en vous.

[*Elle sort.*]

SCENE II.

Dorine, seule

Quelle folie!..parfiler, aller aux spectacles, recevoir des visites, voilà toutes ses occupations. Elle vante sans cesse à sa nièce les charmes de l'étude et l'utilité de l'application; et l'exemple qu'elle lui donne est éternellement en contradiction avec ses discours, Et puis dans d'autres momens, n'écoutant qu'une aveugle tendresse elle croit sa nièce un petit prodige de perfection, et la loue avec excès; et tout le monde, pour lui plaire, en dit autant: mais quand Mélanide a le dos tourné, quelles moqueries ne fait-on pas de cette petite fille, qui, en effet, vaine, indocile, étourdie, n'apprendra jamais rien! Au reste, que m'importe? je la flatte, je lui passe ses caprices, je m'en fais aimer; elle se mariera, sera riche, fera ma fortune, voilà l'essentiel. Mais paix, j'entends quelqu'un; ah! c'est Lucie.

SCÈNE III.

Dorine, Lucie.

Luc. Je croyais ma tante ici?

Dor. Elle en sort dans l'instant, et m'a chargée de vous dire, que si vous preniez bien toutes vos leçons, elle vous menerait à l'Opéra.

Luc. Aujourd'hui?

Dor. Oui.

Luc. Et c'est l'Opéra nouveau? ••••••Ah! je suis charmée. Mon dieu, que n'ai-je su cela plutôt!

Dor. Pourquoi?

Luc. Oh, c'est que je suis coiffée à faire horreur••••••Et ma robe neuve ••• ••Je ne l'aurai que demain! cela est piquant, vous en conviendrez.

Dor. De telle manière que vous soyez, n'êtes-vous pas toujours sûre de plaire?

Luc. Et d'ailleurs, c'est une plaisanterie!•••••••• J'attache si peu de prix à toutes ces choses-là. Trouvez-vous cet habit bien garni?

Dor. Il est charmant.

Luc. Oui, mais il a un peu perdu de sa fraîcheur••J'aime mieux le couleur de rose que j'avais hier. Qu'en pensez-vous?

Dor. Moi, celui que vous portez me paraît toujours le plus joli.

Luc. J'aurais le temps de me rhabiller avant le dîner?

Dor. Et nos leçons?

Luc. Cela est vrai•••• Allons, allons, je resterai comme cela: aussi bien c'est autant de peine épargnée: et je hais la toilette à la mort••• Eh bien, que ferons-nous?

Dor. Mais votre maître de danse va venir; et quand vous aurez dansé, nous dessinerons, et nous jouerons du forté-piano.

Luc. Oh, pour danser aujourd'hui, cela m'est impossible; j'ai mal dormi, je suis d'une lassitude à ne pouvoir me soutenir sur mes jambes••••

Dor. Mais asseyez-vous. (*Elle lui approche un fauteuil; Lucie s'assied et s'étend nonchalamment.*)

Luc. J'ai réellement une courbature affreuse.

Dor. En effet, vous avez l'air abattu.

Luc. Tout de bon, vous me trouvez changée?

Dor. Extrêmement.

Luc. Cela tient peut-être aussi à la manière dont je suis fagotée... Oh, voilà qui est décidé, je me ferai sûrement recoiffer pour l'Opéra•• Ma tante ne donne-t-elle pas à déjeuner ce matin?

Dor. Oui. Il y a une lecture.

Luc. Oh! quand je serai mariée, j'aurai des lectures aussi, et des déjeûners••••Cela est charmant, un déjeûner!••••

Dor. Oui, cela occupe depuis midi jusqu'à quatre heures.

Luc. Et puis le spectacle, et puis le souper, et puis le bal; voilà ce qui s'appelle jouir de la vie. Que ma tante est heureuse! enfin, j'aurai mon tour.

Dor. En attendant, il faudrait acquérir des talens; si l'on se lasse des spectacles, si le bal fatigue, si l'on se dégoûte du grand monde, il est doux alors de pouvoir se suffire à soi-même.

Luc. Mais voyez ma tante: elle a conservé tous les goûts de la première jeunesse; pourquoi n'aurais-je pas la même constance? et pourquoi par une étude pénible me me livrer à un ennui certain, pour me procurer des ressources éloignées dont je n'aurai peut-être jamais besoin?

Dor. Mais madame votre tante elle-même ne se plaint-elle pas tous les jours de l'éducation négligée qu'elle a reçue? Elle se livre à la dissipation, plus par habitude que par goût····

Luc. Il est vrai qu'elle bâille à la Comedie, qu'après tous ses déjeûners elle a des vapeurs, et toujours sa migraine quand elle a été au bal de l'Opéra. Oui, cela est vrai····je sens bien que les talens et l'instruction peuvent être de quelque utilité····et puis passer pour ignorante, cela est humiliant, cela me répugne, je l'avoue. (*Elle tombe dans la rêverie.*)

Dor. Vous rêvez?

Luc. Oui, je me sens des mouvemens de raison qui m'attristent; vous venez de me dire des choses qui m'ont frappée·· Pourquoi, ma chère amie, ne m'avez-vous pas toujours parlé de cette manière?

Dor. Mais je ne veux pas vous attrister, ni vous contrarier.

Luc. Croyez-vous qu'en ne me donnant pas plus de peine que je n'en prends, je pourrai un jour avoir du moins l'apparence de quelques talens?···· l'écorce; c'est tout ce que je voudrais.

Dor. Et déjà ne passez vous pas pour en avoir?

Luc. Oui; mais entre nous, je ne sais rien.

Dor. Oh! vous êtes aussi trop modeste; vous jouez très-joliment du piano.

Luc. Hélas! cela se borne à trois ou quatre pièces que je sais de routine.

Dor. Le dessin va très-bien; votre dernière tête est charmante.

Luc. Grâces à vous.

Dor. Non réellement, je n'y ai presque pas retouché.

Luc. Mais l'histoire et la géographie, par exemple, je n'en sais pas un mot.

Dor. Vous savez les titres de beaucoup de livres, voilà tout ce qu'il faut pour le monde; dites hardiment que vous les avez tous lus. Avec cela, ayez toujours un livre dans votre sac et sur votre toilette; soutenez que vous aimez la lecture avec passion, et vous passerez bientôt pour la plus instruite.

Luc. Voilà une drôle de manière d'être savante, elle me convient beaucoup. Allons, je l'adopterai; et puis, ma chère amie, vous resterez toujours avec moi; vous corrigerez mes dessins, et même mes tableaux, quand je peindrai; ainsi voilà encore un talent de sûr.

Dor. Allez, mademoiselle, je vous promets que vous aurez tous ceux qu'on a communément dans la société. Les vrais, les grands talens sont si rares dans les personnes de votre état!

Luc. Eh! voilà précisément ce qui fait qu'il est si flatteur d'en avoir ....Tenez, Toinette, en aura tout de bon; eh bien, je voudrais lui ressembler.

Dor. Ah! par exemple, voilà un souhait bizarre

Luc. J'aime Toinette. je ne suis point jalouse des avantages qu'elle a sur moi; mais je les vois, et il y a des instans où cela m'afflige.

Dor. En vérité, c'est être également aveugle sur son compte et sur le vôtre. Vous êtes remplie d'esprit, vous avez les plus heureuses dispositions pour apprendre; et Toinette est une petite fille capable d'assez d'application, mais au fond très-bornée, malgré son petit air sournois et son ton caustique et moqueur.

Luc. Non, ne vous y trompez pas; Toinette a de l'esprit, avec sa mine douce et naïve.

Dor. Vous êtes bien en état d'en juger; mais vous êtes si indulgente ....Enfin, cela tient peut-être à la comparaison que je fais sans cesse d'elle à vous; mais elle me déplaît extrêmement.

Luc. J'en suis fâchée, car j'aime Toinette.

Dor. Elle a cependant une certaine grossièreté, une rudesse dans le caractère, qui ne devraient guère sympathiser avec vous.

Luc. Il est vrai qu'elle dit les choses un peu crûment; cela me fâche quelquefois, et puis je lui pardonne: cela est singulier, sa sincérité me choque. Toinette moins franche me serait sûrement plus agréable: mais peut-être aurais-je moins de confiance en elle. Je ne puis définir cela; il semble que plus elle me contrarie, et plus elle m'attache.

Dor. Dans ce cas, mademoiselle, je suis fort malheureuse, moi, qui vous aime avec un excès qui ne me permet pas de vous faire éprouver la moindre contrariété.

Luc. Aussi, ma chère amie, je vous aime encore plus que Toinette; vous me paraissez mille fois plus aimable qu'elle. Je voudrais la consulter quelquefois; mais c'est avec vous que je voudrais passer ma vie.

Dor. Allons, je suis contente de mon partage; mais je crains cependant qu'il ne soit pas le plus solide....

Luc. Ah! croyez que mes sentimens pour vous seront aussi durables qu'ils sont tendres....Mais qui vient nous interrompre? Ah! c'est Toinette.

SCENE IV.

Toinette, Lucie, Dorine.

Luc. Que voulez-vous, Toinette?

Toin. Mademoiselle, c'est votre maître à danser....

Luc. Oh! je ne danserai point, vous n'avez qu'à lui donner un cachet, et le renvoyer.

Toin. Mais, mademoiselle, vous avez déjà manqué votre dernière leçon....

Dor. Eh bien! après....voulez-vous que mademoiselle danse dans l'état où elle est?

Toin. Qu'est-ce qu'elle a donc?

Dor. Elle a....Elle a une courbature effroyable.

Toin. Ce que je sais, c'est qu'elle se portait à merveille, il y a une demi-heure, et qu'elle sautait dans le jardin....

Luc. C'est que naturellement je ne m'écoute pas; je ne suis pas douillette....mais le fait est que je suis malade, et que je ne prendrai pas de leçon de danse.

Toin. Oh! ce dernier fait-là me

paraît certain ; aussi j'y crois sans peine. Allons, je vais donner le cachet.... Voilà de l'argent bien employé! *(Elle sort)*.

Luc. (après un moment de silence.) Toute réflexion faite, j'ai envie de prendre ma leçon de danse....

Dor. Voulez-vous que je rappelle Toinette?

Luc. Que me conseillez vous ?

Dor. Mais.... de ne vous point fatiguer.

Luc. D'ailleurs, je danserai plus long-temps demain.

Dor. Sans doute, cela reviendra au même ; et puis une leçon de plus ou de moins, qu'est-ce que cela fait ?

Luc. Ma chère amie, que vous êtes indulgente et douce !——Mais que nous veut encore Toinette ?

Toin. (revenant). Madame vous demande, mademoiselle.

Luc. La lecture n'est donc pas encore commencée ?

Toin. Non, mademoiselle, et il y a plusieurs dames qui désirent vous voir un moment. Madame vous prie de porter votre carton de dessins.

Dor. Le voilà.

(Lucie le prend).

Luc. (à Dorine). Ma chère amie, vous allez m'attendre ici.. Adieu ; je suis charmée d'aller faire un tour là-dedans ! *(Elle sort en courant et en sautant.)*

SCÈNE V.

Dorine, Toinette.

Toinette (regardant sortir Lucie.) La courbature va mieux, à ce qu'il me paraît.

Dor. (souriant). Vous croyez donc qu'elle à un peu exagéré ? ..

Toin. Oui, mademoiselle ; et vous aussi, vous le croyez.

Dor. (d'un ton sec). Où prenez-vous cela ? Je pénètre votre pensee, je vois que vous soupçonnez mademoiselle Lucie de mensonge et d'artifice ; mais pour moi, certainement je suis fort loin d'avoir d'elle une semblable opinion.

Toin. Il n'est pas bien fin de pénétrer ma pensée, car je la dis tout simplement ; mais moi j'en devine souvent qu'on voudrait déguiser.

Dor. De qui voulez-vous parler, s'il vous plaît ?

Toin. Ah, voilà mon secret.

Dor. Vous pouvez le garder. Je n'ai nulle envie de l'apprendre. Mais de quoi je veux vous instruire, c'est qu'il faut que vous ayez la bonté de changer le ton que vous avez pris depuis quelque temps, non pas avec moi, car vos discours me sont absolument indifférens, mais avec mademoiselle Lucie. Véritablement, vous vous oubliez: vos manières avec elle ne sont pas supportables ; vous contrôlez sans ménagement tout ce qu'elle fait, tout ce qu'elle dit. Il semble réellement que vous ayez de l'aversion pour elle. Si cela continue, je vous préviens que j'en avertirai madame. C'est un devoir dont je ne pourrai me dispenser.

Toin. Vous êtes trop judicieuse, mademoiselle, pour ne pas entendre auparavant ma justification. Premièrement, personne n'est plus attaché que moi à mademoiselle Lucie ; je n'ai pas le bonheur de lui plaire : mais je l'aime, parce qu'en dépit de tout ce qui s'y oppose, elle est bonne, sensible, et franche. Ce qu'elle fait de mal, ne vient pas d'elle. Quand elle ne dit pas la vérité, quand elle est dure, hautaine, capricieuse, tous ces défauts lui sont inspirés ; ils ne sont pas dans son caractère, car son naturel est excellent. Ainsi, quand je la blâme, ce n'est pas elle que je désapprouve.... Vous devez comprendre cela. Je le définis mal, il y a peut-être un peu d'obscurité dans ce que je dis ; mais, si vous voulez, je tâcherai de m'expliquer mieux.

Dor. Il suffit. La suite vous fera voir que j'ai eu l'intelligence de vous comprendre Mais quelqu'un vient. (*A part en regardant Toinette*). Voilà une dangereuse petite créature, il faut la faire chasser d'ici.

SCÈNE VI.

Dorine, Toinette, Lucie.

(*Lucie entre en courant ; elle jette son carton sur une table.*)

Luc. Ah ! je suis toute essoufflée ?.... Mon Dieu, quel monde il y a là-dedans ! Ah, ma chère amie, la jolie robe que je viens de voir.

Dor. A qui ?

Luc. A madame de Bercy. C'est une robe à la Polonaise tout simplement ; mais elle est garnie de fleurs de pêchers, avec un goût, une grâce.... Et puis des fleurs de pêchers, on n'en a pas encore vu. Oh, cela est charmant !.... Elle a bien de l'imagination, madame de Bercy !

Dor. Il serait à désirer seulement qu'elle fût un peu plus jolie.

Luc. Elle a beaucoup d'éclat.

Dor. Oui ; mais on dit qu'elle met du blanc.

Luc. Bon !....

Dor. Oh, je n'en crois rien.... Cependant elle a le front bien luisant.

Luc. Ah, ah, c'est drôle ! dès qu'on a le front luisant....

Toin. Oui, on met du blanc. C'est un principe bon à retenir. Par exemple, monsieur votre grand oncle met du blanc sûrement.

Luc. Quelle folie !....

Toin. Mais dame, la règle est donc fausse ; car il a le front encore plus luisant que celui de madame de Bercy.

Dor. (*à Lucie.*) Qu'a-t-on dit de vos dessins ?

Luc. On les a trouvés charmans, la tête de vieillard surtout.

Toin. Eh ! mais, celle-là est entièrement l'ouvrage de mademoiselle Dorine.

Dor. Point du tout ; j'ai mis seulement l'ensemble, et j'y ai donné quelques coups de force....

Toin. Ah ! cela est vrai, vous n'avez fait que l'ébaucher et la finir

Luc. (*avec un souris forcé*) Toinette ne me gâte pas.

Toin. Flatter, c'est tromper ; et comment tromper ce qu'on aime ?

Luc. Avec cette manière-là, Toinette, vous aurez toujours le droit de me tout dire.

Dor. Madame de Surville est-elle là-dedans ?

Luc. Oui, avec sa fille, qui est plus droite et plus apprêtée que jamais.

Dor. Mademoiselle Flore ? oh je crois qu'elle est bien fière d'assister à une lecture.

Luc. Ah ! je vous en réponds ; elle n'a cependant que deux ans plus que moi, et elle est d'une pédanterie....

Toin. On dit qu'elle est un prodige d'instruction.

Dor. (*ironiquement*). Un prodige:····Et qui est-ce qui lui dit cela?

Toin. Ce n'est pas celle qui l'élève; mais c'est tout ce qui la connaît. Pour moi, je puis assurer qu'elle a bien de la modestie, car elle ne parle jamais d'elle, et cherche toujours à faire valoir les autres.

Dor. Il est vrai qu'elle distingue mademoiselle Toinette, et que toutes les fois qu'elle vient ici, elle la loue sur ses grands talens.

Toin. Non, mademoiselle, elle ne me donne point de louanges exagérées et ridicules; elle a un trop bon esprit pour être obligeante aux dépens de la vérité; mais elle me fait sans cesse admirer son indulgence.

Luc. Ma chère Toinette, je crois mademoiselle Flore une personne remplie de mérite; mais elle a le malheur d'être pédante; je ne puis vous le dissimuler.

Dor. (riant). Oh oui, pédante est le mot; cela est trouvé à merveille. Et pédante à seize ans!···· Tout ce que cela promet de charmes pour l'avenir!

Toin. (à Lucie). Mais, mademoiselle, oserais-je vous demander en quoi elle est pédante?

Luc. En quoi?······Mais en tout

Toin. Mais encore, ayez la bonté de m'en citer quelques traits.

Luc. Oh! je vous en citerai mille.

Toin. Eh bien, un seulement.

Luc. Mais elle a un maintien pédant, une certaine manière de pincer la bouene, et d'entrer dans une chambre..Tenez, voulez-vous la voir?....la voilà····

Dor. (*riant*). Ah! parfait, parfait c'est elle-même···· Encore je vous prie···· Ah! cela, est charmant··

Luc. Et puis quand elle est assise, voilà comme elle est····sur le bord de sa chaise....sérieuse·· se retournant tout d'une pièce···· et de temps en temps une petite toux····

Dor. Oh, la petite toux est charmante! C'est cela même.... Mon Dieu, je crois la voir····excepté qu'elle n'a ni cette taille, ni ce visage-là.

Luc. (*en riant*). Toinette est fâchée, elle ne rit pas.

Toin. J'écoute, je regarde, et je m'instruis. Je me faisais une tout autre idée de la pédanterie. Je croyais qu'elle consistait surtout à chercher les occasions de briller, de faire des citations, et de décider hardiment. Mais votre définition est beaucoup plus simple····Avoir la poitrine délicate, et s'asseoir sur le bord de sa chaise, voilà ce qui fait une pédante· je m'en souviendrai.

Luc. (*riant*). Réellement Toinette est piquée····Ah ça, Toinette, puisque vous aimez tant mademoiselle de Surville, je vous promets que je ne me moquerai plus d'elle; cela me coûtera, mais je m'y engage...Allons, ne boudez plus.

Toin. Mais dites-moi, mademoiselle, que vous a t-elle fait pour la haïr?

Luc. Mais je ne la hais point.

Toin. Cependant vous en dites tout le mal que vous en savez; et même, si vous voulez être vraie, vous conviendrez que vous exagérez les ridicules que vous lui trouvez que ferait de plus la haine?

Luc. Mais···· le croyez-vous, Toinette? ce que vous me dites là me fait de la peine....Cependant je n'attaque point sa réputation··

Toin. Quand vous seriez capable de cette noirceur, le pourriez-vous?

Mademoiselle de Surville n'est-elle pas un modèle de douceur, de modestie, de bonté? Serait-on écouté, si on disait le contraire?....

Luc. (*à Dorine*). Mais, ma chère amie, elle m'effraye.... Mon Dieu! ce que j'ai fait est-il si criminel?..

Dor. Mais, quelle enfance de vous reprocher un badinage innocent, qui ne peut paraître dangereux qu'aux yeux de mademoiselle Toinette! Eh bien, vous vous moquez de mademoiselle Flore, le grand mal! elle n'a qu'à vous le rendre, vous ne vous en formaliserez pas.

Luc. Oh pour cela non; au contraire, j'en serais charmée. Oui, je voudrais qu'elle me le rendît, afin que nous fussions quittes; car cette plaisanterie, je ne sais pourquoi, me pèse à présent malgré que j'en aie.

Toin. Pour mademoiselle de Surville, je vous assure qu'elle vous la pardonne de tout son cœur.

Luc. Comment, elle sait que je la contrefais?

Toin. Plusieurs personnes l'en ont avertie; elle me l'a dit, et je n'ai pu le nier.

Luc. Eh bien?

Toin. Eh bien, elle en a beaucoup ri.

Luc. Elle en a ri?

Dor. Oh! du bout des lèvres, je crois.

Toin. Et puis elle s'est reprochée d'en rire; car, m'a-t-elle dit, cela doit faire pitié. Cette pauvre jeune personne, qui croit ne faire qu'une plaisanterie, donne mauvaise opinion de son esprit et de son cœur: et les mêmes gens qui ont l'air de s'en amuser, la jugent sur ce petit tort avec autant de rigueur que si elle avait un âge raisonnable.

Luc. Elle dit cela?.... Elle le pense?

Toin. Oh, elle est la vérité même.

Luc. Je veux avoir une explication avec elle. Je veux me justifier, ou du moins réparer ma faute.... Toinette, pensez-vous qu'elle ne croie pas que j'ai un mauvais cœur?

Dor. Ah çà, finissons cet entretien, qui, en vérité, n'a pas le sens commun. Il faut aller dîner, et n'y pas perdre un moment; car nous avons encore toutes nos leçons à prendre avant l'Opéra. (*A Lucie*). Allons, mademoiselle, venez.... A quoi rêvez-vous donc?

Luc. Je suis triste à mourir.... Je n'ai pas faim, je ne dînerai point.

Dor. Mais si vous êtes réellement malade, il faut vous coucher; vous n'irez point à l'Opéra.

Luc. Allons, je vais me mettre à table. Toinette, donnez-moi le bras. (*Elle passe avec Toinette*).

Dor. (*les regardant aller*). Mademoiselle Toinette, vous gâtez tout ce que je fais; mais je vous le revaudrai. (*Elle sort.*)

Fin du premier Acte.

ACTE II.

SCÈNE PREMIERE.

Mélanide, Lucie.

(*Cette dernière a l'air triste et rêveur*).

Mél. Je suis charmée, mon enfant, de vous avoir fait revenir une seconde fois dans le salon; les succès que vous venez d'avoir, m'ont fait un plaisir inexprimable.

Luc. J'ai cependant bien mal joué du piano.

Mél. Oh! je vous assure que tout le monde a été enchanté de vos talens.

Luc. Ah, ma tante, ces éloges-là sont-ils bien sincères?

Mél. Ce doute fait honneur à votre modestie; mais rassurez-vous, mon enfant, et croyez que quand vous le voudrez, il n'y a point de louanges auxquelles vous ne puissiez justement prétendre...Adieu, ma chère fille, il faut achever de prendre vos leçons; je vais vous envoyer Dorine, et dans deux heures je reviendrai vous chercher, et nous irons à l'Opéra. (*Elle sort*).

Luc. (*seule*). Comme sa tendresse l'aveugle en ma faveur!... Hélas! elle a fait tout ce qui dépendait d'elle pour me donner une éducation distinguée•••• Et moi, qu'ai-je fait pour répondre à tant de soins?••••

SCENE II.

Lucie, Dorine.

(*Lucie, s'assied et rêve*).

Dor. Eh bien, mademoiselle, vous avez tourné toutes les têtes, on ne parle là-dedans que de vos talens, de vos grâces.•••• Mais, d'où vient cet air triste et rêveur? qu'avez-vous donc?

Luc. Si vous saviez ce que j'ai entendu, et ce que le hasard m'a fait découvrir••••

Dor. Comment?

Luc. Après avoir joué du piano et chanté, je suis descendue dans le jardin; en passant le long de la grande charmille, j'ai entendu prononcer mon nom; je me suis arretée, les arbres me cachaient.

Dor. Vous avez écoute la conversation?

Luc. Sans en avoir le dessein, et même malgré moi; je n'en ai pas perdu un mot.

Dor. Eh bien, que disait-on de vous?

Luc. Tout ce que la critique la plus mordante peut inspirer de plus amer; enfin, j'entendais ces mêmes personnes qui venaient de m'accabler d'éloges dans le salon, me déchirer et se moquer impitoyablement de moi. Une seule cependant a pris mon parti, et de la manière la plus forte et la plus généreuse. Vous ne devineriez jamais son nom?

Dor. Je meurs d'envie de le savoir.

Luc. C'est mademoiselle de Surville.

Dor. Bon!•••• Mais êtes-vous bien sûre qu'à travers la charmille elle ne vous ait pas entrevue?

Luc. Oh très-sûre; elle n'était pas de mon côté. Je vous avoue que cette bonté de sa part m'humiliait autant qu'elle me touchait, et me faisait éprouver je ne sais quoi de pénible que la méchanceté des autres ne me causait pas. La fausseté de toutes ces personnes m'inspirait plus de mépris que de colère et d'émotion; mais la générosité de mademoiselle de Surville m'indignait contre moi-même; et à mesure qu'elle parlait, je sentais mes larmes couler. Apparemment qu'il est plus cruel de se voir convaincue d'injustice, que d'éprouver celle des autres.

Dor. Ce qu'a fait là mademoiselle Flore est fort bien, certainement; mais croyez aussi qu'il y entre un peu du désir de se faire valoir auprès des autres, et d'affecter un bon caractère.

Luc. Si cela est, elle a toujours le mérite d'avoir saisi le vrai moyen de se faire valoir; et c'est beaucoup.

Dor. Ah ça, mademoiselle, il faut pourtant songer à prendre nos leçons. Par où commencerons-nous?

Luc. Mais, je ne sais.... J'éprouve aujourd'hui un découragement, une tristesse que je n'ai jamais ressentis.

Dor. Bon, c'est cette conversation que vous venez d'entendre, qui cause ce petit mouvement d'humeur. Eh bien, mademoiselle, voulez-vous que je vous dise une chose qui va bien vous étonner?

Luc. Quoi donc?

Dor. C'est que tout ce déchaînement dont vous étiez l'objet, n'est au fond qu'un triomphe très-flatteur pour vous.

Luc. Comment?

Dor. Oui, cette critique n'est que l'effet de la jalousie, soyez-en sûre.

Luc. Vous croyez?

Dor. Oh, je vous en réponds. Si vous étiez moins jolie, moins aimable, moins spirituelle, on rendrait plus de justice aux talens que vous annoncez

Luc. C'est une vilaine chose que l'envie!....

Dor. Vous en verrez bien d'autres par la suite. Attendez-vous à la haine des femmes, qui ne vous pardonneront pas votre supériorité sur elles....

Luc. Mais les femmes en général ont donc bien peu d'esprit?.... Il me semble que si j'étais susceptible du vice humiliant dont vous me parlez, je mettrais tous mes soins à le cacher, et que du moins, par vanité, je serais juste.

Dor. Ne vous affligez point d'un mal inévitable. Songez que la haine des envieux est le témoignage de leur admiration secrète, et que leur méchanceté ne sert qu'à relever l'éclat du mérite qu'ils veulent rabaisser.

Luc. La haine!.... Je ne puis me faire à l'idée d'inspirer la haine .... Moi, je ne haïrai jamais personne; je le sens.

Dor. Consolez-vous, vous ne serez haïe que des méchans; les cœurs sensibles vous adoreront.

Luc. (*l'embrassant*). Que vous êtes aimable, ma chère amie! vous dissipez toute ma tristesse, on n'en peut conserver avec vous.

Dor. Allons, ne pensons plus aux envieux, ne songeons qu'à l'Opéra; et pour y aller sûrement, débarrassons-nous de nos leçons. Eh bien, voulez-vous jouer du piano?

Luc. Je ne me soucie pas du piano aujourd'hui.

Dor. Aussi bien il n'est pas d'accord. Au lieu de cela, chantons.

Luc. Volontiers.... Mais j'ai un rhume de cerveau, et j'ai bien mal à la gorge. (*Elle tousse.*)

Dor. Et moi aussi; et rien n'est plus dangereux que de chanter lorsqu'on est enrouée; c'est risquer de perdre sa voix.

Luc. Réellement, j'ai, à ce que je crois, un commencement d'extinction...... Mais cependant, si vous voulez....

Dor. Non certainement je ne souffrirai point que vous chantiez: décidément je ne le veux pas. Mais dessinons.

Luc. J'y consens.. Mais je suis habillée, et je crains de tacher mon habit avec ces vilains crayons noirs et rouges.

Dor. Ce serait bien dommage car il vous sied à ravir. Allons, vous avez raison.... Eh bien, reposons-nous pour aujourd'hui.

Luc. J'en suis bien tentée ; mais que dira ma tante? Elle ne voudra peut-être pas me mener à l'Opéra.

Dor. Oh, n'ayez point d'inquiétude, je me charge de cela.. On vient, je crois. Ah! c'est Toinette.

SCÈNE III.

Lucie, Dorine, Toinette.

Luc. Que voulez-vous, Toinette?

Toin. Je viens assister, à votre leçon, mademoiselle, et, comme madame me l'a permis, en profiter.

Dor. Vous êtes arrivée trop tard, la leçon est finie.

Toin. Ah, que j'en suis fâchée, j'aime tant à m'instruire!

Dor. Vous avez là-dessus un beau modèle sous les yeux.

Toin. Qui donc?

Dor. (*Montrant Lucie.*) Eh, mademoiselle, apparemment.

Toin. Mademoiselle est un modèle d'application! Je ne l'aurais pas deviné, par exemple.

Luc. (*à part*). Ni moi non plus.

Dor. Mais, Toinette, j'imagine que vous n'avez pas la présomption de vous croire plus avancée, plus instruite que mademoiselle.

Toin. Hélas! pardonnez-moi..

Dor. Comment donc? Mais vous lui manquez de respect.

Toin. Ah, mon Dieu, ce n'est pas mon intention.

Dor. Apprenez d'ailleurs qu'elle pourrait se passer de talens. Quand on est aussi charmante, on n'en a pas besoin.

Toin. Mais, mademoiselle, c'est vous, qui, dans ce moment, lui manquez de respect.

Dor. Comment?

Toin. Vous vous moquez d'elle.

Luc. (*à part*). Je crois, en vérité, qu'elle a raison.

Dor. Réellement, Toinette, vous êtes bien impertinente.

Luc. Ah, de grâce, ne vous fâchez pas contre elle.

Dor. Vous prenez son parti, quand c'est vous qu'elle offense! Quelle générosité!.... oui, vous possédez toutes les vertus.

Toin. (*à Dor.*) Ah, mademoiselle, à-propos, j'oubliais que madame m'a chargée de vous dire de l'aller trouver quand la leçon serait finie, pour lui en rendre compte.

Dor. J'y vais. (*Bas à Lucie*). Soyez tranquille, je lui dirai des merveilles de vous et de vos progrès. (*Haut*). Adieu, mademoiselle, je reviendrai bientôt vous rejoindre

(*Elle sort*)

SCÈNE IV.

Lucie, Toinette.

Lucie, (*à part*).

Elle va mentir à ma tante; elle va la tromper; cela me fait une peine affreuse.

Toin. Mademoiselle, vous avez l'air triste ; est-ce que vous êtes fâchée contre moi?

Luc. Non, ma chère Toinette; .... mais j'ai du chagrin, et depuis bien long-temps.

Toin. Eh bien, voilà que vous m'affligez.

Luc. Vous m'aimez donc, Toinette?

Toin. Oh pour cela, oui.... mais je n'aime pas mademoiselle Dorine.

Luc. Pourquoi?

Toin. C'est qu'elle ne dit pas la vérité, et cela est si vilain!

Luc. Je vous ferais bien une confidence; mais il faut me promettre de n'en parler à personne, pas même à ma tante.

Toin. Eh, madame ne dit-elle pas elle-même qu'il ne faut pas trahir un secret?....

Luc. Je puis donc compter sur vous?....

Toin. Entièrement.

Luc. Eh bien, Toinette, j'aime Dorine; mais je vous avoue, que depuis quelque temps je m'aperçois qu'elle me flatte trop.

Toin. Oh cela, je parierais que je l'ai découvert avant vous.

Luc. Elle me donne des louanges qui sont trop fortes pour être sincères....

Toin. Encore tout-à-l'heure.

Luc. Je l'ai remarqué. Et puis elle trompe ma tante sur mes leçons. Ordinairement j'en passe la moitié à ne rien faire, et c'est ce qu'elle cache.

Toin. Je vois cela tous les jours.

Luc. Et ce n'est cependant rien en comparaison de ce qui est arrivé aujourd'hui.

Toin. Comment donc?

Luc. Quand elle dit à ma tante que j'ai été bien appliquée, que j'ai bien pris mes leçons, cela n'est pas tout-à-fait vrai; mais du moins j'ai toujours un peu travaillé....

Toin. Oui, tant bien que mal.

Luc. Eh bien, imaginez-vous que pour aujourd'hui..En vérité, je n'ose achever.

Toin. Dites donc, mademoiselle.

Luc. Aujourd'hui, Toinette, je n'ai rien fait du tout.

Toin. Quoi! ni chanté, ni dessiné, ni joué du piano?

Luc. Pas seulement essayé. Et dans cet instant elle conte à ma tante que j'ai fait des merveilles.

Toin. Oh que cela est malin!..

Luc. Voilà un mensonge réellement affreux.

Toin. Ah, mademoiselle, avouez tout à madame.

Luc. Je ne le puis, je ferais renvoyer Dorine.

Toin. La belle perte, une menteuse!

Luc. Avec tous ses défauts, elle m'aime; et cette idée m'y attache.

Toin. Si elle vous aimait, vous flatterait-elle? Vous passerait-elle toutes vos fantaisies? Ne tâcherait-elle pas de vous en corriger?..

Luc. Cela est vrai....Mais cependant je ne puis croire qu'elle n'ait pas de l'amitié pour moi; elle me le répète si souvent.

Toin. Eh, ne savez-vous pas que les mensonges ne lui coûtent rien?

Luc. Celui-là serait si noir? ..

Toin. Pas plus noir que de tromper madame, qui se fie à elle.

Luc. Enfin, il me faudrait une preuve bien claire pour me persuader qu'elle ne m'aime point du tout; et comme je ne l'ai pas, décidément je ne veux point la faire renvoyer. Toinette, gardez bien mon secret.

Toin. Vous y pouvez compter ....Mais j'entends la voix de madame. C'est elle-même. Mademoiselle Dorine la suit.

SCENE V.

Toinette, Lucie, Mélanide, Dorine.

Mélanide (à Lucie).

Venez, ma chère Lucie, embrassez moi; Dorine est enchantée de vous, et tout ce qu'elle m'en a dit me cause une joie extrême.

Luc. (*à part*). Cela me perce l'âme.

Mél. Si vous vous conduisiez toujours ainsi, vous feriez mon bonheur.

Luc. (*avec embarras*). Ma tante ......

Mél. Promettez-moi, ma fille, que ce sera tous les jours la même chose.... Vous ne répondez point, vous baissez les yeux.... Vous ne voulez point prendre un engagement qui me rendrait si heureuse?

Dor. Oh, mademoiselle, j'en suis sûre, le remplirait avec plaisir.

Luc. (*vivement à Dorine*). Non, mademoiselle, non....

Dor. (*à Lucie.*) Mais vous n'y pensez pas.

Mél. (*à Lucie.*) Eh bien, Lucie, je ne suis pas fâchée de ce que vous venez de dire là; du moins il y a de la bonne foi. Je désire que vous ayez des talens; mais je veux avant tout que vous soyez vraie: c'est la première de toutes les vertus.

Luc. (*à part.*) Comme tout cela me fait souffrir! quel reproche pour moi!

Mél. Ne parlons plus d'étude aujourd'hui. Dorine est contente de vous, il faut vous en récompenser; ne songeens qu'à nous divertir.

Luc. En vérité, ma tante, je ne mérite point de récompense.

Mél. Cette opinion ne vous en rend que plus digne.

Dor. (*bas à Lucie.*) Quittez donc cet air embarrassé.

Luc. (*à Dorine avec humeur*). Laissez-moi!

Mél. (*à Lucie.*) Ma fille, je vous trouve abattue et changée; vous n'êtes pas malade?....

Luc. Non, ma tante.

Mél. C'est sa leçon qui l'aura trop appliquée. (*A Dorine.*) Il ne faut pas non plus les lui donner si longues. Je ne veux pas qu'on la fatigue.

Luc. (*à part.*) Elle ne dit pas un mot qui ne me pénètre.

Mél. Il n'est que quatre heures; je vais faire un tour de jardin avant d'achever ma toilette. Lucie, voulez-vous venir avec moi?

Luc. Volontiers, ma tante.

Mél. L'air vous fera du bien, car je parie que vous avez mal à la tête; venez, mon enfant.... (*Elle s'appuie sur Lucie, elles sortent; Toinette les suit.*)

SCENE VI.

Dorine, (seule).

Lucie me fait la mine tout de bon; à qui en a-t-elle.... C'est une capricieuse petite créature.. Mais pendant que je suis seule, relisons un peu la lettre que j'ai commencée ce matin. En vérité, je n'ai pas un moment à moi. (*Elle cherche dans sa poche*). Ah bon, en voici bien d'une autre. Je crois, Dieu me pardonne, l'avoir perdue .... Cela serait affreux. (*Elle cherche toujours.*) Je ne la trouve pas. Je l'aurai peut-être laissée sur ma table.... Oh Ciel, quelle inquiétude! Allons la chercher. (*Elle fait quelques pas pour s'en aller.*

SCÈNE VII.

Dorine, Toinette.

Toin. Eh! mon Dieu, mademoiselle, où courez-vous si vite?

Dor. N'auriez-vous pas trouvé un papier par hasard?

Toin. Comment est-il fait?

Dor. Une feuille pliée.

Toin. Y a-t-il de l'écriture?

Dor. Eh, oui.

Toin. Deux pages?....

Dor. Eh, c'est cela. Allons, vite, rendez-le moi.

Toin. Eh bien, je n'ai rien trouvé, c'était pour rire.

Dor. Peste soit de la petite bête, qui m'amuse ici et me retarde.... Allons, allons, il faut que je la retrouve....

(Elle sort.)

Toin. (*seule.*) Oui, oui, dépêchez-vous. Allez, vous ne retrouverez rien.... Petite bête, dit-elle; pas si bête.... Ah voici justement mademoiselle Lucie.

SCÈNE VIII.

Toinette, Lucie.

Toin. Venez, venez, mademoiselle, j'ai de drôles de choses à vous conter.

Luc. De quoi s'agit-il?

Toin. Croyez-vous toujours à l'amitié de mademoiselle Dorine pour vous?

Luc. Je n'ai pas de nouvelles raisons d'en douter.

Toin. Connaissez-vous son écriture?

Luc, Apparemment.

Toin. (*tirant une lettre de sa poche.*) Eh bien, tenez, voilà une lettre qu'elle a commencée. Voulez-vous entendre comment elle vous y traite?

Luc. Vous l'avez lue?

Toin. Oui, d'abord sans savoir ce que c'était, et puis après pour m'éclaircir sur son compte.

Luc. Toinette, ce que vous avez fait là est fort mal; on ne doit pas....

Toin. J'en conviens; mais c'est mon attachement pour vous qui m'a fait commettre cette faute. J'ai vu qu'on parlait de vous dans cette lettre, et j'ai voulu savoir à quoi m'en tenir. Tenez, la voilà.

Luc. Si vous me la donnez, je la brûlerai sans l'ouvrir.

Toin. Oh, dans ce cas-là, je la garde. Ecoutez, mademoiselle, le mal est fait, profitez-en....

Luc. Mais comment ce papier est-il tombé dans vos mains?

Toin. Je l'ai trouvé sur l'escalier.

Luc. Dorine y dit du mal de moi?

Toin. Ce ne sont peut-être que des vérités. Je vais lire, jugez-en. (*Elle lit tout haut.*) "Plaignez-
"moi, ma chère amie, non-seule-
"ment d'être séparée de vous,
"mais encore de la cruelle vie que
"je mène ici. Cette petite fille
"dont je vous ai déjà parlé, m'ex-
"cède tous les jours davantage."

Luc, (*l'interrompant.*) Mon nom n'y est pas; c'est peut-être de vous dont il est question.

Toin. Ecoutez jusqu'au bout. (*Elle lit.*) "Pour surcroît de
"peines, je suis obligée de l'a-
"pprouver et de la flatter sur tout,
"parce qu'elle est si vaine que c'est
"le seul moyen de lui plaire."..

Luc. Ah, Dieu!....

Toin. (*lisant toujours.*) "Elle
"se croit un petit prodige d'esprit;
"et en vérité, elle n'a pas le sens
"commun; car elle a tous les dé-
"fauts qu'entraîne la bêtise: elle
"est orgueilleuse et moqueuse;
"passe sa vie dans l'oisiveté, à ra-
"iller, médire, ou devant un miroir
"à contempler la plus médiocre et
"la plus commune figure que vous

“ ayez jamais vue. Enfin, Lucie” ....(*Elle s'interrompt.*) Le nom y est pour cette fois!....

Luc. Ah, quelle noirceur!....

Toin. (*continuant.*) “ Enfin, ‘ Lucie sera certainement un jour “ la plus ridicule et la plus impertinente petite personne”....

Voilà tout, mademoiselle; la lettre n'est pas achevée....Elle s'est arrêtée là en beau chemin

Luc. Donnez je veux encore lire moi-même. (*Elle prend la lettre, et lit tout bas.*)

Toin. Ah voyez, cela y est, je n'ai rien ajouté.

Luc. (*rendant la lettre.*) Est-il possible d'avoir l'âme assez méchante pour pousser aussi loin la fausseté!....Je puis avoir tous les défauts qu'elle me trouve: mais pourquoi me les cacher? Pourquoi ne pas m'en avertir? J'aurais pu m'en corriger.

Toin. Il faut tout conter à madame.

Luc. Cela n'aura-t-il pas l'air de la vengeance? Et la vengeance est bien condamnable!

Toin. Ce ne sera pas pour vous venger, mais pour cesser de tromper madame

Luc. Je ne parlerai point de la lettre, je ferai seulement l'aveu du mensonge de tantôt.

Toin. Cet aveu ne suffira peut-être pas pour la faire renvoyer; madame est si bonne!

Luc N'importe, je suis décidée à ne dire que cela.

Toin. Je vais aller chercher madame.

Luc. Ne lui dites rien; je veux moi-même lui avouer ma faute.

Toin. (*à part*) Oui, oui, elle ne parlera pas de la lettre, mais je la montrerai. Il faut punir les méchans. (*Elle sort.*)

Luc. (*seule*). Quelle ingratitude! Quelle fausseté! Je dois la plaindre d'être si méchante; cela doit donner bien du repentir! On n'est pas née comme cela; c'est qu'elle aura été mal élevée..Hélas! peut-être qu'on l'aura flattée dans son enfance!....Odieuse flatterie, je vous déteste à jamais!.... (*Elle tombe dans un fauteuil.*)

SCENE IX.

Dorine, Lucie.

Dorine (*dans le fond du Théâtre sans voir Lucie.*)

Je ne la trouve point. Il y a de quoi perdre la tête....

Luc. se levant. (*A part.*) C'est elle, le cœur me bat. (*Haut.*) Que cherchez-vous?

Dor. Ce n'est rien. Mais que fesiez-vous là toute seule?

Luc. Je rêvais.

Dor. A quoi?

Luc. A mille choses....Je pensais, par exemple, à mes défauts.

Dor. Ainsi vous vous occupiez de chimères; je vous gronderai d'employer si mal votre temps.

Luc. Non, je me connais enfin.. et je voudrais me corriger; mais il faut me seconder, et me parler vrai ....Eclairez-moi sur mes torts.. montrez-moi tous mes défauts; en un mot, devenez sincère.... A ce prix, je puis encore....oui, je puis Dorine, vous conserver mon amitié.

Dor. Que signifie ce langage? ....et cet air sombre et contraint?

Luc. Que je ne puis feindre.. Du moins ce vice affreux n'est pas encore dans mon cœur....J'appelerai l'amitié à mon secours, elle ne me flattera point, elle me dira la vérité···· Je suis jeune, et je parviendrai peut-être à surmonter les défauts qu'on m'a trop justement reprochés!····

Dor. Qu'entends-je!···· Ah! je suis perdue····

Luc. Je ne vous sais pas mauvais gré de m'avoir dépeinte telle que vous me voyez, et telle que je suis peut-être. Mais du moins, en détaillant tous mes défauts, vous ne deviez pas vous en-plaindre, puisqu'ils sont votre ouvrage····

Dor. C'en est assez, mademoiselle: épargnez-moi le reste, et recevez mes adieux····

Luc. Vos adieux!···· Pourquoi me quitter?···· Je vous le répète, vous pouvez réparer vos torts···· Ne me trompez plus, et restez.

Dor. Non, mademoiselle, je dois vous dire un éternel adieu.

Luc. Eternel!···· Arrêtez···· Dorine, qu'allez-vous devenir?

Dor. Je ne sais··

Luc. Eh bien, restez auprès de moi, je vous en conjure, ma tante ignorera ce qui s'est passé. Je vous le promets.

Dor. Mais vous, mademoiselle, pourrez-vous l'oublier?

Luc. L'oublier, non; mais le pardonner, n'en doutez pas.

Dor. Ce n'est point assez; ma présence vous serait désagréable, il faut vous l'épargner. Adieu, mademoiselle.

(*Elle sort.*)

Luc. (*attendrie*). Ecoutez···· écoutez···· Elle me quitte! où va-t-elle?······ Je sens mes larmes couler malgré moi···· Elle me trompait, elle me haïssait; je ne l'estime plus, je ne dois plus l'aimer ···· mais je l'aimais···· Ce souvenir m'attendrit. Elle ne peut plus m'être chère, cependant je m'intéresse à son sort···· Mais on vient ···· Ah! c'est ma tante.

SCENE X. *et dernière.*

Mélanide, Toinette, Lucie.

Mél. Ma chère Lucie, je viens vous remercier de l'intention où vous étiez de m'avouer vos fautes.

Luc Quoi, ma tante, Toinette vous a dit?····

Mél. Elle m'a tout conté, et m'a montré la lettre, malgré votre défense, que j'approuve cependant. Dorine a reçu le juste prix de ses noirceurs, elle est démasquée et renvoyée.

Luc. Quoi! vous venez donc de la rencontrer?

Mél. Dans l'instant; et je lui ai signifié son congé.

Luc. Mais quel sera son asyle!··

Mél. Je l'ignore.

Luc. Ah! ma tante, elle est sans fortune; je vous conjure····

Mél. Il suffit, vous le désirez, je vous promets de lui procurer les secours dont elle aura besoin···· Enfin, grâce au Ciel, son imprudence a réparé le tort que vous fesait sa perfidie. Que cette cruelle expérience vous apprenne, mon enfant, à vous défier des flatteurs, et à chérir la vérité, qui seule peut nous éclairer sur nos fautes, et réprimer l'amour propre qui nous séduit et nous égare.

LE LIBRAIRE,

COMÉDIE.

PERSONNAGES.

Desormeaux, *libraire.*
Henri, *âgé de quinze ans, neveu de Desormeaux.*
Leroux, *libraire, voisin et ami de Desormeaux.*
Durval, *jeune auteur.*

La Scène est à Paris, chez Desormeaux.

SCÈNE PREMIÈRE.

Le Théâtre représente un Cabinet.

Desormeaux, seul, dans un fauteuil, lisant un manuscrit; après un moment de silence.

Quelle indigne satire!....Que de personnalités! que de méchancetés!.... Et une mauvaise foi si révoltante!....Si mon voisin Leroux achète cet ouvrage, il fera là une méprisable emplette.... Le pauvre homme n'a aucune des connaisances qu'exige notre état: mais il est jeune encore, il me témoigne de l'amitié; du moins tâchons de le servir par des conseils sincères et désintéressés.... Ah, justement le voici.

[*Desormeaux se lève.*]

SCÈNE II.

Desormeaux, Leroux.

Desormeaux.

Vous arrivez à propos; je viens de finir dans l'instant la lecture de **l'ouvrage** que vous m'avez confié.

Ler. Eh bien, qu'en pensez-vous?

Des. Que vous ferez fort mal de l'imprimer, et que l'auteur fera très-bien de garder toujours l'anonyme....

Ler. Oh, c'est le parti qu'il a pris; moi-même j'ignore son nom. ....Mais, dites-moi, cette satire est donc bien mordante?

Des. Elle m'a indigné....

Ler. Tant mieux, mon ami, cela se vendra.

Des. Oui, mais cela ne se réimprimera pas. Tout ouvrage méprisable n'a qu'un succès passager; la malignité se divertit un instant d'un libelle, mais le dégoût suit de près ce coupable et frivole amusement.

Ler. Du moins, trouvez-vous qu'il y ait du talent et de l'esprit dans ce petit poëme?....

Des. Il me semble qu'un ouvrage de ce genre ne fait guères connaître de l'auteur que le caractère et la dépravation d'esprit et de cœur. Comme il juge toujours avec partialité, qu'il n'est jamais de bonne foi, et qu'il sacrifie sa réputation et la vérité au désir malfaisant de nuire, il est impossible qu'il ne soit pas sans cesse inconséquent, et souvent de mauvais goût; dans ce ténébreux labyrinthe où la méchanceté l'engage, on se perd avec lui, et l'on ne peut démêler ni ses sentimens, ni ses vraies opinions.

Ler. Enfin, l'ouvrage est-il plat ou spirituel?

Des. Il n'a pas le sens commun, selon moi: cependant on y trouve quelques traits; mais la médiocrité même n'a-t-elle pas quelquefois des rencontres heureuses, quand elle se permet tout, et ne connaît aucun frein?

Ler. Allons, rendez-moi mon manuscrit -- Je réfléchirai mûrement sur tout cela....

Des. (*lui rendant le manuscrit*). Tenez....je vois que vous l'achèterez; j'en suis fâché pour vous, je ne vous le cache pas....

Ler. Mais vous ne le trouvez pas mauvais, et l'on ne m'en demande que trente louis....

Des. Mon cher Leroux, acheter ou imprimer un ouvrage que les honnêtes gens ne pourront lire sans indignation, c'est participer aux fautes de l'auteur, et se déshonorer comme lui. Que dis-je, un libraire, dans ce cas, est encore beaucoup plus condamnable que l'auteur même, puisqu'il n'a pour son excuse, ni les illusions de l'amour-propre, ni ce vain désir d'une fausse gloire qui peut, si facilement égarer un jeune écrivain. Ce poëme qu'on vous offre, déchire, sans ménagement, tous les gens de lettres qui ont de la réputation; peut-être l'auteur est-il animé par quelques ressentimens particuliers; peut-être a-t-il à se plaindre de ceux qu'il traite avec tant d'animosité: je sais bien que rien n'autorise l'injustice et l'oubli des bienséances; que cette espèce de vengeance est toujours (sur-tout lorsqu'elle est anonyme) une bassesse inexcusable; mais si dans l'auteur la représaille même est odieuse, que dira-t-on du libraire, que pensera-t-on de vous, qui ne rougirez point d'imprimer de sang-froid un libelle contre dix personnes qui ne vous ont jamais fait de mal, contre des citoyens estimables, distingués par leurs talens, et que, nous particulièrement, nous devons honorer et respecter, puisque c'est de leurs travaux que dépend notre existence?....Vous sera-t-il possible de penser sans remords que vous les affligerez, et que vous les noircirez aux yeux de cette foule oisive qui n'examine rien, et croit qu'il suffit d'avoir feuilleté quelques mauvaises brochures pour décider impérieusement et juger sans appel?

Ler. Mais vous croyez donc que ce petit ouvrage portera coup? Morale à part, vous le trouvez donc excellent dans son genre?

Des. (*en souriant*). Voilà de mon sermon tout ce qui vous frappe; mes raisonnemens font une grande impression sur votre esprit!

Ler. Mais, mon cher Desormeaux, vous parlez de tout cela bien à votre aise; vous êtes riche, heureux, aimé des gens de lettres, les bons ouvrages pleuvent chez vous...

Des. Cela est vrai; mais je ne dois mon bonheur qu'aux principes qui m'ont guidé jusqu'ici, et dont jamais je ne me suis écarté. Je n'ai point chicané les gens de lettres; en leur temoignant de la déférence et du respect, en leur montrant dans les affaires une probité délicate et une justice scrupuleuse, j'ai su mériter leur estime et leur confiance; le succès d'une semblable conduite est infaillible; car un peu d'intelligence et une excellente réputation menent toujours à la fortune. Je pense que le meilleur de tous les calculs, est de s'imposer la loi d'être invariablement honnête; et politiquement, cette maxime est sur-tout applicable aux personnes de notre classe, à la bourgeoisie, forcée pour subsister de choisir un art ou un métier. Un homme de qualité entre dans la société avec une foule de brillans avantages, dont le plus grand, peut-être est la prévention heureuse qu'inspire une bonne éducation, et l'idée qu'un gentilhomme ne peut avoir que des sentimens nobles. Tous les préjugés sont pour lui; ils sont tous contre nous: s'il manque de principes, il perdra sa réputation et le repos; mais l'intrigue lui reste: moyen vil autant qu'incertain, je l'avoue, cependant la dernière espérance d'un grand seigneur déshonoré, et ressource enfin qui n'existe pas pour nous. Vous voyez donc que sans une réputation intacte, nous n'obtiendrons jamais la confiance et la considération qui peuvent seules assurer le succès de nos entreprises; et ne croyez pas qu'il soit possible de les acquérir sans les mériter: l'hypocrisie se décèle toujours; le triomphe de l'imposture n'a qu'un terme court et limité: le titre glorieux d'homme de bien ne peut s'usurper, et pour en jouir il faut en être digne. Ainsi nous n'avons qu'un chemin sûr pour arriver à la fortune, celui de la droiture et de la probité: heureux et prudent qui ne s'en écarte jamais! ses succès ne seront dus qu'à ses vertus, il en sentira le prix avec transport, et trouvera d'intarissables consolations dans le sein même des revers.

Ler. Certainement votre morale est excellente, vous la mettez bien en pratique, et votre exemple doit la faire aimer. Mais, comme je vous le disais tout-à-l'heure, non-seulement vous avez un mérite distingué, mais vous êtes heureux, et il vous arrive des événemens que vous ne devez qu'à votre étoile. Par exemple, ce dernier ouvrage qui a eu tant de succès, et qui vous a valu tant d'argent, il m'a été offert pour cinquante louis, comme à vous; je l'ai refusé, et prudemment j'ai dû le faire, car je l'avais communiqué à un homme de beaucoup d'esprit qui m'assura qu'il ne valait rien. D'ailleurs, l'auteur est très-jeune, il n'était point connu, il arrivait de province; toutes ces raisons m'engagèrent à lui rendre son manuscrit. Il s'est adressé à vous; et malgré ces sages considérations, vous avez acheté l'ouvrage qui a fait fortune.... Voilà du bonheur!

Des. Savez-vous pourquoi je m'en suis chargé? C'est que je l'ai lu, et qu'il m'a paru excellent. Ainsi, je dois ce bonheur non, à mon étoile, mais à mon bon sens.

Ler. Je croyais bien que vous étiez en état de juger d'une brochure; mais d'un ouvrage aussi considérable, aussi érudit, j'avoue que je n'avais pas cette idée de vos connaisances. · Allons, j'en conviens, il n'y a plus d'*étoile* à cela; si j'avais été aussi instruit que vous l'êtes, j'aurais été plus heureux dans cette occasion, puisque c'est à moi qu'on apporta d'abord le manuscrit.

....Vous ne l'avez acheté que cinquante louis!....

Des. C'est en effet le prix que me demanda ce jeune homme....

Ler. Pour trois gros volumes... quel marché!....

Des. Mais après l'avoir lu, je fus si singulièrement étonné du talent prodigieux de l'auteur, que je lui conseillai de l'imprimer à ses frais, en lui offrant de lui faire les avances nécessaires....

Ler. Je ne m'attendais pas à celui-ci!....

Des. En effet, j'imprimai l'ouvrage sans demander d'argent à l'auteur; j'ai déjà retiré mes frais et le profit raisonnable que doit faire un imprimeur; le surplus sera pour l'auteur, à qui cet ouvrage vaudra au moins douze mille francs....

Ler. Voilà pourtant ce que vous auriez gagné, très-légitimement; je vous en demande pardon, mais je trouve que vous poussez la générosité jusqu'à l'extravagance....

Des. Je suis assez riche pour avoir pu, dans cette circonstance, satisfaire sans folie mon inclination; d'ailleurs je n'aurais pas eu ce procédé pour un homme médiocre; et comme les grands talens sont rares, il y a beaucoup d'apparence que je ne trouverai pas dans toute ma vie une seconde occasion comme celle-ci. Eh, quoi, vouliez-vous que je profitasse de la situation malheureuse et du peu d'expérience d'un jeune auteur dont l'ouvrage annonçait tant d'esprit et de génie?....Cet homme aura certainement une grande réputation; ne sera-t-il pas glorieux pour moi de lui avoir procuré les premiers moyens de l'acquérir? Croyez-vous qu'il puisse jamais l'oublier? Pensez-vous que je ne doive pas être sûr d'imprimer tous ses ouvrages? Je trouve donc dans l'action, que j'ai faite mon intérêt ainsi que ma satisfaction particulière.

Ler. Cela est vrai; je n'ai pas le plus petit mot à dire à tout cela ....voilà un homme de mérite que vous vous êtes attaché pour la vie, d'autant mieux qu'on m'a dit que vous aviez imprimé son ouvrage avec un soin!....

Des. A cet égard je n'ai rien fait de particulier pour lui; car je tâche toujours qu'il n'y ait point de fautes d'impression dans mes ouvrages....

Ler. Point de fautes!.... Ah! cela est impossible....

Des. Oui, quand nous manquerons d'attention; mais on ne doit pas trouver la moindre incorrection dans les ouvrages d'un imprimeur qui a véritablement de l'instruction, et le louable desir de se distinguer dans son état*.

Ler. Il faut pour cela une bien grande vigilance. Mais voici, je crois, votre neveu. Adieu, mon cher Desormeaux! nous souperons ensemble, je vous dirai ce que j'aurai décidé sur ce manuscrit, car je dois rendre réponse dans trois heures. Adieu, à ce soir.

---

* Robert Etienne, imprimeur de Paris, qui vivait dans le seizième siècle, et l'un des hommes les plus savans de son temps dans les lettres Grecques et Latines, attachait un très-grand prix au mérite de la correction typographique; et l'on prétend que pour y parvenir plus sûrement, il exposait en public les feuilles d'impression à mesure qu'elles sortaient de la presse, et donnait une récompense à quiconque lui montrait une faute. On lui doit les éditions les plus belles et les plus correctes de plusieurs auteurs anciens.

Des. Au revoir, mon ami. *(Leroux sort.) (Seul).* Je devine sans peine sa décision; il est bien difficile de faire entendre raison aux gens d'un esprit borné!

SCÈNE III

Desormeaux, Henri (tenant un livre).

Desormeaux.

Que voulez-vous, Henri?

Hen. Je viens, mon oncle, vous rendre le livre que vous m'avez prêté, et vous en demander un autre.

Des. Et l'avez-vous extrait ce livre?

Hen. Oui, mon oncle.

Des. Avez-vous fait vos petites observations sur le style, les beautés, et les défauts de l'ouvrage?

Hen. Oui, mon oncle.

Des. Pourquoi n'avez-vous pas apporté votre papier?

Hen. Oh, c'est que sûrement cela ne vaut rien····

Des. Je m'y attends bien; vous n'avez que quinze ans; à votre âge, on n'est point en état de juger par soi-même; mais en vous exerçant ainsi, vous pourrez acquérir de la justesse et du goût, puisque je vous démontre à mesure en quoi vous en manquez.

Hen. M. l'abbé me quitte dans l'instant; il est très-content de moi pour mon Latin····

Des. Il faut, sur-tout, qu'il le soit *de votre Français;* car vous n'ignorez pas, Henri, que je vous destine à mon état; vous me succéderez; et si vous ne savez pas parfaitement votre langue, vous ne serez jamais qu'un mauvais imprimeur. D'ailleurs, si vous n'avez pas de l'instruction, de la littérature et du goût, comment pourrez-vous juger des ouvrages qui vous seront offerts? Tout marchand connaît la valeur des choses qu'il achète pour en faire un commerce; s'il n'avait pas toute l'instruction relative à son négoce, il serait sous peu de temps infailliblement ruiné. Il en est de même d'un imprimeur, à l'exception que sa profession exige des connaissances plus difficiles à acquérir, mais aussi plus distinguées et plus estimables. Enfin, votre parrain Roland ne peut être abusé sur la valeur d'une étoffe; et vous, mon cher Henri, vous devez vous mettre en état de ne point l'être sur celle d'un livre.

Hen. Sûrement. Par exemple, ce pauvre M. Leroux, par ignorance, a refusé l'excellent ouvrage de monsieur Durval; et vous, mon oncle, vous n'avez point balancé à l'imprimer, parce que vous en avez connu le mérite. À propos de M. Durval, je sais pourquoi il est si triste depuis quelques jours; c'est qu'il est mal dans ses affaires; il est arrivé de sa province sans recommendations, il est jeune, il a dépensé étourdiment tout son argent, et il est dans l'embarras.

Des. De qui tenez-vous ces détails?

Hen. C'est son laquais qui l'a dit en confidence à notre cuisinière; cela m'a fait de la peine: il est si aimable, M. Durval!···· Il est vrai qu'à présent vous avez retiré vos frais d'impression, le produit des exemplaires qui restent sera pour lui; mais si sa situation est pressante....

Des. J'aime à vous voir cette inquiétude. Henri.... Honorez toujours les talens: en effet, l'homme opprimé par la fortune, et qui réunit les vertus au génie, est, sans doute, l'objet le plus digne du respect et de l'intérêt des ames nobles et sensibles.

Hen. Ah, mon oncle, j'entends Monsieur Durval.

Des. Oui, c'est lui.... Allez, mon enfant, dans ma chambre, j'irai vous y retrouver tout-à-l'heure, et nous causerons sur votre lecture d'aujourd'hui.

Hen. Oui, mon oncle.

(*Il sort.*)

SCÈNE IV. *et dernière.*

Desormeaux, Durval.

Desormeaux (allant au-devant de Durval),

Vous me prévenez, monsieur, mon projet était d'aller chez vous ce soir.

Dur. Je viens vous chercher, parce que j'ai besoin de consolations; vous êtes ici mon seul ami....

Des. Je me flatte que je ne me rendrai jamais indigne d'un titre qui m'honore autant qu'il m'est cher....

Dur. Eh bien, voilà encore une nouvelle critique de mon ouvrage qui vient de paraître!....Je suis outré, je vous l'avoue....

Des. Cette critique n'est-t-elle pas dans le Mercure?....

Dur. Non; elle forme une brochure entière de cent pages....

Des. Je ne la connais pas. C'est donc la sixième critique de votre ouvrage; vous avez là un assez joli succès, pour votre coup d'essai....

Dur. Je sais bien qu'il est reçu qu'on ne critique que les bons ouvrages; mais ce succès-là ne m'enorgueillit point du tout.

Des. J'entends; vous aviez trop de modestie pour vous flatter de tant d'honneur.

Dur. Ah, monsieur Desormeaux, vous plaisantez; mais moi, je suis au désespoir, furieux, découragé..

Des. Je n'ai qu'un mot à vous répondre: en dépit des critiques, le débit de votre livre va son train; on en a déjà fait une édition contrefaite: je sais qu'on le traduit dans plusieurs langues; que voulez-vous de mieux?

Dur. Ah, si vous aviez lu cette dernière critique!.... Pas une raison, pas une objection sérieuse, un persifflage continuel!....

Des. Quoi donc, aimeriez-vous mieux que cette critique fût solide, raisonnable, et fondée?

Dur. Non, sans doute; cependant si la vérité blesse quelquefois, du moins elle peut être utile; mais l'injustice accable et révolte....

Des. Elle ne devrait exciter que le mépris.

Dur. Quel mal ai-je fait à tous ces gens-là, pour me déchirer avec tant d'acharnement?

Des. Le mérite commence par éveiller l'envie, mais il peut toujours la désarmer par la modération et la modestie.

push

Dur. Non, non; l'on me pousse à bout, je me défendrai....

Des. Comment?

Dur. En répondant à mes adversaires, en leur rendant les ridicules dont ils veulent me couvrir..

Des. C'est tout ce qu'ils désirent.

Vous avez fait un bon ouvrage, qui non-seulement fait honneur à votre esprit, mais donne l'opinion la plus avantageuse de vos mœurs, de vos principes, et de votre caractère; cette estimable production vous acquiert, à juste titre, la bienveillance de tous les honnêtes gens; et la méchanceté qui vous attaque, ne fait qu'accroître encore un intérêt si mérité. Mais si, vous laissant egarer par un ressentiment aveugle, vous vous engagez dans de frivoles disputes, si vous montrez à vos adversaires cette aigreur, cette injurieuse ironie, qu'ils ont employées contre vous, vous donnerez à leurs écrits plus de poids et plus d'importance, et vous perdrez, peut-être sans retour, la considération et l'estime du public. Ah, monsieur, rappelez vous cette saine philosophie, ces sentimens d'indulgence répandus dans votre ouvrage! Voulez-vous détruire l'idée flatteuse que vous avez donnée de vous-même? Aurez-vous l'imprudence de démentir par votre conduite, des préceptes qui n'ont excité autant d'admiration, que parce qu'il semble que l'auteur les ait tous puisés dans son ame? Pardonnez à mon âge, à mon attachement, la liberté de ces réflexions; faites un meilleur usage de votre esprit, je vous en conjure; la plus grande vengeance que vous puissiez tirer de vos ennemis, n'est pas de perdre votre temps à leur répondre, mais de paraître au-dessus des injures et de l'injustice, et de faire un nouvel ouvrage qui puisse ajouter encore à votre réputation.

Dur. Je reçois avec reconnaissance des avis si sages; ils me frappent et me touchent également. Mais, cependant, est-il possible de se voir sans cesse outragé, sans témoigner son juste ressentiment?

Des. Les critiques tombent d'elles-mêmes, lorsqu'on dédaigne d'y répondre. D'ailleurs, on rougit bientôt de poursuivre celui qui s'interdit toute défense: dans ce cas il y a trop de bassesse à l'attaquer, pour que l'ennemi le moins généreux ne soit pas retenu par la crainte du blâme public et du mépris universel*. Mais, monsieur, puisque vous me permettez de vous parler franchement, souffrez encore quelques questions sur vos affaires; le séjour de Paris a dû les déranger....

Dur. N'importe, je puis attendre....

Des. Pourquoi me refuseriez-vous la satisfaction de vous offrir quelques avances sur votre ouvrage? Cette proposition doit d'autant moins blesser votre délicatesse, que je suis dépositaire de fonds qui vous appartiennent à présent, puisque tous les frais sont à couvert, et qu'ainsi je pourrai me payer par mes mains.

Dur. Ah, je suis pénétré, comme

---

* On ne prétend parler ici que de ces critiques inspirées par la haine, souillées par les injures, les personnalités, la mauvaise foi, et que l'amère et fausse gaîeté de la méchanceté s'efforce d'embellir de tous les lieux communs d'ironie et de froides plaisanteries de ce genre méprisable, qui demande aussi peu d'esprit et de talens, qu'en exige au contraire la véritable critique, toujours impartiale, modérée, fine, et délicate, qui peut seule instruire et corriger sans offenser, perfectionner le goût, et mériter l'estime des auteurs même qu'elle éclaire et qu'elle reprend

je le dois, d'une reconnaissance aussi vive qu'elle est fondée···· Que je serais vil à mes yeux, si j'étais capable d'abuser de tant d'honnêteté!··Ce n'est point mon orgueil qui vous refuse; non, je vous regarde comme un père, vous m'en donnez les conseils, vous en avez les procédés:····mais la delicatesse du cœur surpasse encore celle de la vanité····Et vous avez déjà tant fait pour moi!····

Des. Toute délicatesse exagérée n'est plus qu'une bizarrerie, un excès produit par une cause estimable sans doute, mais que la raison désapprouve, et que l'amitié surtout doit corriger. Me dire que vous daignez me regarder comme un père, c'est m'en donner les droits; ainsi je suis autorisé à terminer de vains complimens····Je vais envoyer cent louis chez vous. Au reste, ce procédé n'a rien que de fort simple: j'ai cet argent, je vous le prête, et pour un tems très-limité; car le débit de votre ouvrage me remboursera vraisemblablement avant deux mois.

Dur. Je ne puis vous répondre ····je suis trop ému, trop touché, ···· Ah, M. Desormeaux, si vous saviez l'étendue du service que vous me rendez!

Des. Mais ne suis-je pas heureux autant qu'honoré de pouvoir vous donner cette faible marque de zèle et d'attachement?····

Dur. (après un moment de réflexion). Je ne dois plus rien vous cacher····*(Il tire un manuscrit de sa poche).* Ayant le plus pressant besoin d'argent, animé d'ailleurs, par toutes les critiques qu'on a faites de mon ouvrage, j'ai composé en huit jours un petit poëme satyrique contre tous ceux que j'ai soupçonnés mes ennemis····

Des. En huit jours un poëme ····

Dur. Ce genre odieux est si facile! il n'exige ni ordre, ni plan, ni raison; il ne faut pour s'y distinguer que de la raillerie, du fiel, et de l'injustice. J'étais violemment aigri, je fis avec rapidité cet ouvrage indigne de mon caractère, et que désavouent mon cœur et ma raison, J'abjure un emportement dont vos sages conseils m'ont fait connaître l'imprudence et la noirceur. *(Il lui donne le manuscrit).* Tenez, mon respectable ami, lisez cette méprisable production: je veux que vous soyez instruit de tout ce que je vous dois; vous ne pouvez le savoir qu'en parcourant ce manuscrit; alors vous goûterez véritablement la plus douce joie dont une belle ame soit susceptible, celle d'avoir ramené un cœur honnête à l'amour de ses devoirs et de la vertu.

Des. (jetant les yeux sur le manuscrit). Que vois-je?·· · Je connais cet ouvrage!···· Leroux devait l'acheter!····

Dur. Oui. C'est à lui que je me suis adressé, sachant bien qu'il n'avait ni vos principes, ni votre honnêteté····On ne pourrait vous offrir une satire de ce genre sans vous outrager; mais Leroux s'est facilement décidé à devenir mon complice: on m'a dit tout-à-l'heure de sa part, qu'il acceptait ma proposition····J'ai fait redemander mon ouvrage, avec l'intention de le lui renvoyer demain, après y avoir fait quelques changemens. Mon bonheur m'a conduit chez vous: vos conseils ont éclairé mon esprit, persuadé mon cœur; votre amitié m'a tiré d'embarras; vous me conservez ma réputation, et vous m'épargnez enfin la douleur insupportable des remords affreux que m'aurait inspirés ma faute.

Des. ô que je m'applaudis en effet d'avoir pu mériter votre confiance!.... Cet ouvrage.... qui vous perdait.... je l'ai lu....

Dur. Vous l'avez lu!

Des. Combien il est indigne de vos talens, et de cette noblesse, de cette sensibilité qui vous distinguent!....

Dur. Je le sens.... Ce premier égarement m'entraînait à mille autres, et me livrait à tous les emportemens de la haine et de l'injustice.... Vous avez banni de mon cœur ces noirs mouvemens qui l'agitaint. Je ne puis songer, sans frémir, que j'étais au moment de perdre toutes mes vertus!.... A présent je ne suis plus enflammé que du désir de me distinguer par l'équité, la modération, et la générosité; je mettrai ma gloire à rendre justice à mes ennemis; le noble orgueil de paraitre impartial me les fera louer sans effort.... Je m'élève au-dessus d'eux, je ne puis plus les haïr.... Hélas! malgré cet absurde déchaînement, peut-être que leurs cœurs étaient faits pour la vertu!.... Moi-même, sans un ami, qu'aurais-je été?....

Des. Quelles délicieuses émotions vous me faites éprouver! Quel plaisir pur je goûte en voyant renaître dans cette ame si noble la paix, heureux fruit de la modération, et l'aimable et douce indulgence, compagne inséparable de la justice et de la générosité!.... Mais mon neveu m'attend dans ma chambre, allons lui rendre sa liberté, nous reprendrons ensuite une conversation si intéressante.

Dur. Oui, mais nous commencerons par brûler ce manuscrit sur lequel je ne puis jeter les yeux sans rougir....

Des. Ah, combien vous vous applaudirez un jour de cet estimable sacrifice!..

Dur. J'en suis déjà récompensé par votre estime: allons, ne le différons plus.... venez....

Des. Puissent tous les auteurs éclairés sur leurs vrais intérêts, adopter à jamais ces nobles sentimens!

(*Ils sortent*)

FIN DU PREMIER VOLUME.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
AT
LOS ANGELES
LIBRARY

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, LOS ANGELES
THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
This book is DUE on the last date stamped below

RECE
LD

AM PM

REC'D LD-URL

URL JUL 28 1965

JUL 18 1969

Form L-9
20m-2,'43(5205)

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
AT
LOS ANGELES
LIBRARY

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY

AA 000 502 405 4